

PAPINOT

Historical
and
Geographical
Dictionary
of

J A P A N

VOLUME II
O to Z

U N G A R

R

DS 833

.P.3

1964

Vol. 2



Ō-ama no Ōji, 大海人皇子. — See *Temmu-tennō*.

Ō-an, 應安. *Nengō* of the northern dynasty: 1368-1374.

Ōba, 大庭. A family of *samurai* from *Sagami*, descended from *Taira Takamochi*.

— **Kageyoshi**, 景能 (+ 1210). Inherited the domain of *Ōba* (*Sagami*), and took its name. During the civil war of *Hōgen* (1156), he sided with *Minamoto Yoshitomo*, and besieged the palace of *Shirakawa*. When *Yoritomo* rose against the *Taira*, *Kageyoshi* joined his party, whilst his brother *Kagechika* fought on the opposite side. After the triumph of the *Minamoto*, he served the *Bakufu* of *Kamakura*.

— **Kagechika**, 景親 (+ 1182). Brother of *Kageyoshi*, fought side by side with him in *Yoshitomo's* army during the *Hōgen* trouble (1156); he was condemned to death, but was spared through the intervention of the *Taira*, and from that time, he proved one of their most faithful partisans. It was he who defeated *Yoritomo* at *Ishibashi-yama* (1181); but the latter having received reinforcements from *Kai*, re-entered the field; whereupon *Kagechika* finding resistance impossible, surrendered and was beheaded.

Ōba-gata, 大庭潟. A lake in *Kaga* (25 Km. in circ.). It is also called *Kahoku-gata*, *Yada-gata*.

Ōbaku-shū, 黄蘗宗. A branch of the *Zen-shū* sect brought from China to Japan in 1655, by the bonze *Ingen*. In 1659, he obtained a piece of land at *Uji* (*Yamashiro*), on which he built a temple which he called *Mampuku-ji*, while the monastery bore the name of *Ōbaku-zan*, after the one in China of which *Ingen* had been superior. Protected by the emperors and the *Shōgun*, the *Ōbaku* sect which was an attempt to reform decaying Japanese-Buddhism, made rapid progress; it possesses at present about 600 temples.

Obama, 小濱. A town in *Wakasa* province (8,800 inh.). It was successively the residence of the *Kinoshita daimyō* (1585-1600 inh.), *Kyōgoku* (1600-1634) and *Sakai* (1634-1668) (103,500 k.). — It was formerly called *Kumo no hama*.

Ōban, 大番. In the *Tokugawa* days, the guard of the principal castles of the *Shōgun*: *Edo*, *Ōsaka*, *Fushimi*, *Kyōto* (*Nijō*), etc.

Ōban-bugyō, 椀飯奉行. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, an official who regulated the ceremonies that were held on the 1st, 3rd, 7th, and 15th of the first month of the year, and on which the great families, *Hōjō*, *Chiba*, *Miura*, *Utsunomiya*, *Oyama*, etc., offered a banquet to the *Shōgun*.

Ōban-yaku, 大番役. Formerly *samurai* despatched from the provinces to guard the Imperial Palace. Their term of service was at first 3 years, but *Yoritomo* reduced it to 6 months.

Obata, 小幡. An ancient castle in *Kōzuke*, which, during the Middle Ages, belonged to a family of the same name, but afterwards passed to the *Odawara Hōjō*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was occupied by the *daimyō Okudaira* (1590), *Mizuno* (1601), *Oda* (1615), *Okudaira* (1767-1868) (20,000 k.).

Obi, 飢肥. A castle in *Hyūga*, built towards 1475 by *Shimazu Tadakane*. It was captured in 1562, by *Itō Yoshisuke*, until then lord of *Tonokōri*; re-captured by *Shimazu Tadachika* the same year, it was taken again by *Itō* in 1568. It reverted to the *Shimazu* when the *Itō* emigrated to *Bungo* in 1577. Reinstalled in *Obi* by *Hideyoshi* (1587), the *Itō* remained there until the Restoration (50,000 k.)

Obito, 首. In olden times, a title (*kabane*) given to the heads of certain corporations: as, *Iwaibe no Obito*.

O Cha no Tsubone, 阿茶局 (+1637). Daughter of *Iida Kyūemon*, vassal of *Takeda Shingen*, she married *Kamio Magobei*, *samurai* of the *Imagawa*. When *Ieyasu* was sent as 'hostage' to the *Imagawa*, *Kamio* and his wife treated him very kindly. *Magobei* having been killed with *Imagawa Yoshimoto* at *Okehazama* (1560), his wife returned to *Kai*. Later on, *Ieyasu* remembered the services she had rendered him, and called her to his castle of *Hamamatsu*, then to *Edo* and gave her the name of *O Cha no Tsubone*. Because of her superior intellect, she was often employed in delicate negotiations, which she conducted to the satisfaction of her protector. In 1614, she was sent to *Yodo-gimi* in *Ōsaka* and succeeded in bringing about a peace between the contesting parties. When the daughter of *Hidetada* married the emperor *Go-Mino-o*, (1624), *O Cha no Tsubone*, accompanied her to *Kyōto* and arranged all the details of the marriage ceremony. She was raised to the first rank (*ichi-i*) of the Court nobility, and died at a very advanced age.

Ochi, 越智. A town in *Yamato*. In the 14th century, it was the residence of a family of the same name, that fought for the southern dynasty.

Ochi, 越智. A family of *daimyō*, branch of the *Matsudaira* family. — See *Matsudaira (Ochi)*.

Ochiai, 落合. A family of literati of the 19th century. The best known are: *Naoaki* (+ 1894), *Naozumi* (1840-1891), *Naofumi* (1861-1903).

Ōchō, 應長. *Nengō*: 1311.

Ōchō-jidai, 王朝時代. The period of Japanese history, in which the emperors governed in their own name, i.e. from the accession of *Jimmu-tennō* to the establishment of the *Kamakura* Shōgunate (660 B. C. — 1192 A. D.).

Oda, 小田. A castle in *Hitachi*, built towards the end of the 12th century by *Hatsuda Tomoie*. His descendants occupied it until 1574. At that time it was captured by *Ota Sukemasa*, and abandoned at the time of the *Tokugawa*.

Oda, 織田. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Owari*, and descended from *Taira Sukemori*, son of *Shigemori*.

— **Chikazane**, 親實. Son of *Sukemori*, established himself at *Oda* (*Echizen*) and took its name. His descendants, vassals of the *Shiba* family, followed the latter to *Owari*, and received the castle of *Inu-yama* in 1435.

Nobuhide	Nobuhiro	Nobutada - Hidenobu			
		Nobuo -	Hideo		
			{ Nobuyoshi - Nobumasa - Nobuhisa	(a)	
				Takanaga - Nagayori - Nobutake	(b)
		Nobunaga	Nobutaka		
	Hidekatsu				
	Katsunaga				
	Nobusada - Sadaoki - Jisai				
	(6 other sons)				
	Nobuhide	Daughter married to	Gamō Ujisato		
		" "	Tokugawa Nobuyasu		
		" "	Maeda Toshinaga		
		" "	Niwa Nagashige		
		" "	Tsutsui Sadatsugu		
		(5 other daughters)			
Nobuyuki -	Nobuzumi -	Masakata			
Nobukane -	Nobunori -	Nobukatsu			
Nobuharu -	Masatoshi				
Nagamasu	{ Yorinaga				
	Nagamasa - Nagasada - Nagaakira - Nagakiyo	(c)			
	Toshinaga - Nagashige - Hidekazu - Hidechika	(d)			
Daughter married to	Daughter married to	Hideyoshi (Yodo-gimi)			
Asai Nagamasu and	" "	Kyōgoku Takatsugu			
to Shibata Katsue	" "	Tokugawa Hidetada			
Daughter married to	Takeda Katsuyori				

— **Nobuhide**, 信秀 (+ 1549). Descendant of *Chikazane*, in the 17th generation, witnessed the ruin of his suzerains, the *Shiba* lords, and occupied half of *Owari* province. He fought against the *Saitō* and defeated *Imagawa Yoshimoto* in 1542, at *Azuki-zaka* (*Mikawa*).

— **Nobuhiro**, 信廣 (+ 1574). Eldest son of *Nobuhide*, received the castle of *Anjō* (*Mikawa*), where he was besieged by *Imagawa Yoshimoto* (1549), and was compelled to flee. He was killed at the battle of *Nagashima* (*Ise*).

— **Nobunaga**, 信長 (1534-1582). 2nd son of *Nobuhide*, was 15 years old when his father died. Expert in all kinds of warlike exercises, he gave but little heed to the government of his domains. In vain, one of his best retainers, *Hirade Kiyohide*, endeavored to draw his attention to that point; his remonstrances remained without effect. Thereupon the faithful servant committed his representations to writing, had them carried to his lord, and then put an end to his life. *Nobunaga* moved by such devotedness, changed his conduct for the better. In 1557, his younger brother, *Nobuyuki*, having treated with the *Hayashi*, who had invaded a part of *Owari*, *Nobunaga* sent against him *Ikeda Nobuteru*, who defeated him and put him to death. Three years afterwards, *Imagawa Yoshimoto*, *daimyō* of *Suruga* and of *Tōtōmi* entered *Owari* at the head of a numerous army. All the retainers of *Nobunaga* advised him to make overtures with the enemy rather than engage in an unequal contest; but he rejected their timorous counsels, marched against his powerful

adversary and defeated him completely at *Okehazama (Owari)*: *Yoshimoto* fled, but he was pursued by *Hattori Koheida* and *Mōri Hidetaka* and put to death (1560). The provinces of *Suruga* and *Tōtōmi*, escheated to *Nobunaga*, whose reputation began to spread far and wide. The emperor *Ōgimachi* sent *Tachiiri Munetsugu* secretly to him and commissioned him to put an end to the troubles so long desolating the capital (1562). *Nobunaga* accepted the mission, and in 1564 he entered *Mino*, defeated *Saitō Tatsuoki* and established himself at *Gifu*. Before penetrating into *Ōmi*, he secured by family ties, the co-operation of *Asai Nagamasa*, *Takeda Shingen*, and *Tokugawa Ieyasu*. Another letter from the emperor urged him to hasten the pacification of the land; shortly after, *Ashikaga Yoshiaki* asked his support to secure the succession of his brother, the *Shōgun Yoshiteru*. *Nobunaga* set to work. He captured 18 castles in *Ōmi* and dispossessed the *daimyō Sasaki Yoshikata*; after this, he entered *Kyōto* with *Yoshiaki*, who received the title of *Shōgun*, (1568); again, breaking down the *Miyoshi*, he pacified *Settsu* and *Kawachi*. Whereupon, *Yoshiaki* wished to confer the title of *Kwanryō* on him, but *Nobunaga* refused. The next year, the *Miyoshi* and their vassal, *Matsunaga Hisahide*, re-entered *Kyōto* and besieged the *Shōgun* in the *Honkoku-ji*: *Nobunaga* returned in haste to the capital and defeated the assailants. Then he built the *Nijō* palace for *Yoshiaki*, repaired the Imperial Palace, determined the revenues of the Court, etc. After that, he went to *Ise* to fight against *Kitabatake Tomonori*, defeated him and gave him as son-in-law and heir his 2nd son *Nobuo* (1569). The next year, he vanquished successively the *Asakura (Echizen)*, the *Asai (Ōmi)*, and the *Miyoshi (Settsu)*. The bonzes of *Hiei-zan* having sided against him, he led an army against them, seized their domains, set fire to their temples, and put them all to the sword. (1571) Meanwhile, *Yoshiaki* plotted with *Takeda Shingen* to get rid of his formidable protector. But *Nobunaga* returned to *Kyōto*, deposed the *Shōgun* and sent him as prisoner to the castle of *Wakae (Kawachi)* (1573); and thus after two centuries and a half, ended, the *Ashikaga Shōgunate*. After this, *Nobunaga* completed the ruin of the *Asakura*, the *Asai*, the *Miyoshi*, and the *Sasaki*, and from this time forward, these 4 families disappear from history. In the following year, *Nobunaga* was received in the *Seiryōden* by the emperor, who offered him a cup and conferred on him the title of *Gon-Dainagon*. Thereupon, he built a superb castle for himself on the shores of lake *Biwa*, at *Azuchi (Ōmi)*, quelled the turbulent bonzes of *Ikkō-shū* (1576), besieged and defeated *Araki Murashige* in his castle of *Itami (Settsu)* (1579), and with the help of *Ieyasu*, crushed the *Takeda* at *Temmokuzan (Kai)* (1582). Meanwhile *Hashiba Hideyoshi* was fighting with the *Mōri*; he laid siege to the castle of *Takamatsu (Bitchū)* and asked for



ODA NOBUNAGA.

aid. *Nobunaga* commissioned *Akechi Mitsuhide* to bring him reinforcements, whilst he himself made preparations to direct the campaign in person. *Mitsuhide* mustered 30,000 men; but instead of leading them west, he entered *Kyōto* and suddenly invested the *Honnō-ji*, where *Nobunaga* had set up his residence. The latter hearing a tumult, went out to see what was happening but in a few moments, he fell mortally wounded. It was the 22th of June 1582. *Nobunaga* was only 48 years old; he left 12 sons and 11 daughters. The emperor conferred on him the posthumous name of *Sōgen-in*, the title of *Dajō-daijin* and the 2nd degree of the first rank (*jū-ichi-i*). — *Nobunaga* is one of the greatest figures in Japanese history. Bold and persevering, he rose from the rank of a petty *daimyō*, to the highest honors of the Empire. He put an end to the civil wars that had been ruining the country for upwards of a century, and resolutely began the work of re-organization, which the *Tokugawa* were to complete. He showed himself favorable to the Europeans, and in the interest of his country, encouraged foreign trade. From policy, if not from conviction, he supported the Catholic missionaries, who owed much of their astonishing success to his protection. His aim was to break down the barrier between Japan and other nations. His plan was delayed for 3 centuries owing to the distrustful policy of the *Tokugawa*.



ATTACK ON THE HONNŌ-JI TEMPLE BY AKECHI MITSUhide.

— **Nobuyuki**, 信行 (+ 1557). Brother of *Nobunaga*. He received on the death of his father (1549), the castle of *Suemori* (*Owari*). In 1557, the *Hayashi*, *Oda*'s retainers, attempted to make themselves independent, and to secure a part of *Owari*. *Nobuyuki* instead of crushing them, began to "parley" with them. *Nobunaga* incensed at this, sent *Ikeda Nobuteru* against him. He besieged him in *Suemori* and put him to death.

— **Nobukane, 信包** (1548-1614). Brother of *Nobunaga*, was adopted by the *Nagao* family (1568), and received the title of *Kōzuke no suke*. He lived in *Kyōto*, and in 1594 shaved his head and took the name of *Rōtaisai*, yielding to his son the estates of *Kayano* (*Tamba* — 80,000 k.). He was a painter and a man of letters.

— **Nobuharu, 信治** (1549-1570). Brother of *Nobunaga*, received the castle of *Usayama* (*Ōmi*) and was killed at *Sakamoto*, while fighting against *Asakura Kageharu*.

— **Nagamasu, 長益** (1548-1622). Brother of *Nobunaga*, served *Hideyoshi* after the death of his brother. In 1586 he shaved his head and took the name of *Yūrakusai-Joan*. He had a revenue of 30,000 k. in *Yamato*. In 1615, he gave 10,000 k. to each of his two sons *Nagamasu* and *Toshinaga*, and keeping the rest for himself, retired to *Kyōto*, where he devoted his time to the study of the tea-ceremony. He had practised the art under the famous *Sen Rikyū*; he founded a school which his son *Yorinaga* continued. *Nagamasu* had been baptized in 1588.

— **Nobutada, 信忠** (1557-1582). The eldest son of *Nobunaga*, served his first campaign at the age of 15 and accompanied his father in his expeditions. When *Nobunaga* fixed his residence at *Azuchi* (1576), *Nobutada* established himself at *Gifu*. The following year, he headed an expedition successfully into *Yamato* against *Matsunaga Hisahide*. He served in the campaign against *Takeda Katsuyori*, after which, intending to follow his father westward and subdue the *Mōri*, he entered *Kyōto* with him, and lodged in the *Myōdō-ji* temple. There he received intelligence of *Akechi Mitsuhide's* treachery. He hastened to his father's rescue, but arrived too late. Thereupon, he retired to the *Nijō* castle, made prince *Masahito-shinnō* leave the place for safety sake, ordered *Maeda Gen-i* to lead his son *Sambōshi* to *Kiyosu*, and defended himself valiantly against *Mitsuhide*, but soon yielding to overwhelming odds, he killed himself with 90 of his retainers.

— **Nobuo, 信雄** (1558-1630). 2nd son of *Nobunaga*, was chosen to be the son-in-law of *Kitabatake Tomonori* after the latter's defeat (1569). *Kitabatake* ceded his domains and his title of *Ise-kokushu* in 1575. After the death of *Nobunaga*, all his grand vassals, assembled at *Kiyosu*, elected *Sambōshi*, son of *Nobutada*, as his heir and appointed as guardians his two uncles, *Nobuo* and *Nobutaka*. *Nobuo* was intrusted with the administration of the provinces of *Owari*, *Ise* and *Iga*, with a revenue of 1,000,000 k.; he settled in *Kiyosu* and *Nobutada* in *Gifu*. Contentions arose between the guardians who appealed to the *daimyō* to defend their cause. *Shibata Katsuie*, *Takigawa Kazumasu*, *Sasa Narimasa*, *Maeda Toshiie*, etc. sided with *Nobutaka*; *Nobuo* was supported by *Hideyoshi*, *Niwa Nagahide*, *Ikeda Nobuteru*, etc. *Hideyoshi* then commissioned *Nobuo* to besiege his brother in the castle of *Gifu*, whilst he would fight against *Katsuie*. After resisting for a while, *Nobutaka* escaped from *Gifu*, but was slain in his flight (1583); *Katsuie*, defeated at *Shizu-ga-take*, took his own life in his castle of *Kita no shō* (*Echizen*). The following year, all the vassals repaired to *Azuchi* to

offer their young suzerain *Sambōshi* and his guardian their New Year's wishes. *Hideyoshi* alone failed to appear, which greatly incensed *Nobuo*. He appealed to *Tokugawa Ieyasu*, and both mustered troops. *Hideyoshi* did the same, but in the very first engagement at *Nagakute (Owari)*, his van-guard was completely crushed. Meanwhile the bonzes of the *Negoro* temple (*Kii*), caused troubles in the provinces. *Hideyoshi* perceiving himself in a critical position, had recourse to diplomacy; he treated successively with his two adversaries and made them fair promises; he thus avoided certain disaster (1584). During the campaign against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, (1590) *Nobuo* came at the head of 15,000 men from the provinces of *Ise* and *Owari*. But again quarelling with *Hideyoshi*, he was consigned to a small fief of 20,000 k. in *Dewa*, after which, he shaved his head and took the name of *Jōshin*. Pardoned the following year, he returned to *Ise*, and on the death of *Hideyoshi* (1598), settled in *Fushimi*. Having sided against *Ieyasu* in 1600, he was dispossessed and retired to *Ōsaka*. When *Yodo-gimi* attempted to enlist him in her projects against *Ieyasu*, *Nobuo* always weak, declined and returned to *Kyōto*. After *Hideyori's* downfall (1615), he received from *Ieyasu* a revenue of 50,000 k. in *Yamato*, and died at the age of 73.—*Nobuo* had been baptized in 1588, but it is hard to say whether he persevered to the end in the practice of his religion.

— **Nobutaka**, 信孝. (1558-1583). Third son of *Nobunaga* was chosen to be heir of the *Kambe* family (*Ise*). He established himself in the castle of the same name (1569). In 1582, he received in fief the 4 provinces of *Shikoku*, and headed an expedition to *Kii* against the chief of the *Hongwan-ji*, *Kōsa*, who was defeated and slain. On his father's death, hearing that his cousin *Nobuzumi* had been in league with *Akechi Mitsuhide*, he attacked him in *Ōsaka* and put him to death. Shortly after, he was appointed with his brother *Nobuo*, guardian of young *Sambōshi*. He resided at *Gifu*, and governed *Mino* province. His contentions with *Nobuo* led to war. *Nobutaka* was besieged in *Gifu* and took to flight, but being pursued by *Nakagawa Sadanari* and seeing himself on the point of being made prisoner he sought shelter in the *Shōhō-ji* temple at *Noma (Owari)* and killed himself.

— **Hidekatsu**, 秀勝 (1567-1593). 4th son of *Nobunaga*, was adopted by *Hideyoshi*. — See *Hashiba Hidekatsu*.

— **Katsunaga**, 勝長 (1568-1582). 5th son of *Nobunaga*, received the castle of *Inuyama (Owari)* in 1581, and was killed with his father in the temple of *Honnō-ji*.

— **Nobuzumi**, 信澄 (1555-1583). Son of *Nobuyuki*, married a daughter of *Akechi Mitsuhide*. In 1582, he served with his cousin *Nobutaka* in the campaign against the *Ikkō-shū* bonzes. On hearing of *Nobunaga's* assassination, he answered his father-in-law's appeal, joined his party and took up his position at *Ōsaka*; but *Nobutaka* marched against him, defeated him and put him to death.

— **Hiddenobu**, 秀信 (1581-1602). Grandson of *Nobunaga*, and eldest son of *Nobutaka*, was only 1 year old when he lost his father and grandfather. He then bore the surname of *Sambōshi*. Recognized as

heir of the family, he was transferred, by the care of *Maeda Gen-i*, from *Gifu* to *Kiyosu* and after the fall of *Mitsuhide*, to *Azuchi*. In 1585, *Hideyoshi* had him brought back to *Gifu*, and giving him an ideograph of his own name, called him *Hidenobu*. On the rupture between *Ieyasu* and *Ishida Kazushige*, the latter invited *Hidenobu* to join him. The *Gifu samurai* vainly endeavored to deter their young master from this alliance. He declared war against *Ieyasu*. Besieged in *Gifu* by *Fukushima Masanori* and *Kuroda Nagamasa*, he attempted to make a sally, but was repulsed. He surrendered to *Masanori*, who had him brought to *Imoarai* (*Yamashiro*), there to await the decision of *Ieyasu*; the latter obliged him to shave his head and to repair to *Kōya-san*, where he died after two years, at the early age of 21. — *Hidenobu* was a Christian; he had been baptized at *Gifu* and received the name of *Paul*, with his younger brother *Hidenori*, who was called *Vincent*. History furnishes no information about the latter.

— **Hideo or Hidekatsu**, 秀雄 (1573-1610). Eldest son of *Nobuo*, received in 1592, the castle of *Ōno* (*Echizen* — 50,000 k.). Dispossessed after *Sekigahara*, he repaired to *Asakusa* (*Edo*), where he lived in retirement. — At the time of the Restoration, there existed 4 *daimyō* families of the name of *Oda*.

(a) — The branch of *Nobuyoshi*, 信良 (+1626), 3rd son of *Nobuo*; they fixed their residence successively at *Obata* (*Kōzuke*) in 1615, at *Takabatake* (*Dewa*) in 1767; and at *Tendō* (*Dewa* — 20,000 k.). from 1828 to 1868. — To-day Viscount.

(b) — The branch of *Takanaga*, 高長 (+1659), 4th son of *Nobuo*; they settled at *Uda* (*Yamato*) (1615), and at *Kashiwabara* (*Tamba* — 20,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

(c) — The branch of *Nagamasa*, 長政 4th son of *Nagamasu*; they resided at *Shibamura* (*Yamato* — 10,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

(d) — The branch of *Hisanaga*, 尙長 5th son of *Nagamasu*; they resided from 1675 to 1868 at *Yanagimoto* (*Yamato* — 10,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

Oda, 小田. An ancient family of *daimyō*, descended from *Hatsuda Tomoie*, son of *Minamoto Yoshitomo* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Tomoshige**, 知重. Son of *Tomoie*, fixed his residence, towards the end of the 12th century, at *Oda* (*Hitachi*) and took its name.

— **Haruhisa**, 治久 (+1352). At first a vassal of the *Hōjō*, he rallied to the imperial cause after the fall of *Kamakura* (1333). He fought against *Takauji* and afforded shelter to *Kitabatake Chikafusa*; later on, he passed over to the *Ashikaga* party and in 1352 defeated *Nitta Yoshimune*. The family was dispossessed in 1573 by *Ota Sukemasa*.

Odani, 小谷. An ancient castle in *Ōmi*, built in 1516 by *Asai Sukemasa*, who was besieged there the very same year, by *Kijōgoku Takamine*. *Nobunaga* captured it in 1573 and all the *Asai* perished in it.



Oda shi-ten, 織田四天. The 4 principal vassals of *Oda Nobunaga*; *Shibata Katsuie*, *Takigawa Kazumasa*, *Niwa Nagahide* and *Akechi Mitsuhide*.

Odawara, 小田原. A town of *Sagami* province and of *Kanagawa-ken* (16,700 inh.). — An ancient castle which belonged to the *Doi daimyō* and passed in 1416 to *Ōmori Yoriaki*. *Hōjō Sōun* captured it in 1494 and fixed his residence there. *Uesugi Kenshin* besieged it in vain (1561); as did also *Takeda Shingen* (1573); but *Hideyoshi* attacked it with a powerful army in 1590 and captured it. This was the end of the *Hōjō*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it became the residence of the respective *daimyō*, *Ōkubo* (1590), *Abe* (1620), *Inaba* (1632) and *Ōkubo* (1686-1868) (116,000 k.).

Ōe, 大江. An ancient family of scholars, literati and statesmen.

— **Otondo**, 音人 (811-877). Was a disciple of *Sugawara Koreyoshi*. He rose to the post of *Kebiishi-bettō*. He is often called *Kōsō-kō*; he contributed to the *Jōgwan-kyakushiki* (871), and has left several works.

— **Chisato**, 千里. Son of *Otondo*, was a renowned poet.

— **Asatsuna**, 朝綱 (886-957). Grandson of *Otondo*, distinguished himself as a man of letters and published a history of Japan (*Shin-kokushi*). He is called *Nochi no Kōsō-kō*.

Otondo	{	Kimiyoshi - Kiyotada	{	Yoshiteru - Tadayoshi-Morosue	-Kiyoyoshi-Michikiyo
	{	Tamabuchi - Asatsuna	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki
	{	Chisato	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki
	{	Munebuchi	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki
	{	Chiaki	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki
{	Chifuru -	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki	
					{
{	Koreaki - Nakayoshi-	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki	
					{
{	Koreshige	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki	
					{
{	Shigemitsu- Tadahira -Takachika-Narihira -Tadafusa	{	Kiyotoki	Masatoki	
					{

— **Koretoki**, 維時 (888-963). Grandson of *Otondo*, filled important functions in the reigns of *Shūjaku* and *Murakami*. He is also called *Kōsō-kō*.

— **Tadahira**, 匡衡 (952-1012). A poet of renown and grandson of the above.

— **Koretoki**, 以言 (955-1010). A relative of the above. Distinguished himself in literature.

— **Tadafusa**, 匡房 (1041-1111). A descendant of *Tadahira*, was equally remarkable in prose and poetry. He became *Ōkura-kyō* and governor of *Dazaifu* (1098-1102). *Tadafusa*, *Fujiwara Nagafusa* and *Fujiwara Korefusa*, who all flourished at the same time, are styled the *Sam-bō* (3 *Bō*: *bō* is the Chinese reading of the character "fusa").

— **Hiromoto**, 廣元 (1148-1225). Descendant of *Tadafusa*, served *Yoritomo* as soon as the latter rose against the *Taira* (1180). He was



ŌE TADAFUSA.

appointed *Bettō* of the *Kumonjo* (1183) and had a considerable share in the organization of the *Kamakura* Shōgunate. In return for his services, he received the domain of *Yamamoto* (*Higo*). He was afterwards *Bettō* of the *Mandokoro*. Councillor of the *Shōgun Yorie* and *Sanetomo*, he proved a most able administrator. — From him the *Mōri*, *daimyō* of *Chōshū*, are descended.

Ō-ei, 應永. *Nengō*: 1394-1427; it is the longest Japanese era (34 years) after that of the *Meiji*.

Ōgaki, 大垣. A town in *Mino* (19,000 inh.), with an ancient castle built in 1535 by *Miyagawa Yasusada* by the orders of the *Shōgun Yoshiharu*. *Oda Nobuhide* captured it in 1546. After *Nobutaka*'s defeat (1583), *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Ikeda Nobuteru*. It afterwards became the residence of the *daimyō Itō* (1590) *Ishikawa* (1600), *Hisamatsu* (1616), *Okabe* (1624), *Hisamatsu* (1633) and *Toda* (1634-1868) (100,000 k.).

Ogasawara, 小笠原. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Shinano*, and descended from *Takeda Yoshikiyo* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Nagakiyo**, 長清. Great-grandson of *Yoshikiyo*. He was the first to take the name of *Ogasawara*. His descendants became by degrees masters of the whole province of *Shinano*.

— **Sadamune**, 貞宗 (1294-1350). Was governor of *Shinano* and at the same time had the administration of the provinces of *Hida* and *Tōtōmi*. At first he fought for *Hōjō Takatoki*, then, after the fall of *Kamakura*, joined the Imperial party. He levied troops in *Shinano* and *Hida*, and supported *Nitta Yoshisada*, but afterwards sided with the *Ashikaga*. He was sent by *Takauji* to besiege the castle of *Kanagasaki* (*Echizen*), where *Yoshisada* had intrenched himself but he was unable to take it (1336); thereupon, he attempted to check *Kitabatake Akiie* in his march to *Kyōto*, but was again defeated in *Mino*.

— **Nagahide**, 長秀. Grandson of *Sadamune* and son of *Nagamoto*, was a famous master in the art of bow-shooting, horse-riding, etc. While a professor of the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu*, he was asked to compose with *Ise Mitsutada* and *Imagawa Ujiyori* a code of ceremonial for the *samurai*. These rules of etiquette were called *Ogasawara-ryū*.

— **Nagatoki**, 長時 (1519-1583). Descendant of *Sadamune*, was lord of *Fukashi* (later on, *Matsumoto*) and incessantly at war with the *Takeda* of *Kai*. When *Shingen* succeeded his father, *Nagatoki* formed a league against him with *Suwa Yorishige*; but the latter let himself be duped by his powerful adversary and lost both his life and his domains (1553); *Nagatoki* too was soon defeated and compelled to seek refuge near *Murakami Yoshikiyo* in *Echigo*. The latter furnished him with an army. He then attempted to recover his castle of *Fukashi*, but being beaten, he sought shelter with *Uesugi Kenshin*. Thence he repaired to *Kyōto*, where he taught the *Shōgun Yoshiteru* the rules of archery and horsemanship, in which accomplishments his ancestors had excelled for centuries. He returned to *Shinano* after the death of *Yoshiteru*, but was assassinated by his servants.

— **Hidemasa**, 秀政 (1569-1615). Grandson of *Nagatoki*, served *Ieyasu* and received from him in 1590 the fief of *Koga* (*Shimōsa* — 20,000 k.). In 1601 he was transferred to *Iida* (*Shinano* — 50,000 k.), and in 1613, he recovered the castle of his ancestors at *Fukashi* (80,000 k.).

Hidemasa	{	Tadazane	{	Tadao -	-Tadamoto-Tadafusa	(a)
			Naokata	-Naomichi -Sadaakira	(b)	
Nobumine-	{	Tadanaga	-	Nagatsugu-Nagakatsu-Nagatane		(c)
		Tadatomo	-	Nagayori -Nagasuke -Nagashige		(d)
		Nobuyuki	-	Masanobu -Sadanobu -Nobutoki		(e)

(a) — Branch which resided first at *Fukashi*, then at *Akashi* (*Harima* — 120,000 k.) (1617), and lastly from 1632 to 1868 at *Kokura* (*Buzen* — 150,000 k.). — Now Count.

(b) — Branch which resided until the Restoration at *Chizuka* (*Buzen* — 10,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

(c) — Branch which fixed its residence in 1617 at *Tatsuno* (*Harima*); in 1632, at *Nakatsu* (*Buzen*); finally at *Ashi* (*Harima* — 10,000 k.) (1716-1868). — Now Viscount.

(d) — Branch which settled in 1632 at *Kizuki* (*Bungo*); in 1645, at *Yoshida* (*Mikawa*); in 1697, at *Iwatsuki* (*Musashi*); in 1711, at *Kakegawa* (*Tōtōmi*); in 1747, at *Tanakura* (*Mutsu*); and lastly from 1817 to 1868 at *Karatsu* (*Hiizen* — 60,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

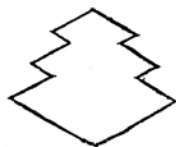
(e) — Family allied to the above and also descended from *Sadamune*. Established in 1590 at *Honjō* (*Musashi*), they moved in 1608 to *Koga* (*Shimōsa*); in 1619 to *Sekiyado* (*Shimōsa*); in 1637, to *Takasu* (*Mino*); and in 1691 to *Katsuyama* (*Echizen* — 22,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

Ogasawara-jima, 小笠原島. A group of islands in the Pacific Ocean, more than 800 Km. south of *Tōkyō*. Discovered in 1593 by *Ogasawara Sadayori*, grandson of *Nagatoki* (See *Nagatoki*), they were given his name. The group contains 20 islands, the principal of which, starting from the N. are: *Muko-jima*, *Nakōdo-jima*, *Yome-jima*, *Otōto-jima*, *Ani-jima*, *Chichi-jima*, *Haha-jima*, *Ane-jima*, *Mei-jima*, *Imōto-jima*, etc. The population numbers about 2500 souls. Administratively, they belong to the *Tōkyō-fu*. They were formerly called *Munin-tō* (uninhabited islands). In European maps, they are named *Bonin* islands.

Ogasawara-ryū, 小笠原流. — See *Ogasawara Nagahide*.

Ogata, 尾形. A family of artists of the 17th and the 18th centuries.

— **Kōrin**, 光琳 (1661-1716). Born at *Kyōto*, he went to *Edo* and followed the lessons of *Kanō Tsunenobu*; afterwards he studied the old masters of the *Tosa* school. He combined the teachings of both in his decorative painting so that both schools claim him; but Japanese authorities generally, place him among the *Tosa* artists. He himself, founded the "*Kōrin-ha*." This school was the first to use gold and silver dust in painting. *Sakai Hōitsu* (1761-1828), is the most famous artist of the *Kōrin* school.



— **Kenzan**, 乾山 (1663-1743). Brother of *Kōrin*, excelled in painting, poetry and the ceramic arts.

Ogawa, 小川. A family of *daimyō*, who, at the end of the 16th century, occupied the castle of *Imabaru* (*Iyo* — 70,000 k.). They were dispossessed by *Ieyasu* in 1600.

Ogawa, 小川. A family of *samurai* from the *Kokura* clan (*Buzen*) ennobled in 1895. — To-day Baron.

Ogi, 小城. A town in *Hizen*, was from 1614 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Nabeshima* family (73,000 k.).

Ōgi-ga-yatsu, 扇谷. A place in *Sagami*, near *Kamakura*, where *Uesugi Sadamasa* fixed his residence. This name was given to his descendants.

Ōgigayatsu, 扇谷. A branch of the *Uesugi* family, established at *Ōgi-ga-yatsu* (*Sagami*), towards the middle of the 15th century. — (See *Uesugi*.)

Ōgimachi, 正親町. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Sanefusa* (1146-1224). — To-day Count.

Ōgimachi-tennō, 正親町天皇 106th Emperor of Japan. (1558-1586). *Katahito*, son of *Go-Nara-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 41. Owing to lack of money, it was only 3 years later that the coronation ceremony could be performed with the help of *Mōri Motonari* who defrayed the expenses thereof. In 1562, *Ōgimachi* despatched *Tachiiri Munetsugu* to *Nobunaga*, inviting him to pacify the land disturbed for many years by civil wars. His reign witnessed the famous struggles between *Takeda Shingen* and *Uesugi Kenshin*, the end of the *Ashikaga* Shogunate, the rise and death of *Nobunaga*, the short dictatorship of *Akechi Mitsuhide* and the rise of *Hideyoshi*. *Ōgimachi* abdicated at the age of 70, in favor of his grandson *Go-Yōzei* and died 7 years later.



ŌGIMACHI-TENNŌ.

Ogino, 萩野. A dwelling in *Sagami*, was in the Middle Ages, the residence of a family of the same name, whose last scion, *Sueshige*, was killed in the battle of *Ishibashi-yama* (1181), where he fought against *Yoritomo*. After that, *Ogino* became the property of the *Engaku-ji* temple (*Kamakura*). Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *Ōkubo* family, a branch of which (13,000 k.) resided there from 1718 to 1868. — It was then called *Ogino-yamanaka*.

Ogiu Sorai, 荻生徂徠 (1666-1728). A celebrated Confucian scholar of *Edo*, who founded a school where he taught the ancient Chinese philosophers. His disciple *Dazai Shuntai* continued his teachings. *Sorai* has left a great number of books. He is also called *Butsu Sorai*.

Ogiwara Shigehide, 荻原重秀 (1658-1713). Minister of finance (*Kanjō-bugyō*) of the *Bakufu*. It was he that advised the *Shōgun*

Tsunayoshi, to lower the value of the money then current in order to supply the deficiency of the Treasury (1695). The new coin was called *Genroku-kin* from the era during which it was struck. Until then, the *samurai* had received a pension in kind; he substituted territorial possessions. The petty officials suffered greatly from this change, and bitter opposition broke out against *Shigehide*. Even *Arai Hakuseki* demanded his dismissal. He was discharged in 1712 and died the following year.

Oguma, 小 熊. In *Mino*, where *Minamoto Yukiie* was defeated by the *Taira* (1181).

Ogura, 小 倉. A family of *kuge* descended from *Fujiwara (Saionji) Saneo*. (1217-1273). — To-day Viscount.

Ogura-dono, 小倉殿. A dwelling erected in the village of *Saga*, near *Kyōto*, where the emperor *Go-Kameyama* lived for 30 years (1392-1424) after having yielded his rights to *Go-Komatsu* of the northern dynasty.

Ogura-ike, 小倉池. A small lake in *Yamashiro*, with an outlet into the *Yodo-gawa*; it is also called *Ō-ike* (circ. : 18 Km.).

Ogura no Ōji, 小倉皇子. Son of the emperor *Go-Kameyama*. When the latter abdicated in favor of *Go-Komatsu* (1392), who represented the northern dynasty, it was agreed that henceforward the emperors should be taken alternately from the two branches of the Imperial family. *Go-Komatsu* abdicated in 1412 in favor of his son *Shōkō*. On the latter's death (1428), prince *Ogura* claimed the right of succession, but the *Shōgun Yoshinori* proclaimed a descendant of *Sukō*, *Go-Hanazono*, of the northern dynasty the lawful emperor. *Ogura* appealed to *Kitabatake Mitsumasa*, governor of *Ise*, who fought for his cause, but was defeated by *Hatakeyama Mochikuni* (1429). The prince had to return to *Ogura* and shave his head in the temple of *Manju-ji*. In 1440, a fresh attempt to rouse the *Kikuchi* of *Kyūshū* in his favor was quelled by the *Shōgun*.

Ogura-shinnō, 小倉親王. — See *Kane-akira-shinnō*.

Ogura-yama, 小倉山. A hill near the village of *Saga (Yamashiro)* where prince *Kane-akira-shinnō* had his estates. He was for this reason also called *Ogura-shinnō*. There too *Fujiwara Sadaie* compiled the *Hyaku-nin-issshū*.

Oguri Hangwan, 小栗判官 (1398-1464), or as he is truly called *Sukeshige*, was the son of *Mitsushige*, lord of *Oguri (Hitachi)*, who had been dispossessed by *Ashikaga Mochiuji*. *Oguri Hangwan* was the hero of many extraordinary adventures. One day (1426), some thieves had resolved to intoxicate him with *sake*, and murder him during the night; but *Teruta-hime* revealed the plot which she had discovered and he jumped on a wild horse and fled to *Fujisawa (Sagami)*. Another time, his enemies poisoned his bath and so he contracted leprosy; thereupon *Teruta-hime* transported him in a little carriage, which she drove herself from *Kamakura* to the hot springs of *Yu no mine*, and a week sufficed to restore his health and strength. Later on, he became a bonze in the temple of *Sōkoku-ji (Kyōto)* and took the name of *Sōtan*. He studied painting under *Shūbun* and became one of the greatest artists of his time.

Ogurusu, 小栗栖. A town in *Yamashiro*, near the village of *Daigo*. *Akechi Mitsuhide* while attempting to reach his castle of *Sakamoto* (1582) after his defeat at *Yamazaki*, was assassinated here by the peasants.

Ōgyu, 大給. A family of *daimyō*. — See *Matsudaira* (*Ōgyū*).

Ōhara, 大原. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Minamoto Masanobu* (920-973) (*Uda-Genji*). — To-day Count.

Ō-harai, 大祓. Formerly a solemn ceremony of purification (*Shintō*), which took place on the first day of the 6th and the 12th months.

Ōhashi Junzō, 大橋順藏 (1816-1862). A *samurai* of the *Utsunomiya* clan (*Shimotsuke*), renowned for his knowledge of Chinese literature. A staunch adversary of the opening of the country to foreigners, he opposed with all his might, the policy of the *Tairō Ii Naosuke*. Accused of complicity in an attempt to assassinate *Andō Nobumasa*, he was put to the torture and died shortly afterwards.

O-heya-shū, 御部屋衆. — See *Muromachi-banshū*.

Ōhiko no mikoto, 大彦命. Son of the emperor *Kōgen*, was appointed *Shōgun* of the *Hokurokudō*, where he quelled a revolt of the *Ebisu* (88 B. C.). He defeated and killed *Take-haninyasu-hiko*, who had revolted against the emperor *Sujin* (81 B. C.)

Ohō, 應保. *Nengō*: 1161-1162.

Oide-bugyō, 御出奉行. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, an official commissioned to settle all the details of the *Shōgun's* journeys: escort, relays, etc. In 1263, the *Shōgun Munetaka*, repaireing to *Kyōto*, appointed the *Gosho-bugyō Nikaidō Yukikata* to that charge and thenceforward it became customary to assign that title to the *Gosho-bugyō*. — This office continued under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*.

O-ie-ryū, 御家流. A way of writing the Chinese characters, taught by prince *Seiren-in no Miya* or *Son-en-Hōshinnō* (1298-1356), son of the emperor *Fushimi*. This school of calligraphy was also called *Son-en-ryū*.

Ōi-gawa, 大堰川. One of the names of the river *Katsura-gawa* (which see), also called *Hōzu-gawa*.

Ōi-gawa, 大井川. A river which takes its rise in the *Shirane-zan* (*Kai*) and is there called *Tashiro-gawa*; it forms the limits between *Suruga* and *Tōtōmi*, flows by *Kanaya* and empties itself into the gulf of *Suruga* (180 Km.)

Oi-matsurigoto no tsukasa, 太政官. An ancient name of *Dajōkwan*.

Oimi, 生實. A town in *Shimōsa*, was from 1615 to 1868 the residence of the *Morikawa daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Oimi, 生實. An ancient family of *daimyō* in *Shimōsa*, destroyed in the 16th century by the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*.

Ōimikado, 大炊御門. A family of *kuge* descended from *Fujiwara Morozane* (1042-1101). — Now Marquis.



Ōita-ken, 大分縣. A department formed of the province of *Bungo* and 2 districts of *Buzen*.—Pop.: 874,000.—Capital: *Ōita* (13,100 inh.).—Chief city: *Nakatsu* (15,100 inh.).

Ōiwa-yama, 大岩山. A place in *Ōmi*, near the village of *Kuroda*, where *Nakagawa Kiyohide* was defeated and killed by *Sakuma Nobumori*. (1583).

Ōjika-shima, 小値賀嶋. One of the northern islands of the *Goto* archipelago (*Hizen*) (30 Km. in circ.).

Ōjin-tennō, 應神天皇. 15th Emperor of Japan (201-310). This sovereign was first called *Honda-wake no mikoto*; he was the 4th son of *Chūai-tennō* and of *Jingō-kōgō* and was born after his father's death. His mother although pregnant, headed the expedition against the *San-kan* (Korea) and was delivered on her return to *Tsukushi*. She continued to govern as regent for 69 years and it is only after her death (269 A.D.) that *Ōjin* began to take the reins of government. He was also called *Ōtomowake*. It is in his reign (284-285) that the Korean scholars *Ajiki* and *Wani* are believed to have come to Japan, bringing with them Chinese literature and Confucianism. *Ōjin* died at the age of 110 years (130 according to the *Koji-ki*). In 712, the empress *Gemmei* had a temple erected in his honor in the district of *Usa* (*Buzen*), where he was honored by the name of *Hachiman-Dai-jingū*. The emperor *Seiwa* also dedicated to him the temple of *Otoko-yama* (*Iwashimizu-Hachiman-gū*), near *Kyōto*. He has become the god of war, and was the patron of the *Minamoto*.



ŌJIN-TENNŌ.

Ōka, 岡. A castle in *Sanuki*, taken by *Hosokawa Yoriyuki*, after he had dispossessed and killed his cousin *Kiyouji*, lord of *Sanuki* (1362). The castle was intrusted to the guard of his brother *Noriharu*, who received the title of *Sanuki no shugo*.

Ōka, 岡. Another name for the city of *Takeda* (*Bungo*).

Okabe, 岡部. A town in *Musashi*, was from 1751 to 1868 the residence of the *Abe daimyō* (20,000 k.).

Okabe, 岡部. A family of *daimyō* originating in *Mikawa*, and descended from *Fujiwara Muchimaro* (680-737).

— **Nagamori**, 長盛 (1568-1632). Son of *Masatsuna*, served *Ieyasu*, who in 1590 gave him a revenue of 12,000 k. at *Matsufuji* (*Shimōsa*), and transferred him in 1600 to *Yamazaki* (*Harima*—20,000 k.). He afterwards became governor of the *Fushimi* castle (1607), *daimyō* of *Kameyama*, (*Tamba*) (1609), of *Fukuchiyama* (*Tamba*) (1621) and of *Ōgaki* (*Mino*) (1624).—His descendants resided in 1632 at *Tatsuno* (*Harima*); in 1635, at *Takatsuki*

(Settsu); and finally at *Kishiwada* (*Izumi* — 53,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

O Kachi no kata, 料勝方. Or *O Kachi no Tsubone* (1578-1642). Daughter of *Ōta Yasusuke*, became a concubine of *Ieyasu*, to whom she bore 2 children. On the death of *Ieyasu*, she shaved her head. She died at the age of 65, and was buried in the temple of *Eishō-ji* (*Kamakura*), hence her name of *Eishō-in*.

Okada, 岡田. A town in *Bitchū*, was from 1615 to 1868, the residence of the *Itō daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Ō-kagami, 大鏡. A work in 8 volumes, written by *Fujiwara Tamemari* (12th century); it contains the history of 14 reigns from *Montoku* (851) to *Go-Ichijō* (1039).

Okami-yama, 大神山. — See *Ōyama* (*Hōki*).

Okamoto Shigemasa, 岡本重政 (1542-1600). Native of *Owari*, he served *Nobunaga* then *Hideyoshi* who, in 1587, gave him the castle of *Kameyama* in *Ise* (20,000 k.). He served in the campaign against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* (1590) and in the expedition to *Korea* (1592). After *Hideyoshi's* death, he sided against *Ieyasu*, and was condemned to perform *harakiri*.

Okanouchi, 岡内. A family ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Ō-kawa, 大川. Another name for the *Hii-kawa* of *Izumo*, the *Yura-gawa* of *Tango*, the *Abu-gawa* of *Nagato*, etc.

Okayama, 岡山. In *Settsu*, where the *Shōgun Hidetada* encamped during the siege of *Ōsaka* (1615) and where his generals *Kuroda Nagamasa* and *Katō Yoshiaki* defeated *Ōno Harunaga*.

Okayama, 岡山. A place in *Ōmi*, where the *Shōgun Yoshizumi*, retired and died (1511), after he had been expelled from *Kyōto* by his rival *Yoshitane*. The *Sasaki* built a castle there.

Okayama, 岡山. Capital of *Okayama-ken* and of *Bizen* province (80,000 inh.). — It possesses an ancient castle built in the middle of the 16th century by *Ukita Naoie*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *daimyō Kobayakawa* (1600) and *Ikedā* (1603-1868) (315,000 k.).

Okayama-ken, 岡山縣. A department formed of the provinces of *Bizen*, *Bitchū* and *Mimasaka*. — Pop.: 1,182,000 inh. — Capital: *Okayama* (80,000 inh.). — Chief town: *Tsuyama* (12,000).

Okazaki, 岡崎. Chief town (17,400 inh.) of *Mikawa*. — An ancient castle built towards 1440 by *Saigō Danjō Saemon*; in 1520, it came into the possession of *Tokugawa Kiyoyasu*, whose grandson *Ieyasu* was born there (1542). When the latter was transferred to *Kwantō* (1590), *Hideyoshi* gave the castle of *Okazaki* to *Tanaka Yoshimasa*. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, it passed successively to the *daimyō*: *Honda* (1601); *Mizuno* (1645); *Matsudaira* (*Matsui*) (1762); and lastly to the *Honda* (1769-1868) (50,000 k.).

Okazaki, 岡崎. A family of *kuge* descended from *Fujiwara Yoshikado*. — Now Viscount.

Okazaki Masamune, 岡崎正宗 (1264-1344). A celebrated smith, renowned for his skill in forging sabre blades. He lived first at *Kama-*

kura, *Ima-kōji*, but left that city when it was captured by *Nitta Yoshisada* (1333) and repaired to *Kyōto*, where he forged a sabre for *Kusunoki Masashige*. Afterwards he returned to *Kamakura* where he died. His adopted son *Sadamune* succeeded him.

Okazaki Saburō, 岡崎三郎. — See *Tokugawa Nobuyasu*.

Okazawa, 岡澤. A family of *samurai* from the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), ennobled after the Restoration.—To-day Baron.

Okehazama, 桶狭間. A place in *Owari*, where *Nobunaga* defeated *Imagawa Yoshimoto* (1560).

Oki, 隠岐. One of the 8 provinces of the *San-in-dō*, formed by the *Oki* islands. — Chinese name: *Inshū*.—It comprises 4 districts, which belong to *Shimane-ken*. — The 4 principal islands of the group are: *Dōgo-shima* or *Haha-jima* (120 Km. in circ.); *Naka no shima* (65 Km.) *Nishi no shima* (81 Km.), *Chiburi-shima* (25 Km.). The emperor *Go-Toba* was exiled to *Naka no shima* by *Hōjō Yoshitoki* (1221), and *Go-Daigo* to *Chiburi-shima* by *Hōjō Takatoki* (1332). — The population of the islands numbers 36,000 souls.

Oki, 沖. A family of *Owari*, ennobled after the Restoration.—Now Baron.

Ōki, 大木. A family of *samurai* of the *Saga* clan (*Hizen*) ennobled after the Restoration.—Now Count.

Ōkimi-tsukasa, 正親司. Formerly an office belonging to the *Kunai-shō*, and intrusted with the registers in which the names of princes, etc. were entered.

Okinawa-ken, 沖縄縣. The 55 islands of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago formed into a department at the time of their annexation to Japan (April 1879). — Pop.: 469,000. — Capital: *Naha* (35,500 inh.). — Chief towns: *Shuri* (25,000), *Motobu* (17,000), *Sunagawa* (16,000) *Gushi-chabu* (15,600), *Nishi-haru* (14,500), etc.—The principal islands of the department, starting from the N. are: *Okinawa*, with a number of secondary islands; the *Miyako* and *Yaeyama* groups (See these names).

Okinawa-shima, 沖縄嶋. The largest island of the *Okinawa-ken*. Also called *Ryūkyū-shima*, *Nakagami-shima*; it is 118 Km. long, from 5 to 40 Km. wide, and is 405 Km. in circumference. Chief cities: *Naha*, (35,500 inh.) capital of the department; *Shuri* (25,000 inh.), etc.

Oki no shima, 沖嶋. An island in the middle of lake *Biwa*, also called *Okitsushima-yama*. (7 Km. in circ.).

Oki no shima, 沖嶋. An island south east of *Tosa* (17 Km. in circ.).

Ōkōchi, 大河内. An ancient castle in *Ise*, belonging to the *Kitabatake*, governors of the province. Captured by *Nobunaga* in 1569, it was afterwards abandoned.

Ōkōchi, 大河内. A family of *daimyō*, descended from *Minamoto Yorimasa* (1106-1180) (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Akitsuna**, 顯綱. Grandson of *Yorimasa*, was the first to take the name of *Ōkōchi*.

— **Masatsuna**, 正綱 (1576-1648). Son of *Hidetsuna*, was adopted by *Matsudaira* (*Nagasawa*) *Masatsugu* and the family took the name of *Matsudaira*. He served *Ieyasu*, who in 1604, gave him a revenue of 20,000 k. in *Izu*. In 1627, he left the management of his domains to his son *Nobutsuna*.

Masatsuna	{	Nobutsuna	{	Terutsuna -Nobuteru -Nobunao	(a)
			{	Nobuoki -Terusada -Terumori	(b)
	{	Masanobu	-Masahisa -Masasada -Masatsune	(c)	

(a) — Eldest Branch — **Nobutsuna**, 信綱 (1596-1662). Was educated with the future *Shōgun Iemitsu*. In 1633, he received the fief of *Oshi* (*Musashi* — 60,000 k.). In 1638, he succeeded *Itakura Shigemasa*, quelled the insurrection of *Shimabara* (*Hizen*) and on his return, was transferred to *Kawagoe* (*Musashi* — 90,000 k.). — His descendants settled in 1694 at *Koga* (*Shimōsa*); in 1712 at *Yoshida* (*Mikawa*); in 1729 at *Hamamatsu* (*Tōtōmi*); at last from 1749 to 1868, at *Yoshida* (to-day, *Toyohashi*) (*Mikawa* — 79,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(b) — Branch of *Nobuoki* 信興 (1630-1692), fifth son of *Nobutsuna*. Settled in 1681 at *Tsuchiura* (*Hatchi*); in 1692, at *Mibu* (*Shimotsuke*); in 1695, at *Takasaki* (*Kōzuke*); in 1710, at *Murakami* (*Echigo*); at last from 1717 to 1868 at *Takasaki* (*Kōzuke* — 80,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(c) — Branch of *Masanobu*, 正信, brother of *Nobutsuna*, resided from 1703 to 1868 at *Ōtaki* (*Kazusa* — 25,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Oku, 奥. An apartment in the palace of *Edo*, where the *Shōgun* treated with his ministers on the affairs of State. — See *Koshōshū*.

Oku, 奥. A family of *samurai* from *Fukuoka* (*Chikuzen*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

— **Yasukata**, 保鞏. Born in 1844, distinguished himself during the *Satsuma* war by cutting his way through the lines of the besiegers of *Kumamoto* to obtain assistance (1877). He commanded the 5th division (*Hiroshima*) during the war with China (1894-1895), and the 2nd army of Manchuria (1904-1905).

Ōkubo, 大久保. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Mikawa* and descended from the *Utsunomiya* who were themselves descendants of *Fujiwara Michikane* (955-995).

— **Tadakazu**, 忠員 (1510-1582). Served the *Tokugawa* and helped in the defeat of *Imagawa Yoshimoto* (1555).

Tadakazu	{	Tadayo- -Tadachika-Tadatsune-Tadamoto-Tadatomo	{	Tadamasu	(a)
		Tadasuke		Norihiro	(b)
		Tadatame -Tadatomo -Tadataka -Tsuneharu-Tadatane - Tadasato			(c)
		Tadanori			(d)

(a) — **Tadayo**, 忠世 (1531-1593). Served in all the campaigns of *Ieyasu*, who, in 1590, gave him the fief of *Odawara* (*Sagami* — 45,000 k.).

--- **Tadachika**, 忠隣 (1553-1628). Succeeded his father at *Odawara* and had a revenue of 70,000 k. In 1614, accused of conspiring with *Tadateru* against his brother the *Shōgun Hidetada*, he was dispossessed and confined to *Hikone* (Ōmi). Later on, *Hidetada* invited him to *Edo*, but he refused to go and died in exile.



--- **Tadatsune**, 忠常 (1580-1611). Followed *Hidetada* in his expedition to *Shinano* (1600). He died before his father.

--- **Tadamoto**, 忠職 (1604-1670). Implicated at first in the disgrace of his grandfather, he received in 1632 the fief of *Kanō* (*Mino* — 50 000 k.); was transferred in 1639 to *Akashi* (*Harima*), and in 1649, to *Karatsu* (*Hizen* — 90,000 k.). — His descendants moved to *Sakura* (*Shimōsa*) in 1678, and to *Odawara* (*Sagami*) (1686-1868) (100,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(b) — Branch coming from *Norihiro*, 教寛 (1657-1737), which from 1718 to 1868, resided at *Ogino* (*Sagami* — 13,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(c) — **Tadasuke**, 忠佐 (1537-1613). 2nd son of *Tadakazu*, distinguished himself by his valor in all the wars of *Ieyasu*. In 1601, he received the castle of *Numazu* (*Suruga* — 20,000 k.), but, as he died without issue, his domains reverted to the *Shōgun*.

(d) — Branch coming from *Tadatame*, 忠爲 (1554-1616), 6th son of *Tadakazu*, resided from 1725 to 1868 at *Karasu-yama* (*Shimotsuke* — 30,000 k.). — Now Count.

(e) — **Tadanori**, 忠教 (1560-1639). 8th son of *Tadakazu*, better known by the name of *Hikozaemon*, accompanied his elder brother *Tadayo* in his campaigns, and was involved in the disgrace of his nephew *Tadachika*. After the siege of *Ōsaka* (1615), *Ieyasu* offered to restore his domains, but *Tadanori* refused to accept them. However he remained at *Edo* and became the councillor and confidant of the *Shōgun Hidetada* and *Iemitsu*.

○ **Okubo**, 大久保. A family of *samurai* from *Kagoshima* (*Satsuma*), ennobled after the Restoration. — To-day Marquis.

--- **Toshimichi**, 利通 (1832-1878). Played an important part in the Restoration. It was he that persuaded his suzerain, *Shimazu Nari-shige*, to surrender his fief of *Satsuma* into the hands of the Emperor (1867). Afterwards appointed minister of Finance, he was member of the *Iwakura* embassy to Europe and America (1868-1872). On his return, he opposed the war against Korea, and was appointed Minister of Home Affairs. He was commissioned to quell the revolt of *Etō Shimpei* at *Saga* (1874) and to obtain an indemnity from China after the expedition to Formosa. On the 14th of May 1878, he was assassinated in *Tōkyō* (*Kioi-zaka*) by *Shimada Ichirō* and 6 other *samurai* of the *Kaga* clan.



○ **Okubo**, 大久保. A family of *samurai* from *Shizuoka* (*Suruga*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

--- **Ichī-ō**, 一翁 (1817-1888). Served the last 5 *Tokugawa Shōgun*, was *Bugyō* of *Shizuoka* and of *Kyōto*. Before the entry of the Imperial

army into *Edo* (1868), he was sent by the *Shōgun Keiki*, with *Katsu Yoshikuni*, to *Saigō Takamori*, to negotiate for peace. He was afterwards appointed governor of *Shizuoka* (1870), *Kyōto*, (1875), senator (1877), and received in 1887, the title of Viscount. — *Ichio* won distinction not only in the art of warfare, but also in poetry and literature. He is also called *Tadahiro*.

Ōkubo Nagayasu, 大久保長安 (+ 1613) Son of *Komparu Shichirō*, an actor of *nō*, entered the service of the *Takeda* of *Kai*, and was raised to the rank of *samurai*. Afterwards he joined the party of *Ieyasu* to whom he rendered great pecuniary services by working the mines of *Izu*. In return, he received the title of *Iwami no kami* and the domain of *Hachioji* (*Musashi* — 20,000 k.). After his death, from discoveries made in his dwelling he was suspected of fraudulent practices; letters were also found relating to a plot formed with the Christians and the Spaniards to overthrow the *Shōgun Hidetada*. His son *Tōjūrō* was arrested on the spot and put to death with 6 supposed accomplices.

Ōkubo Shibutsu, 大窪詩佛 (1767-1837). A scholar, poet and painter of *Edo*.

Ōku-bōzu, 奥坊主. Servants of the *Shōgun's* palace in *Edo*. They numbered several hundreds and were intrusted with the sweeping and other household employments.

Okuda, 奥田. A family of *daimyō* descended from *Minamoto Yoshiuji* (1189-1254) (*Seiwa-Genji*). At the end of the 16th century, they took the name of *Hori*, but after the Restoration, they resumed the name of *Okuda*.

— **Naomasa**, 直政 (+ 1608). On entering the service of *Hori Hidemasa* he changed his family name of *Okuda* to *Hori*. Later on, he served *Hideyoshi* who confided the castle of *Sanjō* (*Echigo* — 50,000 k.) to him in 1598.

Naomasa {	Naoyori -Naotsugu -Naosada -Naotaka	(a)
	Naoyuki -Naokage -Naoyoshi-Naokatsu	(b)
	Naoshige -Naotomo -Naonori -Naoyuki	(c)

(a) — Eldest branch — **Naoyori**, 直寄 (1577-1639). Occupied in 1616, the castle of *Nagaoka* (*Echigo*), and in 1618, that of *Murakami* (*Echigo*). His descendants were transferred in 1644 to *Muramatsu* (*Echigo* — 30,000 k.), where they remained till the Restoration. — To-day Viscount.

(b) — Branch coming from *Naoyuki*, 直之 (1585-1642) that from 1698 to 1868 resided at *Shiina* (*Echigo* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(c) — Branch of *Naoshige* 直重 (+ 1615), who was killed in the siege of *Ōsaka*. The family resided from 1615 to 1868 at *Susaka* (*Shinano* — 15,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

Okudaira, 奥平. A family of *daimyō* from *Mikawa* and descended, through the *Akamatsu*, from the *Murakami-Genji*.

— **Nobumasa**, 信昌 (1555-1615). Left in 1573 with his father *Sadayoshi*, the service of the *Takeda* of *Kai*, and placed



himself under *Ieyasu*. *Takeda Katsuyori*, incensed at this defection, put the wife of *Nobumasa* to death but *Ieyasu* gave him his eldest daughter *Kame-hime* in marriage and made him lord of *Nagashino* (*Mikawa*). Here he was soon besieged by *Katsuyori*, who was however driven back with heavy loss by *Ieyasu* and *Nobunaga*. In 1582, *Nobumasa*, in company with *Sakai Tadatsugu*, waged war against the *Takeda* in *Shinano*. In 1590, he received the fief of *Miyasaki* (*Kōzuke* — 30,000 k.); in 1600, he became governor of *Kyōto* and the next year, he was transferred to *Kanō* (*Mino* — 100,000 k.).

Nobumasa { *Iemasa* - -*Tadamasa*-*Masayoshi*-*Masaakira* (a)
 Tadamasa (b)
 Tadaakira (c)

(a) — Eldest branch descended from *Iemasa* 家昌 (1577-1614), who resided successively : in 1601, at *Utsunomiya* (*Shimotsuke*) ; in 1619, at *Koga* (*Shimōsa*) ; in 1622, at *Utsunomiya* ; in 1668, at *Yamagata* (*Dewa*) ; in 1685, at *Utsunomiya* ; in 1697, at *Miyazu* (*Tango*) ; finally from 1717 to 1868 at *Nakatsu* (*Buzen* — 100,000 k.). — Now Count.

(b) — **Tadamasa**, 忠政 (1580-1614). Was to inherit the fief of *Kanō* (*Mino*) but dying before his father, his domain reverted to the *Shōgun*.

(c) — **Tadaakira**, 忠明 (1583-1644). Was adopted by his grandfather *Ieyasu* and received the name of *Matsudaira* to be transmitted to his descendants. — See *Matsudaira* (*Okudaira*).

Okudono, 奥殿. In *Mikawa* ; from 1703 to 1868, the residence of the *Matsudaira daimyō* (*Ōgyū*) (16,000 k.).

Oku-ishi, 奥醫師. Physicians of the *Shōgun's* palace, *Edo*. They bore the title of *Hō-in*, or *Hōgan*, and were 20 in number. Their chief was called *Osaji* and possessed great influence.

Okujiri-shima, 奥尻嶋. An island south west of *Hōkkaidō*, belonging to *Shiribeshi* province (53 Km. in circ.).

Oku-jusha, 奥儒者. The 2 professors who attended the future *Shōgun*, in the *Tokugawa* days. From 1655 the office belonged to the *Hayashi* family ; towards 1725, one of them was a member of the *Narushima* family.

Ōkuma, 大隈. An ancient castle in *Chikuzen*, which in the 16th century, belonged to the *Akizuki daimyō* ; there *Tanenaga* was besieged by *Hideyoshi* in 1586.

Ōkuma, 大隈. A family of *samurai* from the *Saga* clan (*Hizen*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Count.

— **Shigenobu**, 重信. Born in 1838, eagerly joined the party of the Restoration. Appointed *Sangi* (Councillor of State), he demanded the establishment of the parliamentary system, and as soon as the Emperor had promised (1881) to create two legislative assemblies in 1890, *Shigenobu* tendered his resignation in order to set about organizing the Progressist party (*kaishin-tō*). Appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1887, he began to negotiate the revision of the treaties with the Foreign Powers. A fanatic threw a bomb at his carriage (1889) ; *Shigenobu* was badly injured and had to submit to the amputation of his right leg. — Shortly after,

he left politics to devote his whole time to the great School which he had founded in the *Waseda* ward of *Tōkyō*. The school has since become a University.

Ōkume no mikoto, 大久米命. One of the companions in arms of *Jimmu-tennō*, chief of the outer-guard of the Imperial Palace (*kumebe*).

Ōkumura, 奥村. A family ennobled after the Restoration — Now Baron.

Ōkuni, 小國. An ancient castle in *Uzen*, which belonged to the *Mogami daimyō* and towards the end of the 16th century, passed over into the hands of the *Tozawa*.

O Kuni, 阿國. — See *Kuni*.

Ōkuninushi, 大國主. Son — or descendant in the 5th generation according to some — of *Susano-o*. He lived in *Izumo*, and governed the region of the *San-yō* and the *San-in*. *Takemikazuchi* was sent to invite him to recognize the suzerainty of *Ninigi no mikoto*. *Ōkuninushi* consulted his two sons; the elder, *Kotoshironushi*, consented to waive his rights in favor of a descendant of *Amaterasu*; the younger, *Tateminakata*, refused to submit and was slain by *Takemikazuchi*. *Ōkuninushi* retired to *Kizuki (Izumo)*, and is there worshipped in the great temple called *Izumo ō-yashiro*. He is also called *Ōnamuji*, *Ōmononushi*, *Ashihara-shiko-o*, *Yachihoko*, *Ōkunitama*, *Akitsukunitama*, etc.

Ōkura, 大藏. Formerly store-houses where the goods belonging to the Crown were kept. The first were built in the reign of *Yūryaku-tennō* (457-479), and confided to the *Hada* clan. — See *Uchikura*.

Ōkura-shō, 大藏省. Or **Ōkura no tsukasa**. From remote times store-houses were built to receive the objects sent to the Court as presents or taxes; they were first called *ivaigura* and were intrusted to the *Imube* clan. In the reign of *Richū* (400-405), *uchi-kura* were built which were called *Ō-kura* in the reign of *Yūryaku*. At the time of the *Taikwa* reform (645), a ministry was established with an *Ōkura-kyō* at its head. It was intrusted with the collection of the taxes, the distribution of pensions, the verification of measures, the fixing of the prices of the most necessary staples. The Minister had under his control 5 secondary offices: *Tenju*, *Kamon*, *Urushibe*, *Nuibe*, *Oribe*. — In 1885, the name of *Ōkura-shō* was given to the Department of Finance.

Okurina, 詮. A posthumous name given to persons of rank. The *Taihō* Code (702), decided that an *okurina* should be given to the deceased according to their conduct and their deeds during life. Thus the emperor *Mommu* gave his predecessor, the empress *Jitō* (+701), the name of *Ō-yamato-neko-ame no hironu-hime no mikoto*. Later on, Chinese names were adopted: thus, the Chinese names of all the preceding sovereigns were fixed by *Ōmi Mifune* (784). These names were derived from their residences, as *Seiwa-tennō*, from the *Seiwa-in* palace; sometimes from a temple, as *Kwazan*, *Enyū*; sometimes from their place of burial as *Daigo*, *Murakami*; from the name of a preceding emperor, with the prefix “*go*” (after); as *Go-Ichijō*, *Go-Shijaku*; — the

emperors that died in exile received the name of their place of banishment, as *Awaji-haitei* (Junnin), *Oki-in* (Go-Toba), *Sanuki-in* (Sutoku), *Sado-in* (Juntoku); others again, were named after the longest *nengō* of their reign: as, *Ninwa-tei* (Kōkō), *Engi-tei* (Daigo), etc.

Ōkuwa, 大桑. An ancient castle in *Mino*, belonging to the *Toki daimyō*, governors of the province; it passed in 1540 to the *Saitō*.

Okuyama, 奥山. An ancient castle in *Tōtōmi*, built in 1384 by *Fujiwara Tomofuji*; was destroyed during the civil wars of the 16th century.

Oku-yu-hitsu, 奥右筆. A title created in 1681 for two officials commissioned to draw up the text of certain important deeds for the government of the *Shōgun*. The first two that bore the title were *Kojima Jirōzaemon* and *Ninagawa Hikoemon*.

Omae-saki, 御前崎. A cape south of *Tōtōmi*.

Ō-mandokoro, 大政所. A title given to the mother of the *Kwam-paku*. — It was especially applied to the mother of *Hideyoshi*. Nothing is known about the name of her family. A native of the village of *Nakamura* (*Owari*), she married *Kinoshita Yaemon*, by whom she had two children, a daughter (*Zuiryū-in*), and a son, who was *Hideyoshi*. After *Yaemon's* death, she married a certain *Chikunami*, by whom she had also two children: a son (*Hashiba Hidetoshi*) and a daughter (*Asahi no Kata*), who married *Ieyasu*. *Ō-mandokoro* died in 1593.

Ōma-saki, 大間崎. A cape north of *Mutsu*. It is the most northerly point of *Hondo*.

O-meshi-uma-azukari, 御召馬預. Under the *Tokugawa*, officials commissioned to procure the horses necessary for the service of the *Shōgun*. That office was hereditary in the *Suwa* and *Muramatsu* families.

Ō-metsuke, 大目附. Officials under the *Edo Shōgun*, commissioned to look to the exact observance of the laws, to revise law-suits, to control the proceedings of the *daimyō* and functionaries, to secure the execution of edicts against the Christians, to superintend the escort of the *Shōgun* when he travelled, to control the adoptions made by the *daimyō* families, etc. These officials, 4 in number, were first appointed in 1633, and bore the title of *Sōmetsuke*; later on, their number was increased to 5 and their name was changed to *Ō-metsuke*.

Ōmi, 臣. One of the 8 titles (*lassei*) established by the emperor *Temmu* in 684. Like the other *kabane*, it was first added to the name (*uji*), and then confounded with it. — See *Kabane*.

Ōmi, 近江. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsandō*. It comprises 12 districts (*kōri*), which depend on *Shiga-ken*. — Chinese name: *Gōshū*. — In olden times, lake *Biwa*, which occupies the centre of the province, was called *Chika-tsu-awa-umi* (near foaming lake), in opposition with *Hamana-ko*, then named *Tō-tsu-awa-umi* (distant foaming lake), and these two names contracted into *Ōmi* and *Tōtōmi* have become the names of the two provinces.

Omigawa, 小見川. In *Shimōsa*; in the 16th century, it was the residence of a family of the same name, and from 1724 to 1868 that of the *Uchida daimyō* (10,000 k).

Ōmi hakkei, 江近八景. The 8 famous sights of lake *Biwa* (*Ōmi*): (1). the autumn moon at *Ishiyama*; — (2). the evening snow at *Hira-yama*; — (3). the setting sun at *Seta*; — (4). the evening bell of *Miidera*; — (5). the boats leaving the port of *Yabase*; — (6). the sky and the breeze of *Awazu*; — (7). the night rain at *Karasaki*; — (8). the wild geese alighting at *Katata*. — It was at the end of the 15th century that these *hakkei* were arranged similarly to the 8 views of *Shōshō* (瀟湘, *Siaosiang*), near lake *Tōtei* (洞庭, *Tongting*), in *Hunan* 湖南, (China).

Ōmi Kenu, 近江毛野 (+ 530). Sent to *Mimana* by the emperor *Keitai* (527) to fight *Shiragi*, he was recalled on account of his bad administration and died in *Tsukushi*.

Ō-mikotomochi no tsukasa, 大宰府. An ancient name for the government of *Tsukushi*, called later on *Dazai-fu*.

Ōmi Mifune, 淡海三船 (722-785). Son of prince *Ikebe-Ō* and descendant of *Kadono-Ō*, received in 751 the name of *Ōmi no Mabito*. He repressed in *Ōmi* the revolt of *Fujiwara Nakamaro* (764), was commissioned to inspect several provinces and was appointed *Dazai-Shōni*. It was he that determined the posthumous names of the emperors from *Jimmu* to *Jitō*.

Ōmi-ryō, 近江令. The name of the code in use from the *Taikwa* Reform (645) to the *Taihō* era (701). — See *Taihō-ryō*.

Ōmi-ryōke, 近江兩家. The two branches of the *Sasaki* family which, in the Middle Ages, possessed *Ōmi* province. The *Echigawa* river separated the domains of the *Rokkaku* on the south, and the *Kyōgoku* on the north.

Ōmi-shima, 大三嶋. An island of the Inland Sea, north east of *Iyo* province, to which it belongs. (58 Km. in circ.).

Ōmiya, 大宮. A small town (5,000 inh.) of the district of *Kita-Adachi* (*Musashi*). There stands the temple of *Hikawa-jinja*, built by *Yamatotakeru no mikoto* in honor of *Susano-o*.

Ōmiya, 大宮. A small town (6,700 inh.) of the *Chichibu* (*Musashi*) district, near which is the temple of *Mitsumine-san*, which is said to have been dedicated by *Yamatotakeru* to his ancestors *Izanagi* and *Izanami*.

Ōmiya, 大宮. A family of *kuge* descended from *Fujiwara* (*Saion-jō*) *Kinhira* (1264-1315). — Now Marquis.

Ōmizo, 大溝. An ancient castle in *Ōmi*, built in 1115, by *Sasaki Nobutaka*; it passed afterwards into the hands of the *Kaizu daimyō*, who were dispossessed by *Nobunaga* in 1572. The latter gave the castle to his nephew *Nobuzumi*, who was despoiled in his turn (1582), and succeeded by *Kyōgoku Takatsugu*. Under the *Tokugawa*, *Ōmizo* was from 1619 to 1868 the residence of the *Wakebe daimyō* (20,000 k.).

Ōmono-gawa, 大物川. A river in *Ugo*, flowing through *Akita* (118 Km. long). Also called *Toshima-gawa*.

Ōmononushi no kami, 大物主神. — See *Okuninushi*.

Omote, 御表. One of the 3 apartments (*oku*) reserved to the *Shōgun* in the former palace of *Edo*. — See *Koshōshū*.

Omoteban-ishi, 表番醫師. Physicians in attendance at the Shogunal palace of *Edo*. They were 30 in all.

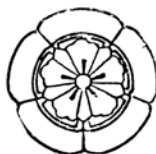
Omoteyu-hitsu, 表右筆. Secretaries serving in the *Omote* of the Shogunal palace of *Edo*. The title was created in 1603 and first given to *Soga Toshisuke*.—See *Okuyu-hitsu*.

Ōmura, 大村. A town of *Hizen*, from the 12th century, residence of the *Ōmura daimyō*.

Ōmura, 大村. A family of *daimyō* from *Hizen*, and descended from *Fujiwara Sumitomo* (+ 941).

— **Tadazumi**, 忠澄. A descendant of *Sumitomo* in the 8th generation, was the first to take the name of *Ōmura*, from the village in *Hizen*, where he lived.

— **Sumitada**, 純忠 (1532-1587). Son of *Arima Haruzumi*, was chosen to succeed *Ōmura Sumiaki*. Baptized in 1562, by the name of Bartholomew, he was the first Christian *daimyō*, and remained faithful till his death. It was he that in 1568 opened the port of *Fukae* to foreign trade, which became the city of *Nagasaki*.



— **Yoshiaki**, 喜明 (1568-1615). Son of the above, was also a Christian, he had received in baptism the name of *Sanche*. In 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu* and had to give up his domains to his son. He spent the rest of his life in profligacy.

— **Sumiyori**, 純頼 (+ 1619). Son of the above. Was baptized and given the name of Bartholomew, like his grandfather. Towards the close of his life, he became persecutor of the Christian religion. — His family resided at *Ōmura (Hizen — 28,000 k.)* till the Restoration. — Viscount in 1885, Count in 1891.

Ōmura, 大村. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), ennobled in 1887. — Now Viscount.

— **Masujirō**, 益次郎 (+ 1869). Instructed the *samurai* of *Chōshū* in military arts. At the time of the Imperial Restoration, he fought against the army of the *Shōgun* at *Edo*, at *Wakamatsu* and pacified the N. E. part of *Hondo*. He had been named *Hyōbu-tayū* (Vice-Minister of War) and was working at the organization of the army, when he was murdered, with 5 of his officers (Nov. 8, 1869). He is the first Japanese in whose honor a bronze statue was erected. It stands in front of the *Shōkon-sha* temple, on the hill of *Kudan (Tōkyō)*.

Ō-muraji, 大連. Title created by the emperor *Suinin*. Its bearer and the *Ō-omi* were the principal ministers.

Omura-wan, 大村灣. Bay, W. of *Kyūshū*; also called *Sonoki no irie*, *Tai no ura*.

Omuro, 御室. — See *Ninna-ji*.

Ōmuro-zan, 大室山. Volcano on the E. coast of *Izu*. Also called *Eboshi-yama*, *Sengen-yama*, *Fuji no imōto* (younger sister of Mt. *Fuji*).

Ōnakatomi, 大中臣. Ancient family, by right of inheritance, at the head of the *Jinji-kwan*. The best known members are: *Kiyomaro*

(702-788), *Morona* (743-797), *Fuchina* (774-850), *Yoshinobu* (922-991), *Sukechika* (954-1038), etc.

Ōnamuji, 大己貴. — See *Ōkuninushi*.

Onekotan-jima, 溫禰古丹嶋. One of the *Chishima* (Kurile) islands.

Onga, 御賀. Ceremony at the Imperial Palace, during which the Empress, the princes, ministers, etc., offer their congratulations to the Emperor on the event of his 40th and 60th birthdays.

Oni, 鬼. Generic name for demons, goblins, gnomes, etc., who play a considerable part in the old folk lore.

Oni-ga-shima, 鬼嶋. An island (80 Km. circ.) south of *Hachijō-jima*; also called *Ao-ga-shima*.

Ōnin, 應仁. *Nengō*: 1467-1468.

Ōnin no ran, 應仁亂. Civil war that broke out in the *Ōnin* era. — The *Shōgun Yoshimasa*, having no children, adopted his brother *Yoshimi*, and gave him as tutor (*hosa*) *Hosokawa Katsumoto* (1464). But the following year, a son, *Yoshihisa*, was born to him, upon which he intended to deprive his brother of his rights to the succession. Meanwhile, *Hatakeyama Mochikuni*, after having adopted his nephew *Masanaga*, also had a son, and dismissed his adopted son. Similar difficulties arose in the *Shiba* family, where two rivals, *Yoshitoshi* and *Yoshikado* disputed the inheritance of *Yoshitake* (+ 1452). The malcontents appealed to the great *daimyō* and two parties were formed, headed by *Hosokawa Katsumoto* and *Yamana Mochitoyo*. It was not long before war broke out, which continued without decisive advantage for either side, during 11 years (1467-1477). *Kyōto* and its environs were laid waste and the struggle was ended only by the exhaustion of both parties.

Onjō-ji, 園城寺. Or *Mii-dera*; a temple north west of *Ōtsu* (*Ōmi*), seat of the *Jimon* branch of the *Tendai* sect. Built in 858 by the bonze *Enchin*, it became very prosperous and its rivalry with the *Enryaku-ji* (*Hiei-zan*), caused frequent disturbances. Both temples kept up armies of mercenaries (*sōhei*), and the 11th century especially rang with their broils. *Mii-dera* was burned 5 or 6 times by the enemy. The present edifice dates from 1690 and falls far short of its former splendor.

Ono, 小野. A place in *Harima*, where *Yoshitsune* defeated the *Taira* in 1184. It was from 1670 to 1868 the residence of the *Hitotsuyanagi daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Ono, 小野. A family ennobled after the Restoration and hereditarily at the head of the *Shintō* temple of *Hi-no-misaki jinja* (*Izumo*).—Now Baron.

Ōno, 大野. A place in *Owari*, where *Oda Nobuo* built a castle in 1584, which he intrusted to *Yamaguchi Shigemasa*; the latter was besieged there in vain by *Takigawa Kazumasu*.

Ōno, 大野. A small town of *Echizen* (9,600 inh.); was successively the residence of the *daimyō* *Oda* (1592), *Matsudaira* (1600), and *Doi* (1682-1868) (40,000 k.).

Ono Azumabito, 小野東人. Was involved in the revolt of *Fujiwara Hirotsugu* in *Tsukushi* (740), and exiled to *Mishima* (*Izu*). Pardoned 5 years later, he was appointed *Jibu-Shōsuke* and *Bizen no kami*; but was put to death for having shared in the conspiracy of *Tachibana Naramaro* (757).

Ōno Azumabito, 大野東人 (+ 742). Accompanied the expedition of *Fujiwara Umakai* against the *Ebisu* of *Mutsu* (724) and the next year built the castle of *Taga*. He was afterwards appointed *Chinjufu-shōgun* and *Azechi*. He quelled in 740 the revolt of the *Dazai-Daini Fujiwara Hirotsugu*. The latter was defeated and killed.

Ono Harukaze, 小野春風 (+ 899). Was appointed *Chinjufu-shōgun* in 878 and quelled a revolt of the *Ebisu* in *Dewa*.



ONO HARUKAZE.

Ōno Harunaga, 大野治長 (+1615). Served *Hideyoshi* and was *Shuri-tayū*. Having become an object of suspicion to *Ieyasu*, he was exiled to *Yūki* (*Shimōsa*) in 1599. The following year, he fought under the banner of *Fukushima Masanori*. He withdrew afterwards to *Ōsaka*, became the councillor of *Yodo-gimi*, encouraged her hostility against *Ieyasu* and perished in the conflagration of the *Ōsaka* castle.

Ono Imoko, 小野妹子. Was the first ambassador sent from Japan to China (*Zui*) in 607 and 608.

Ono Komachi, 小野小町 (834-900). Daughter of *Yoshisada*, was believed to have been descended from *Ono Takamura*. She was renowned for her beauty, talents and misfortunes. She excelled in poetry and has been classed among the *Rokkasen*.

Ono Michikaze, 小野道風 (896-966). Often called *Tōfū* (Chinese reading of *Michikaze*). Son of *Dazai-daini Kadotsuru*, excelled in penmanship. The emperor *Daigo* made him write an inscription on the frontispiece of the *Daigo-ji* temple, which he was building. He also ordered from him two volumes of cursive (*sōsho*) and half cursive writing (*gyōsho*) and sent them to China (*Tō*) by the bonze *Kwanken*, to have them admired there (926). Towards the end of his life, he was subject to palsy, yet with his trembling hand, he continued to trace characters, somewhat strange in form, which were nevertheless much admired. *Michikaze*, *Fujiwara Sari* and *Fujiwara Yukinari* are looked upon as the 3 masters in calligraphy (*san-seki*).



ONO MICHIKATA.

Ono Takamura, 小野篁 (802-852). Son of *Sangi Kimmori*, followed his father when the latter was appointed governor of *Mutsu* and became expert in all the arts of war. He was reprimanded for his

ignorance by the emperor *Saga*, and at once began his studies, in which he persevered to the end. He was appointed successively *Dai-naiki* (828), *Dazai-shōni* (832), then vice-ambassador to China (836). Delayed by a typhoon, he feigned illness to be relieved of his mission the following year. He wrote a poem against those traditional embassies, for which reason he was exiled to the *Oki* islands by the ex-emperor *Saga* (838), but pardoned two years later. In 847, he was raised to the rank of *Sangi*, and later on to that of *Danjō-Ōsuke* and *Sadaiben*. *Takamura* was considered one of the best writers of his time.

Ōno Yasumaro, 大 安 萬 呂 (+ 723). Descendant of *Kamu-yai-mimi no mikoto*, 2nd son of *Jimmu-tennō*, cultivated literature and was commissioned, in 711, to write down from the reports of *Hieda no Are* the old traditions of the country; this work was published the following year in 3 volumes. It is the *Koji-ki*. In 716, *Yasumaro* was appointed *Mimbu-kyō*.

Ono Yoshifuru, 小 野 好 古 (888-968). Was an elder brother to *Michikaze*. During the revolt of *Fujiwara Sumitomo* (939), he placed himself at the head of 200 war junks, and fought the rebel in *Iyo*; he pursued him to *Tsukushi*, defeated him at *Hakata* (*Chikuzen*) and made him prisoner. *Yoshifuru* was later on appointed *Sangi* (948).

Onodera, 小 野 寺. A family of *daimyō* who in the 15th and 16th centuries, possessed the district of *Semboku* (*Dewa*); they were dispossessed in 1600.

Ōno-gawa, 大 野 川. A river in *Bungo* (134 Km.); also called *Shirataki-gawa*, *Funaoka-gawa*.

Onoki Shigekatsu, 小 野 木 重 勝 (+ 1600). At first *samurai* from *Tamba*, received after the ruin of the *Hatano* (1579) the castle of *Fukuchiyama* (*Tamba* — 18,000 k.) After the death of *Nobunaga*, he served *Hideyoshi*, accompanied him in his expedition to *Kyūshū* (1587) and had his possessions doubled. In 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu*, asked pardon through the medium of *Ii Naomasa*, but was nevertheless invited to take his life by *harakiri* in the temple of *Jōdo-ji* at *Kameyama* (*Tamba*). — His wife, daughter of *Saionji Kintomo* was a Christian, and had been baptized in 1583 by the name of *Joanna*.

Onokoro-jima, 暇 馭 盧 嶋. Island on which the creative deities, *Izanagi* and *Izanami*, alighted when they came down from heaven; there they built a dwelling for themselves which they called *Yahiro-dono*. — Quite a number of small islands around *Awaji* contend for the honor of having possessed this divine couple.

Onomichi, 尾 道. A town of *Hiroshima-ken*, capital of *Bingo* province; seaport in the Inland Sea (22,300 inh.).

Ontake, 御 嶽. A mountain on the borders of *Shinano* and *Hida*. Also called *Mitake*; — it is considered one of the holiest spots in Japan (3185 m.).

Ontake-kyō, 御 嶽 教. One of the 10 sects of modern Shintoism.

Ontaku-bugyō, 思 澤 奉 行. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, an official commissioned to discuss merits, to fix rewards and to distribute

domains. He was also called *Kunkō-bugyō*. This title was created in 1235 and given first to *Gotō Mototsuna*. — Under the *Ashikaga*, the office was preserved but the title changed to *Onshō-bugyō*.

Ōnuma, 大沼. A family of *samurai* from *Kurobane* (*Shimotsuke*), ennobled after the Restoration. — To-day Baron.

On-yō-ryō, 陰陽寮. One of the 7 offices (*ryō*), depending on the *Nakatsukasa-shō*. It was intrusted with matters relating to astronomy, the calendar, omens, etc. In the reign of *Murakami* (947-967), *Kamo Yasunori* was appointed both *On-yō no kami* and *Temmon-hakase*; but when he had initiated *Abe Seimei* in the study of astronomy, the two branches were separated and the *On-yō* was limited to divination.

Ō-oka, 大岡. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Mikawa*, and descended from *Fujiwara* (*Kujō*) *Norizane* (1210-1235).

Tadamasa { Tadayo -Tadazane -Tadasuke-Tadayoshi (a)
Tadayoshi-Tadafusa -Tadanori -Tadatoshi (b)

(a) — Elder branch — **Tadasuke, 忠相** (1677-1751). *Samurai* of the *Bafuku*, became successively *Yamada-bugyō* (1712), *Fushin-bugyō*, *Machi-bugyō* (1717), *Echizen no kami*, *Jisha-bugyō* (1736). At last, in 1748, he was raised to the rank of *daimyō* and received the little fief of *Nishi-Ōhira* (*Mikawa* — 10,000 k.). — *Tadasuke* has left the reputation of a remarkable administrator and a shrewd lawyer. A whole volume (*Ō-oka meiyō-seidan*), has been written about the judgments both striking and ingenious which he rendered during his administration. To him also is due the organization of the *Edo* corps of firemen. — His descendants resided until the Restoration at *Nishi-Ōhira*. — Now Viscount.

(b) — Younger branch, ennobled in 1751 in the person of *Tadamitsu 忠光* (1709-60); resided from 1756 to 1868 at *Iwatsuki* (*Musashi* — 23,000 k.). — To-day Viscount.

Ō-oku, 大奥. Apartments reserved for the ladies, in the Shogunal palace of *Edo*, which not even the *sobashū* nor the *koshōshū* were allowed to enter.

Ō-omi, 大臣. In olden times, a minister who shared the administration with the *Ō-muraji*. *Takeshiuchi no Sukune* was the first to receive that title (133).

Ōryōshi, 押領使. A title created in 878, at the time of a revolt of the *Ebisu* in *Dewa*, and given to *Minabuchi Akisato*, commissioned to put down brigands, to render justice, etc. In 940, the title and functions of *Ōryōshi* were assigned to the governors of the provinces of *Shimōsa*, *Shimotsuke*, *Izumo*, *Awaji*, *Mutsu* and *Dewa*.

Osa, 日佐. In ancient times, interpreters of the Chinese and Korean languages. In the reign of *Kimmei* (540-571), a descendant of *Takeshiuchi no Sukune* brought from *Kudara* (Korea) 35 literati, to whom the emperor gave the family name of *Metsura-Omi*. They settled in the provinces of *Yamato* and *Ōmi* and performed the offices of *Osa*.

Ōsaka, 大坂. Capital of *Settsu* province and of *Ōsaka-fu* (1,100,000 inh.). The site occupied by the present city was in ancient times called *Naniwa no tsu*. It was the Imperial residence during the

reigns of *Nintoku* (313-342), *Kōtoku* (645-654), and *Shōmu* (744-748); it continued to be an important entrepôt for goods shipped on junks to *Kyōto*. In 1532, the *Hongwan-ji* bonzes built a castle (*Ishiyama-jō*) there in which they erected their temple, and it was only after a protracted siege of 10 years that *Nobunaga* succeeded in taking possession of it (1580). In 1583, *Hideyoshi* chose the city for his residence and built an immense castle, near which the greatest families also had an abode; to this *Ōsaka* owes its prosperity. The siege of 1615 destroyed a great part of the buildings, but the fortifications remained. The *Tokugawa* stationed there a *jōdai* and a *machi-bugyō*, and the city continued to prosper. It is now the greatest commercial centre in Japan.

Ōsaka-fu, 大坂府. A department formed of the provinces *Kawachi*, *Izumi* and 4 districts of *Settsu*. — Pop. : 1,433,000. — Capital : *Ōsaka* (1,100,000 inh.). — Pr. town : *Sakai* (49,900 inh.).

Ōsaka-jō, 大坂城. The *Ōsaka* castle built by *Hideyoshi* (1583-1587) on the site of the *Hongwan-ji* temple, (*Ishiyama*) to be his official residence, (*Fushimi*, *Jūroku*, etc. being only temporary dwellings). The civil war of 1615 demolished a great part of it. *Ieyasu* gave it to his grandson *Matsudaira (Okudaira) Tadaakira*; but in 1619, it became the property of the *Shōgun*, who intrusted it to a *jōdai*. Parts of the constructions were then rebuilt but the battle of 1868 reduced all to ruins.

Ōsaka-jō-ban, 大坂城番. A title created in 1619 and given to the two officers commissioned to guard the castle of *Ōsaka*. They resided there habitually and repaired to *Edo* every 5 or 6 years.

Ōsaka-jōdai, 大坂城代. Representative of the *Shōgun* in the castle of *Ōsaka*. The first who filled this charge was *Naitō Masanobu* (1619). He was commissioned to maintain the fortifications in good condition, to settle lawsuits among the inhabitants of the city and the neighboring villages, to control the acts of the *machi-bugyō*, etc. It was one of the highest functions of the shogunate and was generally assigned to the *Sōsha-ban* or the *Jisha-bugyō* and at the end of his term, the *jōdai* became *Kyōto-shoshidai* or *Rōjū*. For some years (1652-1662) there existed at the same time 6 titulars who served in turns, but after 1662 the custom prevailed of appointing a single titular. The *Ōsaka jōdai*, besides the revenues of his territory, received every year 10,000 k.

Ōsaka-machi-bugyō, 大坂町奉行. A title created in 1617, and assigned to two officials commissioned to administer, in the name of the *Shōgun*, the city of *Ōsaka* and its environs. One was posted in the east of the city, the other in the west.

Ōsaka-metsuke, 大坂目附. A title created in 1662, and assigned to two officials intrusted with the police of the city of *Ōsaka* and its environs. One was taken from among the *Tsukaiban*, the other, from the *Ryōban*. They were called at first *Kamiyata-metsuke*, then *Ōsaka-metsuke*. Their term of service was only one year, during which time they had to spend 10 days in the *Nijō* castle (*Kyōto*).

Ōsaka no seki, 逢坂關. A barrier formerly established in *Ōmi*, near the present city of *Ōtsu*.

Ōsaka-wan, 大坂灣. The gulf of *Ōsaka*, also called *Izumi-nada*.

Ōsaka-yama, 大坂山. A mountain between *Yamato* and *Kawachi*; also called *Nijō ga mine*, *Futago-yama*. A barrier (*seki*) was set up there in 796.

Ōsaka-zaiban, 大坂在番. A title created in 1619, and assigned to two officials intrusted with the keys of the castle of *Ōsaka*, with the superintendence of the city temples and environs, etc. Chosen from among the *Ōbangumi* of *Edo*, they interchanged in the 8th month of every year.

Ōsaki-kami-shima, 大崎上嶋. An island of the Inland Sea, south-east of the province of *Aki*, to which it belongs (48 Km., in circ.)

Ōsaki-shimo-shima, 大崎下嶋. Island of the Inland Sea, S. E. of the province of *Aki*, to which it belongs (22 Km. in circ.).

Osamuru-tsukasa, 治部省. An ancient name of the *Jibu-shō*.

Osaragi Sadanao, 大佛貞直 (+ 1333). Son of *Muneyasu* and descendant of *Hōjō Tokifusa*. When *Go Daigo* sought refuge on Mt. *Kasagi*, he was ordered to join *Ashikaga Takauji* and pursue the emperor; he besieged the *Kusunoki* in their castle of *Akasaka* (*Kawachi*). Later on, he tried to check the advance of *Nitta Yoshisada* on *Kamakura*, but was defeated by *Ōtate Muneuji*, then by *Wakiya Yoshisuke* and slain in the engagement. He is also called *Daibutsu Sadanao*.

Ōseki, 大關. A family of *daimyō* descended from *Tajihi Shima* (624-701) and through him, from the emperor *Senkwa*. From 1542 to 1868, they resided at *Kurobane* (*Shimotsuke* — 18,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Ōseko, 大迫. A family of *samurai* from the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Oshi, 忍. A small town (7,600 inh.) of *Musashi*; ancient castle belonging to the *Narita* family, vassal of the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, dispossessed in 1590. *Ieyasu* installed his son *Tadayoshi* there (1590-1600); it became afterwards the residence of the *daimyō* *Ōkōchi* (1633), *Abe* (1639-47); then, from 1823 to 1868, of the *Matsudaira* (*Okudaira*) (100,000 k.).

Oshima, 渡嶋. One of the 11 provinces of *Hōkkaidō* comprises 7 districts. — Capital: *Hakodate* (85,000 inh.).

Ōshima, 大嶋. In *Shinano*; ancient castle built in 1571 by *Takeda Shingen*, captured by *Oda Nobutada* in 1582, and abandoned shortly afterwards.

Ōshima, 大嶋. A family of *samurai* from the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Ōshima, 大嶋. A family of *samurai* from the *Akita* clan (*Dewa*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Ō-shima, 大嶋. The largest of the 7 isles of *Izu* (42 Km. in circ.), called by the Europeans "Vries Island." It has an active volcano, the *Mihara* (800 m.); was for several centuries a place of banishment. *Minamoto Tametomo* was exiled there in 1156.

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island S. of the *Kii* peninsula (17 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island N. of *Chikuzen* (13 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island E. of *Chikugo* (8 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island N. of *Hirado (Hizen)* (27 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island W. of *Hizen* (33 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island S. E. of *Hyūga* (12 Km., in circ.)

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island of the northern group of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago, (290 Km. in circ.). It belongs to *Ōsumi* province and *Kagoshima-ken*. Also called *Shō-Ryūkyū-shima*, *Amami-shima*.

Ō-shima, 大嶋. An island W. of *Ōshima* province (*Hōkkaidō*) (17 Km., in circ.).

Ō-shima-guntō, 大嶋群島. Northern group of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago, depending on *Ōsumi* province. The principal islands, going south, are: *Ō-shima*, *Kakeroma-jima*, *Toku no shima*, *Oki no shima*, *Erabu-jima*, etc.

Oshinokōji, 押小路. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Fujiwara (Sanjō) Sanefusa* (1146-1224). — Now Viscount.

Ōshio Heihachirō, 大鹽平八郎 (1792-1837). An officer (*yoriki*) of the *Ōsaka* police. In 1827, he arrested some Christians between *Ōsaka* and *Kyōto*. He was remarkable for his skill in discovering evil doers. In 1837, the rice crop being very bad, *Heihachirō* advised the *Machi-bugyō* to open the reserve stores to relieve the distressed people, but his counsel was not followed. Offended at this, he sold all his books and distributed the proceeds to the needy, whom he called and assembled from the neighboring provinces. Thereupon he endeavored to seize the castle, but was repulsed and forced to hide on Mt. *Yoshino*; shortly after, he returned to *Ōsaka* and on being discovered, committed suicide. *Heihachirō* was a distinguished Confucianist, disciple of *Nakae Tōju* and propagator of the doctrines of *Ōyōmei*. He is also called *Chūsai*.

Ōshio-yama, 小鹽山. A hill north of *Kyōto*, where, in 1333, *Akamatsu Enshin* defeated the army of the *Hōjō*.—Also called *Ōhara-yama*.

Ōshū, 奥州. The Chinese name of the former province of *Mutsu*, which comprises at present *Iwaki*, *Iwashiro*, *Rikuzen*, *Rikuchū* and *Rikuoku*.

Ōshū-kaidō, 奥州街道. An old highway which connected the northern provinces with *Edo*. It was 750 Km. long, and had 87 stages (*eki*), between *Edo* and *Aomori*.

Ōshukubai, 鶯宿梅 (Lit.: The plum-tree with the nightingale's nest). In the reign of *Murakami* (947-967), a plum-tree near the *Seiryō-den* having withered, the emperor intended to replace it with a magnificent tree from the garden of *Ki no Tsurayuki's* daughter; now it happened that a nightingale had made its nest in the tree, and the owner answered the request of the Emperor with this poem: "Respectfully do I receive the Imperial order; but if the nightingale should come and ask me where his nest is, what shall I answer him?" The emperor did not insist.

Ōshū-santō shichi-ke, 奥州山東七家 (Lit.: the 7 families E. of the *Ōshū* mountains). The 7 families, which in the Middle Ages, pos-

sessed the south-eastern part of *Mutsu* : *Yūki*, *Tamura*, *Nikaidō Nihomatsu*, *Iwaki*, *Ōuchi* and *Ishikawa*.

Ōshū-sōbugyō, 奥州總奉行. After having defeated *Fujiwara Yasuhira*, governor of *Ōshū*. (1189), *Yoritomo* invested *Kasai Kiyoshige* and *Izawa-Iekage*, with the title of *sōbugyō*, empowered them to render justice, etc. and the dignity was transmitted in these two families till the end of the *Kamakura* shōgunate (1333).

Ōsu, 大洲. A town in *Iyo* ; ancient castle built in the 14th century, by the *Utsunomiya*, vassals of the *Kōno*. In 1569, *Toyotsuna* asked for the help of the *Chōsokabe* of *Tosa* and attempted to form an independent fief for himself, but he was defeated by *Kōno Michinao* ; his son *Naoyuki* succeeded in recapturing the castle of *Ōsu* and kept it until 1585. After that, the castle passed into the hands of the *daimyō* *Toda* (1585), *Tōdō* (1600), *Wakizaka* (1608), and finally of the *Katō* (1617-1868) (60,000 k.).

Ō-suke, 大介. A title created in 935 by the emperor *Shūjaku* and equivalent to sub-governor of a province. The governor (*kami*) resided at *Kyōto* and had himself replaced by an *Ō-suke*, who was generally chosen from among the *kuge*. This title was abolished by *Yoritomo*.

Ōsumi, 大隅. One of the 11 provinces of the *Saikaidō*. Comprises 5 districts, which depend on *Kagoshima-ken*. — Chinese name : *Gūshū*. — It was separated from *Hyūga* in 713.

Ōsumi no hana, 大隅鼻. A cape north of *Iyo*.

Ōta, 太田. In *Hitachi* ; ancient castle built in 802, by *Sakanoe Tamuramaro* to check the incursions of the *Ebisu*. *Fujiwara Michichika*, descendant of *Hidesato*, rebuilt it in 990 and received the title of *Ōta-tayū*. In the following century, it was captured by *Satake Takayoshi* and occupied by his descendants until 1602, when *Ieyasu* installed *Matsudaira Yasunaga* there. In 1707, the *daimyō* of *Mito* intrusted its guard to the *Nakayama* family, and it was definitively abandoned in 1803.

Ōta, 太田. A family of *daimyō*, descended from *Minamoto Yori-masa* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Sukekuni**, 資國. Descendant of *Yorimasa* in the 5th generation, settled down at *Ōta* (*Tamba*) and took that name.

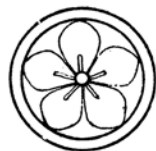
— **Sukekiyo**, 資清 (1411-1493). Served *Uesugi* (*Ōgigayatsu*) *Mochitomo* and became his minister (*shitsuji*). Defeated by *Ashikaga Shigeuji* in 1451 and in 1454, he shaved his head and took the name of *Dōshin*.

— **Sukenaga**, 資長 (1432-1486). Eldest son of the above, succeeded his father in 1455. The next year, he built a castle at *Edo* and in 1458 shaved his head and took the name of *Dōkwan*, 道灌 by which he is chiefly known. In 1464, he repaired to *Kyōto*, where he was received by the emperor *Go-Tsuchi-mikado* and by the *Shōgun Yoshimasa*. At that time, *Nagao Kageharu* was preparing to revolt against his suzerain *Uesugi Akisada* : after having tried in vain to deter him from his purpose, *Dōkwan* informed *Akisada* and *Kageharu* was defeated.

When war broke out between the two *Yamanouchi* and *Ōgigayatsu* branches of the *Uesugi*, *Dōkwan* sided with the former, and was assassinated by order of *Sadamasa*, the head of the latter branch.

— **Suketaka**, 資高. Grandson of *Sukenaga*, served *Hōjō Ujitsuna*, and resided at the castle of *Iwabuchi* (*Musashi*).

— **Yasusuke**, 康資. Son of *Suketaka*, served *Hōjō Ujijasu*. He defeated the lord of *Oda* (*Hitachi*), who had revolted against the *Hōjō*. In 1563 he himself attempted to become independent, and with the help of *Satomi Yoshihiro*, tried to seize the *Edo* castle, but he was beaten by *Ujijasu* at *Kōnodai* (*Shimōsa*). A daughter of *Yasusuke* was married to *Ieyasu* (See *O Kachi no kata*).



— **Sukemune**, 資宗. Grandson of *Yasusuke*, received in 1638 the fief of *Nishio* (*Mikawa*), then, in 1645, that of *Hamamatsu* (*Tōtōmi* — 35,000 k.). — His descendants resided successively at *Tanaka* (*Suruga*) 1687-1703; at *Tanakura* (*Mutsu*) (1703-1728); at *Tatebayashi* (*Kōzuke*) (1728-1746); and at *Kakegawa* (*Tōtōmi*) 1746-1868 (53,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Ōta Kinjō, 大田 錦城 (1765-1825). Born at *Daishōji* (*Kaga*), followed the lessons of *Minagawa Kien* at *Kyōto*, and at *Edo* those of *Yamamoto Hokusan*; but not satisfied with their teachings, he himself opened a school of Confucianism which he transported later on to *Kanazawa* (*Kaga*). He left many writings.

Ōta Nampo, 太田 南畝 (1759-1823). A *samurai* of the *Bakufu*, who distinguished himself in literature and poetry.

Ōta-gawa, 太田川. A river in *Tōtōmi* (63 Km.).

Ōta-gawa, 太田川. A river in *Kii*; also called *Iro-gawa* in its upper course (86 Km.).

Ōta-gawa, 太田川. A river in *Aki* (81 Km.). Above *Hiroshima*, it branches out and forms the *Kyōbashi-gawa*, the *Motoyasu-gawa*, the *Nekoya-gawa*, the *Temmon-gawa*, which flow through the city. It is also called *Kabe-gawa*, *Yaki-gawa*, etc.

Ōta-gawa, 太田川. Another name of the *Kiso-gawa*.

Ōtagi, 愛宕. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Minamoto Morofusa* (*Murakami-Genji*). — Now Viscount.

Ōtaka, 太 高. In *Owari*; an ancient castle, belonging to the *Oda daimyō*. In 1558, it was intrusted to *Yamaguchi Sama no Suke*, who handed it over to *Imagawa Yoshimoto*. The latter confided it to *Toku-gawa Ieyasu*, who, on the death of *Yoshimoto* (1560), returned to *Mikawa*.

Ōtaki, 大 多 喜. In *Kazusa*; ancient castle built in 1240. At the end of the *Ashikaga* era, it belonged to a *Masaki* family, also called *Nekoya*. In 1590, *Ieyasu* installed *Honda Tadākatsu* there. It became the residence of the *daimyō* *Abe* (1652), *Inagaki* (1702), and *Matsudaira* (*Ōkōchi*) 1703-1868. (20,000 k.).

Ōtani, 大谷. A family descended from the *Fujiwara*, which, from the time of *Shinran-Shōnin*, was at the head of the *Hongwan-ji* branch of the *Shin-shū* sect. At the end of the 16th century, they formed the two branches:—

Kōkyō-Kōsa { Kōshū (a)
Kōju (b)

(a) — Elder branch, who remained at the head of the *Nishi Hongwan-ji* temple (*Kyōto*) and of the sect of the same name — Now Count.

(b) — Younger branch, at the head of *Higashi Hongwan-ji* temple (*Kyōto*) and of the *Ōtani* branch of *Shin-shū* sect. — Now Count.

Ōtani-ha, 大谷派. Branch of the *Jōdo-shinshū* sect, founded in 601 by the bonze *Kōju*. Also called *Higashi Hongwan-ji*.

Ōtani Yoshitaka, 大谷 吉隆 (1559-1600). Born in *Bungo*. At the age of 15, he offered his services to *Hideyoshi*, who resided then at the castle of *Himeji* (*Harima*); received in 1582 the fief of *Tsuruga* (*Echizen* — 50,000 k.), and the title of *Gyōbu-Shōsuke*. In 1600, he sided at first with *Ieyasu* and leaving *Tsuruga* with his *samurai*, made ready to join him in his campaign against *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, but at *Sawayama* (*Ōmi*), he met *Ishida Kazushige*, who succeeded in winning him over to his party. He perished at *Sekigahara*.

Ōtaru, 小樽. Port and capital of the province of *Shiribeshi* (*Hokkaidō*) (57,000 inh.).

Ōtate, 大館 In *Ugo*; ancient castle which towards the middle of the 16th century, was occupied by the *Asari* family; it passed into the hands of the *Akita* and the *Satake* (1602).

Ōtate, 大館. A family of *daimyō*, descended from *Minamoto Yoshikane* (*Seiwa-Genji*) and connected with the *Nitta*.

Yoshikane-Yoshifusa-Masayoshi { Masauji-Motouji-Tomouji-Yoshisada (Nitta)
Ieuji -Muneuji-Ujiaki -Ujikiyo (Ōtate)

—— **Ieuji, 家氏.** Was the first to take the name of *Ōtate*, his elder brother keeping that of *Nitta*.

—— **Muneuji, 宗氏.** Fought under *Nitta Yoshisada* and entered *Kamakura* with him (1333).

—— **Ujiaki, 氏明** (+ 1341). Fought under *Kitabatake Akiie* for the southern dynasty, defeated *Akamatsu Norimura*, at *Muroyama* and was appointed governor of *Iyo*. He joined forces with *Wakiya Yoshisuke* to conquer the province; but on the death of *Yoshisuke* (1340), *Ujiaki* was besieged in the castle of *Seta* and committed suicide.

—— **Ujikiyo, 氏清** (1337-1412). Fought under *Kitabatake Akiyoshi* and captured the castle of *Sekioka* (*Iga*) (1361). In 1373, he defeated *Nikki Yoshinaga* and received the title of *Iga no kami*. Later on he changed his name to that of *Sekioka*.

Ōtawara, 太田原. In *Shimotsuke*. At first a part of the domains of the *Nasu daimyō*; a vassal by the name of *Ōtawara* built a castle there in the 16th century, in which his descendants resided until 1868 (12,000 k.).

Ōtawara, 太田原. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Shimotsuke* and descended from the emperor *Heijō-tennō*. At first vassals of the *Nasu daimyō*, they became independent in consequence of the civil wars of the 16th century, and built the castle of *Ōtawara (Shimotsuke)*.

— **Harukiyo, 晴清** (1567-1631). Was raised by *Ieyasu* to the rank of *daimyō* in 1602. — His descendants continued to reside at *Ōtawara*, until the Restoration. (12,000. k.). — Now Viscount.

Ōtera, 大寺. A family of *samurai* from the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), ennobled in 1895. — To-day Baron.

— **Yasuzumi, 安純** (+ 1895). Served in the expedition against Formosa (1874) and in the *Satsuma* war (1877). He was promoted to Brigadier general at the beginning of the war with China, and was killed at the siege of *Wei-hai-wei*.

Ōtodo, 大殿 (Contr. of *Ōtono*). A general term meaning a superior, a person of high rank, was applied especially to ministers.

Ōtokodate, 男達. Under the *Tokugawa*, associations of *samurai*, who made public profession of opposing the strong and helping the weak, even at the risk of their lives, but indulged in all sorts of excesses. They formed several gangs, *Jingi-gumi*, *Shiratsuka-gumi*, *Sekirei-gumi*, etc. At last they were suppressed by the *Shōgun Tsunayoshi*. Among their leaders, *Mizuno Jūrōzaemon*, *Banzui-in Chōbei*, *Karainu Gombei*, and others have remained famous.

Ōtokoyama, 男山. A hill, 20 Km. south of *Kyōto*. On its summit stands the famous temple of *Iwashimizu-Hachiman-gū*, founded in 859. *Hachiman* being the tutelary divinity (*uji-gami*) of the *Minamoto*, his temple was always held by them in great veneration. There *Yoshiie* performed *gembuku* and received the name of *Hachiman Tarō* (1048); even emperors repaired thither in pilgrimage. During the civil wars of the 14th century, the southern army established its camp on *Otokoyama*. — It is also called *Yawata-yama*, *Obana-yama*, *Hato no mine*, *Kōro-zan*.

Ōtoku, 應徳. *Nengō*: 1084-1086.

Ōtomo, 大伴. An ancient family, descended from *Michi-omi no mikoto*, companion in arms of *Jimmu-tennō*.

Kanamura-Sadehiko-Kuhi { Fukehi -Kojihi- -Otomaro -Katsuo
Makuta -Michitaru-Hahamaro

— **Kanamura, 金村**. Son of *Katari*, descended in the 10th generation from *Michi-omi*. On the death of the emperor *Ninken* (498), *Heguri Matori* raised troubles regarding the imperial succession. *Kanamura* defeated and killed him, and was then appointed *Ō-muraji* by the emperor *Buretsu*. The latter having died without issue, *Kanamura* placed prince *Ōhodo (Keitai)*, descendant of *Ōjin-tennō*, on the throne. He continued to be minister during the 4 next reigns.

— **Sadehiko, 狭手彦**. Headed an expedition against *Shiragi* with his brother *Iwa*. The legend says that his wife *Matsu-ura no Sayo-hime*, unable to take her eyes off the ship that sailed with her husband, remained so long motionless on the beach, that she turned into

a stone (*bōfu-seki*). The brothers pacified the *San-kan*, upon which, *Iwa* was appointed governor of *Tsukushi*, *Sadehiko* remaining in Korea. In 562, he was appointed *Tai-shōgun*, defeated the army of *Koma* and returned to Japan laden with rich spoils.

— **Kuhi**, 咋. Fought under *Soga Umako* against *Mononobe Moriya* (587), then headed expeditions to Korea in 590 and 601.

— **Fukehi**, 吹負. Supported *Temmu* in his struggle against the emperor *Kōbun* (672), and defeated the Imperial army in *Ōmi*.

— **Kojihi**, 古慈斐 (695-777). Was ambassador to China in 752.

— **Otomaro**, 弟磨 (731-809). Was sent to *Mutsu* against the *Ebisu* (791) and defeated them with the aid of *Sakanoe Tamuramaro*. He afterwards became preceptor of the Imperial Prince.

— **Katsuo**, 勝雄 (776-831). Was governor of *Mutsu* and *Azechi*.

— **Tabito**, 旅人 (665-731). Son of *Yasumaro*, governed the provinces of *Yamashiro* and *Settsu* and quelled a revolt of the *Hayato* in *Ōsumi* (720). He also became famous in poetry.

— **Surugamaro**, 駿河麿 (+ 763). Shared in the revolt of *Tachibana Naramaro* and was exiled (757). Recalled shortly after, he was appointed *Azechi*, *Chinju-fu-Shōgun* and defeated the *Ebisu*.

— **Yakamochi**, 家持 (+ 785). Son of *Tabito*, was *Shōgun* in *Mutsu*. Shortly after his death, his relative *Tsugihito* killed *Fujiwara Tanetsugu* by order of prince *Sawara-shinnō*, and was arrested. He then declared that he had acted in obedience to *Yakamochi*; whereupon the latter, although dead, was declared to have forfeited all his titles and dignities, and his son *Nagate* was banished to the *Oki* islands. *Tsugihito* was exiled to *Sado*.

Ōtomo, 大友. A family of *daimyō*, descended from *Fujiwara Na-gaie* (1005-1064).

— **Yoshinao**, 能直. Descendant of *Fujiwara Hidesato*, was adopted by *Nakahara Chikayoshi*, and was the first to take the name *Ōtomo*. He served *Yoritomo* in his campaign against *Fujiwara Yasuhira* in *Mutsu* (1189). In 1193, he was appointed *Shugo-shoku* of *Buzen* and *Bungo*, and *Chinzei-bugyō*; thenceforth his family acquired great influence in *Kyūshū*.

— **Sadamune**, 貞宗. Descendant of *Yoshinao* in the 5th generation, sided with the *Ashikaga* and fought against the *Kikuchi* in *Kyūshū*; then, under the orders of *Takauji*, besieged *Kyōto* (1336) and fought against *Nitta Yoshisada*.

— **Sadanori**, 貞載 (+ 1336). Son of *Sadamune*, was killed while fighting against *Yūki Chikamitsu*. He was the first to take the name of *Tachibana* (which see).

— **Chikayo**, 親世. Great-grandson of *Sadamune*, fought against the *Kikuchi*, supporters of the southern dynasty, and got possession of the 6 provinces of *Buzen*, *Bungo*, *Chikuzen*, *Chikugo*, *Hizen* and *Higo*. He received in 1396, the title of *Kyūshū-tandai*.

— **Yoshinori**, 義鑑 (+ 1550). Descendant of *Chikayo* in the 9th generation, fought a long time against *Hoshino Chikatada*, who at-

tempted to become independent in *Chikuzen*. In 1542, on learning that some Europeans had landed at *Tane-ga-shima*, he invited them to his court. Mendez Pinto repaired to *Funai* (Ōita) and caused profound stupefaction by showing the use of arquebuses, which were unknown in Japan. *Yoshinori* was assassinated by one of his retainers, *Tsukumi Mimasaka*, because he disregarded the rights of his eldest son *Yoshishige*, and intended to leave his succession to a bastard.

— **Yoshishige, 義鎮 (Sōrin)** (1530-1587). Gave hospitality to St. Francis Xavier for two months (1551), and was deeply impressed by the truths of Christianity, although he was to embrace the faith only many years afterwards. In the same year, he triumphed over *Kikuchi Yoshimune* who had revolted in *Higo*; in 1556, he quelled the troubles caused by the priests of the great temple of *Usa* in *Buzen*; the next year, he defeated *Akizuki Kiyotane* in *Chikuzen* and took possession of his domains. In 1562, leaving *Funai* to his son *Yoshimune*, yet quite a child, he built a castle for himself at *Niyūshima*, shaved his head and took the name of *Sambisai Sōrin*: it is by this name of *Sōrin* 宗麟 that he is best known. Shortly afterwards, he invaded *Buzen* and prepared to cross over to *Suwō*, where *Mōri Takamoto* was preparing to resist him, but the *Shōgun Yoshiteru* intervened and made peace: a daughter of *Sōrin* was betrothed to *Terumoto*, son of *Takamoto*. Two years later, another expedition into *Chikugo*: *Akizuki Tanezane* was defeated. In 1569, *Kikkawa Motoharu* and *Kobayakawa Takakage* besieged the castle of *Tachibana* (*Chikuzen*): *Sōrin* obliged them to raise the siege. In 1578, *Sōrin* was baptized and took the name of *Francis*. The rest of his life was spent in warring against the *Shimazu* of *Satsuma*, allies of the *Ryūzōji* and the *Akizuki*, and finding it impossible to hold out against them, he implored the support of *Hideyoshi* (1586), who led an expedition into *Kyūshū*; peace was restored, but the *Ōtomo* retained only the province of *Bungo*. *Sōrin* died just when *Hideyoshi* returned to his castle of *Ōsaka*.

— **Yoshimune, 義統** (1558-1605). Took the administration of his father's extensive domains in hand in 1579. As early as the following year, he carried war into *Chikuzen*, where *Tawara Chikazane* had revolted. In 1584, he defeated *Ryūzōji Masaie*. After the campaign of *Hideyoshi* against the *Shimazu*, he saw his domains reduced to the single province of *Bungo* (1587). At the time of the Korean war, he set out at the head of 6,000 of his *samurai*, and fought under the orders of *Kuroda Nagamasa*. After some easy successes over the Koreans, the situation became more serious especially when the Japanese found themselves in presence of a strong Chinese army. *Konishi Yukinaga*, besieged in *Heijō* (*Pyong-yang*), asked for assistance from *Yoshimune*; the latter, frightened by the number of the enemies, retreated in haste towards *Seoul*. *Hideyoshi*, on hearing of this conduct, recalled him to *Aki*, deprived him of his possessions and banished him to *Aki*, domain of *Mōri Terumoto* (1593). In 1600, he sided with *Ishida Kazushige*, returned to *Bungo* and fortified himself in the castle of *Ishitata*, where he was besieged and made prisoner by *Kuroda Yoshitaka*, and exiled to *Hitachi*.

Yoshimune had been baptized in 1587, by the name of *Constantine*, but he was never very strong in the faith.

— **Yoshinobu**, 義延 (+ 1639). Son of *Yoshimune*, baptized in his childhood by the name of *Fulgentius*, served the *Tokugawa* as a simple *samurai* and distinguished himself in the siege of *Ōsaka*.

— **Yoshitaka**, 義孝. Grandson of *Yoshimune*. At the request of prince *Ninnaji no Miya*, he was raised to the rank of *Kōke* (1689). His descendants kept the title until the Restoration.

Ōtomo Kuronushi, 大友黒主. A famous poet of the 9th century. He is one of the *Rokkasen*.

Ōtomo hasshō, 大友八將. The 8 principal vassal families of the *Ōtomo daimyō* (*Bungo*) in the 16th century: *Tawara*, *Takita*, *Tsurusaki*, *Yoshioka*, *Ibi*, *Yoshihiro*, *Kawakubo* and *Shiroi*.

Ōtomo no Muraji, 大伴連. In ancient times, the chief of the *Ōtomo-be*, intrusted with the guard of the Imperial Palace. He was descended from *Ame-no-oshihi no Mikoto*.

Ōtomo-shū, 御供衆. In the *Ashikaga* era, the bodyguard of the *Shōgun*. Divided into 4 companies, they served him at table, escorted him when he went out, etc.

Ō-toneri, 大舍人. In ancient times, a soldier of the Imperial bodyguard; the guard of the princes were called *toneri*; those of the prince Imperial, *Higashi-no-Miya no toneri*: the number of these as fixed by the *Taihō* Code (1702) was 600. — See *Toneri*.

Ō-toneri-ryō, 大舍人寮. Formerly an office, depending on the *Nakatsukasa-shō*, and intrusted with all that concerned the Imperial guard.

Ōtō no Miya, 大塔宮. — See *Morinaga-shinnō*.

Ōtori, 大鳥. A family ennobled in 1900. — Now Baron.

— **Keisuke**, 圭介. Born in 1833, high *samurai* of the *Bakufu*, fought to the end for the *Shōgun's* party. When the Imperial army entered *Edo* (April, 1868), he mustered troops in *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa*, but was defeated at *Utsunomiya* and at *Nikkō*, and rejoined *Enomoto* at *Hakodate*. After the surrender of that town (June, 1869), he was condemned to prison. Pardoned two years later, he entered the administration of *Hokkaidō*, became director of the Nobles' School, Minister to Korea (1894), and member of the Privy Council.

Oto-Tachibana hime, 弟橘媛. Wife of *Yamatotakeru no Mikoto*. When the latter, on his way to fight the *Ebisu* (110), was crossing the bay between *Sagami* and *Kazusa*, he allowed himself to make some



OTO-TACHIBANA HIME.

disparaging remarks about the sea-god, who, to revenge himself, raised a violent storm. Seeing the boats on the point of sinking, *Tachibana hime*, to appease the wrath of the god and save her husband, offered herself as a victim and leaped into the waves. On his way back, *Yamatotakeru*, beholding from the top of the *Usui-tōge* (*Kōzuke*), the plain which stretches out to the sea, and remembering the self-devotion of his wife exclaimed: "*Azuma wa ya!*" (Oh! my wife!). Hence the name of *Azuma* given to the eastern provinces of *Hondo*.

Ōtsu, 大津. Capital of *Shiga-ken* and of *Ōmi* province. (34,300 inh.). — Was the Imperial residence from 667 to 673; scene of a battle between the *Shōgun Yoshitane* and *Rokkaku Takayori* (1492). In 1582, *Akechi Mitsuasa*, a relative of *Mitsuhide*, was defeated there by *Hori Hidemasa*. Shortly afterwards, the castle of *Sakamoto* was rebuilt at *Ōtsu* and, in 1590, given to *Kyōgoku Takatsugu*, who sided with *Ieyasu* and was besieged by the army of *Mōri Terumoto* (1600). *Takatsugu* having been transferred to *Obama* (*Wakasa*), the castle of *Ōtsu* became the property of the *Shōgun* and was guarded by a *Bugyō*.

Ōtsuki, 大槻. A family of learned men from *Sendai*; the most famous were: *Bansui* (1757-1827); *Banri* (1787-1838); *Bankei* (1801-1878), *Shuji*, *Fumihiko*.

Ōtsuki-yama, 御月山. A mountain between *Kōzuke* and *Echigo* (2,100 m.).

Ōtsu no Ōji, 大津皇子 (663-686). Son of the emperor *Temmu*. Following the counsel of the bonze *Gyōshin*, he endeavored to have himself crowned emperor on the death of his father, but was arrested and put to death.

Ōtsuso-bugyō, 越訴奉行. In the *Kamakura* and the *Kyōto* periods, officials commissioned to revise law-suits and judgments that had been appealed. The title was created in 1264.

Ō-u, 奥羽. The former provinces of *Mutsu* (*Ō-shū*) and *Dewa* (*U-shū*), comprising the whole northern part of *Hondo*.

Ōuchi, 大内. Formerly a name often given to the Imperial Palace. It was also called *Ō-uchi-yama* — See *Dairi*.

Ōuchi, 大内. A family of *daimyō* descended from *Rinsei-taishi*, a royal prince of Korea who emigrated to Japan in 611.

— **Morifusa, 盛房.** Installed at *Ōuchi* (*Suwō*), was the first to take the title of *Ōuchi no Suke* (towards 1180), and was admitted to the military class.

— **Hiroyo, 弘世.** Descendant of *Morifusa* in the 8th generation, governed the province of *Suwō*. He supported the southern dynasty at first, then passed over to the *Ashikaga* (1364) and received the provinces of *Nagato* and *Iwami*. He built the castle of *Yamaguchi* and resided there.

— **Yoshihiro, 義弘** (1355-1400). Son of *Hiroyo*, served in the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu's* expedition to *Kyūshū* against the *Kikuchi* and received as reward the province of *Buzen* (1374). In 1391, he defeated *Yamana Ujikiyo* at *Kyōto*, and annexed *Izumi* and *Kii*, to his domains,

which then comprised 6 provinces. The following year, after having defeated *Yamana Yoshisato* in *Kii*, he advanced to Mt. *Yoshino*, the last refuge of the southern dynasty, and opened negotiations with *Kitabatake Akinori*, delegate of *Go-Kameyama*; he conducted the business skilfully and brought about the fusion of the two dynasties. Several years later, he responded to the advances of *Ashikaga Mitsukane*, the *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura*, who aspired to the shogunate and promised him his support; for that purpose, he fortified himself at *Sakai* (*Izumi*), where he was besieged by *Hatakeyama Motokuni*, *Shiba Yoshishige*, etc., and perished in battle.

— **Mochiyo**, 持世 (1395-1442). Son of *Yoshihiro*, was only 5 years old at his father's death; his uncle *Morimi* governed his extensive domains, but was killed in *Chikuzen*, in an engagement with the *Shōni* (1431). *Mochiyo* then took the title of *Ōuchi no Suke* and entered *Yamaguchi*. After the assassination of the *Shōgun Yoshinori* (1441), he served in the campaign against the assassin, *Akamatsu Mitsusuke*, and contributed to the elevation of *Yoshikatsu* to the shogunate. After that, he marched against *Shōni Sukeyori*, who had sided with *Mitsusuke*, and wrested from him the province of *Chikuzen*. He died the following year without issue, and was succeeded by *Norihiro*, son of his brother *Mochimori*.

— **Norihiro**, 教弘 (+ 1465). Nephew of *Mochiyo*, bore after him the title of *Ōuchi no Suke*. In an expedition headed by *Hosokawa Katsumoto* to quell some troubles in *Iyo*, he died of illness.

— **Masahiro**, 政弘 (+ 1495). Son of *Norihiro*, sided with *Yamana Sōzen* in the *Ōnin* war (1467), defeated *Akamatsu Masanori* and entered *Kyōto*, but had to return in all haste to *Kyūshū*, where *Shōni Noriyori* had mustered troops in *Tsushima*, and, embracing the party of *Hosokawa Katsumoto*, tried to recover his domains in *Chikuzen*. — *Noriyori* was defeated.

— **Yoshioki**, 義興 (1477-1528). Son of *Masahiro*, gave in 1499 hospitality to the *Shōgun Yoshitane*, who was expelled from *Kyōto* by *Hosokawa Masamoto*. *Yoshizumi*, appointed *Shōgun* by *Masamoto* in the place of *Yoshitane*, gave orders to the *Kyūshū daimyō* to unite their forces against *Yoshioki*, but fearing the power of a man who ruled over 6 provinces, they did not dare to obey. Having mustered a powerful army, *Yoshioki* set out from *Suwō* to reinstate the former *Shōgun*. The *Kwanryō Hosokawa Sumimoto* intended to check him in *Settsu*, but on ascertaining the strength of his adversary, did not dare to risk an engagement and fled to *Awa* with *Miyoshi Nagateru*, whilst *Yoshizumi* sought refuge in *Ōmi* with *Sasaki Takayori*. *Yoshioki* entered *Kyōto*, reinstalled *Yoshitane* after an absence of 15 years and received the title of *Kwanryō* (1508). Shortly afterwards, he was defeated by *Masakata*, a relative of *Sumimoto*, and went to *Tamba* to raise fresh troops; then he returned and defeated *Masakata* at *Funaoka-yama* (1511). After that, *Yoshioki* applied himself to restore order in the State; but *Amako Tsunehisa* having invaded *Bizen* and *Hōki*, he tendered his resignation as *Kwanryō*, returned to *Suwō* and defeated *Tsunehisa* (1518). The next year, he

crossed over to *Kyūshū* and defeated successively *Shōni Masasuke* and *Ōtomo Yoshinori*. In 1522, he invaded *Aki* and built the castle of *Saijō* and *Kagami-yama*; *Tsunehisa* resorted to arms once more, but was again defeated.

— **Yoshitaka, 義隆** (1507-1551). Son of *Yoshioki*, quelled the disturbances raised in *Chikuzen* by *Shōni Sukemoto* and *Hoshino Chikata* (1534); then, seeing his authority secure, he began to neglect military affairs and gave his time to literature, art and pleasure. Generous like his father, he paid the expenses of the coronation of the emperor *Go-Nara* (1536), and was appointed *Dazai-Shōni*. In 1543, he marched against *Amako Haruhisa*, but was defeated and returning to *Yamaguchi*, indulged more than ever in the amusements introduced into his castle by the *kuge* who had resorted thither, owing to the troubled condition of *Kyōto*. In vain did the principal *kerai*, *Mōri Motonari* and *Sue Harukata* endeavor to draw him away from this effeminate life; their remonstrances remained without effect. Disunion then broke out among his subjects; *Harukata* intrenched in his castle of *Wakayama* (*Suwō*), came to a secret understanding with *Ōtomo of Bungo* and prepared for revolt. It was the time when St. Francis Xavier came to *Yamaguchi*. He was on his way to *Kyōto* and intended staying only a few days at *Yamaguchi* but he prolonged his visit to 6 months (1551). He formed a Christian community which soon numbered 500 members. *Yoshitaka* received the foreign preacher kindly and listened to his instructions with interest, but went no further. He soon had other affairs to deal with. Hearing of the treacherous designs of *Harukata*, he called his retainers to arms against the rebel, but his appeal was disregarded by most of them. He then left his castle, where he felt too unsafe, and retired to the temple of *Hōsen-ji*; this too he soon left and fled towards *Nagato*; but a storm carried his boat to the village of *Fukawa*, where he landed and sought refuge in the temple of *Dainei-ji*. Here he was soon besieged by *Harukata*, and committed suicide; his son followed his example.

— **Yoshinaga, 義長** (+1557). Brother of *Ōtomo Yoshishige*, was chosen to continue the family of *Ōuchi*. In 1554, he quelled, with the help of *Sue Harukata*, a revolt of *Yoshimi Masayori* in *Iwami*. Meanwhile *Mōri Motonari* revolted too and *Yoshinaga* sent *Harukata* against him. *Harukata* was defeated and killed at *Itsuku-shima* (1555). The next year, *Motonari* invaded *Suwō* and was joined by a large number of *samurai*. *Yoshinaga* fled to *Chōfu* (*Nagato*), where he was soon overtaken by *Fukuhara Hiroyoshi*, the commander of *Motonari*'s vanguard; he sought refuge in the temple of *Chōfuku-ji* where he committed suicide. Thus the family became extinct. — A younger branch, descended from *Mochimori*, son of *Yoshihiro*, had taken the name of *Yamaguchi* (which see).

Ō-uji, 大氏. Patronymic name of a family of several branches, and often kept by the elder branch. Thus *Mononobe* is an *ō-uji*; (*Mononobe Asuka*, (*Mononobe*) *Ishikami*, etc. are *ko-uji*. — See *Uji*.

Ō-ura, 大浦. In *Mutsu*. Ancient castle, occupied by *Tsugaru Tamenobu*, towards the close of the 16th century.

Ō-uta-dokoro, 大歌所. Formerly, an office intrusted with the sacred poetry, music, dances etc. *Okiyo Kakinushi* was its first *Bettō* (816).

Ōwa, 應和. *Nengō*: 961-963.

Owari, 尾張. One of the 15 provinces of the *Tōkaidō*; comprises 9 districts, depending on *Aichi-ken*. — Chinese name: *Bishū*. — Formerly called *Oharuda*.

Oyabe, 小矢部. (Now *Isurugi*). In *Etchū*. In 1183, the young emperor *Antoku* was taken by the *Taira* to *Etchū* and pursued by *Imai Kanchira*, general of *Niso Yoshinaka*; the *Taira* army was beaten at *Oyabe* and forced to retreat to *Kaga*.

Oyama, 小山. In *Shimotsuke*. Ancient castle built by *Fujiwara Hidesato*, who, after his victory over *Taira Masakado*, was appointed governor of the province (940). *Tomomusa* his descendant in the 12th generation, won distinction under *Yoritomo*. At the time of the two dynasties, *Tomouji* remained faithful to the southern cause. In the *Ashikaga* era, the castle of *Oyama* passed into the hands of the *Yūki*. *Hideyoshi* sojourned there for a time in 1590, when he intended to subdue the northern *daimyō*. There *Ieyasu* learned that *Ishida Kazu-shige* had taken the field.

Oyama, 尾山. Ancient name of the city of *Kanazawa* (*Kaga*).

Oyama, 小山. A family of *daimyō*, descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

— **Masamitsu**, 政光. Descended from *Hidesato* in the 11th generation, was the first to take the name of *Oyama* towards the middle of the 12th century, from a castle in *Shimotsuke*, occupied by his ancestors for 300 years.

— **Tomomasa**, 朝政 (1155-1238). Son of *Masamitsu*, sided with *Yoritomo* as soon as the latter rose in arms against the *Taira* (1180) and received as reward some domains in *Hitachi*. He fought at *Ichino-tani* (1184), and in the campaign against *Fujiwara Hidehira* (1189). The following year, he accompanied *Yoritomo* to *Kyōto* and was appointed *Keibiishi* and *Shimotsuke no kami*, then *Harima-shugo* (1199). After that, he with *Hatakeyama Shigetada* quelled the uprising of *Hiki Yoshikazu* against the *Hōjō* (1203).

— **Hidetomo**, 秀朝 (+ 1335). Descendant of *Tomomasa* in the 6th generation, fought under the *Hōjō* against *Go-Daigo* and besieged the castle of *Akasaka*. After that, he rallied to the standard of *Nitta Yoshisada*, defeated *Kanazawa Sadamasa* at *Tsurumi* (*Musashi*) and took part in the siege of *Kamakura*. He was then appointed *Shimotsuke no kami*. In 1335, he was killed in *Musashi*, while fighting against *Hōjō Tokiyuki*.

— **Yoshimasa**, 義政 (+ 1382). Grandson of *Hidetomo*, raised an army in 1380 to defend the cause of the southern dynasty and defeated *Utsunomiya Mototsuna* at *Mobara*, but was obliged to fall back before *Uesugi Norikata*, sent against him by the *Kanryō Ashikaga Ujimitsu*. Rallying his troops, he soon took the field again, but was defeated by *Uesugi*

Tomomune and committed suicide, after which his family became extinct.

Ōyama, 大山. A family of *samurai*, from *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsunan*), ennobled after the Restoration. — To-day Marquis.

— **Iwao, 巖**. Born in 1842, was nephew of *Saigō Takamori*. He advanced rapidly in the army: Chief of the Etat-Major and Minister of war in 1884, he received the following year the title of Count, then the rank of Marshal (1891). During the war with China, he was appointed Commander in chief of the Second Army, whose greatest exploit was the storming of *Ryōjunkō* (*Port-Arthur*) (Nov. 22, 1894). After the treaty of peace, he was raised to the rank of Marquis, and when he title of *Gensui* was reestablished, he was one of the 4 that received it (1898). He was Commander in chief of the army in Manchuria during the war with Russia (1904-05).



Ō-yama, 大山. A mountain in *Hōki* (1815 m.); the highest in the *San-in-dō*; also called *Dai-sen*, *Ōkami-yama*, *Kakuban-san*.

Ō-Yamato-toyo-akitsu-shima, 大日本豊崎蛤嶋. (Lit.: the great *Yamato*, the fertile island of the dragon fly). Name given in olden times to the largest island of Japan (*Hondo*). The legend says that *Jimmu-tennō*, ascending a high mountain and viewing in one glance all the outlines of the island, found in it some resemblance to a dragon fly and gave it the name.

Ōyamatsumi, 大山津見. Son of *Izanagi* and *Izanami*, honored as deity of the mountains (*Shintō*). His daughter *Ko-no-hana-saku-ya hime* married *Ninigi no mikoto*.

Ō-ya-shima no kuni, 大八嶋國. (Lit.: the country of the 8 islands). A name given to Japan in mythological times.

Oya-shio, 親潮. A polar current which issuing from the sea of *Okhotsk* meets the *Kuro-shio* (which see).

Ō-yashiro-ha, 大社派. One of the 10 sects of modern Shintoism, has its principal seat in the great temple (*ō-yashiro*) of *Izumo*.

Ōyodo-gawa, 大淀川. A river in *Hyūga*, formed by the junction of the *Iwase-gawa* and the *Hashino-gawa*. Also called *Akai-gawa*. (99 Km.)

Ōyori-yama, 大寄山. A hill in *Ōmi*, where *Asai Sukemasa* defeated the *Saitō* of *Mino* (1521) and *Nobunaga*, the *Asai* and the *Asakura* (1570).

Oyumi, 生實. In *Shimōsa*; ancient castle of the *Hara* family, vassal of the *Chiba*; was captured in 1525 by the *Takeda* of *Shimōsa*. Shortly afterwards, *Ashikaga Yoshiaki*, having had some contentions with his father *Masauji*, fled to *Mutsu*; all the *daimyō* of *Awa*, *Shimōsa* and *Kazusa*, the *Satomi*, the *Takeda*, etc., espoused his cause, recognized him as their lord and installed him in the castle of *Oyumi*; whence the name of *Oyumi-gosho*, which was given him. In 1538, *Yoshiaki* was defeated and killed at *Kōnodai* by *Hōjō Ujitsuna*. In 1627, the *Tokugawa* assigned the castle to the *Morikawa daimyō*, who resided there up to the Restoration. (10,000 k.).

Ozaki, 尾崎. A family attached hereditarily to the temple of *Ninna-dō* (*Kyōto*), ennobled in 1896. — To-day Baron.

Ozaki Masayoshi, 尾崎雅嘉 (1755-1827). A learned scholar from *Ōsaka*.

Ozawa, 小澤. A family of *samurai*, from the *Kokura* clan (*Buzen*), ennobled after the Restoration. — To-day Baron.

Ōzutsu-yaku, 大筒役. In the *Tokugawa* days, an official charged to look after the reserve artillery in the military stores of the *Shōgun*. This title, created in 1138, was hereditary in the *Inoue* family.



BEN NO NAISHI.

P

Paramushiri, 波羅茂知里.— See *Haramuchi-jima*.
Pimisho, ピミシヨ.— See *Yamatsu-hime*.



R

Rahan. (Sanscr. *Arhat*) Abbreviation of *Arakan*. The fourth and last degree of Buddhist perfection. Title especially given to the 16 principal disciples of *Shaka* (*jū-roku Rakan*) and to the 500 members of the council of Rajagṛīla (*go-hyaku Rakan*).

Rai, 賴. A family of literati, famous in the 18th and 19th centuries.
 — **Shunsui, 春水** (1746-1816). Is the author of several esteemed historical works: *Fushin-shi*, *Shiyū-shi*, *Ittoku-roku*, *Zaishin-kiji*, *Zai-kō-kiji*, *Takehara-bunchū*, *Shunsui-ikō*, etc.

— **San-yō, 山陽** (1780-1832). Son of *Shunsui*, was a distinguished historian. His two principal works, *Nihon-gwaishi* and *Nihon-seiki*, were all the more remarkable, because he pleaded already for the cause of the Imperial Restoration.

— **Mikisaburō, 三樹三郎** (1825-1859). Son of *San-yō*, imbued with the ideas of his father, worked for the restoration of the Imperial power. He repaired to *Kyōto*, and obtained an order of the Emperor, commissioning *Mito Nariaki* to expel the foreigners; but his proceedings having leaked out, the *Tairō Ii Naosuke* had him arrested with about 30 followers by *Manabe Norikatsu*. He was taken to *Edo* and beheaded.



RAI SAN-YŌ

Rakan, 羅漢. Title given to the principal disciples of *Shaka*.

Raku, 洛. Formerly a name given to that part of *Kyōto* which was also called *Rakuyō*, *Sakyō*. Later on, the term was extended to the whole city.

Raku-chū, 洛中. } When *Hideyoshi* repaired the damages which
Raku-gwai, 洛外. } the capital had suffered from the time of the
Ōnin war (1467), the term, *Raku-chū*, stood for the city of *Kyōto* itself,
Raku-gwai, for the environs.

Rakuchū kei-ei, 洛中警衛. In the *Kamakura* period, officials intrusted with the police of *Kyōto*.

Rashō-mon, 羅城門. Formerly the southern gate of *Kyōto*. Often repaired from the time of *Kwammu*, it fell to pieces in the reign of *En-yū* (970-984), and was not restored again.

Rebunjiri-shima, 禮文尻島. An island N. E. of *Ezo* (47 Km., in circ.).

Reifuku-goran, 禮服御覽. Ceremony at which were presented to the emperor the robes he was to wear on the day of his coronation.

Reigen-tennō, 靈元天皇. 112th Emperor of Japan (1663-1686). *Satohito*, son of *Go-Mi-no-o-tennō*, succeeded his brother, *Sai-in*, at the age of 9. During the 24 years of his reign, all the authority was in the hands of the *Shōgun Ietsuna* and *Tsunayoshi*. He abdicated at the age of 38, and died only in 1732, in his 79th year.

Reigi-ruiten, 禮儀類典. An historical work in 510 volumes, published at the end of the 17th century, under the auspices of *Mito Mitsukuni*.

Reiheishi-kaidō, 例幣使街通. A high way leading from *Takasaki (Kōzuke)* to *Nikkō*, passing by *Ashikaga* and *Mibu*. It was followed every year by the Imperial envoy (*reiheshi*), charged to carry presents to the tomb of *Ieyasu*.

Reikei-den, 麗景殿. In the ancient palace of *Kyōto*, a building reserved, with the *Sen-yō-den*, for the ladies in attendance at the Court.

Reiki, 靈龜. *Nengō*: 715-716.

Reishi, 令旨. Name given to orders emanating from the dowager empress, the reigning empress, or the Prince Imperial.

Reizei, 冷泉. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Fujiwara Nagaie* (1005-1064). The elder branch has at present the title of Count; a younger branch, that of Viscount.

Reizei-tennō, 泉冷天皇. 63rd Emperor of Japan (968-969). *Norihira*, son of *Murakami-tennō* succeeded his father at the age of 18. Hardly was he on the throne, when his brother *Tamehira*, supported by *Minamoto Takaakira* and *Tachibana Shigenobu*, tried to usurp the power, but the attempt failed and the culprits were banished to *Tsukushi*. Shortly after, *Reizei* fell sick; he abdicated in favor of his brother *Morihira (En-yū)* and retired to the *Reizei-in*, where he lived 44 years. He was the first to receive after his abdication, the title of *Dajō-tennō*.

Rekken, 列見. Formerly a feast given at the *Dajō-kwan*, on the 11th day of the 2nd month, to which were invited the officials of the War and Ceremony departments. Persons of high rank present wore wreaths of flowers.

Remmon-kyō, 蓮門教. A religious sect founded by *Shimamura-Mitsu*, who was born in 1831 at *Yoshiga (Nagato)*. Although affiliated with the *Taisei* sect (*Shintō*), it borrowed its doctrines from the *Fuju-fuze*

branch of the *Nichiren-shū*. Its ethics are those of Confucianism popularized by the *Kyūō-dōwa* and the *Shingaku-dōwa*.

Renge-zan, 蓮華山. A group of mountains (2,900 m.) on the borders of *Etchū*, *Shinano* and *Echigo*.

Rennyō-Shōnin, 蓮如上人 (1415-1499). Descendant in the 8th generation of *Shinran-Shōnin*, and reformer of the *Shin-shū* sect. Son of *Sonnyo* (*Enken-Hōshi*), he was adopted by *Chūnagon Kanesato*. At the age of 16, he became a bonze of the *Hongwan-ji* temple, under the name of *Kenju*, but was commonly called *Chūnagon-Hōshi*. His reputation for holiness and eloquence roused the jealousy of the bonzes of *Hiei-zan*, who compelled him to leave *Kyōto*. After having wandered over the eastern provinces as far as *Echigo*, preaching the doctrines of the sect, he returned to the capital to claim his inheritance and become the 8th chief-bonze of the *Hongwan-ji* (1457). Shortly afterwards, he obtained an audience from the emperor *Go-Hanazono*, who repaired the temple at his own expense. This favor enraged the bonzes of *Hiei-zan*, who set fire to the *Hongwan-ji*: *Rennyō* barely escaped with his life, carrying with him the statue of *Shinran*. Then he resumed his wanderings, building temples at *Chikamatsu* (*Ōmi*) and at *Yoshizaki* (*Echizen*). He had been already 5 years installed in the latter place, when the bonzes of the *Senshū-ji* temple, of the *Takada* branch of the same *Shin* sect, jealous of his growing influence, attacked the temple and levelled it to the ground (1475). *Rennyō* set out again, and founded the temples of *Kōzen-ji* (*Kawachi*) *Kyōgyō-ji* (*Settsu*) and *Shinshū-ji* (*Kawachi*); after that, he chose a site in the village of *Yamashina* (*Yamashiro*), to rebuild the *Hongwan-ji* temple, the seat of the sect (1480); and there he died at age of 85. His immediate successor received in 1521 the title of *Monzeki*; *Rennyō* himself was decorated in 1882, with the posthumous name of *Etō-Daishi*, and his present descendants, heads of the two *Hongwan-ji* branches, are the Counts *Ōtani*.

Rensha, 轎車. A little hand carriage, which persons of high rank could use, subject to permission from the emperor, even within the precincts of the Palace. It was also called *te-guruma*, *koshi-guruma*.

Rensho, 連署. In the *Kamakura* period, the highest official after the *Shikken*. Also called *Rempan*, *Gōhan*, *Kaban*. As he shared with the *Shikken* the right to seal the official documents of the *Bakufu*, they were called *ryō-shikken*, *ryō-shitsuji*, *ryō-kōken*. The *Rensho* was always taken from the *Hōjō* family, and *Tochifusa* was the first to receive the title in 1224.

Ri, 里. League, long measure. Formerly the league had 50 *chō* (5 Km. 454) or 42 *chō* (4 Km. 582). At present, it has 36 *chō* (3 Km. 927); It is called *kami-michi*, to distinguish it from a small league of 6 *chō* (655 m.) still in use in certain western provinces, and called *shi mo-michi*.

Ribu-ō, 李部王. Name given to prince *Shige-akira-shinnō* (906-954), son of the emperor *Daigo*. The prince had the title of *Shikibu-kyō* (minister of Ceremonies), and as that Ministry is called *Ribu* in China, he was surnamed *Ribu-ō*.

Richū-tennō, 履中天皇. 17th Emperor of Japan (400-405). *Ōe-izao-wake* succeeded his father, *Nintoku*, at the age of 64. Hardly was

Nintoku dead, when his 2nd son *Suminoe no Nakatsu-Ōji* endeavored to secure the throne for himself. *Richū* sent against him his other brother *Mizuha-wake* (later on *Hanshō-tennō*), who had him put to death by one of his servants. *Richū* was the first to appoint 4 *Shōgun*, to watch over the defence of the empire: *Heguri-Tsuku*, *Soga Machi*, *Mononobe Irofu* and *Tsubura Ōkimi* (461). He died after a reign of 6 years.

Rigen-Daishi, 理源大師. — See *Shōbō*.

Rijiri-shima, 利尻島. An island N. W. of *Hokkaidō* (60 Km., in circ.) The highest point of the island has the shape of Mt. *Fuji* and is called *Kitami-Fuji*.

Rikuchū, 陸中. One of the 13 provinces of *Tōsandō*, formed in 1868 of 12 districts (*kōri*) of the former province of *Mutsu*; at present 11 belong to *Iwate-ken* and 1 to *Akita-ken*.

Rikugun-bugyō, 陸軍奉行. Minister of War of the *Tokugawa*. That title was created only towards the close of the 18th century, when the regent *Matsudaira Sadanobu* adopted the European system for the army: infantry, cavalry, artillery, etc.

Rikugun-shō, 陸軍省. The War Department, created in 1885.

Riku-kokushi, 六國史. (Lit.: the 6 National Histories). The six historical collections which embrace the first 15 centuries of Japanese history:

— 1° **Nihon-shoki**, 日本書記 (30 vol.), which dates from the creation to the reign of *Jitō* (696), a collection made in 720 by *Toneri-shinnō*, *Ō no Yasumaro*, *Ki no Kiyobito*, etc.; it is also called *Nihon-ki*.

— 2° **Shoku-Nihon-ki**, 續日本記 (40 vol.), from 697 to 791, by *Ishikawa Natari*, *Fujiwara Tsuginawa*, *Sugeno Sanemichi*, etc.

— 3° **Nihon-kōki**, 日本後記 (40 vol.) from 792 to 833, by *Fujiwara Otsugu* (840); only 10 vol. are still extant.

— 4° **Shoku-Nihon-kōki**, 續日本後記 (20 vol.), from 834 to 850, by *Fujiwara Yoshifusa* (869).

— 5° **Montoku-jitsuroku**, 文德實錄 (10 vol.), from 851 to 858, by *Fujiwara Mototsune* (879).

— 6° **Sandai-jitsuroku**, 三代實錄 (50 vol.), from 859 to 888, by *Fujiwara Tokihira* (901).

Rikuoku, 陸奥. — See *Mutsu*.

Rikuzen, 陸前. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsandō*, formed in 1868 with 14 districts (*kōri*) of the former province of *Mutsu*, of which 13 belong at present to *Iwate-ken*, and 1 to *Miyagi-ken*.

Rinji, 輪旨. An Imperial decree, written by a *Geki* (secretary) to appoint officials to public functions.

Rinnō-ji, 輪王寺. — See *Mangwan-ji*.

Rinzai-shū, 臨濟宗. A branch of the Buddhist sect *Zen-shū*, thus called after its founder, the Chinese bonze *Rinzai-Zenshi*. — In 1175, the bonze *Kakua* from *Hiei-zan* returned from China, where he had spent 4 years and learned from *Bukkai-Zenshi* the doctrines of the *Zen* sect, which made then its first appearance in Japan. A little later, *Eisai-Zenshi* repaired to China (1187) and, having been taught by *Kyoan-Zenshi*, he

brought home the *Rinzai-shū* (1191), which he spread first in *Chikuzen*, then in *Kyōto* and *Kamakura*. — That branch has divided into 10 secondary branches, which possess at present in Japan altogether 6,120 temples, with about 4000 chief-bonzes and 1,813,000 believers.

Rinzai-shū jū-ha, 臨濟宗十派. The 10 branches of the *Rinzai-shū*, which have their seat in the following temples, of which they bear the names :

1. *Kennin-ji* (*Yamashiro*), founded by *Eisai* in 1202.
2. *Tōfuku-ji* (*do.*), " " *Ben-en* " 1243.
3. *Kenchō-ji* (*Sagami*), " " *Dōryū* " 1253.
4. *Enkaku-ji* (*do.*), " " *Sogen* " 1282.
5. *Nanzen-ji* (*Yamashiro*), " " *Buss shin* " 1293.
6. *Eigen-ji* (*Ōmi*), " " *Genkō* " 1320.
7. *Daitoku-ji* (*Yamashiro*), " " *Myōchō* " 1323.
8. *Tenryū-ji* (*do.*), " " *Soseki* " 1340.
9. *Myōshin-ji* (*do.*), " " *Egen* " 1350.
10. *Shōkoku-ji* (*do.*), " " *Myōha* " 1333.

Rinzō, 輪藏. A large revolving library with 8 sides, containing the sacred Books of Buddhism.

Risshi, 律師. A high Buddhist dignity, below that of *Sōzu*; the titular held formerly the 5th Court-rank (*go-i*).

Risshū, 律宗. The Buddhist sect *Ritsu* or *Kairitsu-shū* introduced into Japan in 754 by the Chinese bonze *Kanshin*. Has its principal seat at the *Tōshō-daiji* (*Yamato*). Little in vogue to-day. — See *Kairitsu-shū*.

Ritsu, 律. — See *Risshū* (*Ritsu-shū*).

Ritsu-ryō-kyaku-shiki, 律令格式. Collections of the Codes published in the Middle Ages. *Ritsu* corresponds to the Criminal Law; *Ryō*, to the Civil Law; *Kyaku* comprises ordinances of a later date; *Shiki* treats especially of feasts and ceremonies. — The first Japanese Code, borrowed from the contemporay Chinese Code, was completed in 689, after more than 30 years of preparatory labors; it was called *Ōmi-ryō*; it contained 22 volumes and has not come down to us. — The emperor *Mommu* published a new Code of Laws in 701: it is the famous *Taihō* Code (*Taihō-ritsuryō*). — In 811, (2nd year of *Kōnin* era), appeared 40 vol. of *Shiki* (*Kōnin-shiki*) and 10 vol. of *Kyaku* (*Kōnin-kyaku*), the whole collection being known as the *Kōnin-kyaku-shiki* and containing all the ordinances published since the promulgation of the *Taihō* Code. — In 868 (10th year of *Jōgwan*), appeared a new publication in 12 vol. of *Kyaku* (*Jōgwan-kyaku*) and 20 vol. of *Shiki* (*Jōgwan-shiki*), constituting the collection called *Jōgwan-kyaku-shiki*. Finally, in 907, (7th year of *Engi*) came the *Engi-kyaku-shiki*, comprising 12 vol. of *Kyaku* and 50 vol. of *Shiki*, thus completing the preceding compilations. — These 3 last collections are called the 3 great Codes (*San-dai-kyaku-shiki*).

Rōdō, 郎黨. Formerly servants or vassals of a nobleman: this term is equivalent to *kerai*, *ie no ko*, etc.

Rōjū, 老中 Or **Rōchū**. In the *Tokugawa* days, members of the *Shōgun's* Council. — This title, corresponding to the *Rensho* of *Kamakura*,

the *Kwanryō* of *Kyōto*, was assigned to 5 officials chosen among *daimyō* having a revenue of at least 25,000 k. The *Ōsaka-jōdai*, the *Kyōto-shoshidai*, generally became *Rōjū* at the end of their term; others were taken from among the *Soba-yōnin*, the *Wakadoshiyori*, the *Sōshaban*, etc. The *Rōjū* performed their duties in turn, each one serving a month. The Hall assigned to the *Rōjū* in the Shogunal palace was called *Go-yō-beya*, and was at first near that of the *Shōgun*; but from the time when the *Tairō Hotta Masatoshi* was killed there by *Inaba Masayasu* (1684), it was transferred elsewhere and the *Rōjū* and *Wakadoshiyori* had rarely access to the *Shōgun*.

Rōjū-nami, 老中並. In the *Tokugawa* days, name given to a *Rōjū*, who had not a castle.

Rokkaku, 六角. A branch of the *Sasaki* family of *Ōmi*.

— **Yasutsuna**, 泰綱. Son of *Sasaki Nobutsuna*, was the first to take the name of *Rokkaku* towards the middle of the 13th century. He possessed the full confidence of the *Shikken Hōjō*, was *Kebiishi*, *Ōmi no shugo*, *Iki no kami*.

— **Ujiyori**, 氏頼 (1326-1370). Great-grandson of *Yasutsuna*, was also *Ōmi no shugo* and *Kebiishi*. He sided with the northern dynasty and fought under *Takauji* and *Yoshiakira*. He resided at the castle of *Kwannonji* (*Ōmi*), built by his ancestors.

— **Mitsutaka**, 満孝 (+ 1413). Son of the *Shōgun Ashikaga Yoshiakira*, was adopted by *Ujiyori* and succeeded him in all his titles and possessions. He it was who, at the time of the reconciliation of the two Imperial Houses, came to *Kyōto* with the three sacred emblems, until then in the hands of *Go-Kameyama* (South), and handed them to *Go-Komatsu* (North).

— **Takayori**, 高頼 (+ 1520). Son of *Masayori*, sided in the *Ōnin* war with *Yamana Sōzen* (1467), and conquered the whole province of *Ōmi* from the *Kyōgoku* (other *Sasaki* branch). In 1487, he was besieged in the castle of *Kwannonji* by the *Shōgun Yoshihisa*, and sought refuge on *Kōga-zan*. *Yoshihisa* died during the siege and was replaced by *Yoshitane* who took to arms again in 1492. *Takayori* was defeated and compelled to flee. On the death of the emperor *Go-Tsuchimikado*, he paid all the expenses of the funeral, and, in reward, was allowed to add to his arms the Chrysanthemum (*kiku*) and the Paulownia (*kiri*) of the Imperial family (1500). When the *Shōgun Yoshizumi* was expelled from *Kyōto* by his rival *Yoshitane*, he sought shelter with *Takayori*.

— **Sadayori**, 定頼 (+ 1552). Son of *Takayori*, was first a bonze; then, when his brother *Chikatsuna* died, he inherited the latter's right of succession. He contributed to the victory won by *Ōuchi Yoshioki* at *Funaoka-yama* over *Hosokawa Masakata* (1511), and was then appointed *Kwanryō* and *Danjō-shōsuke*. In 1518, he besieged *Asai Sukemasa* in his castle of *Odani* (*Ōmi*) in vain. Shortly afterwards, mustering fresh troops, he marched upon *Kyōto* and expelled *Miyoshi Nagateru* and *Hosokawa Sumimoto* (1520). He was killed in a fight against the *Miyoshi*.

— **Yoshikata, 義賢** (+ 1581). Son of *Sadayori*, aided *Hosokawa Harumoto* against *Miyoshi Chōkei* (1549). In 1555, coveting a part of the province of *Isé*, he laid siege to the castle of *Chikusa*, but the lord *Chikusa Tadaharu* negotiated a peace. After that, he fought against *Matsunaga Hisahide* at *Nyoi-ga-mine* (*Yamashiro*), and entered *Kyōto* with the *Shōgun Yoshiteru* (1558). In 1562, he made peace with *Miyoshi Chōkei*, ceded to his son the management of his estates, shaved his head, took the name of *Shōtei*, and was ranked among the *Shōban-shū*. He had learned archery from *Yoshida Shigekata*, horsemanship from *Saitō Jogen*, and he himself founded a school (*Sasaki-ryū*), to teach the arts of war. After his son was dispossessed, *Yoshikata* lived at the court of *Nobunaga*. He was baptized at *Azuchi* the very year of his death.

— **Yoshisuke, 義弼** (+ 1612). Son of *Yoshikata*, took in hand the administration of his father's domains (1562), with *Gamō Katahide* as councillor. In 1565, after the assassination of the *Shōgun Yoshiteru*, his brother, the bonze *Gakkei*, implored *Yoshisuke* to espouse his cause and help him to recover his rights to the shōgunate. *Yoshisuke* did not dare risk a war with the powerful *Miyoshi*. Then *Gakkei* turned to *Oda Nobunaga* who accepted the mission, raised an army and marched on to *Kyōto*; in *Ōmi*, he captured several castles of the *Sasaki*, and compelled *Yoshisuke* to seek shelter on *Kōga-san*. The latter was besieged by *Shibata Katsuie* in his castle of *Namazue* (1572); forced to surrender, he lost all his domains and lived henceforth at the court of *Nobunaga*. — Later on, he entered the service of *Ieyasu*, and his descendants received the title of *kōke*.

Rokkaku, 六角. A family of *kuge*, descended from *Fujiwara Yorimune* (993-1065).—Now Viscount.

Rokkasen, 六歌仙. The 6 most famous poets of the 9th century: *Ariwara Narihira*, *Sōjō Henjō*, *Kisen-Hōshi*, *Ōtomo Kuronushi*, *Fumiya Yasuhide* and *Ono Komachi*.

Roku-buten, 六武天. The 6 gods of war: *Bonten*, *Taishaku*, and the *shi-tennō*, *Jikoku*, *Kōmoku*, *Zōchō* and *Bishamon*.

Roku-efu, 六衛府. Formerly the 6 sections of the Imperial guard. In the reign of *Shōmu* (724-748), they were called: *Emon*, *Chū-e*, *Sa-aji*, *U-aji*, *Sahyō-e*, *Uhyō-e*; in 807, these names were changed to *Sa-konoe*, *U-konoe*, *Sa-aji*, *U-aji*, *Sahyō-e*, *Uhyō-e*; in 811, they became *Sa-konoe*, *U-konoe*, *Sa-emon*, *U-emon*, *Sahyō-e*, *Uhyō-e*. Instead of *rokue-fu*, the term *shi-e ni-fu* was also used, and the *Emon* and *Hyō-e* were also called *Gwai-e*.

Roku-gi, 六議. According to the *Taihō Code* (702), 6 categories of persons, when guilty of a crime, could claim a diminution of the penalty by one degree. They were called the *roku-gi*, viz.: *gi-shin* 議親 (Imperial kinship), *gi-ko* 議故 (former services rendered), *gi-ken* 議賢 (great virtue), *gi-nō* 議能 (great talents), *gi-kō* 議功 (great merits), and *gi-ki* 議貴 (rank above *san-i*). The 8 more heinous crimes, called the *hachi-gyaku* were alone excluded from this measure of clemency.

Rokugō, 六郷. A family of *daimyō* descended from the *Fujiwara*.

— **Masanori**, 政乗 (1567-1634). Son of *Michiyuki*, was first, like his ancestors, a vassal of the *Onodera* of *Dewa* and possessor of the domain of *Rokugō*. In 1588, he served in the campaign of his suzerain *Onodera Yoshimichi* against *Akita Sanesue*, and was defeated. After the fall of the *Onodera*, he served *Hideyoshi*, then *Ieyasu*, who in 1602, raised him to the rank of *daimyō* and gave him the fief of *Fuchū* (*Hitachi* — 10,000 k.). In 1623, he was transferred to *Honjō* (*Dewa* — 20,000 k.), where his descendants resided till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Rokugō-gawa, 六郷川. — See *Tama-gawa*.

Rokuhara, 六波羅. An old ward S. E. of *Kyōto*, where the representative of the *Kamakura Shikken* resided in the 13th and 14th centuries. — *Taira Tadamori* had owned a small estate there which steadily increased and covered, at the time of *Kiyomori*, 2,000 hectares; he built on it 5,000 houses for his officers. In 1183, *Munemori*, obliged to flee before the *Minamoto*, set it on fire, and reduced all to ashes. In 1220, the two governors (*tandai*) of *Kyōto* were established there by the *Hōjō* and resided in that place to the end of the *Kamakura Shōgun*. In 1333, *Rokuhara* was again attacked by *Kitabatake Akitada*, *Akamatsu Norimura*, etc., and totally destroyed.

Rokuhara-tandai, 六波羅探題. Title of the governors of *Kyōto*, at the time of the *Kamakura Shikken*. — After the civil war of *Shōkyū* (1219), *Hōjō Yoshitoki* sent his son *Yasutoki* and his brother *Tokifusa*, to take over the administration of the capital and its environs; the former took a north position, the latter, south of *Rokuhara*; such was the beginning of what was called *Ryō-Rokuhara* (the two *Rokuhara*). In imitation of what had been done at *Kamakura*, they were assisted by some *Hyōjōshū* (1263), generally taken from among the *Gotō* and *Kamedani* families, by some *Hikitsukeshū*, etc. Gradually they came to rule over all the departments of administration. The two *tandai* were always taken from among the *Hōjō* family.

Roku Jizō, 六地藏. The 6 names by which the deity *Jizō* is honored: *Emmyō*, *Hōsho*, *Hōshu*, *Jichi*, *Hōin*, and *Kengoi*.

Rokujō, 六條. A family of *kuge* descended from *Minamoto Michichika* (1149-1202) (*Murakami-Genji*). — Now Viscount.

Rokujō-gawara, 六條磧. A name given formerly to the part, usually dry, of the bed of the *Kamo-gawa* river, near the *Rokujō* ward in the S. E. part of *Kyōto*. It was there that after the battle of *Sekigahara* (1600) were beheaded *Ishida Kazushige*, *Konishi Yukinaga*, *Nagatsuka Masaie*, *Hara Katsutane*, *Katata Hirozumi*, *Ishikawa Yoriaki*, the bonze *Ankokuji Ekei*, etc.

Rokujō-tennō, 六條天皇. 79th Emperor of Japan (1166-1168). *Nobuhito*, 2nd son of *Nijō-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 3, while the ex-emperor, *Go-Shirakawa*, his grandfather governed with *Taira Kiyomori*. Three years later, the emperor, aged 6 years, was deposed and replaced by *Takakura*, son of *Go-Shirakawa* and son-in-law of *Kiyomori*. *Rokujō* died at the age of 13.

Roku-Kwannon, 六観音. The 6 names by which the goddess *Kwannon* is worshipped: *Senju*, *Shō*, *Batō*, *Jū-ichi-men*, *Junchi* and *Nyoirin*.

Roku-nin-shū, 六人衆. — See *Wakadoshiyori*.

Rokuon-ji, 鹿苑寺. When *Ashikaga Yoshimitsu* ceded the shōgunate to his son *Yoshimochi* (1394), he retired to the hill of *Kita-yama*, near *Kyōto*, and, on a small estate belonging to the *Saionji*, built for himself a dwelling, which was completed in the space of 4 years, and called *Kitayama-den*; he annexed to it the famous *Kinkaku-ji*. After his death (1408), he received the posthumous name of *Rokuon-in-dono*, and his house was changed into a temple called *Rokuon-ji*. The *Kinkaku-ji* alone remains.

Roku saibi, 六齋日. The 8th, 14th, 15th, 23rd, 29th and 30th of each month, which are days of abstinence for fervent Buddhists.

Roku-shaku, 六尺. Formerly domestics of the *Goyō-beya* and other administrative offices in *Edo*; their duty was to carry messages, go on errands, etc. There were 500 *roku-shaku* and 306 *shingumi*.

Roku shō-ji, 六勝寺. Six ancient temples of *Kyōto*, in whose names the ideograph *shō* entered.

Hōshō-ji, 法勝寺, founded by the emperor *Shirakawa* (1097);

Sonshō-ji, 尊勝寺, " " " *Horikawa* (1102);

Saishō-ji, 最勝寺, " " " *Toba* (1152);

Enshō-ji, 圓勝寺, " " empress *Taiken-mon-in* (1128);

Seishō-ji, 成勝寺, " " emperor *Sutoku* (1136);

Enshō-ji, 延勝寺, " " " *Konoe* (1149).

Rongo, 論語. A Chinese classical book containing the discourses of Confucius to his disciples. It is said to have been brought to Japan in 284 A.D., by the learned Korean *Ajiki*.

Rōnin, 浪人. A *samurai* who, freely or on compulsion, left the service of his lord and gained his living by pledging himself to any that needed bold men to make some daring attempt. The famous 47 *samurai* of *Akō* became *rōnin* after the death of their lord *Asano Naganori*; but the Japanese call them *gishi* (faithful *samurai*).

Rensō, 論奏. Term applied to some important communication addressed to the Emperor by one of his subjects; a less important matter was called *sōji*; a communication still less important, *bensō*.

Roshana, 盧遮那. Or *Birushana-butsu*, 毘盧遮那佛. (Sanscr. *Vairocana*) *Buddha*, god of light; he is typified by the *daibutsu* of *Kamakura*, *Nara*, *Kyōto*, etc. — Also called *Daibutsu-Nyorai*, *Dainichi-Nyorai*.

Rōya-bugyō, 牢屋奉行. — See *Shugoku*.

Rusui-ban, 留守居番. A title created in 1632, and assigned to the official commissioned to watch day and night over the apartments (*ō-oku*) reserved for the *Shōgun*'s family. When a fire broke out in the neighborhood of the palace, he had to follow the wife and daughters of the *Shōgun* to the place where they retired. Later on, the number of the *Rusui-ban* was raised to 5, each having under his command 6 *yoriki* and 25 *dōshin*.

Rusui-toshiyori, 留守居年寄. In the *Tokugawa* era, official of the *Shōgun*'s palace who regulated the passports of the daughters of *samurai* that served at Court, superintended the female attendants, in-

spected the store houses (*kura*) containing weapons, etc. In this latter charge, he was assisted by some *maku-gakari*, *bugū-gakari*, *teppō-dansu-gakari*, *yumi-ya-yari-gakari*, etc. He was also called *Oku-toshiyori*, and, in the absence of the *Shōgun*, he guarded the castle.

Rusu-kwan, 留守官. Formerly an official appointed to guard the Imperial Palace in the absence of the Emperor. Prince *Hirose-Ō* received that title in the reign of *Jitō*; likewise, when *Shōmu-tennō* visited the temples of *Ise* (741), prince *Suzuka-Ō* and *Fujiwara Toyonari* were appointed *Rusu-kwan*.

Ryakunin, 暦仁. *Nengō*: 1238.

Ryaku-ō, 暦應. *Nengō* of the northern dynasty: 1338-1341.

Ryōben, 良辨 (689-773). A bonze, disciple of *Dōsen*, propagated with him the *Kegon-shū* sect and the *Ryōbu-shintō*. He was at the head of the *Tō-daiji* temple (*Nara*), in which he erected, by order of the emperor *Shōmu* a large statue of *Budda* (746). He was a renowned writer and painter.

Ryōbu-shintō, 兩部神道. A doctrine holding that Shintoism and Buddhism are one and the same religion. Towards the beginning of the 9th century, Buddhism, owing to the efforts of the famous bonzes *Saichō*, *Kūkai*, *Gyōgi*, *Ryōben*, etc., had made great progress in Japan; nevertheless it was hard to induce the people to worship other divinities than the *Shintō* gods, founders and protectors of the land. Thereupon the bonzes, by a rather obscure application of the theory of the two parts (*ryōbu*: *kongō-kai* and *taizō-kai*) of the *Shingon-shū* sect, held that the tutelary deities of Japan, worshipped according to the *Shintō* rites, were nothing else than temporary manifestations (*gongen*) of the Buddhist divinities, whose true home (*honchi*) was India but who appeared in Japan, where they left traces (*suijaku*) of their passage. This theory, called *Ryōbu-shintō* or *Shimbutsu-kongō*, brought about the fusion of the two religions. With the exception of the two great temples of *Ise* and *Izumo*, which remained purely *Shintō*, most of the others were allotted to the bonzes, their architecture underwent changes inspired by Buddhism, etc. This state of things continued until the close of the 17th century. At that time rose a school of literati, *Kamo Mabuchi*, *Motoori Norinaga*, *Hirata Atsutane*, etc., who studied the national antiquities, and worked with all their might to bring about a revival of pure *Shintō*. Their ambition triumphed with the Imperial Restoration. In 1868, *Shintō* was declared to be the only State Religion and Buddhism was compelled to give back all the temples, into which it had penetrated through the influence of *Ryōbu-shintō*. Now-a-days, as formerly, the two religions have—at least officially, if not in the life of the people—become estranged, and this separation, without securing to the old Shintoism any remarkable revival, has dealt Japanese Buddhism a blow from which it strives in vain to recover.

Ryōchū, 良忠 (+ 1333). Grandson of the *Kwampaku Fujiwara Yoshizane*, and son of the *Gon-daisōzu Ryōhō*, became a bonze like his father and followed prince *Morinaga-Shinnō*. He accompanied *Go-Daigo* to Mt. *Kasagi* (1331), from whence he undertook to carry to the

provinces an order of the Emperor, calling his faithful subjects to arms against the *Hōjō*. On his return, he endeavored to deliver *Go-Daigo*, then a prisoner at *Rokuhara*; but he failed and was arrested. He escaped at night by breaking the door of his prison, took to arms, and aided by *Akamatsu Norimura*, defeated his adversaries in many an encounter. Thereupon, he resolved with *Morinaga-Shinnō*, to do away with *Ashikaga Takauji*, whose ambitious designs he began to suspect; but when the prince, unjustly suspected by his father, was shut up in the *Nikaidō* (*Kamakura*) more than 30 of his followers were put to death, among whom was *Ryōchū*.

Ryō-gawa, 兩川. A name by which the two sons of *Mōri Motonari*, *Kobayakawa Takakage* and *Kikkawa Motoharu*, were known in the 16th century, because the ideograph *kawa* (川) entered into the composition of their names.

Ryōgen, 良源 (912-985). A famous bonze of the *Tendai-shū* sect; was *Dai-sōjō* and chief of the *Hiei-zan* temples (966). He was a great favorite at Court and received the name of *Jie-Daishi*.

Ryōge no kwan, 令外官. Name given to the functions established after the promulgation of the *Taihō* Code (702), such as *Naidaijin*, *Chūnagon*, *Kurando*, *Keishi*, etc.

Ryōjun-kō, 旅順口. Port-Arthur. A Chinese naval station in the south of the *Liao-tung* peninsula. Captured by the Japanese, Nov. 22, 1894, and restored to China on the conclusion of the peace, it was leased to Russia in 1897 for 25 years. During the war of 1904-1905, it surrendered after a siege of more than 6 months. By the treaty of peace, the Russian rights were ceded to Japan. It is at present a naval prefecture (*Chinjufu*).

Ryōkami-yama, 兩神山. A mountain to the west of *Musashi* (1700 m.); also called *Yōka-mi-yama*.

Ryōko, 陵戸. Formerly country families, intrusted with the guard and maintenance of the Imperial tombs (*sanryō, misasagi*). When there was no *ryōko*, some neighboring family was appointed to fill the office and was exempted from taxes and received the name of *shuko*.

Ryōnin, 良仁 (1072-1132). A bonze, founder of the *Yūzū-nembutsu-shū* sect. Born at *Tomita* (*Owari*), he repaired to *Hiei-zan* and studied the doctrines of the *Tendai* sect. After 23 years, he retired to *Ohara* (*Yamashiro*), where he founded the *Raikō-in* temple. There he adopted the habit of reciting 60,000 times a day the invocation (*nembutsu*) "*Namu-Amida-butsu*." His reputation soon spread. The emperor *Shirakawa* favored him and induced him to propagate the *Yūzū-nembutsu*. He afterwards founded at *Sumiyoshi* (*Settsu*), the temple of *Dai-nembutsu-ji*, which became the seat of the sect. His posthumous name is *Shō-ō-Daishi*.

Ryō no gige, 令義解. A commentary on Chinese Law (*Myōhō*), in 10 volumes, published in 833 by *Kiyowara Natsuno*.

Ryō no shūge, 令集解. A supplement to the *Ryō no gige*, published in 30 volumes by *Koremune Naomoto* (920). These two works completed the *Taihō* Code (702).

Ryō-Rokuhara, 兩六波羅. In the *Kamakura* era, the palaces of the two governors of *Kyōto*, one to the north, and the other to the south of *Rokuhara*.—See *Rokuhara*.

Ryōtō-hantō, 遼東半島. The *Liao-tong* peninsula, a part of southern Manchuria.

Ryō-Uesugi, 兩上杉. The two branches of the *Uesugi* family, *Yamanouchi* and *Ōgigayatsu*, powerful at *Kamakura* under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*.

Ryōyō, 遼陽. *Liao-yang*, in southern Manchuria. Great battle, (Aug. 27, — Sept. 3, 1904).

Ryōzen, 靈山. In *Iwashiro*, where the *Chinjufu-taishōgun Kitabatake Akiie* built a castle in 1337. Abandoning that of *Taga*, he intrenched himself there to fight the better against the *Ashikaga*. The castle was besieged and destroyed while *Akiie* was fighting near *Kyōto*. On its site was erected in 1882 a temple (*Ryōzen-jinja*), dedicated to *Kitabatake Chikafusa* and his sons *Akiie*, *Akinobu*, etc.

Ryūkyū, 琉球. Name given by the Europeans to all the islands scattered between *Kyūshū* and *Formosa*. But the Japanese do not include the northern group (*Satsugū-shōto*), which have always belonged to the provinces of *Satsuma* and *Ōsumi*. The archipelago, formerly called *Ūruma-jima*, forms 3 principal groups, which, going from north to south, are: *Okinawa*, *Miyako* and *Yaeyama*. It comprises 55 islands with a total surface of 2390 square kilometres and a population of about 455,000 souls. — The first mention of the *Ryūkyū* in Japanese history, is in the year 1187, date of the accession to the throne of a certain *Shunten*, said to be the son of *Minamoto Tametomo*. In 1451, the first embassy came to *Kyōto* and was received by the *Shōgun Yoshimasa*; from that time, began the custom of sending periodical embassies. They ceased at the beginning of the 17th century; for that reason, and also to demand satisfaction for the ill-treatment which some *Satsuma* fishermen wrecked on these coasts, had received at the hands of the natives, the *daimyō* of *Kagoshima*, *Shimazu Iehisa*, sent, in 1609, an expedition which captured the castle of *Shuri*, in the island of *Okinawa*, and annexed to his domains the group of *Ōshima*. Henceforward, the *Ryūkyū* paid tribute both to Japan and to China, which latter country, from the 15th century, claimed the suzerainty over these islands. In 1873, the king of the *Ryūkyū* came to *Tōkyō* and received the investiture of his domains; in 1879, the archipelago was annexed to Japan and formed the department of *Okinawa*. China protested, but ex-president Grant, whose arbitration was requested, declared in favor of Japan. The former king is now Marquis, and two branches of his family possess the title of Baron.

Ryūkyū gō-take, 琉球五嶽. The 5 highest mountains of *Okinawa* island: *Kaso-dake*, *Nago-dake*, *Onna-dake*, *Ben-dake* and *Hattō-dake*.

Ryūsenji, 龍泉寺. In *Kawachi*; ancient castle, which, in the 14th century, belonged to the *Kishiwada* family, vassals of the *Kusunoki*, and like them faithful to the southern dynasty. During the

struggle between the two branches of the *Hatakeyama* family (1460-1466), the castle was in the hands of *Yoshinari*.

Ryūzōji, 龍造寺. A family of *daimyō*, originating in *Hizen*.

— **Iekane, 家兼** (1454-1546). Vassal of *Shōni Masasuke*, fought with him against *Ōtomo Yoshioki* of *Bungo*. When *Masasuke* was defeated and killed (1506), he raised fresh troops and defeated *Ōtomo*. Owing to that victory, his influence became considerable in his clan, and he succeeded at last in supplanting the sons of his former master.

— **Takanobu, 隆信** (1530-1585). Grandson of *Iekane*, was at first a bonze under the name of *Engtsu*; but at the age of 18, he returned to secular life. In 1553, he captured the castle of *Saga* (*Hizen*), where he established his residence; he was attacked the following year by *Shōni Tokinao*, but remained victorious. Always at war to increase his domains, he attacked successively his neighbors, *Arima Yoshisada*, *Ōmura Sumitada*, *Arima Haruzumi*, etc.; but was at last defeated by *Ōtomo Yoshishige* (1569), and perished in a bloody battle against *Shimazu Yoshihiro* of *Satsuma*.

— **Masaie, 政家** (1556-1607). Son of *Takanobu*, served in the expedition of *Hideyoshi* against the *Shimazu* (1587), and was confirmed in the possession of his fief of *Saga* (*Hizen* — 350,000 k.), which he ceded 3 years later to his vassal *Nabeshima Naoshige*.



Edo, DURING THE DAY.



Edo, AT NIGHT

S

Sabae, 鯖江. In *Echizen*. From 1720 to 1868, was the residence of the *Manabe daimyō* (50,000 k.).

Sachūben, 左中辨. Official below the *Sadaiben*, and his substitute. He was assisted by the *Sashōben*.

Sadaiben, 左大辨. Formerly an official having charge of the revision of the affairs of the *Nakatsukasa-shō*, the *Shikibu-shō*, the *Jibu-shō*, the *Mimbu-shō*, the *Dajō-kwan*, etc. When there was no *Uben-kwan*, he performed the latter's functions.

Sadaijin, 左大臣. (Lit. : Minister of the left). Formerly the second of the three principal ministers, inferior to the *Dajō-daijin*, and superior to the *Udaijin* : shared the administration with them, revised the judgments of the High Court (*Danjō*), but his special duty was to superintend the affairs pertaining to the Imperial palace. He was also called *Ichi no kami*, and *Safu*.

Sadaishō, 左大將. Abbreviation of *Sakon-e-taishō*.

Sadatsune-Shinnō, 貞常親王 (1425-1474). Son of prince *Sadafusa-Shinnō* (*Go-Sūkō*) and great-grandson of the emperor of the North, *Sūkō*. Received the title of *Fushimi no Miya* from his brother, *Go-Hanazono-tennō*, and was the ancestor of the princely family of that name.

Sadayuki-Shinnō, 貞敬親王 (1765-1831). Descendant of the above and son of prince *Fushimi Kuniyori*. Was adopted by the emperor *Go-Momozono* (1797). He is the ancestor of the princes *Kwachō*, *Kita-Shirakawa*, *Yamashina*, *Nashimoto* and *Kuni*.

Sadazumi-Shinnō, 貞純親王 (874-916). 6th son of the emperor *Seiwa*. Was *Hyōbu-kyō*, *Nakatsukasa-kyō*, *Taishu* of *Hitachi* and of *Kazusa*. His son *Tsunemoto*, received the name of *Minamoto* : he is the ancestor of the *Seiwa-Genji*.

Sado, 佐渡. Large island (868 Km.²) on the W. coast of Japan. Forms one of the 7 provinces of the *Hokuroku-dō*. — Chinese name : *Sashū*. — Comprised three districts which were combined in 1896, (*Sado-gōri*). — Pop. : 115,000 inh. — Pr. cities : *Aikawa* (15,000 inh.), *Ebisu-minato* (4,300 inh.) — The island of *Sado*, for many years was a place of exile for important personages : the emperor *Juntoku* (1221), *Nichiren* (1271), etc. — It actually forms a part of the *Niigata* department.

Sado-bugyō, 佐渡奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official who had charge of the island of *Sado*. Established at *Aikawa*, he administered justice, collected taxes, directed the working of the silver mines and guarded the island against any possible approach of foreign vessels. He was subject to the *Kanjō-bugyō*. *Okubo Nagayasu* was the first who received this title (1603).

Sadowara, 佐土原. In *Hyūga*. Formerly the seat of the provincial governor. During the 16th century, the *Shimazu* of *Satsuma* possessed a castle there wherein they defended themselves against the army of *Hideyoshi* (1587). From 1603 to 1868, it was the residence of a branch of the family (27,000 k.).

Saeki, 佐伯. In *Bungo*. Was, from 1594 to 1868, the residence of the *Mōri daimyō* (20,000 k.).

Saeki Imakebito, 佐伯今毛人 (719-790). Descendant of *Ōtomo Muroya*, and son of *Hitotaru*, became famous as architect and builder. He directed the works for the temple *Tō-daiji* (741). Together with *Fujiwara Tanetsugu* he was entrusted with the building of the new capital of the emperor *Kwammu* at *Nagaoka* (*Yamashiro*) (784).

Saga, 嵯峨. Village W. of *Kyōto*. The emperor *Saga* built a palace (to-day *Daikaku-ji*) in this village and retired in it after his abdication (823).

Saga, 佐賀. Chief town (33,000 inh.) of the *Saga* department. — Was the residence of the *Ryūzōji daimyō* (1553), then, from 1590 to 1868, that of *Nabeshima* (350,000 k.). In 1874, it was the scene of a small civil war brought about by *Etō Shimpei* and promptly checked by *Ōkubo Toshimichi*.

Saga, 嵯峨. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Sane-fusa* (1146-1224). — Now Marquis.

Saga-Genji, 嵯峨源氏. Branch of the *Minamoto* family descended from the emperor *Saga*. — See *Minamoto*.

Saga-ken, 佐賀縣. Department formed of 8 districts (*kōri*) of the *Hizen* province. — Pop.: 666,000. — Chief town: *Saga* (33,000 inh.).

Saga-tennō, 嵯峨天皇. 52nd Emperor of Japan (810-823). *Kammu* second son of *Kwammu-tennō*, at the age of 24, succeeded his brother *Heijō* who retired to *Nara*. The following year, *Kusuri-ko*, *Heijō*'s wife, and *Fujiwara Nakanari* plotted to restore *Heijō* to the throne and transfer the capital again to *Nara*, but *Sakanoe Tamuramaro* soon subdued the confederates: *Nakanari* was put to death, *Kusuri-ko* took poison, *Heijō* and his son *Takaoka-shinnō* were obliged to shave their heads. *Saga* was a remarkable administrator; the *Taihō* Code was completed by his orders; he created the offices of *Kurōdo*, of *Kebiishi* and others. After having reigned 14 years, he abdicated in favor of his brother *Junwa* and retired to *Saga* (whence his posthumous name), where he lived 19 years. *Saga* is known as a poet and a great calligraphist; he, with the bonze *Kūkai* and *Tachibana Hayanari*, form the *Sampitsu* (Lit.: the 3 brushes).

Sagami, 相模. One of the 15 provinces of the *Tōkaidō*. Comprises 8 districts, all depending on the *Kanagawa-ken*. — Chinese name: *Sōshū*. — In ancient times, called *Sashi no kuni*, then *Sashi-kami*, whence *Sagami*.

Sagami, 相模. Famous poetess of the 11th century. Daughter of *Minamoto Yorimitsu*; she married *Ōe Kinsuke*, *Sagami no kami*, whence the name under which she is known.

Sagami-gawa, 相模川. River (72 Km.), formed by the junction of the *Katsura-gawa* and the *Dōshi-gawa*, which rise in *Kai* and meet in *Sagami*. Also called *Banyū-gawa*.

Sagami-nada, 相模洋. Sea, S. of *Sagami*.

Sagara, 相良. In *Tōtōmi*. Old castle built in 1576 by *Takeda Katsuyori* and rebuilt by *Tanuma Mototsugu* in 1772. His descendants lived there to the Restoration. (10,000 k.).

Sagara, 相良. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara* and since the 13th century established at *Hitoyoshi* (*Higo*), where it remained to the Restoration (22,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Sagiyama, 鷲山. In *Mino*. Old castle built towards the end of the 12th century by *Satake Hideyoshi*. During the 16th century, it passed into the hands of the *Saitō*: it was there that *Toshimasa* was besieged and killed by his son *Yoshitatsu* (1556).

Saibara, 催鳥樂. In former times, popular songs which the farmers sang especially whilst leading their horses. After the introduction of Chinese music, variations were added to them and they became a source of amusement among the nobility.

Saichō, 最澄. — See *Dengyō-Daishi*.

Saiga, 雜賀. In *Kii*. In the 16th century, was the seat of a clan, vassal of the temple *Ishiyama-Hongwan-ji* (*Ōsaka*). This clan, for a long time, fought against *Nobunaga*. There also, the chief bonze *Kōsa* took refuge after the capture of his castle at *Ōsaka* (1580).

Saigō, 西郷. *Daimyō* family coming from *Mikawa*.

— **Masakatsu**, 正勝 (+1561). At first a vassal of the *Imagawa*, he, in 1561, became a partisan of *Tokugawa Ieyasu*. Besieged in his castle by *Asahina Yasunaga*, general of *Imagawa Ujizane*, he set fire to it and perished therein with his son *Motomasa*.

— **Iezane**, 家實 (+1597). Grandson of *Masakatsu*. After having fought on the side of *Ieyasu* in all his campaigns, he followed him to *Kwantō* (1590), and received a small fief in *Shimōsa*.

— **Masakazu**, 正員 (1593-1638). In 1615 he received the castle of *Tōjō* (*Awa* — 10,000 k.) and the title of *Wakasa no kami*.

— **Nobukazu**, 延員 (1614-1697) was dispossessed in 1693.

Saigō, 西郷. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), ennobled after the Restoration.

— **Takamori**, 隆盛 (1827-1877). In his childhood he showed a great liking for military exercises and rapidly acquired a high rank in the army of his *daimyō*. He performed a brilliant part in the Restoration war, and was named Marshal in 1874. Some time after, the question of intervention in Korean affairs was raised; *Takamori's* views being opposed by most of the ministers, he retired to *Kagoshima*. There he established a school, (*Shi-gakkō*) to which the youth of *Satsuma* and *Ōsumi* flocked in great number. The government, foreseeing danger, did all in its power to bring *Takamori* back to *Tōkyō*, but in vain. The insurrectional movement was brewing during three full years and finally broke out at the beginning of 1877. On Feb. 15th, *Takamori*, at the head of 15,000 men, took possession of *Kagoshima*, then marching northward, he met the *Ku-*

mamoto army, defeated it and laid siege to that city, which was defended with great vigor by Colonel *Tani*. On hearing this news, the government declared *Takamori* to have forfeited all his titles and official rank and sent prince *Arisugawa Taruhito* with a considerable body of men against him. The rebels had to withdraw before superior numbers and entered *Hyūga*, where, notwithstanding their valor, they were defeated in several encounters. Making a supreme effort, *Takamori* after having defeated general *Miyoshi*, succeeded in entering *Kagoshima*. There, resistance soon became an impossibility: surrounded on all sides, by sea and by land, the insurgents prepared to sell their lives dearly. The last battle took place on *Shiro-yama*, Sept. 24th. *Saigō* fell, wounded in the leg by a ball, and one of his faithful retainers, *Beppu Shinsuke*, put an end to his life. — Such was the end of the once "great *Saigō*." A statue was erected in his honor in 1899 at the entrance of *Ueno* park in *Tōkyō* and his son received the title of Marquis in 1902.

— **Tsugumichi**, 従道 (1843-1902). Brother to *Takamori* also took part in the Restoration war, but unlike his brother, remained always faithful to the government which loaded him with honors. He commanded the expedition to *Formosa* in 1874. Several times minister, he was at the same time Marshal and Admiral. — Now Marquis.

Saigū-ryō, 齋宮寮. Office charged with the administration of the *Ise* temples. — When *Suinin-tennō* had transferred the *Tenshō-Daijin* temple to *Ise*, (5 B.C.) he named his daughter *Yamato-hime*, high-priestess thereof. Later on, it became customary to change the titular of this office at the accession of a new emperor: it was always a princess and she had the title of *Itsuki-Naishinnō* or *Sai-ō*; her residence was called *Saigū*, and the bureau having charge of this administration was the *Saigū-ryō*. Under its jurisdiction, were ten secondary bureaus: *Tonari*, *Kurabe*, *Zembu*, *Suibu*, *Sakabe*, *Mizube*, *Tonobe*, *Saibe*, *Kadobe*, and *Umabe*.

Saigyō-Hōshi, 西行法師 (1118-1190). Descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*, was called *Satō Norikiyo*. Very skilful in using the bow, he became a favorite with the ex-emperor *Toba*, who gave him rank among his *Hokumen no bushi* and enjoyed his poetry. But at the age of 23, he abandoned his wife and children, went to *Saga* (*Yamashiro*) and became a bonze under the names of *Saigyō* and *En-i*. He travelled through the provinces, preached and recited poetry. This manner of living displeased the famous *Mongaku-Shōnin*, who considering him the scandal of Buddhism, went so far as to say that if ever he crossed his path, he would break his head. Hearing this, *Saigyō* directed his steps towards the temple *Takao-san* and presented himself before *Mon-gaku* who seemed quite satisfied with the interview, and, as one of his



SAIGYŌ HŌSHI.

disciples expressed his surprise at this, *Mongaku* answered him ; " Have you then not seen *Saigyō* ? if we had fought together, I would certainly not have been victorious in the contest " ! — From there, *Saigyō* went to *Kamakura* and visited *Yoritomo*, who took delight in speaking with him about poetry and bow shooting ; at the moment of his departure, he presented him with a silver cat, which *Saigyō* offered to the first child he met in the street. He then bent his steps towards the North, where he usually resided with one of his relatives *Fujiwara Hidehira*. He died at *Kyōto*, at the age of 73. He left 2 volumes of poetry.

Sai-in-shi, 齊院司. In 810, the princess *Yūchi-ko-Naishinnō*, daughter of *Saga-tennō*, was named high-priestess of the *Kamo* temple and received the title of *Sai-in*. The *Sai-in-shi* was the bureau attending to the administration of her house. At its head was a *Bettō*. In 1204, at the death of princess *Rei-ko-Naishinnō*, 34th *sai-in*, this dignity was suppressed.

Saijō, 西條. In *Iyo*. Was in 1636, the residence of the *Hitotsuyanagi daimyō* ; then from 1670 to 1868, of the *Matsudaira* (30,000 k.).

Saikai-dō, 西海道. (Lit. : Region of the Occidental Ocean). One of the 8 great divisions of Japan. Comprises the 9 provinces of *Kyūshū* : *Chikuzen*, *Chikugo*, *Buzen*, *Bungo*, *Hizen*, *Higo*, *Hyūga*, *Ōsumi* and *Satsuma*, also those of *Iki* and of *Tsushima*.

Sai-kawa, 犀川. River (118 Km.). After passing through *Shinano*, joins the *Chikuma-gawa*, near *Nagano*, thus forming the *Shinano-gawa*. The interior of the angle formed by the two rivers is called *Kawa-naka-jima*. During the 16th century, it was the scene of the great battles fought between *Takeda Shingen* and *Uesugi Kenshin*. — The *Sai-kawa* is also called *Narai-gawa*.

Saikoku, 西國. The western provinces of Japan, i.e. *Kyūshū* and the neighboring islands.

Saikoku-gundai, 西國郡代. Formerly an official established in the *Hida* district and charged with watching over the provinces of *Buzen*, *Bungo*, *Hyūga*, *Higo*, and *Chikuzen*.

Saiku-jo, 細工所. Under the *Tokugawa*, a bureau whose duty it was to keep the presents reserved for the emperor, the armour, harnesses, movable partitions and furniture of the Shōgun's palace, etc.

Saikusa no matsuri, 三枝祭. Formerly a feast during which, a barrel of *sake* (wine made out of rice) adorned with three branches of flowers was presented to the *Isagawa* temple.

Saikyō, 西京. (Lit. : capital of the West). Official name of *Kyōto* since the transfer of the capital to *Tōkyō* (capital of the East) in 1869.

Saimei-tennō, 齊明天皇. Empress (37th) of Japan (655-661). *Hitarashi-hime* who had already reigned under the name of *Kōgyoku-tennō* (642-644), reascended the throne at the age of 62, upon the death of her brother *Kōtoku*, and, for this reason, she has received the posthumous name of *Saimei-tennō*. She suppressed the use of the *nengō* which had been introduced by her predecessor ; built a palace at *Okamoto* (*Yamato*), the first that was covered with tiles, and sent *Abe no Hirafu* to subdue the *Ebisu* in *Ezo*. It was during her reign that, for the first time the

feast of the dead (*bon-matsuri*) was celebrated (659). The kingdoms of *Koma* and *Kudara*, in Korea, having been attacked by the Chinese (660), asked help from Japan: the empress had intended to lead an army to Korea, and was already on her way thither, when she was surprised by death at *Asakura* (*Chikuzen*), at the age of 68.

Saimen no bushi, 西面武士. *Samurai* distinguished for their skill in things pertaining to war, and whom the emperor *Toba* attached to his person as a body guard after his abdication (1199). He had called them so, to distinguish them from the *Hokumen no bushi* created by *Shirakawa-tennō*.

Saimoku, 西牧. In *Kōzuke*. Old castle which, built by *Takeda Shingen*, passed into the hands of the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* and was destroyed in 1590.

Saionji, 西園寺. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Kinzane* (1053-1107). It was one of the *Seiwa* (See that name). — Now Marquis.

— **Kintsune**, 公經 (1171-1244). Son of *Sanemune*, married the niece of *Yoritomo*. In 1217, he tried to obtain the title of *Konoe-taishō*, to which the ex-emperor *Go-Toba* refused his consent. *Kintsune* resented it very much and laid a complaint before the *Shōgun Sanetomo*. *Go-Toba* now forbade him to reappear at Court. Later on, when he was prepared to attack the *Hōjō*, he attempted to imprison *Kintsune*, who succeeded in making good his escape (1221). At the accession of *Go-Horikawa*, he was named *Naidaijin*, and the *Dajō-daijin* (1222). — A daughter of *Kintsune*, married to the *Kwampaku Michiie*, was the mother of the *Shōgun Yoritune*; another became the wife of *Go-Saga*, and a third married *Go-Fukakusa*.

— **Kinhira**, 公衡 (1264-1315). Son of *Sanekane*, often called *Chikurin-in* was *Sadaijin*. His daughter married the emperor *Go-Fushimi*: she was the mother by adoption of *Hanazono-tennō* and the true mother of *Kōgon* and *Kōmyō*, emperors of the North. The family was very influential at that time.

— **Kimmune**, 公宗 (1309-1335). Grandson of *Kinhira*, having become acquainted with the designs of *Hōjō Takatoki*, he revealed them to *Go-Daigo*. *Takatoki* had him arrested and exiled to *Izumo*, where he was put to death by *Nawa Nagatoshi*.

— **Kimmochi**, 公望. Descendant of the above. Born in 1849, he was one of the few *kuge*, who, after the Restoration, took any active part in the affairs of the government. Having studied in France (1870-1880), he became Minister at Vienna (1885), then at Berlin (1887). He was also charged to carry the answer of the Emperor *Mutsuhito* to his Holiness, Pope Leo XIII, in reply to a letter which had been addressed to him. President of the Bureau of Decorations, Vice-President of the House of Peers (1893), Member of the Privy Council, Minister of Public Instruction, and at intervals of Foreign Affairs (1895), he replaced Marquis *Itō* at the head of the political party called *Seiyū-kwai* (1903). President of the Council in Jan. 1906.

Saishi, 祭祀. Official ceremonies of the Shintoist religion, regulated by the *Jingi-kiwan*. They are divided into 3 classes: *taishi*, *chūshi* and *shōshi*. The great feasts (*taishi*) were preceded by an abstinence of one month; the middle feasts (*chūshi*), by one of 3 days; the small feasts (*shōshi*), of one day only. In the first category was the *Daijō-e*; in the 2nd, the first day of the year, the *Kanname* and the *Niname-matsuri*, the feast of the *Kamo* temple; in the 3rd, the feasts of *Hirano*, *Matsuo*, *Kasuga*, *Saikusa*, etc.

Saisho, 税所. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*) made noble after the Restoration.—Now Viscount.

Saishō-e, 最勝會. Formerly a Buddhist ceremony, during which the prayers called *Saishō-ōkyō* were recited for the peace of the empire. Performed for the first time in 829 at the *Yakushi-ji* temple, it became soon a general custom.

Saitama-ken, 埼玉縣. Department formed by 9 districts (*kōri*) of the *Musashi* province.—Pop.: 1,249,000 inh.—Chief town: *Urawa* (6,900 inh.).—Pr. cities: *Kawagoe* (19,000 inh.) *Kumagaya* (12,000 inh.), etc.

Saitō, 齋藤. Ancient *daimyō* family coming from *Echizen* and descending from the *Chinjufu-Shōgun*, *Fujiwara Toshihito*.

— **Sanemori, 實盛** (1111-1183). Left the province of *Echizen* and established himself at *Nagai* (*Musashi*). He served *Minamoto Yoshitomo* but after the death of the latter, (1160) he attached himself to *Taira Munemori*, under whom he fought against *Kiso Yoshinaka*. He was killed at the battle of *Shinocara* (*Kaga*).

— **Toshimasa, 利政** (1494-1556). Born at *Kyōto*, was a bonze, but having returned to the world, he became an oil merchant. Protected by *Nagai Nagahiro*, he was adopted by the *Nishimura* family and took the name of *Hidemoto*. He murdered *Nagahiro* and changed his name into that of *Nagai Toshimasa*. Not content with this, he expelled *Toki Yoshiyori*, then governor of *Mino*, and adopting the name of *Saitō*, he openly made war against *Oda Nobuhide*, but, fearing defeat, he sued for peace and gave his daughter in marriage to *Nobunaga*. His adopted son, *Yoshitatsu*, having asserted his independence, *Toshimasa* marched against him, but was defeated and killed.

— **Yoshitatsu, 義龍** (1527-1561). Son of *Toki Yoshiyori*, was adopted by *Toshimasa* who, having had other children, intended to deprive him of his succession. *Yoshitatsu* however with the help of *Nagai Michitoshi*, put his two younger brothers to death and defeated his father in several battles. *Nobunaga* desired to revenge the death of his father-in-law, but he did not dare to enter into conflict with *Yoshitatsu*.

— **Tatsuoki, 龍興.** Son of *Yoshitatsu*, was defeated by *Nobunaga* in 1564, and fled. From that time, the name of his family is no more mentioned in history.



SAITŌ SANEMORI.

Saitō Chikudō, 齋藤竹堂 (1812-1849). Confucianist from *Sendai*. Pupil of *Asaka Gonsai*.

Saitō Hikomaro, 齋藤彦磨 (1768-1854). Confucianist from *Hamada (Iwami)*. Disciple of *Motoori Norinaga*.

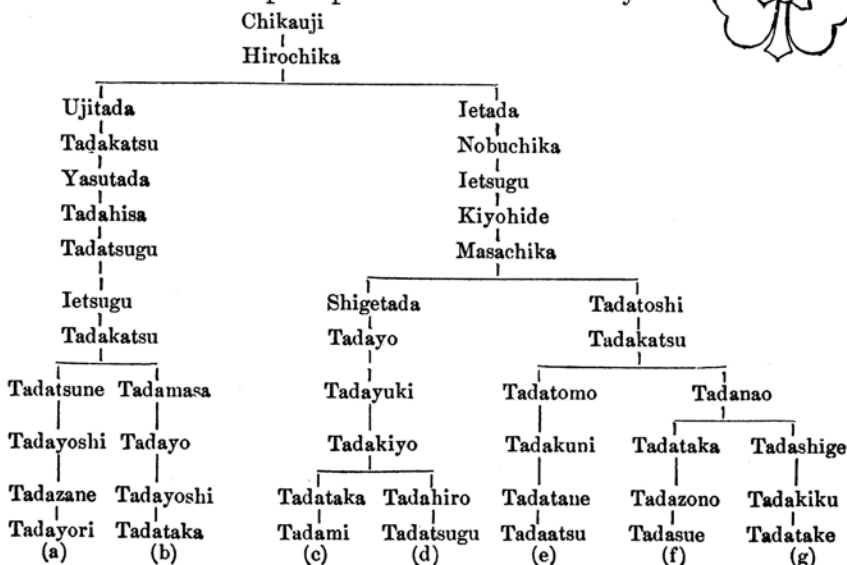
Saitō Setsudō, 齋藤拙堂 (1797-1865). Confucianist from *Ise*. Disciple of *Koga Seiri*.

Sai-un Hō-shinnō, 最雲法親王 (1104-1162), Son of the emperor *Horikawa*. Having become bonze, he was *Gon-sōzu* and head of the *Tendai* sect. He was the first prince who governed the *Kajii no miya*.

Sakabe, 酒部. In olden times, a corporation of men who prepared the *sake* (wine made out of rice) and whose chief bore the title of *Sakabe no kimi*.

Sakai, 境. Town (50,000 inh.) of *Osaka-fu*, chief city of *Izumi* province. — Was formerly called *Sakai no ura*. In 1336, *Kitabatake Akiie* was defeated there by *Kō Moronao*. Later on, *Yamana Ujikiyo*, named governor of the province, built a castle there (1373) which was called *Sempu*. After *Ujikiyo*'s death (1391), it passed into the possession of *Ōuchi Yoshihiro*, then into that of the *Hosokawa* (1399), who confided it to the *Miyoshi*. During the whole Middle Ages, *Sakai* was the principal port of Japan. After the ruin of the *Miyoshi* (1577), *Nobunaga* established a governor there. Its prosperity declined when *Hideyoshi* tried to make *Osaka* the centre of all commerce. Under the *Tokugawa*, the *Shōgun* was represented in that city by a *bugyō*.

Sakai, 酒井. *Daimyō* family, coming from *Mikawa* and descended from *Minamoto Arichika*. *Arichika* had two sons: one, *Yasuchika*, took the name of *Matsudaira*; the other, *Chikauji*, that of *Sakai*, and is the ancestor of the family of that name. *Hirochika*, son of *Chikauji*, also had two sons who were the heads of the two principal branches of the family.



(a) — Senior Branch. — **Tadatsugu**, 忠次 (1527-1596). Served *Ieyasu*, had charge of the castle of *Yoshida* (*Mikawa*) and, in 1584, defeated and killed *Ikeda Nobuteru* at *Nagakute*.

— **Ietsugu**, 家次 (1564-1619). In 1578, he succeeded his father in the possession of the castle of *Yoshida* (*Mikawa*). When *Ieyasu* had been transferred to *Kwantō* (1590), he gave him a revenue of 30,000 k. at *Usui* (*Kōzuke*); in 1604, *Ietsugu* took up his residence at *Takasaki* (*Kōzuke* — 50,000 k.), then in 1616, at *Takata* (*Echigo* — 100,000 k.). — Later on, the family resided: in 1619, at *Matsushiro* (*Shinano*); then from 1622 to 1868 at *Tsurugaoka* (*Dewa* — 120,000 k.). — Now Count.

(b) — Branch of the preceding family, which settled at *Matsumine* (*Dewa* — 20,000 k.) in 1647; built a castle there in 1779 and remained in it till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

(c) — **Masachika**, 正親 (+ 1576). Served the *Tokugawa*, *Nobutada*, *Kiyoyasu* and *Hirotada*. In 1561, he took the castle of *Nishio* (*Mikawa*), which was afterwards entrusted to his care.

— **Shigetada**, 重忠. Son of *Masachika*, received the fief of *Kawagoe* (*Musashi* — 15,000 k.) in 1590, and in 1601, that of *Umayabashi* (*Kōzuke* — 35,000 k.). During the *Ōsaka* campaign (1615), he guarded the castle of *Edo*.

— **Tadakiyo**, 忠清 (1626-1681). Governed during the illness of the *Shōgun Ietsuna* (1675-1680) and showed great talents for administration. — His descendants were transferred to *Himeji* (*Harima* — 150,000 k.) in 1749, where they remained till the Restoration. — Now Count. — Since then, two branches of the family have received the title of Baron.

(d) — Branch of the above which from 1681 to 1868, remained at *Isezaki* (*Kōzuke* — 20,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(e) — Branch, which from 1668 to 1868 resided at *Katsuyama* (*Awa* — 12,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(f) — **Tadatoshi**, 忠利 (1562-1627). Received the fief of *Tanaka* (*Suruga* — 10,000 k.) in 1601, then was transferred to *Kawagoe* (*Musashi* — 30,000 k.) in 1609.

— **Tadakatsu**, 忠勝 (1587-1662). Was transferred to *Obama* (*Wakasa* — 103,500 k.) in 1634, where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Count.

(g) — Branch of the above which, from 1682 to 1868, resided at *Tsuruga* (*Echizen* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Sakai-bugyō, 境奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, governor of the city of *Sakai* (*Izumi*). Established in 1600, he was first called *Sakai-mandokoro*; then in 1618, this title was changed to that of *bugyō*. He was dependent on the *Jōdai* of *Ōsaka*.

Sakai Hōitsu, 酒井抱一 (1761-1828). By birth *Tadayori*, was the brother of *Sakai Tadazane*, *daimyō* of *Himeji* (*Harima*). When very young, he entered the temple of *Nishi-Hongwan-ji* (*Kyōto*), studied the *Kanō* and *Tosa* school of painting, then adopted the style of *Ogata Kōrin*. Together with *Tani Bunchō*, he was the most celebrated artist of his time.

Sakaibe Iwazumi, 境部石積. Descendant of *Ōhiko no mikoto*. Went to China in 653, to complete his studies. When he returned, he published a collection of new words from Chinese characters, in 44 vol. now all lost (683).

Sakaibe Marise, 境部摩理勢 (+ 628). Son of *Soga Iname* and brother to *Umako*. At the death of *Suiko*, he intended to raise prince *Yamashiro*, son of *Shōtoku-taishi* to the throne. His nephew *Emishi*, then a minister, opposed this view, chose prince *Tamura* (*Jomei-tennō*) and had his uncle put to death.

Sakakibara, 榊原. *Daimyō* family descended from *Nikki Sadanaga* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Toshinaga**, 利長. Son of *Sadanaga*, settled at *Sakakibara* (*Ise*) and took the name of that place.

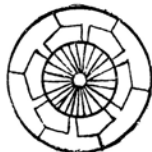
— **Yasumasa**, 康政 (1548-1606). Served *Ieyasu* and in 1590 received the fief of *Tatebayashi* (*Kōzuke* — 100,000 k.).—His descendants resided: at *Shirakawa* (*Mutsu*) in 1643; at *Himeji* (*Harima*) in 1649; at *Murakami* (*Echigo*) in 1667; at *Himeji* in 1704; lastly from 1741 to 1868, at *Takata* (*Echigo* — 150,000 k.).—Now Viscount.

Sakamoto, 坂本. In *Ōmi*. Scene of a battle between the two rivals for the shōgunate, *Yoshizumi* and *Yoshitane* (1499). The latter being defeated, fled to *Suwō*. In 1547, *Yoshiharu* and *Yoshiteru* took refuge in that place to escape from *Hosokawa Harumoto*. *Nobunaga* built a castle there, which he entrusted to *Mori Yoshinari*, who, being attacked by the *Asakura*, the *Asai* and the troops of *Hiei-zan*, was defeated and killed (1571). *Nobunaga*, returning with an army, destroyed all the temples of *Hiei-zan*. He then gave the castle to *Akechi Mitsuhide* and after the defeat of the latter, his whole family committed *harakiri* (1582). *Hideyoshi* bestowed *Sakamoto* on *Niwa Nagahide* who, in 1584, went to *Ōtsu*.

Sakanoe, 坂上. Ancient family of warriors descended from *Achi no Ōmi*.

— **Karitamaro**, 碓田麿 (728-786). Son of *Inukai*, helped in the repression of the revolt of *Nakamaro* (764). Was later on *Chinjufu-shōgun*.

— **Tamuramaro**, 田村麿 (758-811). Son of the above, after having helped, under the orders of *Ōtomo Otomaro*, to check the advance of the *Ebisu*, he was given the command of an expedition against them (801); it was then that he received the title of *Sei-i-taishōgun*, created for the occasion. He defeated them completely and to stop their continuous incursions, built the castle of *Izawa* (*Mutsu*). He was buried at the village of *Kurisu*, near *Kyōto*, and it is believed that it is his tomb which is known



SAKANOE TAMURAMARO.

under the name of *Shōgun-zuka* (See that name). *Tamuramaro* is the founder of the famous temple *Kiyomizu-dera*. He is the ancestor of the *Tamura daimyō* of *Mutsu*.

Sakaori no miya, 酒折宮. In 112, *Yamatotakeru no mikoto*, after having defeated the *Ebisu*, passed into *Kai* and rested his troops. His temporary residence in that place was called *Sakaori no miya* (to-day, *Satogaki-mura*).

Sakimori-tsukasa, 防人司. Formerly title of the chief of the troops who guarded the *Dazaifu*.

Saki-shima, 先嶋. Southern part of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago, comprising the groups of *Miyako* and of *Yaeyama*.

Saki-shima, 佐木嶋. Island (14 Km. circ.) of the Inland Sea, S.E. of *Aki* province, of which it is a dependency.

Sakon, 左近. — See *Kon-e-fu*.

Sakuji-bugyō, 作事奉行. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, an official charged with the building of palaces and houses of the city. *Ōba Kageyoshi* was the first to receive this title in 1180. The official charged with the erecting of temples, had the title of *Zōei-bugyō*; the *Zaimoku-bugyō* attended to the transportation of the material to the place of construction.—Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, the *Sakuji-bugyō* attended to the repairs of the palaces, the castles, the tombs of *Ueno* etc. Created in 1632, a part of his functions were taken from him and given to the *Kobushin-bugyō* (1685): he had under him, 25 *hikwan* and 23 *kanjō-yaku*.

Sakuma, 佐久間. Ancient *daimyō* family, coming from *Owari*.

— **Nobumori, 信盛** (+ 1582). Served *Nobunaga*. In 1570, having the custody of the castle of *Nagahama* (*Ōmi*), he defeated the *Sasaki*. He besieged the temple of *Hongwan-ji* of *Ōsaka* for 5 years. Disgraced on that account (1580), he was confined on the *Kōya-san*, where he died.

— **Morimasa, 盛政** (1554-1583). Served *Shibata Katsuie* and was castellan of *Oyama* (*Kaga*). In 1583, he defeated and killed *Nakagawa Kiyohide* at *Shizu-ga-take*. After this success, *Katsuie* ordered him to draw back before the advancing army of *Hideyoshi*; *Morimasa* refused to obey, engaged the enemy and was defeated. He then fled, but was taken and beheaded at *Rokujō-gahara* (*Kyōto*).

— **Yasutsugu, 安次** (1556-1628). After the ruin of his party at *Shizu-ga-take* (1583), he submitted to *Hideyoshi*. After *Sekigahara* (1600), he received the castle of *Iiyama* (*Shinano*). His family became extinct in 1638.

Sakuma, 佐久間. *Samurai* family from *Chōshū*, ennobled in 1895.—Now Viscount.

Sakuma Shōzan, 佐久間象山 (1811-1864). *Samurai* of the *Matsushiro* clan (*Shinano*); came to *Edo* in 1839 in order to finish his studies and busied himself especially with the building of forts and ships. Twice, he sent reports to the *Bakufu* on the necessity of coast defence, but he was not listened to. When Commodore Perry arrived at *Shimoda*, some of *Shōzan's* adherents tried to board the American ship, but were taken prisoners together with *Shōzan* (1854). Liberated in 1862,

he voted, contrary to the popular opinion for the opening of the ports to foreign trade, and was assassinated in *Kyōto* by some fanatical partisans of the conservative system.

Sakuma Tōgan, 佐久間洞崙 (1653-1736). Painter and writer from *Sendai*, has left several works.

Sakura, 佐倉. Small city (7,400 inh.) of *Shimōsa*. Ancient castle built by *Chiba Suketane*. In 1590, *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Kunō Muneyoshi*. Under the *Tokugawa*, was successively the residence of the *daimyō* *Matsudaira* (1602); *Doi* (1610), who rebuilt the castle; *Ishikawa* (1633), *Matsudaira* (1635), *Hotta* (1642), *Ōgyū* (1661), *Ōkubo* (1678), *Toda* (1688), *Inaba* (1701), *Ōgyū* (1723), and lastly from 1745 to 1868, *Hotta* (115,000 k.).

Sakura Sōgorō, 佐倉宗吾郎. Mayor (*nanushi*) of the village of *Kōzu* (*Shimōsa*). *Hotta Masamori* having died in 1651, his son and successor, *Masanobu*, then 22 years of age, increased the taxes to such an extent that great misery prevailed in his estates. As all representations were of no avail, 300 chiefs of villages joined and resolved to have their complaints brought to *Edo*. *Sōgorō* was chosen as their deputy and one day, as the *Shōgun Ietsuna* was going to the temple *Kwan-ei-ji* of *Ueno*, he handed in his petition. The *Shōgun* ordered *Masanobu* to



↓ SAKURA SŌGORŌ presenting his petition to the SHŌGUN (by DAISHI).

appear before him; *Masanobu* obeyed, but irritated by this occurrence, threatened the signers of the petition with his vengeance. These poor men, being frightened, put the whole blame on *Sōgorō*, who was

arrested with his whole family. *Sōgorō* and his wife were crucified, not however before they had witnessed the decapitation of their children (1655). Some years later however, *Masanobu's* tyranny received its punishment. He was deprived of his domains and banished to *Tokushima (Awa)* (1660). In the mean time, the memory of *Sōgorō* rose in the minds of his countrymen, who erected a temple (*Sōgo-jinja*) to him in the village of *Kōzu*.

Sakurai, 櫻井. In *Settsu*, famous as being the very place on which *Kusunoki Masashige*, when going to fight and die at *Minato-gawa*, parted from his son *Masatsura*, after having given him his last instructions (1336).

Sakurai, 櫻井. Branch of the *Matsudaira* family, descended from *Nobusada* (+ 1538), who, being governor of the castle *Sakurai (Mikawa)*, took the name thereof. Under the *Tokugawa*, the family bore the name of *Matsudaira* and after the Restoration, that of *Sakurai*.

— **Tadayori, 忠頼**. Served *Ieyasu*, who, in 1590, gave him the castle of *Yawata-yama (Musashi)*, then in 1600, that of *Kanayama (Mino — 25,000 k.)*, and the following year, that of *Hamamatsu (Tōtōmi — 50,000 k.)*. — His descendants resided successively: in 1622, at *Sanuki (Kazusa)*; in 1634, at *Tanaka (Suruga)*; in 1635, at *Kakegawa (Tōtōmi)*; in 1638, at *Iiyama (Shinano)*; in 1706, again at *Kakegawa*; and from 1711 to 1868, at *Amagasaki (Settsu — 40,000 k.)*.—Now Viscount.

Sakurai, 櫻井. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Michitaka* (953-995).—Now Viscount.

Sakura-jima, 櫻島. Island (39 Km. circ.) in the bay of *Kago-shima*, opposite the city of that name. Called also *Mukō-jima*. According to tradition, it was produced by an upheaval of the earth's crust in 716. It is dependent on *Ōsumi* province.

Sakurajima-dake, 櫻島嶽. Volcano (1100 m.) in the island of *Sakura-jima (Ōsumi)*. Also called *Ontake*.

Sakuramachi-tennō, 櫻町天皇 115th Emperor of Japan (1736-1746). *Akihito*, eldest son of *Nakamikado-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 15, and after a reign of 11 years, during which the power was in the hands of the *Shōgun Yoshimune*, he abdicated in favor of his son *Momozono*, then only 7 years old. He died 5 years later at the age of 31.

Sakushū, 作州. Chinese name of *Mimasaka* province.

Sakwanshō, 左官掌. Formerly a title of two officials inferior to the *Dajōkwan*; kind of apparitors.

Sama, 娑磨. Port of *Suwō* province (now *Mitajiri*); the emperor *Keikō* sojourned in that place during the first part of his expedition against the *Kumaso* (82-83).

Sambō, 三房. Name given to three renowned literary men of the 11th century, of whose name the character *fusa* was a constituent (Chin. *bō*): *Ōe Tadafusa*, *Fujiwara Korefusa* and *Fujiwara Nagafusa*.

Sammaibashi-jō, 三枚橋城. Old name of the castle built at *Numazu (Suruga)* by *Takeda Katsuyori* (1579). — See *Numazu*.

Sammon, 山門. Principal branch of the *Tendai-shū* sect, established in 805 by *Saichō* (*Dengyō-Daishi*). It formerly had its principal seat in the *Enryaku-ji* temple of the *Hiei-zan*.

Sammonto, 三門徒. Name given to three branches, *Senshōji*, *Chōseiji* and *Jōshōji* of the *Jōdo-shinshū* sect, founded in *Echizen* by the bonze *Jodō* (1253-1340) and his disciples.

Sampitsu, 三筆. The three famous calligraphists of the 9th century: the emperor *Saga*, *Tachibana Hayanari* and the bonze *Kūkai*.

Samurai, 士. Till the Restoration, military man, warrior, man of arms. This word comes from the verb *samurau*, or better *saburau*, which signifies: to be on one's guard, to guard; it applied especially to the soldiers who were on guard at the Imperial Palace. — The *samurai* received a pension from their *daimyō*, and had the privilege of wearing two swords. They intermarried in their own caste and the privilege of *samurai* was transmitted to all the children, although the heir alone received a pension. — In 1878, the corresponding Chinese term *shizoku* was substituted for the term *samurai*.

Samurai-dokoro, 侍所. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, a bureau that attended to all affairs concerning the military class: Guard of the *Shōgun's* Palace, nomination of officials, military tribunals, etc. In 1220, some of its functions were incumbent on the *Ko-samurai-dokoro*, but it retained the most important ones. — It was not abolished at the time of the shōgunate of *Muromachi*.

Samurai-dokoro bettō, 侍所別當. Title of the chief of the *Samurai-dokoro*. *Wada Yoshimori* was the first who bore that title (1180). His influence always increased, so much so, that even the *Shikken* had to submit to his will. In 1213, *Yoshimori* revolted against the *Hōjō*, but was defeated and put to death with all the members of his family. Since that time, the *Shikken* reserved the title and the functions of *Bettō* for himself.

Samurai-dokoro shoshi, 侍所所司. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, a title given to 4 officials who divided the functions of the *Samurai-dokoro* among themselves, when the *Shikken* had reserved the title of *Bettō* for himself (1213). The 4 first were *Nikaidō Yukimura*, *Miura Yoshimura*, *Ōe Yoshinori* and *Iga Mitsuie*. — Under the shōgunate of *Muromachi*, *Yamana Tokiuji* and *Imagawa Sadayo* enjoyed the same privileges.

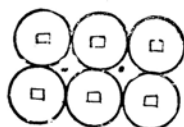
Samurai-dokoro yoriudo, 侍所寄人. Secretaries to the *Samurai-dokoro*. They were also called *Uhitsu*.

Samurai-odori, 士舞. (Lit.: warrior's dance). Formerly a diversion of the military class, consisting in a sort of a quadrille executed in war costumes.

Sanada, 真田. *Daimyō* family, coming from *Shinano* and descended from the *Seiwa-Genji*.

— **Yukitaka**, 幸隆. Son of *Unno Munetsuna*, castellan of *Iwao* (*Shinano*), settled at *Sanada* and took the name of the place at the beginning of the 16th century.

— **Masayuki**, 昌幸 (1544-1608). Son of *Yukitaka*, served first *Takeda Shingen*, who entrusted the castle of *Ueda* to his care. After the ruin of the *Takeda* (1582), he offered his services to *Iegasu*, but the latter wanted to despoil him of his domains in order to give them to *Hōjō Ujinao* whose help he was then soliciting in his campaign against *Hideyoshi* (1584). *Masayuki* irritated, asked help of *Uesugi Kagekatsu* and defeated both the troops of *Ujinao* and of *Ieyasu*. In 1586, the latter came to besiege *Ueda*, but *Masayuki*, through the good intervention of *Hideyoshi*, obtained peace. During the *Sekigahara* war (1600), he sided with *Ishida Kazushige* and sent his eldest son *Nobuyuki* to follow the party of *Ieyasu*. After the campaign, he was condemned to death, but his son obtained a commutation and he was banished to *Kudoyama (Kii)*, where he died.



— **Nobuyuki**, 信之 (1566-1658). Eldest son of *Masayuki*, was sent as a hostage to *Hamamatsu* upon his father's submission to *Ieyasu*. The latter gave him the daughter of *Honda Tadakatsu* in marriage, whom he had educated. In 1600, he sided with *Ieyasu* and received the castles of *Ueda (Shinano)* and *Numata (Kōzuke)* with a revenue of 65,000 k. In 1622, he was transferred to *Matsushiro (Shinano)* — 100,000 k.) where his descendants remained till 1868. — To-day Count. — After the Restoration, a branch received the title of Baron.

— **Yukimura**, 幸村 (1570-1615). 2nd son of *Masayuki*, married to the daughter of *Ōtani Yoshitaka*, served *Hideyoshi*. In 1600, he induced his father to side with him against *Ieyasu*, and after the campaign, was exiled to *Kudoyama (Kii)*. When *Ieyasu* turned against *Hideyori*, he recalled him, but *Yukimura* declined to come and went to *Ōsaka*. There, he greatly helped in the defence of the place, defeated *Date Masamune* at *Hirano*, then, seeing that all resistance was useless, he attacked the troops of *Honda Tadatomo* and found his death on the battlefield.

San-chū, 三忠. The three great models of fidelity to the Emperor: *Taira Shigemori*, *Fujiwara Fujifusa* and *Kusunoki Masashige*.

San-chūrō, 三長老. The 3 *daimyō* chosen by *Hideyoshi* some time before his death (1598) to assist the 5 *Tairō* in the government during the minority of his son *Hideyori*: *Horio Yoshiharu*, *Nakamura Kazuujī* and *Ikoma Chikamasa*.

Sanda, 三田. In *Settsu*. Belonged to the *Akamatsu* of *Harima*, and later to the *Arima* (branch of the *Akamatsu*). When these were transferred to *Chikugo*, the castle of *Sanda* passed into the hands of the *Matsudaira* (1620). Lastly, from 1634 to 1868, it was the residence of the *Kuki daimyō* (36,000 k.).

San daibutsu, 三大佛. Formerly the 3 largest statues of *Buddha*, in the temples of *Tō-daiji (Yamato)*, *Taihei-ji (Kawachi)*, and *Kwan-ji (Ōmi)*.

San daijin-ke, 三大臣家. The 3 branches of the *Fujiwara* family, whose members could become *Daijin* (civil title), but not *Taishō*

(military title) thus differing from the *Go-sekke*, who could obtain both dignities. These were the following families :

(a) — **Ogimachi-Sanjō**, 正親町三條, descended from *Sanjō Sanefusa* (1146-1224).

(b) — **Sanjō-Nishi**, 三條西, descended from the above.

(c) — **Naka-no-in**, 中院, descended from *Kuga Masazane*.

San daika, 三大河. Formerly the 3 largest rivers: *Kiso-gawa*, *Tone-gawa* and *Shinano-gawa*.

San dai-kyakushiki, 三大格式. The 3 great collections of laws, customs, ceremonies etc.: *Kōnin-kyakushiki*, *Jōgwan-kyakushiki* and *Engi-kyakushiki*. — See *Ritsuryō-kyakushiki*.

San daikyō, 三大橋. The 3 large bridges of *Seta*, *Uji* and *Yamazaki*.

San daishū, 三大集. Formerly the 3 large collections of poems. *Kokin-shū* (published in 905) *Gosen-shū* (950) and *Shūi-shū* (986).

Sandō, 算道. In the old University (*Daigaku-ryō*), the section corresponding to the Scientific department. In it, Chinese, classics and mathematics were taught.

Sangi, 參議. Formerly high officials, counsellors of the *Dajō-kwan*. They took part in the deliberations but could not vote, this privilege being reserved to the ministers only. — This title was suppressed in 1885.

Sangū, 三宮. Under this title the 3 Empresses, archdowager, dowager and the reigning empress are known. They were also called *Chūgū*; but from the 10th century, this name was applied only to the reigning empress; later it was reserved to the favourite wife of the Emperor, even though she had not the title of Empress (*kōgō*).

San gyokushū, 三玉集. 3 collections of poetry: *Haku-gyokushū*, by the emperor *Go-Kashiwabara*; *Heki-gyokushū*, by *Reizei Masatame*; *Setsu-gyokushū*, by *Sanjō-nishi Sanetaka*.

San-in-dō, 山陰道. (Lit.: land in the shade of the mountains). One of the great divisions of Japan, S. W. of *Hondo*. Comprises 8 provinces: *Tamba*, *Tango*, *Tajima*, *Inaba*, *Hōki*, *Izumo*, *Iwami*, and *Ōki*; forming, with the *Sanyō-dō*, the country that was called *Chūgoku*.

San-ji-kyō, 三時教. (Lit.: 3 periods of teaching). According to the doctrine of the *Hossō-shū* sect, the preaching of *Shaka* was divided into 3 periods. In the first period the real existence of the ego is taught: it is the *U-kyō* contained in the *sūtras* called *Agon*; in the 2nd period the nothingness of all things is taught, it is the *Kūkyō*, expressed in the *Hannya-kyō*, etc; in the 3rd, he adopted the middle way, neither existence, nor nothingness, it is the *Chūdōkyō*, taught in the *Kegon-kyō*, the *Shimmitsu-kyō*, etc. Now, of these three teachings, the last only contained the true doctrine, (*shinjitsu-ryōgi*) but as on account of its depth, it is accessible only to a few, the second division was destined for those of medium intellects and the first division for the benefit of inferior minds.

Sanjō, 三條. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Kinzane* (1053-1107).

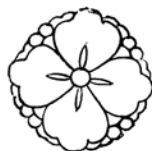
— **Saneyuki, 實行** (1083-1162). Son of *Kinzane*, is the first who took the name of *Sanjō*, from the district of *Kyōto* where he resided. He was *Udaijin* and *Dajō-daijin*.

— **Kinnori, 公教** (1103-1160). Son of *Saneyuki*, was *Naidaijin* (1157).

— **Sanefusa, 實房** (1146-1224). The son of *Kinnori*, had two sons; the elder, *Kinfusa*, was his heir; the other, *Kimiuji*, took the name of *Ōgimachi-sanjō* and was the ancestor of the family of that name.

— **Kimiyori, 公頼** (1495-1551). Descendant of *Sanefusa*, was *Sadaijin*. Not to be implicated in the broils that disturbed the city of *Kyōto*, he took refuge in the castle of *Ōuchi Yoshitaka* at *Yamaguchi*, and died when *Sue Hagukata* seized the castle of his lord.

— **Sanetomi, 實美** (1837-1891). Was one of the principal *kuge* leaders in the movement that brought about the Restoration. His influence at Court caused him to be suspected by the *Bakufu*, who in 1863 obtained his degradation and that of 6 other counsellors. All retired to *Chōshū*, under the protection of the *daimyō Mōri*, the leader of the party opposed to the *Shōgun*. Recalled to Court and reinstated in all his titles in 1867, *Sanetomi* was named *Gitei*, then *Udaijin* (1868), *Dajō-daijin* (1874), Duke and *Naidaijin* (1885), President of the Council (1889), etc. — His family has the title of Duke. — The 3rd son of *Sanetomi* founded a branch that bears the title of Baron.



Sanjō-nishi, 三條西. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara (Ōgimachi-Sanjō) Kimitoki*. It is at present called *Nishi-Sanjō*. — Now Count.

Sanjō-tennō, 三條天皇. 67th Emperor of Japan (1012-1016). *Okisada*, 2nd son of *Reizei-tennō*, at the age of 37 succeeded his cousin *Ichijō*. After a reign of 5 years he became blind, abdicated and died the following year.

San-jū-roku kasen, 三十六歌仙. The 36 most renowned poets who lived before the 11th century:

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>Kakinomoto no Hitomaro</i> (+ 729). | 2. <i>Ki no Tsurayuki</i> (883-946). |
| 3. <i>Ōchikōchi no Mitsune</i> (10th century). | 4. <i>Ise</i> (favorite of <i>Uda-tenno</i>) (9th century). |
| 5. <i>Ōtomo no Yakamochi</i> (+ 785). | 6. <i>Yamabe no Akahito</i> (8th century). |
| 7. <i>Ariwara no Narihira</i> (825-880). | 8. <i>Henjō</i> (<i>Yoshimine Munesada</i>) (816-890). |
| 9. <i>Sosei</i> (<i>Yoshimine Harutoshi</i>) (9th cent.). | 10. <i>Sarumaru-dayū</i> (8th century). |
| 11. <i>Ki no Tomonori</i> (10th century). | 12. <i>Ono no Komachi</i> (834-880). |
| 13. <i>Fujiwara Kanesuke</i> (877-933). | 14. <i>Fujiwara Atsutada</i> (906-943). |
| 15. <i>Fujiwara Asatada</i> (+ 964). | 16. <i>Fujiwara Takamitsu</i> (+ 994). |
| 17. <i>Minamoto Kintada</i> (10th century). | 18. <i>Mibu Tadamine</i> (10th century). |
| 19. <i>Saigū</i> (<i>Yoshi-ko Jo-ō</i>) (929-985). | 20. <i>Ōnakatomi Yorimoto</i> (10th century). |
| 21. <i>Fujiwara Toshiyuki</i> (881-907). | 22. <i>Minamoto Shigeyuki</i> (+ 1000). |
| 23. <i>Minamoto Muneyuki</i> (+ 940). | 24. <i>Minamoto Nobuaki</i> (10th century). |
| 25. <i>Fujiwara Kiyotada</i> (10th century). | 26. <i>Minamoto Shitagau</i> (911-983). |
| 27. <i>Fujiwara Okikaze</i> (10th century). | 28. <i>Kiyowara Motosuke</i> (908-990). |
| 29. <i>Sakanoe Korenori</i> (). | 30. <i>Fujiwara Motoyoshi</i> (10th century). |
| 31. <i>Ukon</i> (dau'r of <i>Fujiw. Suezumi</i>) (10 cent'). | 32. <i>Fujiwara Nakabumi</i> (10th century). |
| 33. <i>Ōnakatomi Yoshinobu</i> (922-991). | 34. <i>Mibu Tadami</i> (10th century). |
| 35. <i>Tsuru Kanemori</i> (+ 990). | 36. <i>Nakatsukasa</i> (dau'r of <i>Ise</i> , 4) (10th century). |

This list was compiled by *Fujiwara Kintō* at the beginning of the 11th century. Later, 36 other poets were chosen who formed the *Chū-ko no 36 kasen*. These are :

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>Izumi Shikibu</i> (11th century). | 2. <i>Sagami</i> . |
| 3. <i>Ekei Hōshi</i> . | 4. <i>Akazome Emon</i> . |
| 5. <i>Nō-in Hōshi</i> (<i>Tachibana Nagayasu</i>). | 6. <i>Ise no Ōsuke</i> . |
| 7. <i>Sone Yoshitada</i> . | 8. <i>Dōmyō Ajari</i> . |
| 9. <i>Fujiwara Sanekata</i> . | 10. <i>Fujiwara Michinobu</i> . |
| 11. <i>Taira Sadabumi</i> (+ 901). | 12. <i>Kiyowara Fukayabu</i> . |
| 13. <i>Ōe Yoshitoki</i> . | 14. <i>Minamoto Michinari</i> . |
| 15. <i>Fujiwara Michimasa</i> . | 16. <i>Sōki Hōshi</i> . |
| 17. <i>Ariwara Motokata</i> . | 18. <i>Ōe Chisato</i> . |
| 19. <i>Fujiwara Kintō</i> (966-1041). | 20. <i>Ōnakatomi Sukechika</i> (954-1038). |
| 21. <i>Fujiwara Takatō</i> . | 22. <i>Uma no Naishi</i> (sister of <i>Akazome Emon</i>). |
| 23. <i>Fujiwara Yoshitaka</i> (+ 974). | 24. <i>Murasaki Shikibu</i> (+ 992). |
| 25. The mother of <i>Fujiwara Michitsuna</i> . | 26. <i>Fujiwara Nagayoshi</i> . |
| 27. <i>Fujiwara Sadayori</i> (995-1045). | 28. <i>Jōdō Mon-in no Chōjō</i> . |
| 29. <i>Kane-Ō</i> (grandson of <i>Ninmyō-tennō</i>). | 30. <i>Ariwara Munahari</i> . |
| 31. <i>Fumiya Yasuhide</i> . | 32. <i>Fujiwara Tadafusa</i> . |
| 33. <i>Sugawara Sukemasa</i> . | 34. <i>Ōe Masahira</i> (962-1012). |
| 35. <i>Ambō Hōshi</i> (<i>Minamoto Shitagau</i>). | 36. <i>Sei Shōnagon</i> . |

San-jū-san sho, 三十三所. 33 temples of *Kyōto* and of the neighboring provinces, all consecrated to the goddess *Kwannon*. In the Middle Ages, it was commonly believed that whosoever had gone to these temples, would be preserved from hell.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>Nyoirin-ji</i> , at <i>Nachi</i> (<i>Kii</i>). | 2. <i>Kongōhō-ji</i> , at <i>Kimiddera</i> (<i>Kii</i>). |
| 3. <i>Kokawa-dera</i> , at <i>Kokawa</i> (<i>Kii</i>). | 4. <i>Sefuku-ji</i> , at <i>Maki-no-o</i> (<i>Izumi</i>). |
| 5. <i>Fujii-dera</i> , at <i>Nakano</i> (<i>Kawachi</i>). | 6. <i>Minami-Hokke-ji</i> , at <i>Tsubosaka</i> (<i>Yamato</i>). |
| 7. <i>Ryūkui-ji</i> , at <i>Okadera</i> (<i>Yamato</i>). | 8. <i>Hase-dera</i> , at <i>Hase</i> (<i>Yamato</i>). |
| 9. <i>Nan-en-dō</i> , at <i>Nura</i> . | 10. <i>Mimurodo-dera</i> , at <i>Uji</i> (<i>Yamashiro</i>). |
| 11. <i>Kami no Daigo-dera</i> , at <i>Uji</i> (<i>Yamashiro</i>). | 12. <i>Shōhō-ji</i> , at <i>Iwama</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). |
| 13. <i>Ishiyama-dera</i> , at <i>Ishiyama</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). | 14. <i>Mii-dera</i> (<i>Onjō-ji</i>), at <i>Ōtsu</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). |
| 15. <i>Shin-Kumano-dera</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . | 16. <i>Kiyomizu-dera</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . |
| 17. <i>Rokuhara-Mitsu-ji</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . | 18. <i>Rokkakudō</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . |
| 19. <i>Gyōkwan-ji</i> or <i>Kōtō</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . | 20. <i>Yoshimine-dera</i> , at <i>Kyōto</i> . |
| 21. <i>Bodai-ji</i> , at <i>Anō</i> (<i>Tamba</i>). | 22. <i>Sōzen-ji</i> (<i>Settsu</i>). |
| 23. <i>Kachio-dera</i> , at <i>Toyokawa</i> (<i>Settsu</i>). | 24. <i>Nakayama-dera</i> , at <i>Kōbe</i> (<i>Settsu</i>). |
| 25. <i>Shin-Kiyomizu</i> , at <i>Kamogawa</i> (<i>Harima</i>). | 26. <i>Hokke-ji</i> (<i>Harima</i>). |
| 27. <i>Nyoirin-dō</i> , at <i>Shosha-zan</i> (<i>Harima</i>). | 28. <i>Seisō-ji</i> , on <i>Nariai-yama</i> (<i>Tango</i>). |
| 29. <i>Matsu-no-o-dera</i> (<i>Wakasa</i>). | 30. <i>Chikubu-ji</i> , in the Island <i>Chikubu</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). |
| 31. <i>Chōmei-ji</i> , in the Island <i>Oku-shima</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). | 32. <i>Kwannon-ji</i> , at <i>Ashi-ura</i> (<i>Ōmi</i>). |
| 33. <i>Kegon-ji</i> , at <i>Tanigumi</i> (<i>Mino</i>). | |

San kagami, 三鏡. 3 famous historical works :—

1. *Mizu-kagami*, 水鏡 : 3 vol., from 660 B.C. to 850 A.D., by *Nakayama Tadachika* ;
2. *Ō-kagami*, 大鏡 : 8 vol., from 851 to 1036, by *Fujiwara Tamenari* ;
3. *Masu-kagami*, 増鏡 : 10 vol., from 1184 to 1338, by *Ichijō Fuyuyoshi*.

San kaidan, 三戒壇. Formerly the 3 temples in whose enclosure the platform (*kaidan*), required for the ceremony of the imposition of the 10 precepts (*kai*) of the *Risshū* sect, was erected : the *Tō-daiji*, (*Nara*) ;

the *Yakushi-ji* (*Shimotsuke*) and the *Kwannon-ji* (*Chikuzen*).—See *Kairitsu-shū*.

San kan, 三韓. Three kingdoms that were formerly in the southern part of Korea: *Bakan* or *Shiragi*, *Benkan* or *Kudara*, *Shinkan* or *Koma*.

San-kan seibatsu, 三韓征伐. The expedition led by the empress *Jingō* for the purpose of subjugating Korea (200).—See *Jingō-kōgō*.—The Korean annals do not mention the fact.

San-ke, 三家. The 3 branches of the *Tokugawa* family descended from the 3 last sons of *Ieyasu*: *Yoshinao*, who became *daimyō* of *Nagoya* (*Owari*); *Yorinobu*, *daimyō* of *Wakayama* (*Kii*), and *Yorifusa*, *daimyō* of *Mito* (*Hitachi*). They were usually called the families of *Owari*, *Kii* and *Mito*. When a *Shōgun* died without an heir, his successor could be chosen from these families only. Three times the *Kii* branch and once the *Mito* branch benefitted by this privilege.

San kei, 三景.—See *Nihon san-kei*.

Sankin-kōdai, 参勤交代. Law enacted by the *Tokugawa Shōgun* which obliged all the *daimyō* to reside alternately in their domains and in *Edo*, and to leave their wife and children as hostages in that city. The time of residence was not strictly determined but most of the *daimyō* remained one year at *Edo* and one year in their domains. Those of the *Kwantō* province changed their residence every 6 months. This law enacted in 1634 by the *Shōgun Iemitsu*, was abrogated in 1862.

San kisha, 三騎射. The 3 great sports of the *samurai* in the Middle Ages, being at the same time exercises of shooting and of horsemanship.—They were the *yabusame*, the *kasakake* and the *inu-ou-mono*.

San kō, 三公. Formerly, the 3 principal ministers: the *Dajō-daijin*, the *Sadaijin* and the *Udaijin*.

San kokushi, 三國司. In the 15th and the 16th centuries, the 3 great *daimyō*, governors of the provinces *Hatakeyama* in *Mutsu*, *Kitabatake* in *Ise* and *Amenokōji* in *Hida*.

San kwan, 三關. Formerly the 3 great barriers placed at some distance from *Kyōto* where travellers were inspected: *Fuwa* (*Mino*), *Arachi* (*Ōmi*) and *Suzuka* (*Ise*).

San kyō, 三教. The 3 great religions of Japan: Shintoism (*Dōkyō*), Buddhism (*Bukkyō*) and Confucianism (*Jukyō*).

San kyō, 三卿. The 3 branches of the *Tokugawa* family: *Tayasū*, *Hitotsubashi* and *Shimizu*. The first was established by *Munetake* (+1769), son of the *Shōgun Yoshimune*; the 2nd, by *Munetada* (1721-1764), brother of the above; the 3rd, by *Shigeyoshi* (1745-1795), son of the *Shōgun Ieshige*.—They did not possess castles, but resided at *Edo* and had their domains superintended by a *daikwan*.

Sannō, 山王. Another name of the Shintoist god *Ōkuninushi*.—See *Hiyoshi*.

Sannohe, 三戸. In *Mutsu*. Was from 1189 to 1597 the residence of the *daimyō Nambu*, who later settled in *Morioka*.

Sannomiya, 三宮. Family ennobled in 1895.—Now Baron.

San Nyorai, 三如來. The 3 large statues of *Amida-Nyorai* in the temple *Zenkō-ji*, of *Shaka-Nyorai* at *Saga*, and of *Yakushi-Nyorai* in the *Inaba-dō* temple.

Sano, 佐野. In *Shimotsuke*. Old castle built, it is said, by *Fujiwara Hidesato* in the 10th century. Later it became the possession of the *Sano*, who kept it to 1614. It then became the residence of the *Naitō daimyō* (1626) and finally from 1684 to 1698 and from 1812 to 1868, that of the *Hotta daimyō* (18,000 k.).

Sano, 佐野. In *Izumi*. During the siege of *Ōsaka* (1615), the besieged army was defeated by the troops of *Asano Nagaakira*, then *daimyō* of *Wakayama (Kii)*.

Sano, 佐野. Ancient family of *daimyō*, who, during the 12th century, resided at *Sano (Shimotsuke)*. In 1614, *Masatsuna*, having been implicated in the *Ōkubo* plot, was dispossessed and banished to *Shinano*.

Sano, 佐野. *Samurai* family of the *Saga* clan (*Hizen*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Count.

Sanron-shū, 三論宗. Buddhist sect so called because its doctrine is taken from the 3 *sūtras* *Chū-ron*, *Hyaku-ron* and *Jū-ni-mon-ron*. As it is supposed to propagate all the teachings of *Shaka*, it is also called *Ichī-dai-kyō-shū*. It was introduced into Japan in 625, by the bonze *Ekwan* from Korea. Later, it was divided into two branches *Gwankōji-ha* and *Taiianji-ha*; neither of which exist at present.

Sanryō-bugyō, 山陵奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official charged with the care and repair of the Imperial tombstones (*sanryō* or *misasagi*). In 1703, the *Shōgun Tsunayoshi* had a hedge placed around the Imperial tombs which had been neglected during the civil wars of the 15th and the 16th centuries. *Yoshimune* protected the tombs by a ditch. At the beginning of the 19th century, researches were made to discover the neglected tombs. In 1862, *Toda Wasaburō* was named *Sanryō-bugyō* and ennobled in 1866. The Restoration completed the work then in progress.

Sansai, 散齋. Privations imposed upon officials, in preparation for certain Shintoist feasts: The duration was a whole month (*ara-imi*) before the great feasts (*taishi*) and 3 days (*ma-imi*) before the secondary feasts (*chūshi*). During that time, they were forbidden to enter a house containing a dead man, to visit the sick, to eat meat, to kill any living being, to punish criminals, to play on musical instruments, etc.

San sechie, 三節會. 3 feasts celebrated by a banquet at the Imperial Palace: the 1st day of the year, the *Ao-uma no sechie* and the *Toyoakari no sechie*.

San seki, 三蹟. The 3 famous calligraphists of the 10th century: *Ono Michikaze* (*Yaseki*), *Fujiwara Yukinari* (*Gonseki*) and *Fujiwara Sari* (*Saseki*). — Some substitute prince *Kane-akira-shinnō* for *Michikaze*.

San senjin, 三戰神. The 3 gods of war: *Marishiten*, *Daikokuten* and *Bishamonten*. They are represented under the form of a man having 3 heads and 6 arms, and mounted on a wild boar.

San sha, 三社. The 3 most renowned Shintoist temples in the environs of *Kyōto*: *Ise*, *Iwashimizu* and *Kasuga*.

San shin, 三津. Formerly the 3 ports: *Bō-no-tsu* (*Satsuma*), *Hakata no tsu* (*Chikuzen*) and *Anotsu* (*Ise*).

Sanshū, 參州. Chinese name of *Mikawa* province.

Sanshū, 讚州. Chinese name of *Sanuki* province.

Sanshū jū-roku ke, 參州十六家. The 16 families, all related to the *Tokugawa*, who, during the 16th century, divided the *Mikawa* province among themselves: *Tokugawa*, *Matsudaira*, *Takeya*, *Katahara*, *Okazaki*, *Go-no-i*, *Okusa*, *Fukamizo*, *Nomi*, *Ōgyū*, *Takiwaki*, *Sakurai*, *Oshigamo*, *Fujii*, *Fukama* and *Nagasawa*.

Sanshū jū-roku shō, 參州十六將. The 16 generals of *Ieyasu*, who like himself natives of *Mikawa*, took part in his campaigns and most of whom became great *daimyō*: *Sakai Tadatsugu*, *Ishikawa Kazumasa*, *Ōsuka Yasutaka*, *Ii Naomasa*, *Honda Tadakatsu*, *Hiraiwa Chikayoshi*, *Sakakibara Yasumasa*, *Ishikawa Ienari*, *Matsudaira Nobukazu*, *Matsudaira Ietada*, *Matsudaira Yasuchika*, *Ōkubo Tadayo*, *Honda Yasutaka*, *Honda Tadatsugu*, *Torii Mototada* and *Uemura Iemasa*.

San shū no shinki, 三種神器. The 3 Imperial emblems. — See *Mi-kusa no kan-dakara*.

San son, 三尊. (Lit.: the three venerable men). A Buddha and his two assistants. The term is especially applied to *Amida* having *Kvannon* and *Seishi* at his side.

Santō Kyōden, 山東京傳. — See *Kyōden*.

Sanuki, 讚岐. One of the 6 provinces of the *Nankai-dō*, in the island of *Shikoku*. Comprises 7 districts that form the *Kagawa-ken*. — Chinese name: *Sanshū*.

Sanuki, 佐貫. Small city of *Kazusa*. Contains an old castle built in 1555 by *Satomi Yoshihiro*. His son *Yoshiyasu* was transferred to *Tateyama* (*Awa*) in 1590 and was replaced by *Naitō Ienaga*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō* *Sakurai* (1622), *Matsudaira* (1639), *Yanagisawa* (1690), and from 1710 to 1868, *Abe* (16,000 k).

San-yō-dō, 山陽道. (Lit.: exposed region of the mountains). One of the great divisions of Japan, S. W. of *Hondo*. Comprises 8 provinces: *Harima*, *Mimasaka*, *Bizen*, *Bitchū*, *Bingo*, *Aki*, *Suwō* and *Nagato*. — Together with the *San-in-dō*, formed the *Chūgoku*.

San zenjō, 三禪定. Name given to the 3 high mountains: *Fuji-san*, *Haku-san*, and *Tate-yama*, because, like immovable beings raising their heads towards heaven, they seem to be in deep contemplation.

San-zō, 三藏. (Lit.: three collections) (Sanskrit. *Tripitaka*, three baskets). The Buddhist law which comprises: doctrine (*Kei* 經, *sūtras*), discipline (*ritsu* 律, *vinayas*), and controversy (*ron* 論, *abhid-hamas*); all together they form 1662 works.

Sao-hiko, 狹穗彦. Children of *Hiko-imasu no mikoto* and grand-
Sao-hime, 狹穗媛. Children of the emperor *Kaikwa*. *Sao-hime*,

also called *Sawaji-hime*, married *Suinin-tennō* and was mother of *Homutsu-wake*. In the year 26 B.C., *Sao-hiko* determined to rebel and provided his sister with a weapon with which she was to assassinate the Emperor. *Sao-hime* at first refused but being further urged, she finally consented. However when the moment came to commit the crime, she was seized with sudden fear and revealed the whole plot to her husband. *Suinin* sent *Kamitsukenu no Yatsunada* to the residence of *Sao-hiko* in order to surround it. *Sao-hime*, reproaching herself with having betrayed her brother, fled to his house and died with him.

Sapporo, 札幌. Chief town (55,600 inh.) of the *Ishikari* province (*Hokkaidō*). Started in 1870, this city, till 1881, was the seat of the *Kaitakushi* (Bureau of colonization); even to the present time, it possesses a school of agriculture.

Sarashi, 曝. Under the *Tokugawa*, a punishment reserved to certain criminals. — See *Tokugawa-keihō*.

Sarugaku, 猿樂. A popular representation, not unlike the *kyōgen*. Some believe it to have originated from the dance executed by *Uzume no mikoto* at the grotto where *Amaterasu* had hidden herself.

Sarugaku shi-za, 猿樂四座. The 4 families who practically had the monopoly of the composition and execution of the *Nō* and *Sarugaku*: *Kwanze*, *Komparu*, *Hōshō* and *Kongō*. — See *Nō*.

Saruma-numa, 猿間湖. Lake (about 79 Km. circuit.) in *Kitami* (*Hokkaidō*).

Sarumaru-dayū, 猿丸太夫. Famous poet of the 9th century, one of the 36 *kasen*. Some authors believe him to be the son of prince *Yamashiro no Ōe*.

Saruta-hiko, 猿田彦. A Shintoist god, also called *Sadabiko*, *Ōtsuchi no kami*. Led the van-guard of the escort of *Ninigi no mikoto*, when he descended to earth. Because his name begins with the character *saru* (monkey), his feast is celebrated on the day of the Monkey. — See *Kōshin*.

Sasa Narimasa, 佐々成政 (1539-1588). Born of a family vassal to the *Oda*, he served *Nobunaga* and defeated the *Asai* and the *Asakura* in *Echizen*. He received the fief of *Fuchū* (*Etchū* — 100,000 k.), and after having pacified the province, he settled at *Toyama* (1581). At the time of the troubles between *Oda Nobuo* and *Hideyoshi*, he sided with the former, but was defeated by *Maeda Toshiie* and reduced to submission. In 1587, *Hideyoshi* transferred him to *Kumamoto* (*Higo*), but he caused troubles in that place and in the following year, he was requested to kill himself.

Sasaki, 佐々木. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Minamoto Masanobu* (*Uda-Genji*), grandson of the emperor *Uda*.

— **Nariyori**, 成頼. Great-grandson of *Masanobu* is the first who took the name of *Sasaki* from his domain in *Ōmi*.

— **Hideyoshi**, 秀義 (1112-1184). Descendant of *Nariyori*, was adopted by *Minamoto Tameyoshi* when 13 years old. During the *Hōgen* war (1156), he fought under the command of *Yoshitomo*, and besieged the palace of *Shirakawa*. At the time of the *Heiji* war (1159),

he helped *Yoshihira* and thus enabled him to withstand *Taira Shigemori*; but after the defeat of *Yoshitomo*, he fled. He intended to ask *Fujiwara Hidehira* to give him shelter in *Mutsu*, but he stopped on his way thither at *Shibuyi* (*Sagami*) and *Taira Shigekuni* gave him his daughter in marriage. She was the mother of *Yoshikiyo*. *Hideyoshi* remained at that place for 20 years, and when *Yoritomo* rose in revolt against the *Taira*, he with his 4 sons sided with him (1180). He was killed at *Ohara* (*Ōmi*) in a battle fought against *Hirata Ietsugu*, one of the *Taira's* partisans.

Hideyoshi	{	Sadatsuna -Nobutsuna	{	Yasutsuna- Yoritsuna -Tokinobu -Ujiyori (<i>Rokkaku</i>)	{	Mitsunobu -Munemitsu-Munenobu (<i>Kuroda</i>)	{	Takaaki					
		Tsunetaka		Ujinobu		{		Munetsuna -Takauiji - -Takahide	{	(<i>Kyōgoku</i>)			
		Moritsuna								{	Takahisa		
		Takatsuna										{	(Amako)
		Yoshikiyo-Yasukiyo - Yorikiyo - Yasunobu -Kimikiyo -Yoshitsuna (<i>Tō</i>)											

— **Sadatsuna**, 定綱. Son of *Hideyoshi*, entered the field with *Yoritomo* and under the orders of *Hōjō Tokimasa*, attacked the governor of *Izu*, *Taira Kanetaka*, and defeated him. After the battle of *Ishibashiyama* (1181), he asked shelter from *Taira Shigekuni*, at *Shibuya* (*Sagami*), where he lived a long time with his father. When *Yoritomo* attacked *Satake Hideyoshi*, *Sadatsuna* joined him and came to besiege the castle of *Kanasa* (*Hitachi*). As reward, he was reinstated in the fief of *Sasaki* (*Ōmi*), of which his father had been deprived, and obtained in addition the government of the whole province, which his descendants kept for more than 3 centuries. In consequence of a quarrel in reference to the *Hie-jinja*, he was banished to *Satsuma*, and recalled after 4 years of exile. — *Sadatsuna* is the ancestor of the families *Rokkaku*, *Kuroda*, *Kyōgoku* and *Amako*.

— **Moritsuna**, 盛綱. Son of *Hideyoshi*, sided with *Yoritomo* against the *Taira* (1180), then accompanied *Noriyori* in his expedition to the West. When the *Minamoto* army arrived at *Fujito*, it found *Taira Yukimori* entrenched in the peninsula of *Kojima* (*Bizen*). *Moritsuna* found a ford, spurred his horse into it, and, inducing his *samurai* to follow his example, decided the success of the battle (1184). In reward, he received the district of *Kojima* in fief, and the title of *Iyo no shugo*. After the death of *Yoritomo* (1199), he shaved his head and took the name of *Sainen*. In 1201, he defeated *Jō Sukemori* in *Kōzuke*.

— **Takatsuna**, 高綱. Son of *Hideyoshi*, took a prominent part in *Noriyori's* campaign against *Yoshinaka* (1184). He was named governor of *Bizen* and of *Aki*. Some time after, he shaved his head, took the name of *Ryōchi* and retired to *Kōya-san*.



SASAKI TAKATSUNA.

— **Nobutsuna**, 信綱 (+ 1242). Son of *Sadatsuna*, fought on

the side of *Hōjō Yasutoki* during the *Shōkyū* war (1221), and was named *Kebiishi*, *Ōmi no shugo*, etc. He retired to *Kōya-san*.

— **Yasutsuna**, 泰綱. — See *Rokkaku*.

— **Ujiyori**, 氏頼. — See *Rokkaku*.

— **Takauji**, 高氏 (1306-1373). Great-grandson of *Nobutsuna*, served *Hōjō Takatoki*, then *Ashikaga Takauji*. He assisted at the battle of *Shijō-nawate* against *Kusunoki Masatsura* (1348), at the investment of Mt. *Yoshino* by *Ashikaga Yoshiakira* (1356) and at all the campaigns against the Southern dynasty. — *Takauji* is the ancestor of the *Kyōgoku* and the *Amako*.

— **Mitsutaka**, 満高

— **Takayori**, 高頼

— **Sadayori**, 定頼

— **Yoshikata**, 義賢

— **Yoshisuke**, 義弼

} — See *Rokkaku*.

Sasaki, 佐々木. *Samurai* family of the *Kōchi* clan (*Tosa*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Count.

Sasayama, 篠山. In *Tamba*. Was the residence of the *daimyō Matsudaira* (1608), then, from 1748 to 1868, of *Aoyama* (60,000 k.).

Sasebo, 佐世保. Port (52,500 inh.) of *Hizen* province and of *Nagasaki-ken*; seat of a maritime prefecture (*Chinju-fu*).

Sashiki, 佐敷. In *Higo*. Old castle that successively belonged to the *daimyō Nawa* (1335), *Kikuchi* (towards 1400), *Sashiki* (16th century). In 1562, it was taken by the *Shimazu* of *Satsuma*. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Sasa Narimasa* (1587), then to *Katō Kiyomasa* (1588). It was abandoned by the *Hosokawa* (1632).

Sashima, 猿島. In *Shimōsa*. It was in this district, near the actual village of *Iwai*, that *Taira Masakado* rose in revolt, took the title of *Hei-shin-ō* and erected a palace for himself (939).

Sashōben, 左少辨. Formerly the secretary of the *Dajō-kwan*, inferior to the *Sadai-ben* and the *Sachūben*.

Sashū, 佐州. Chinese name of *Sado* province.

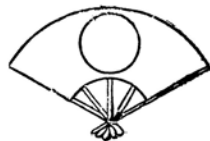
Sasshū, 薩州. Chinese name of *Satsuma* province.

Satake, 佐竹. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yoshimitsu*, brother of *Yoshiie* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Yoshinari**, 義業. Son of *Yoshimitsu*, was the first to take the name of *Satake*.

— **Hideyoshi**, 秀義 (1151-1228). Great-grandson of *Yoshinari*, inherited the domain of *Satake* (*Hitachi*). When *Yoritomo* raised troops against the *Taira*, he refused to follow him and entrenched himself in his castle of *Kanasa*, where he was besieged by *Shimokōbe Yukihiro* (1180): he resisted for a long time and was successful in so far as to obtain peace whilst keeping his domains.

— **Yoshinori**, 義仁 (1395-1462). Descendant of *Hideyoshi*. He supported the *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura*, *Ashikaga Mochiuji*, against the *Uesugi* (1416). After the death of *Mochiuji* (1439), the *Kwantō* appears



to have been divided among 7 families, at whose head were the *Satake*. *Yoshinori* is known as a great painter and writer as well as a famous warrior.

— **Yoshiaki**, 義昭. Defeated a coalition of neighboring *daimyō* in 1569; he enlarged his domains at their expense.

— **Yoshishige**, 義重 (1547-1612). Took the field against *Ashina Moriujī* (1576); but *Sōma Moritane* and *Ishikawa Akimitsu* reestablished peace. In 1581, he helped the *Sano* of *Shimotsuke* to defeat *Hōjō Ujimasa* by whom he was attacked. A large number of petty *daimyō* now placed themselves under the protection of *Yoshishige*. They were the *daimyō* of *Mibu*, *Kasama*, *Utsunomiya*, *Tagaya*, etc. Thus *Yoshishige* soon was master of the *Hitachi*, *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa* provinces. In 1585, he made war against *Hōjō Ujinao*, and then against *Date Masamune*. *Yoshishige* stormed the castles of *Ōhira*, *Mito*, *Ōta*, he established himself in that of *Ōta*, and his son *Yoshinobu* in that of *Mito* (1590).

— **Yoshinobu**, 義宣 (1570-1633). Inherited the immense domains of his father in 1590. The same year, he took part in the expedition of *Hideyoshi* against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* and was confirmed in the government of *Hitachi* province. Installed at *Mito*, he possessed an income of 800,000 k. In 1600, without an open rupture with *Ieyasu*, he lived on good terms with *Uesugi Kagekatsu* and *Ishida Kazushige*. It was due to his father's influence that he was not dispossessed; he was however transferred to *Akita* (*Dewa*—205,000 k) where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Marquis. — After the Restoration, 3 branches of this family received the title of Baron. — One branch, settled at the end of the 17th century at *Iwasaki* (*Dewa*—20,000 k.), has at present the title of Viscount. — After the Restoration, a branch of the latter received the title of Baron.

Sata no misaki, 佐田岬. Cape S. W. of *Iyo*.

Sata no misaki, 佐多岬. Cape S. of *Ōsumi*: it is the most southern point of *Kyūshū*.

Sat-chō-to, 薩長土. The 3 clans of *Satsuma*, *Chōshū* (*Nagato*) and *Tosa*; they had taken the most prominent part in the Imperial Restoration and, on that account, occupy important positions, both civil and military.

Satō, 佐藤. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*, possessing the fief of *Shinobu* (*Mutsu*) since the 11th century.—Besides *Saigyō-Hōshi*, the best known members of the family are the two brothers *Tsuginobu* (1158-1185) and *Tadanobu* (1160-1185), sons of *Motoharu*. They both belonged to the 4 body guards (*shi-tennō*) of *Minamoto Yoshitsune*, and died in his cause.

Satō Gōsai, 佐藤剛齋 (1650-1719). Confucianist, disciple of *Yamazaki Ansai*.

Satō Issai, 佐藤一齋 (1772-1859). Born at *Edo*, he followed the teaching of *Nakai Chikuzen*, *Minegawa Kien*, *Hayashi Kanjun*, and became a distinguished Confucianist. In 1805, he was director of the flourishing school kept by the *Hayashi* (*Shōhei-hō*) and had as many as 3,000 disciples upon whom he exercised a great influence.

Satō Norikiyo, 佐藤義清. — See *Saigyō-Hōshi*.

Sato-dairi, 里内裏. Name given to the houses temporarily occupied by the emperors in addition to the *Kyōto* Palace. Among them are the *Horikawa-in*, which was the residence of *Kwazan-tennō*, the *Ichijō-in*, of *Sanjō-tennō*, the *Nijō-Takakura*, of *Gō-Uda-tennō*, etc.

Satomi, 里見. *Daimyō* family descended from *Nitta Yoshishige* (+ 1202) (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Yoshitoshi**, 義俊. Son of *Yoshishige*, was the first to take the name of *Satomi*, from his domain in *Kōzuke*.

— **Yoshizane**, 義實 (1417-1488). Descendant of *Yoshitoshi*. He went from *Kōzuke* to *Awa* and built a castle at *Shirahama*.

— **Yoshitaka**, 義堯 (1512-1574). Succeeded his father *Sane-taka* who had been assassinated by his nephew *Yoshitoyo* (1533). He marched against the murderer, besieged him in the castle of *Inamura*, put him to death and ruled over the province of *Awa*. Defeated together with *Ashikaga Yoshiaki* at *Kōnodai* by *Hōjō Ujitsuna*, he saw a great number of his vassals abandon him (1538). Some time after however, he was able to storm the castle of *Shiizu* belonging to *Takeda Nobumasa*. Rallying his troops, he resumed the campaign against the *Hōjō*, defeated them in several engagements and soon found himself again surrounded by a great number of *samurai* coming from *Musashi*, *Sagami*, *Kazusa*, and *Shimōsa*. He built a castle at *Kururi* and lived in it, leaving his son *Yoshihiro* at the castle of *Tateyama*.

— **Yoshihiro**, 義弘 (+ 1578). Was defeated in 1564 at *Kōnodai* by *Hōjō Ujiyasu* and fled to *Kazusa*, but, in 1567, he in turn defeated the *Hōjō* army, that had come to besiege *Kururi*.

— **Yoshiyori**, 義頼 (1555-1586). Continued the war against the *Hōjō*, who, in 1581, had entered *Kazusa* and *Awa*.

— **Yoshiyasu**, 義康 (1573-1603). Took part in the campaign of *Hideyoshi* against *Odawara*, but lost *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa*; his possessions were reduced to the province of *Awa* (92,000 k.). In 1600, he sided with *Ieyasu* and his revenues rose to 120,000 k.

— **Tadayoshi**, 忠義 (+ 1622). Being implicated in the *Ōkubo* plot, he was dispossessed in 1614, but at the petition of his *samurai*, he received a revenue of 40,000 k. at *Kurayoshi* (*Hōki*). He died without leaving an heir and his family became extinct.

Satsugū-shotō, 薩隅諸島. The islands dependent on the *Satsuma* and *Ōsumi* provinces, and consisting of the *Kumage*, *Gomu*, *Kawabe* and the *Ōshima* groups.

Satsuma, 薩摩. One of the 12 provinces of *Saikai-dō*. — Comprises 7 districts, which depend on *Kagoshima-ken*. — Chinese name: *Sasshū*. — *Satsuma* is derived from *Sachi-hama* or from *Satsushima*.

Satsuma-Fuji, 薩摩富士. — See *Kaimon-dake*.

Satta-yama, 薩埴山. In *Suruga*, near *Okitsu*. In 1352, *Ashikaga Takauji* at this place fought against his brother *Tadayoshi*. — Also called *Iwaki-yama*.

Sa-u-daijin, 左右大臣. The two ministers of the left and the right, below the *Dajō-daijin* (1st minister). They were formerly called *Ōi-machi-gimi*, *Ōi-ma-uchi-gimi*.

Sawa, 澤. *Kuge* family descended from *Kiyowara Natsuno*.—Now Count.—A junior branch has received the title of Baron.

Sawada, 澤田. Family, which, by hereditary right, was attached to the *Daijin-gū* (*Ise*) temple. — Now Baron.

Sawami, 澤海. In *Ēchigo*. From 1634 to 1687, was the residence of a branch of the *Mizoguchi* family (14,000 k.).

Sawara-shinnō, 早良親王 (757-785). 5th son of the emperor *Kōnin*. At the accession of his brother *Kwammu* to the throne, he was named heir presumptive (782). Having planned the murder of the *Chū-nagon Fujiwara Tanetsugu*, he was exiled to *Awaji* but starved himself to death whilst on the way.

Sawayama, 佐和山. In *Ōmi*, N. W. of *Hikone*. Old castle belonging, during the 16th century, to the *Isono* family, vassal to the *Kyōgoku*. *Oda Nobunaga* gave it to *Niwa Nagahide* (1573), who was replaced by *Hori Hidemasa* (1583), then by *Ishida Kazushige* (1590). After the battle of *Sekigahara* (1600), *Ii Naomasa* besieged the castle in which the whole family of *Kazushige* committed suicide. It became a domain of the *Ii* family but was abandoned for the castle of *Hikone*.

Sawa-zaki, 澤崎. Cape S. of *Sado* island.

Sayama, 狹山. In *Kawachi*. When *Hideyoshi* had overcome the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* (1590), *Ujinao* and his uncle *Ujinori* were confined to the *Kōya-san* and a revenue of 10,000 k. was allotted to them at *Sayama*. After the death of *Ujinori*, the property passed to his son *Ujimori*, whose descendants remained there till the Restoration.

Sayo, 佐用. In *Harima*. Old castle which, from the 12th to the 16th century, belonged to the *Akamatsu*. Passed into the possession of *Ukita Naoie*. In 1577, *Hideyoshi* took it.

Sechi-e, 節會. Formerly renowned feasts that took place at the Palace and terminated with a banquet for all the nobles and officials of high rank.

Segawa, 瀬川. In *Settsu*, where *Ashikaga Takauji* was defeated by *Nitta Yoshisada* (1336). There also, or near that place, *Kō Moronao* and *Moroyasu* were defeated and killed by *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* (1351).

Sei, 世. In the genealogical tables we find that the emperor *Go-Daigo* is of the 48th *sei* and of the 96th *dai*. *Sei* means the generations from father to son; *dai*, the rank of succession. Thus, *Go-Daigo* is the 96th emperor of Japan, and he descends from *Jimmu-tennō* in the 48th generation. Likewise the 4 brothers *Myōshō*, *Go-Kōmyō*, *Go-Saiin* and *Reigen*, who followed each other on the throne, are the 109, 110, 111 and 112th *dai*, but all belong to the 61st *sei*. *Mutsu-hito* is the 122nd emperor (*dai*) of Japan and descends from *Jimmu* in the 68th generation (*sei*).

Seibi-kwan, 濟美館. School established in 1863 at *Nagasaki*; French, English, Russian, Dutch and Chinese languages were taught in it according to methods proper to each of these countries.

Seidō, 聖堂. Temple built in 1690 at *Edo* (*Hongō*) in honor of Confucius. At the time of the Restoration it was transformed into an educational Museum.

Sei-i-shi, 征夷使. (Lit. : sent against the Barbarians). The general staff of an army sent to fight the *Ebisu*; it was composed of a *Taishōgun*, a *Fuku-shōgun*, a *gunkan*, *gunsō*, etc. In 720, *Tajihi no Agatamori* received the title of *Jisetsu-sei-i-shōgun*; *Abe no Surugamaro*, that of *Jisetsu-chinteki-shōgun* and was ordered to repulse the *Ebisu* of the East and those of the North. This is the first time we find the term *sei-i* mentioned in Japanese history. Later on, we read *Jisetsu-taishōgun*, *Seitō-taishōgun*, *Jisetsu-seitō-shōgun*, *Seitō-taishi*, etc. all temporary titles which were used only during the expedition. The emperor *Kwammu* gave the title of *Sei-i-taishōgun* to *Ōtomo Otomaro* (791) and to *Sakanoe no Tamuramaro* (797). This same title was bestowed by the emperor *Go-Toba* on *Minamoto Yoritomo*, but it was for life and hereditary. — *Sei-i-taishōgun* (commander-in-chief against the Barbarians) or, by abbreviation, *Shōgun* (general), such was the title under which the *Minamoto* (1192-1219), the *Fujiwara* (1220-1244), some Imperial princes (1245-1334), the *Ashikaga* (1336-1573), and lastly the *Tokugawa* (1603-1868), exercised unlimited power to which the emperors themselves were obliged to yield. This state of affairs caused Europeans for a long time to believe that Japan was governed by two emperors, one retired in his palace of *Kyōto*, the descendant of the gods, busied only with religious matters; the other, the acting sovereign, governing and administering as he pleased. This notion though false was a correct estimate of the situation. The investiture of the *Shōgun* was at all times received from the emperor, who seems never to have had either the desire or the power to refuse it. From the time of *Yoritomo*, the title of *Shōgun* was reserved for the descendants of the *Minamoto* (*Seiwa-Genji*), and for this reason, *Nobunaga*, descendant of the *Taira*, and *Hideyoshi* who was of low extraction, never bore that title.

Sei-i-taishōgun, 征夷大將軍. — See *Sei-i-shi*.

Seiji-sōsai-shoku, 政事總裁職. In 1862, the power of the shōgunate was in the hands of *Iemochi*, then only 16 years old, and hence unable to cope with the ever increasing difficulties of the situation. The emperor *Kōmei* commanded him to give the title of *Seiji-sōsai* to *Matsudaira Yoshinaga* (1828-1890) of *Echizen*, and to entrust him with the direction of affairs, keeping however in the mean time *Hitotsubashi Keiki*, the future *Shōgun*, as counsellor (*hosa*). The following year, *Yoshinaga* was replaced by *Matsudaira Naokatsu*, *Yamato no kami*. The title was suppressed in 1864.

Seikanji, 清閑寺. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Yoshikado*. — Now Count.

Seikō, 齊衡. *Nengō*: 854-856.

Seikwa, 清華. *Kuge* families, whose members could become *Udaijin*, *Sadaijin* and *Dajō-daijin*, but not *Sesshō* nor *Kwampaku*. They were also called *Kwazoku*. They are:

1. *Sanjō*, descended from *Fujiwara Sanesue* (1038-1162);

2. *Saionji*, descended from *Fujiwara Michisue* (1090-1123);
3. *Tokudaiji* „ „ „ *Saneyoshi* (1066-1157);
4. *Kwazan-in*, „ „ „ *Ietada* (1062-1136);
5. *Ōmikädo*, „ „ „ *Tsunezane* brother to *Ietada*;
6. *Kuga*, „ „ „ *Minamoto Morofusa* (*Murakami-Genji*);
7. *Imadegawa*, „ „ „ *Saionji Kanesue* (14th century).

These 7 families were for a long time called *Shichi-Seikwa*; later the following families were added to them:

8. *Hirohata*, descended from the emperor *Ōgimachi*;
9. *Daigo*, descended from *Ichijō Kaneka* (1692-1751), and thus we have the *Ku-Seikwa*.

Seikwan-in, 靜寛院 (+ 1877). Daughter of the emperor *Ninkō*; her true name was *Chika-ko*, *Kazu no miya*. In 1860, difficulties having arisen between the Emperor and the *Shōgun*, the *Tairō Ii Naosuke* proposed to betroth *Kazu no miya* to the young *Shōgun Iemochi*, then 14 years old. The emperor consented and they were married in the beginning of 1862. *Iemochi* died in 1866; in 1869, the princess, returned to *Kyōto* and took up her residence in the *Seigo-in*. She came back to *Tōkyō* in 1874 and died at *Tōnosawa* (*Sagami*).

Seimu-tennō, 成務天皇. 13th Emperor of Japan (131-191). *Waka-tarashi-hiko*, son of *Keikō-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 47. He fixed limits to the provinces (*kuni*) and the districts (*agata*), and had them governed by some *Tsukasa no osa*: *kuni no miyatsuko*, *agata-nushi*, *wake*, *inagi*, etc. He died at the age of 107, after a reign of 60 years.

Seinei-tennō, 清寧天皇. 22nd Emperor of Japan (430-484). *Shiragatake-hirokuni-oshiwaka-yamato-neko*, son of *Yūryaku-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 36 and died after a reign of 5 years. It was he who ordered the *Niname-matsuri* to be celebrated for the first time (481).

Seiryō-den, 清涼殿. Building of the *Kyōto* Palace in which the emperor ordinarily lived; it is also called *Chū-den*. Its dimensions were 20m. (N.-S.) by 16m. (E.-W.) and was situated N. W. of the *Shishin-den*.

Seisen-tanizaku-shiki, 成選短冊式. Ceremony that took place every year at the Imperial Palace on the 5th day of the 5th month and at which the nobles of high rank presented a piece of poetry to the Emperor, written on a *tanizaku* (a long and narrow strip of paper on which poetry was usually written).

Seishi, 勢至. — See *Daiseishi*.

Seishō-kō, 清正公. Name by which *Katō Kiyomasa* is known and honored in the *Nichiren* sect, of whose tenets he was a fervent adherent and a generous protector. (*Seishō* is the Chinese reading of the Japanese name *Kiyomasa*).

Sei Shōnagon, 清少納言. Daughter of *Kiyowara Motosuke* and lady of honor to the empress at the Court of *Ichijō-tennō* (10th century). In literature and poetry, she was the rival of *Murasaki Shikibu*. Her most renowned work is the *Makura no Sōshi*.

Seishū, 勢州. Chinese name of *Ise* province.

Seitaka-Dōji, 制吒迦童子. One of the two followers of the god *Fudō*; the other was *Kongara-Dōji*.

Seitoku-kwan, 精得館. School of medicine established at *Nagasaki* in 1861 by *Matsumoto Ryōjun*, the professors of which were foreigners.

Seiwa-Genji, 清和源氏. Patronymic of the families descended from *Sadazumi-shinnō* (874-916), son of the emperor *Seiwa*, and which received the name of *Minamoto*. The table placed below indicates the principal ones.



SEI SHŌNAGON.

Seiwa-Sadazumi-Tsunemoto	Mitsunaka	Yorimitsu-Yorikuni	Yoritsuna	(a)
			Kunifusa	(b)
	Mitsuyoshi-	Yorinobu-Yoriyoshi	Yoshiie	(c)
		Mitsukuni-Tamemitsu	Tamekimi	(e)

(a) — Yoritsuna-Nakamasa-Yorimasa-Nakatsuna Ōta

(b) — Kunifusa - Mitsukuni - Mitsunobu - Mitsumoto $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Toki} \\ \text{Akechi} \\ \text{Asano} \end{array} \right.$

(c) — Yoshiie - $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Yoshichika-Tameyoshi} - \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Tametomo} \dots\dots\dots \left\{ \begin{array}{l} (\text{Shōgun}) \\ \text{Hatsuda} \\ \text{Shishido} \end{array} \right. \\ \text{Yoshikata} \dots\dots\dots \text{Kiso} \\ \text{Yoshikane} \dots\dots\dots \text{Nitta} \\ \text{Yoshinori} \dots\dots\dots \text{Yamana} \\ \text{Yoshitoshi} \dots\dots\dots \text{Satomi} \\ \text{Yoshisue} \dots\dots\dots \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Tokugawa} \\ \text{Matsudaira} \\ \text{Sakai} \end{array} \right. \\ \text{Yoshikuni} - \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Yoshishige} - \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Yoshikiyo} \dots\dots\dots \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Nikki} \\ \text{Hosokawa} \\ \text{Sakakibara} \\ \text{Ashikaga} \\ \text{Hatakeyama} \\ \text{Momonoi} \\ \text{Kira} \end{array} \right. \\ \text{Yoshikane} \dots\dots\dots \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Imagawa} \\ \text{Shiba} \\ \text{Shibukawa} \\ \text{Ishidō} \\ \text{Isshiki} \end{array} \right. \end{array} \right. \end{array} \right. \end{array} \right.$

	Yoshinari - Masanari - Takayoshi	<i>Satake</i>
		<i>Takeda</i>
		<i>Matsumae</i>
(d) — Yoshimitsu	Yoshikiyo - Kiyomitsu - { Nobuyoshi	<i>Aoki</i>
		<i>Yanagisawa</i>
		<i>Ogasawara</i>
		<i>Nambu</i>
		<i>Miyoshi</i>
	Moriyoshi - Yoshinobu - Tomomasa	<i>Hiragu</i>
(e) — Tamekimi - Tamezane - Sanenobu - Nobuyuki		<i>Yoda</i>
		<i>Tezuka</i>
		<i>Suwa</i>

Seiwa-tennō, 清和天皇. 56th Emperor of Japan (859-876). *Korehito*, son of *Montoku-tennō*, ascended the throne at the death of his father. He was but 9 years old and he is the first child-emperor of whom Japanese history makes mention. His maternal grandfather *Fujiwara Yoshifusa* governed with the title of *Sesshō* and that of *Kwampaku* (864). When the emperor was 18 years old, he married him to one of his daughters, who was at the same time the aunt and wife of *Seiwa*, whilst he himself was his grandfather and father-in-law. It was during his reign (864) that an eruption of *Fuji-san* and *Asamayama* claimed a great number of victims, and that, in 871, the *Jōgwan-kyakushiki* (collection of laws) was promulgated. At the age of 27, *Seiwa* abdicated in favour of his son *Yōzei*, shaved his head and died 4 years later. His tomb is in the hamlet of *Mi-no-o* (*Yamashiro*) and for this reason, he is called *Mi-no-o no mikado*.

Seizan, 西山. In *Hitachi*, near the small city of *Ōta*. The *daimyō* of *Mito*, *Mitsukuni*, retired to that place after having transferred the administration of his domains to his son *Tsunaeda*. He died there in 1700.

Seizan, 西山. Branch of the *Jōdo-shū* sect founded during the 12th century by the bonze *Shōkū*. 4 of his disciples established 4 subdivisions of this branch :

1. *Nishidani-ryū*, 西谷流. Founded by *Jō-on* in the temple *Kōmyō-ji* (*Yamashiro*);

2. *Fukakusa-ryū*, 深草流. Founded by *Ryūshin* in the temple *Shinsō-in* (*Yamashiro*);

3. *Higashi-yama-ryū*, 東山流. Founded by *Kwanshō* in the temple *Aida-in* (*Yamashiro*);

4. *Saga-ryū*, 嵯峨流. Founded by *Dōkwan* in the temple *Kongō-in* (*Yamashiro*);

Seki, 關. Formerly a gate where the passports (*fuda*, *warifu*) were examined. The place where it was erected was called *sekisho*, and the post that guarded it, *sekimori*.

Seki, 關. In *Hitachi* (now, *Kawachi-mura*). Old castle of the *Seki daimyō*. *Munesuke* therein offered hospitality to *Kitabatake Chikafusa* and died there when the castle was besieged by *Kō Morofuyu* (1343).

Seki, 關. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Uona*. Resided, from 1698 to 1868, at *Niimi* (*Bitchū* — 18,000 k.). — After the Restoration, Viscount; degraded in 1903.

Sekigahara, 關原. Village of *Mino*, thus called, because it was situated in the plain near the ancient gate (*seki*) of *Fuwa*. It was also called *Fuwa-no, Aonohara*. At that place, Oct. 21, 1600, *Ieyasu* gained a decisive victory over *Hideyori's* party, which was commanded by *Ishida Kazushige*. This battle, which raised the *Tokugawa* to supreme power, is the most important event of Japanese history. *Ieyasu* was at the head of 80,000 men; his opponents had 130,000 and left 30,000 dead on the battlefield.

Seki-gawa, 關川. — See *Ara-kawa*.

Sekishū, 石州. Chinese name of *Iwami* province.

Sekiyado, 關宿. In *Shimōsa*. Under the *Ashikaga*, a castle belonging to the *Yanada* family. In 1556, *Hōjō Ujiyasu* occupied it and gave it to his son-in-law *Ashikaga Haruujī*. *Uesugi Kenshin* stormed it in 1561. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō* *Hisamatsu* (1590), *Matsudaira* (1617) *Ogasawara* (1619), *Hōjō* (1637), *Makino* (1644), *Itakura* (1656), *Kuze* (1669), *Makino* (1682) and from 1705 to 1868 that of *Kuze* (48,000 k.).

Sekke, 攝家. — See *Go-sekke*.

Sekku, 節句. — See *Go-Sekku*.

Sekkwān-seiji, 攝關政事. (Lit.: government of the *Sesshō* and the *Kwampaku*). At the accession of the emperor *Seiwa*, (859) then only 9 years old, his grandfather *Fujiwara Yoshifusa* was named *Sesshō* (regent) and governed in his stead. Under the reign of *Yōzei* (877), *Mototsune* exercised the regency. *Kōkō*, who ascended the throne at the age of 55 (885), dispensed with a regent, but he created the title of *Kwampaku* for *Mototsune*, which remained henceforth in the *Fujiwara* family. When the Emperor was a minor, a *Sesshō* was named, who at the ceremony of the *gembuku*, changed his title to that of *Kwampaku* and continued to rule. These two titles could be bestowed only on the 5 branches of the *Fujiwara* family that were called *Go-Sekke*: *Konoe*, *Kujō*, *Nijō*, *Ichijō*, and *Takatsukasa*. During 3 centuries, the *Fujiwara* possessed an immense influence; but gradually, the authority passed into the hands of the military families. The first of these was the *Taira*, followed by the *Minamoto*, and the titles of *Sesshō* and *Kwampaku* became only honorary: their authority, if they possessed any, being limited to the interior of the Court at *Kyōto*. These titles however, remained in the same families till the Restoration. One single exception had been made in favor of *Hideyoshi* (1585).

Semimaru, 蟬丸. Servant (*zōshiiki*) of prince *Atsuzane-shinnō* (897-966), son of the emperor *Uda*. He was blind, but excelled in poetry and music (*biwa*). He retired to *Ōsaka* (*Yamashiro*) and lived in retirement. — See *Minamoto Hiromasa*.

Semmyō, 宣命. In olden times, proclamations that were made to the people, of the most important events, such as: accession of a new emperor, choice of an empress, nomination of the successor, erection of a great temple or an Imperial sepulchre, etc.

Sen, 千. Under the *Tokugawa*, name of several families, whose members in different provinces were professors of the ceremony of the

cha no yu. Those of *Wakayama* (*Kii*) all took the name of *Sen Sōsa* : those of *Kanazawa* (*Kaga*), the name of *Sen Sōshitsu* ; those of *Takamatsu* (*Sanuki*), *Sen Sōshu*, etc. — See *Sen Rikyū*.

Sendai, 仙臺. Chief town (93,500 inh.) of *Miyagi-ken* and *Rikuzen* province. In 1600, *Date Masamune*, who had been transferred from *Yonezawa* (*Dewa*), built a castle there and called it *Aoba-jō*. Its principal gate was taken from the palace which *Hideyoshi* had in *Nagoya* (*Hizen*) when he started for his Korean expedition (1592). The descendants of *Masamune*, the most powerful *daimyō* of the North, lived there till the Restoration (620,000 k.).

Sendai-gawa, 川内川. River (180 Km.) of *Satsuma*, rises at the *Shiraga-take*, passes through *Miyanōjō* and enters the Ocean N. of *Hashima-saki*.

Sendanno, 梅檀野. Village of *Etchū*, formerly called *Hannyano*. In 1183, *Taira Koremori* was defeated there by *Imai Kanehira* and obliged to escape into *Kaga*. When *Nagao Tamekage* had resolved to conquer *Etchū*, he stopped at that place with his army, but he was defeated by the small *daimyō* of the provinces, *Kamio*, *Shiina*, *Enami*, etc. (1545). His son *Kagetora* (*Kenshin*) revenged the death of his father by offering to his spirit, 16 heads of the enemy, killed with his own hand (1563).

Sengaku, 仙覺. Bonze of the *Shaka-dō* temple at *Kamakura* (13th century). Is famous as a poet, and left a commentary of the *Manyō-shū*.

Senge, 千家. Family descended from *Ame-no-oi no mikoto* and by right of inheritance, superior of the large Shintoist temple (*Ō-yashiro*) of *Izumo*.—Now Baron.

Sengen, 浅間山. — See *Ko-no-hana-sakuya-hime*.

Sengoku, 仙石. *Daimyō* family coming from *Mino* and descended from the *Toki* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Hidehisa, 秀久** (1551-1614). Son of *Hisamori*, served *Hideyoshi*. He subdued the island of *Awaji* and stormed the castle of *Sumoto* (1581), but was defeated in *Shikoku* by *Chōsokabe Motochika* (1583), and in *Bungo* by *Shimazu Yoshihisa* (1586). After the ruin of the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* (1590), he received the fief of *Komoro* (*Shinano* — 50,000 k.).

— **Tadamasa, 忠政**. Son of *Hidehisa*, was transferred in 1622 to *Ueda* (*Shinano* — 60,000 k.). — In 1706, the family moved to *Izushi* (*Tajima* — 30,000 k.) and remained there till the Restoration.—Now Viscount.

Sengoku-jidai, 戰國時代. Period from 1490 to 1600, during which Japan was completely involved in civil war.

Sengoku shichi-yū, 戰國七雄. The 7 most renowned warriors of the civil wars of the 16th century : *Oda Nobunaga*, *Imagawa Yoshimoto*, *Takeda Shingen*, *Mōri Motonari*, *Uesugi Kenshin*, *Hōjō Ujiyasu* and *Toyotomi Hideyoshi*.

Senji, 宣旨. Mode of promulgating the Imperial decrees (*mikotonori*). The orders, when transmitted by a minister to the

benkwan, who drew them up and published them, were called *dai-senji*; those addressed only to the chiefs of the different sections of the Palace, were called *shō-senji*; those transmitted by a special envoy (*taishi*) to the provinces, were called *kuni-senji*, etc.—The nobles and ladies of the Palace who had to transmit the orders of the Emperor were also called *senji*.

Senji-masu, 宣旨冊. Measures of capacity, fixed and imposed on the people by the emperor *Go-Sanjō* in the year 1072. That year being the 4th of the *Enkyū* era, they were called *Enkyū-senji-masu*. One *shō* of that time was worth only 0,81 of the present *shō* (1 litre 80.).

Senjimon, 千字文 (Lit.: book of the 1,000 characters). Classic Chinese book composed of 1,000 characters, none of them appearing twice, they are disposed in such a way that each series of 8 forms a complete sentence. It is said to have been brought to Japan, at the same time as the *Rongo*, by the Korean *Ajiki* in 284, but the Chinese annals tell us that it was composed in 525, by order of the emperor *Outi* (*Butei* — 502-549), founder of the *Leang* (*Ryō*) dynasty.

Senjō-dake, 千丈嶽. Mountain (2970 m.) on the borders of *Kai* and *Shinano*.

Senkwa-tennō, 宣化天皇. 28th Emperor of Japan (536-539). *Takeo-hiro-oshi-tachi*, 3rd son of *Keitai-tennō*, succeeded his brother *An-kan* at the age of 69. He sent *Ōtomo Sadehiko* to fight *Shiragi* (Korea) and died after a reign of 4 years.

Sennin, 仙人 (Lit.: mountain men). Superior beings having human form, but were subject neither to old age nor to death. A sort of *genii* of the mountains, they were venerated as demi-gods. The imagination of artists has had free scope in representing them. One (*Koku-sennin*) is carried through the air by a crane; an other (*Koi-sennin*) travels, mounted on a carp; a third *Tsugen-sennin* draws a gigantic horse out of a diminutive calabash, etc.

Se-no-o Kaneyasu, 瀬尾兼康. Possessor of the domain of *Se-no-o* (*Bitchū*), was made prisoner at the battle of *Ataka* (*Kaga*); *Yoshinaka* did not kill him but confided him to *Kuramitsu Nariuji* (1183). *Se-no-o* gained the latter's confidence and having intoxicated him, put him to death, massacred the officers and the guard of the governor of *Bizen*. He then intrenched himself in *Sasako*, where, being attacked by *Imai Kanehira*, he was defeated and killed, together with his son *Muneyasu*.

Sen Rikyū, 千利休 (1520-1591). Also called *Sōeki* 宗易. He was born a *Nakada Yoshirō*, at *Sakai* (*Izumi*) and became famous in the art of the arrangement of flowers, and in the solemn preparation of the tea ceremony (*cha-no-yu*), which he brought to such perfection that his regulations are kept to the present day. He first served *Nobunaga* and was called to the castle of *Azuchi*. He then entered the service of *Hideyoshi* whose favorite he became and, in 1588, was even allowed to appear in the presence of the emperor *Go-Yōzei*. *Rikyū* had a daughter of exquisite beauty and one day she was met by *Hideyoshi*, who asked her hand from her father; the latter however resisted all the entreaties of the powerful *Taikō*. The following year, he was accused of bribery and invited to commit *harakiri*.

Senshū, 泉州. Chinese name of *Izumi* province.

Senshū-ji, 専修寺. Temple, built in the 13th century at *Takata* (*Shimotsuke*) by the bonze *Shimbutsu*. It was, till 1465, the principal seat of the *Takata* branch of the *Jōdo-shinshū* sect, which was transferred at that date to a temple of the same name *Isshinden* (*Ise*).

Senso, 踐祚. Accession to the Imperial throne. When the vacancy was created by the abdication of the actual emperor, it was called *Jō-i*. In olden times, there was only one ceremony. Since the 9th century, we have first the ceremony of the *Juzen*, made at the *Shishin-den*, during which the emperor-elect was acknowledged rightful heir and received the 3 emblems of the Imperial dignity; then that of the *Soku-i*, celebrated at the *Daigoku-den*, which consisted in the proclaiming the enthronement of the new emperor.

Sentō, 仙洞. Name given to the palace inhabited by an emperor after his abdication. Also called *Jōkō*. An order written by an ex-emperor is called *Inzen*. Immediately after his abdication, the emperor took the title of *Shin-in*, and should his predecessor be yet living, the latter changed his name into that of *Hon-in*. The empress who followed him in his retreat was called *Jo-in*.

Sen-yū-ji, 泉涌寺. Temple founded by *Kūkai* (*Kōbō-Daishi*) S.E. of *Kyōto*. Since *Shijō-tennō* (+ 1242), it became the burial place of the emperors. In its treasury is kept a tooth, said to be one of *Shaka's* which the famous *Tankai* (*Fujiwara Fuhito*) is supposed to have brought from China.

Seppuku, 切腹. — See *Harakiri*.

Serata, 世良田. Village of *Kōzuke*, in which *Minamoto* (*Nitta*) *Yoshishige* (+ 1202) settled towards the end of the 12th century and where his descendants continued to reside. In 1332, the *Hōjō*, in order to defray the expenses incurred by their war against the emperor *Go-Daigo*, sent men everywhere to collect the required amount. The collector sent to *Serata* showed himself so exacting, that *Nitta Yoshisada* had him put to death, levied an army against the *Hōjō*, and, the following year, occupied *Kamakura*. The *Nitta* or *Serata* family were the ancestors of the *Tokugawa*, who therefore endowed the temple *Chōraku-ji*, where *Yoshishige's* mausoleum can be seen.

Seson-ryū, 世尊寺流. School of calligraphy founded in the temple *Seson-ji*, during the rule of *Kamakura*, by *Yuki-yoshi* and *Tsunetomo*, descendants of *Fujiwara Yukinari*.

Sesshō, 攝政. Regent of the empire. At the death of *Chū-ai* (200), *Jingō-kōgō* for 69 years acted as regent instead of his son *Ōjin*: it was the first time that this happened in Japan. Later on, *Umayado-Ōji* (*Shōtoku-Taishi*) was regent during the reign of the empress *Suiko* (593-621). At the death of *Montoku* (858), his successor *Seiwa* was only 9 years old, and his grandfather *Fujiwara Yoshifusa* was named *Sesshō* during the minority of the emperor, a custom that was followed afterwards. — *Shissei*, *Setsuroku*, are synonyms of *Sesshō*. — See the following article.

Sesshō-kwampaku, 攝政關白. From the earliest times, during the minority of the emperor, a minister acted as regent (*sesshō*); when the emperor came of age, the ex-regent continued the administration (*azukari mōsu*—*kwampaku*) but under the authority of the sovereign. Later on, these two terms, *sesshō* and *kwampaku*, became two distinct titles, and were the most honorable in the Court, more so even than that of *Dajō-daijin*. When there was a *sesshō*, there was no *kwampaku*, and vice versa. The *kwampaku*, on account of his high position, was also called *Ichinoza*, *Ichino hito*. — See *Sekkwan-seiji*.

Sesshū, 攝州. Chinese name of *Settsu* province.

Sesshū, 雪舟 (1420-1506). Born at *Akahama* (*Bitchū*) he was by birth *Oda Tōyō*; at the age of 13, he became bonze in the temple *Hōfuku-ji*. From his youth, he showed great aptitude for painting, and having become a disciple of the bonze *Kōtoku-Zenji* of the *Sōkoku-ji*, he went to *Kamakura*, where he applied himself to the study of the works of *Josetsu* and *Shūbun*. In 1463, he went to China, where he painted several Japanese scenes for the emperor, which were very much appreciated. After 6 years, he returned to his country, and settled at the *Unkoku-ji* temple in *Yamaguchi* (*Suwō*), then at the *Taiki-an* (*Iwami*). *Sesshū* is considered one of the greatest painters of the Chinese school, whose traditions he followed whilst adding to them a strong personal character; this latter trait has placed him even above his masters *Shūbun* and *Josetsu*.



SESSHŪ.

Sesson, 雪村 (1450-1506). *Satake Heizō*. Born at *Tokotaku* (*Hitachi*). His father having disinherited him in favor of an illegitimate son, he became a bonze in the *Jōdo-shū* sect and gave his time to painting, following *Shūbun's* and *Sesshū's* traditions; afterwards he painted according to the principles of the old Chinese masters of the *Sō* (960-1279) and *Gen* (1279-1368) dynasties. He ranks next to *Sesshū*.

Seta, 瀬田. Village of *Ōmi*, S. of lake *Biwa* on the *Seta-gawa*. A bridge across the river has given the place great importance; it was the scene of numerous encounters. Here in 672, *Murakuni Oyori*, *Temmu's* general, defeated *Chison*, *Kōbun's* partisan. Later on, *Kusakabe Komoro* burned the bridge in order to cut off the retreat of *Emi Oshikatsu*, who was defeated and killed. (736). *Kiso Yoshinaga* was defeated here by *Noriyori* (1184). Here *Nobunaga* put up his tents, when he ordered the burning of the *Hieizan* temples (1571). After the assassination of *Nobunaga*, *Akechi Mitsuhide* summoned the castellan of *Seta*, *Kagetaka*; but the latter instead of obeying, burned the bridge, seized all the boats and thus prevented the escape of the murderer.

Seta, 世田. In *Iyo*. Old castle belonging to the *Kōno daimyō*. In 1335, *Ōtate Ujiaki* occupied it, but later on it was taken from him by *Hosokawa Yoriharu* (1340).

Seta-gawa, 瀬田川. River flowing out of lake *Biwa* (*Ōmi*). It runs 15 Km. south, and enters *Yamashiro*, where it takes the name of *Uji-gawa*.

Setchū-ha, 折衷派. School of Confucianism whose principal members were: *Nakanishi Tan-en* (1709-1752), *Inoue Randai* (1705-1761), *Uno Meika* (1698-1745), *Inoue Kinga* (1733-1784), *Katayama Kenzan* (1730-1782), etc

Seto, 瀬戸. Small city (8000 inh.), famous for its porcelain factories (*seto-mono*), established towards 1230 by *Katō Shirōzaemon*.

Seto-nai-kai, 瀬戸内海. } The Inland Sea, or the Japanese

Seto-no-uchi, 瀬戸内. } Mediterranean, lies between the 3 great islands of *Hondo*, *Shikoku* and *Kyūshū*, and is closed on the E. by the *Awaji* island; it is joined to the Ocean on the E. by the *Akashi* and the *Naruto* straits, on the W. by the straits of *Bungo* and *Shimonoseki*. It is divided into 5 large basins (*nada*), which are (from E. to W.) *Harima-nada*, *Bingo-nada*, *Mishima-nada*, *Iyo-nada* and *Suwō-nada*. The *Seto-nai-kai*, studded with nearly 300 islands, is famous all the world over for the beauty of its scenery.

Seto-zaki, 瀬戸崎. Cape S. of *Kii*; also called *Kanayama-saki*.

Setsū-zan, 雪山 (Lit.: snowy mountain). Name given by the Japanese, after the annexation of Formosa, to mount *Sylvia* (3854 m.), in the N. of this land.

Settei-ryū, 雪鼎流. Branch of the school of painting called *Unko-ku-ryū*. Established by *Tsukioka Settei* (1760-1836), it has produced such men as: *Okada Gyokuzan*, *Ishida Gyokuzan*, *Nakai Rankō*, etc.

Settsu, 攝津. One of the 5 provinces of *Kinai*. Comprises 7 districts, 4 of which belong to the *Ōsaka-fu* and 3 to the *Hyōgo-ken*.—Chinese name: *Sesshū*.—Formerly called *Naniwa*, *Tsu no kuni*.—In 683, was governed by a special administration (*Settsu-shiki*) having a *taifu* at its head; then in 793, the *shiki* was suppressed and *Settsu* was ruled like the other provinces.

Seyaku-in, 施薬院. Formerly a medical service at the Imperial Palace. The chief, at first called *In no bettō*, received the title of *Seyaku-in-shi* in 825: he had under his orders the *Hankwan*, *Shuten*, doctors, etc

Shaka, 釋迦. *S'ākya-Muni*, the founder of Buddhism. Also called *Gautama* and by the Europeans, *Buddha*. According to Chinese authors, he was born in the year 1027 before the Christian era, but European critics bring the date down to the year 653, and even to 557 B. C.—*Shaka* is the name of a dynasty that reigned over the kingdom of *Kabilavastu* (*Kabirae*), in central India; *Muni* signifies anchorite.—*Shaka's* father was king *Suddhodana* (*Jōbon-dai-ō*) and his mother *Māyā* (*Maya-bunin*). At the age of 7, he thoroughly knew Astronomy, Geography, Mathematics and Military science. At 15 years of age, he was named heir apparent to the throne; hence the name *Shitta-Taishi*, given him by the Japanese. At 17 (according to some at 27) he married *Yasodhara* (*Yashudara*), and from that time, he resolved to quit a world, that appeared to him only a succession of pain and suffering,

through birth, sickness, old age, and death. The night following the birth of his son *Rahoula*, he left his family and retired to the solitude of *Ouro-uvēla* in order to meditate on the way to perfection: there at the age of 35, sitting under the tree *bodhi* (*bōdaiju* — *figus religiosa*), he received the perfect knowledge of all things and became *Buddha*. He began to preach and his first teachings form the *Kegon-kyō*. He soon had a great number of disciples, among whom 1250 of the best disposed received the title of *Arakan*. After 5 years, *Shaka* came back to *Kabilavastu*, where he received a splendid reception and where he preached with great success. At the age of 9, *Rahoula* became a disciple of his father. Soon after one of his aunts embraced the perfect way and was the first *Bikuni* or *Ama*. At the age of 80, after 45 years of uninterrupted preaching, *Shaka* entered the *Nirvāna* (*nehan*).—See *Bukkyō*, *San-jī-kyō*.

Shake-bugyō, 社家奉行. Under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, an official whose duty it was to watch over all the Shintoist temples. To create this office, some functions were separated from the *Jisha-bugyō*.

Shaku-i, 爵位. Formerly the rank which the governors of provinces gave to the Shintoist temples under their jurisdiction. Later, the sanction of the Emperor was required.

Shaku-i shi-jū-hachi kai, 爵位四十八階. The 48 degrees of the hierarchy of the nobles and officials created in 685 by the emperor *Temmu*.—The two ranks of *myō-i* 明位 and the 4 of *jō-i* 淨位, having each 2 degrees, thus making in all 12 degrees were reserved for the princes.—Below them were the:

<i>Shō-i</i> , 正位:	4 ranks with 2 degrees each (<i>tai</i> , <i>shō</i>), in all 8 degrees			
<i>Jiki-i</i> , 直位:	"	"	"	8 "
<i>Gon-i</i> , 勤位:	"	"	"	8 "
<i>Mu-i</i> , 務位:	"	"	"	8 "
<i>Zu-i</i> , 追位:	"	"	"	8 "
<i>Shin-i</i> , 進位:	"	"	"	8 "

} 48 degrees.

Shakuten, 釋奠. Formerly a ceremony in honor of *Confucius* and his 10 principal disciples (*jū-tetsu*). It was performed twice a year at the *Daigaku* in the 2nd and the 8th months.

Shamu, 暹羅. The kingdom of *Siam*.

Sharai, 射禮. In former times, a ceremony that took place at the Palace on the 17th day of the 1st month and which consisted in a sort of trial of skill in bow-shooting; the nobles and the princes took part in it.

Shashikotan-jima, 捨子古丹島. Island (about 53 Km long by 15 to 23 broad) of the *Chishima* Archipelago (Kurile).

Shi, 子. Title of nobility corresponding to that of Viscount

Shiba, 芝. One of the 15 districts of *Tōkyō*, S. W. of the city, remarkable for its large Buddhist temples which guard the tombs of 6 *Tokugawa Shōgun*: the 2nd, *Hidetada* (+ 1632); the 6th, *Ienobu* (+ 1713); the 7th, *Ietsugu* (+ 1716); the 9th, *Ieshige* (+ 1761); the 12th, *Ieyoshi* (+ 1853); and the 14th, *Iemochi* (+ 1866).

Shiba, 斯波. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yasuujī* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Also called *Bue* 武衛, from the district of *Kyōto* where

the family resided. — During the *Ashikaga* shogunate, it was one of three families (*san-kwan*) from which the *Kwanryō* of *Kyōto* could be chosen.

— **Ieuji**, 家氏. Son of *Yasuuji*, is the first who, at the end of the 13th century, adopted the name of *Shiba*.

— **Takatsune**, 高經 (+1367). Great-grandson of *Ieuji*, joined the party of *Ashikaga Takauji*, aided in the defeat of the Imperial army at *Takenoshita* (*Suruga*), and entered *Kyōto* (1335). The following year, he defeated *Wakiya Yoshisuke* and *Nitta Yoshiaki* at *Uryu* (*Settsu*), then he occupied the castles of *Kanagasaki* (*Echizen*) where *Nitta Yoshisada* had intrenched himself (1337), and of *Takanosu*, defended by *Hata Tokiyoshi* who was slain there (1338). After these victories, the Southern party had no longer any partisans in *Echizen* and the surrounding country. But *Takatsune*, after his quarrels with *Takauji*, supported *Tadafuyu*, who having been defeated, took refuge in *Echizen* (1354). However after the death of *Takauji*, *Takatsune* became reconciled with the *Shōgun Yoshiakira*, and his son *Yoshimasa* was named *Shitsuji* (minister) (1362). The peace did not last long: *Takatsune* quarrelled with *Sasaki Takauji* and *Akamatsu Norisuke*. *Yoshiakira* sent against him *Sasaki Ujiyori* and *Hatakeyama Yoshitō*, who besieged him in his castle of *Somayama* (*Echizen*). He held out for more than one year, but finally died of sickness during the siege.

— **Yoshimasa**, 義將 (+1410). Son of *Takatsune*, received the title of *Shitsuji* in 1362; *Yoshimitsu* having become *Shōgun* (1367), changed it into that of *Kwanryō*. Favorite of the new *Shōgun*, *Yoshimasa* received the government of *Echizen*, *Etchū*, *Noto*, *Shinano*, *Sado*, and *Wakasa*. He is also known as a poet.

— **Yoshitake**, 義健 (+ 1452). Died without an heir, and his succession was disputed by *Yoshikado* and *Yoshitoshi*.

— **Yoshikado**, 義廉 (+ towards 1480). Was son of *Shibukawa Yoshino*. At the death of *Yoshitake*, his cousin was appointed to succeed him, but the great vassals of *Shiba*, the *Kai*, the *Asakura*, the *Oda* refused to sanction this choice and named *Yoshikado*. War ensued between the two rivals and their partisans. In 1459, the *Shōgun Yoshimasa* approved the nomination of *Yoshikado* and gave orders that all the domains of *Shiba* should be restored to him: *Yoshitoshi*, without relinquishing his claims, fled to *Suwō*. His cause came before the Court of *Kyōto*, and, in 1466, the *Shōgun*, repealing his first decision, recognised *Yoshitoshi* as the legitimate heir to *Yoshitake*. *Yoshikado* refused to submit and appealed to his father-in-law *Yamana Sōzen*; *Yoshimasa* alarmed, again abandoned *Yoshitoshi* and named *Yoshikado* *Kwanryō*. The following year, civil war (*Ōnin no ran*) broke out: *Yoshikado* was naturally on the side of *Sōzen*. After peace was restored (1477), he retired to the castle of *Kiyosu* (*Owari*).

— **Yoshitoshi**, 義敏 (1430-1490). Son of *Ōno Yoshikane*. He had been adopted by *Shiba Mochitane*, uncle to *Yoshitake*. At the death of the latter (1452), the family named *Yoshitoshi* as his successor; but the great vassals refused to acknowledge him and began to divide the large domains of their lords among themselves; the *Ōda* took *Owari*, the

Asakura, Echizen; the *Kai, Tôtômi*, etc. *Yoshitoshi* appealed to the *Shōgun Yoshimasa* to whom the rebel vassals deputed *Ise Sadachika* to explain their conduct, based, they said, on the incapacity of *Yoshitoshi*. The *Shōgun* admitted their reasons and accepted their candidate *Yoshikado*. *Yoshitoshi* now went to *Suwō* to ask help of *Ōuchi Norihiro*. At that time, the sister of *Yoshitoshi's* wife married *Ise Sadachika* and the latter returned to the *Shōgun* to plead the cause of his new ally: *Yoshitoshi's* rights were admitted (1466). *Yoshikado*, helped by his father-in-law *Yamana Sōzen* levied an army and marched against *Kyōto*: *Yoshitoshi* fled to the North and when the civil war broke out, he was naturally on the side of *Hosokawa Katsumoto*, *Sōzen's* adversary (1467). In 1475, he retired to *Owari*, but the *Oda* had already occupied the greater portion of the province of which they had been *shugo-dai* for several generations, and, *Yoshitoshi*, finding himself powerless to regain his lost domains, fled to *Echizen* where he died.

— **Yoshisato, 義達** (+1521). Grandson of *Yoshikado*. He tried in vain to regain authority over his vassals; three had gradually become independent in the domains which had been confided to them.

— **Yoshimune, 義統** (+1554). Son of *Yoshisato*, was defeated by *Oda Nobutomo* and subsequently killed himself.

— **Yoshikane, 義銀** (+1572). Son of *Yoshimune*. He asked the help of *Nobunaga* against *Nobutomo*, whom he besieged at *Kiyosu*, and whom he defeated and killed. *Yoshikane* now resided at *Kiyosu*. He soon after tried to shake off the authority of *Nobunaga*, but had to leave *Owari*, passed into *Ise*, and afterwards into *Kawachi*, where he died, almost in misery. — With him, the family which, for over two centuries, had been so powerful, disappears from history.

Shiba Kōkan, 司馬江漢 (1747-1818). Painter, was a scholar of *Suzuki Harunobu*, then of *Tani Bunchō*. He went to *Nagasaki* and learned from the Dutch the principles of perspective, until then unknown to the Japanese. Here he also acquired a knowledge of copper-engraving, oil-painting, etc. He likewise learned Astronomy, History, Geography, and wrote several works.

Shibamura, 芝村. In *Yamato*. Was from 1615 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Oda* family, descended from *Nagamasu*, brother of *Nobunaga* (10,000 k).

Shiba-no-kōji, 芝小路. Family descended from *Fujiwara Tame-taka* and attached to the temple *Kōfuku-ji* at *Nara*. — Now Baron.

Shibano Ritsuzan, 柴野栗山 (1748-1821). Born at *Takamatsu* (*Sanuki*), he studied at *Edo* and afterwards at *Kyōto*. Named in 1788 professor at the *Shōhei-kō*, his lectures on Japanese antiquities drew great crowds of hearers.

Shibata, 新發田. City (11,500 inh.) of *Echigo*. In the 16th century, domain of a family of the same name. *Uesugi Kagekatsu* occupied it in 1587 and when he was transferred to *Aizu* (1597), *Hideyoshi* gave it to the *Mizoguchi daimyō*, who occupied it until the Restoration (50,000 k.).

Shibata, 柴田. *Daimyō* family from *Owari* and descended from the *Minamoto* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Was vassal of the *Oda*.

— **Katsuie**, 勝家 (1530-1583). Joined in the plot formed by *Hayashi Michikatsu* to replace *Nobunaga* by his brother *Nobuyuki* (1557); *Ikeda Nobuteru*, having been sent against them, defeated them and *Katsuie* submitted. In 1570, *Nobunaga* entrusted him with the keeping of the castle of *Chōkōji* (Ōmi), taken from the *Sasaki*: *Yoshisuke* laid siege to the castle but was repulsed. After the campaign against the *Asai* and the *Asakura*, *Katsuie* received the *Echizen* and *Kaga* provinces in fief (1579) and established himself in the castle of *Kita-no-shō* (now, *Fukui*). In 1582, he invaded *Noto*, but the 3 *daimyō* of the province, *Yuza*, *Miyake* and *Nukui*, appealed to *Uesugi Kagekatsu*. *Katsuie* had made preparations to fight the powerful *daimyō* of *Echigo*, when he heard of the death of *Nobunaga*. He at once marched against *Akechi Mitsuhide*, but arrived only after the defeat of the latter. He took part in the conferences that ended in the election of *Sambōshi* (*Hidenobu*) as successor of *Nobunaga*. Very soon after, being jealous of the ever growing influence of *Hideyoshi*, he resolved to get rid of him, and when some dispute occurred between *Nobutaka* and the future *Taikō*, he sided with the latter. War ensued: the army of *Katsuie* was defeated at *Shizu-ga-take* (Ōmi) owing to the imprudence of *Sakuma Morimasa*. and *Hideyoshi* laid siege to *Kita-no-shō*. Not being able to resist such a powerful foe, *Katsuie* set fire to the castle and killed himself together with his wife and some 30 servants. — *Katsuie's* wife was the sister of *Nobunaga*. After having been married for some time, she left *Katsuie*, married *Asai Nagamasa* (1568), and had 3 daughters. At the death of *Nagamasa* (1573), she returned to her first husband. When *Kita-no-shō* was besieged, *Katsuie* begged her to escape with her children, but she refused and after having entrusted her 3 daughters to a faithful servant who led them to a place of safety, she met death with her husband. She was 37 years old. — Of her 3 daughters, *Yodo-gimi*, the eldest married *Hideyoshi*; the 2nd, *Kyōgoku Takatsugu*; the 3rd, the future *Shōgun Hidetada*.



SHIBATA KATSUIE.

— **Katsutoyo**, 勝豊 (+1583). Son of *Shibukawa Hachizaemon*, was adopted by *Katsuie* and entrusted with the keeping of the castle of *Nagahama* (Ōmi) (1582): he was forced to surrender to *Hideyoshi* and died at *Kyōto*, the same year.

— **Katsumasa**, 勝政 (1557-1582). Brother of *Sakuma Morimasa*, adopted by *Katsuie*, was killed at *Shizu-ga-take*.

— **Katsuhisa**, 勝久 (1568-1583). *Katsuie's* nephew and adopted by him, fought at *Shizu-ga-take* and, after the defeat, fled into the mountains where he was pursued and killed.

Shiba Tattō, 司馬達等. Japanese name of the Chinese *Sumatah*, who, having come to Japan in 522, settled in *Yamato* and tried to spread Buddhism, but the people refused to accept foreign gods. Later on, his 3 daughters were the first *ama* (Buddhist nuns).

Shibata Zeshin, 柴田是真 (1807-1891). Born at *Edo*, he studied painting under *Suzuki Nanrei*, later at *Kyōto* under *Okamoto Toyohiko*, and according to the testimony of the most competent critics, he became the most skilful artist in lacquer work that Japan has ever produced.

Shibatei, 芝亭. Family descended from *Fujiwara (Saionji) Saneo* (1217-1273) and attached to the *Kōfuku-ji* temple (*Nara*). — Now Baron.

Shibayama, 芝山. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Tamefusa*. — Now Viscount.

Shibukawa, 澁川. *Daimyō* family descended from *Ashikaga Yasuujī (Seiwa-Genji)*.

— **Yoshiaki**, 義顯. Son of *Yasuujī* in the 13th century took the name of *Shibukawa*.

— **Yoshiyuki**, 義行. Descendant of *Yoshiaki*, was governor of *Musashi* and built the castle of *Warabi*.

— **Mitsuyori**, 満頼 (+ 1446). Son of *Yoshiyuki*, was named *Kyūshū-tandai* to replace *Imagawa Sadayo* (1395). Later on, he shaved his head and took the name of *Dōchin*.

— **Yoshikane**, 義俊. Son of *Mitsuyori*, named *Kyūshū-tandai* in 1457, defeated *Ashikaga Shigeuji* and secured the office of *kwanryō* to the *Uesugi*. He continued to govern the *Musashi* province of which his descendants were deprived by the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*.

Shi bukwan, 四部官. The 4 titles, *kami*, *suke*, *jō* and *sakwan*, created by the emperor *Mommu* (701). These titles were the same for the 8 ministerial departments but were written with different characters.

Shibuya, 澁谷. Family descended from *Fujiwara Tadamichi* (1097-1164) and, by right of inheritance, at the head of the *Bukkō-ji* temple (*Kyōto*) and of the branch of the *Shinshū* sect bearing the same name. — Now Baron.

Shibuzawa, 澁澤. Family coming from *Musashi* and ennobled in 1900. — Now Baron.

Shichi Fukujin, 七福神. The seven gods of good luck: *Ebisu*, *Daikoku*, *Benten*, *Fukurokuju*, *Bishamon*, *Jurōjin* and *Hotei*. The origin of this group, partly Japanese, partly Chinese, partly Indian, is very obscure. On *Ieyasu's* request, the famous bonze *Tenkai (Jigen-Daishi)* defined their respective attributes and made each of them personify one of what he believed to be the 7 sources of happiness in this world: longevity, wealth, probity, contentment, popularity, wisdom and strength. But



THE 7 GODS OF GOOD LUCK.

	Daikoku	
Fukurokuju		Bishamon
	Benten	
Jurōjin		Ebisu
	Hotei.	

this division of their attributes has remained very uncertain and the people often mistake their respective powers.

Shichi-hon yari, 七本鎗. (Lit.: the 7 spears). Under this name, those 7 warriors were known who most distinguished themselves in the battles of the time. — Thus the 7 *hon yari* of the *Azuki-saka* battle (*Mikawa*) (1542) are: *Tsuda Nobumitsu*, *Oda Nobufusa*, *Okada Naonori*, *Sasa Katsumichi*, *Sasa Katsushige*, *Nakano Sōchi* and *Shimogata Masanori*. — Those of *Shizu-ga-take* (*Ōmi*) (1583) are: *Fushima Masanori*, *Katō Kiyomasa*, *Hirano Nagayasu*, *Katō Yoshiaki*, *Wakizaka Yasuharu*, *Katagiri Katsumoto* and *Kasuya Takenori*. — Those of *Kanizaka* (*Owari*) (1584) are: *Ōkubo Tadatoshi*, *Ōkubo Junshirō*, *Ōkubo Tadayo*, *Ōkubo Tadasuke*, *Abe Tadamasa*, *Sugiura Shigezane* and *Sugiura Chin-ei*, — etc.

Shichijō, 七條. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Michitaka* (953-995). — Now Viscount.

Shichi seikwa, 七清華. — See *Seikwa*.

Shichi-tō, 七嶋. — See *Izu no shichi-tō*.

Shi Daishi, 四大師. The 4 most renowned bonzes honored with the title of *Daishi*: *Dengyō-Daishi* (*Saichō*), *Kōbō Daishi* (*Kūkai*), *Jikaku-Daishi* (*Ennin*) and *Chishō-Daishi* (*Enchin*).

Shi daitennō, 四大天王. (Lit.: the 4 great Kings of heaven). The 4 gods who protect the world from the attacks of demons, each guarding one of the 4 cardinal points: *Jikoku*, the East; *Zōchō*, the South; *Kōmoku*, the West; *Tamon*, the North.

Shido, 志度. In *Sanuki*. *Taira Munemori* there defeated the army of the *Minamoto* whilst on his way to *Yashima* with the emperor *Antoku* (1185).

Shi-dō, 四道. The 4 branches of learning in the old University (*Daigaku*). — See *Daigakuryō no shi-dō*.

Shi-dō Shōgun, 四道將軍. The 4 generals named by the emperor *Sujin* (88 B. C.) to repress the incursions of the *Ebisu*: *Ōhiko* in the North, *Takenunakawa-wake* in the East, *Kibitsu-hiko* in the West and *Michinushi* in *Tamba*.

Shiga, 滋賀. In *Ōmi*, (now, *Ōtsu*). Was the Imperial residence during the reigns of *Tenchi* and *Kōbun* from 668 to 672.

Shiga-ken, 滋賀縣. Department formed by the *Ōmi* province. — Pop.: 740,000 inh. — Chief town: *Ōtsu* (34,500 inh.). — Pr. cities: *Hikone* (16,700 inh.), *Nagahama* (10,300 inh.), etc.

Shigeno, 滋野. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*) ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Shigeno Sadanushi, 滋野貞主 (785-852). Minister of the emperors *Junwa* and *Nimmyō*; distinguished legist and writer. Left many books.

Shigenoi, 滋野井. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Kinnori* (1103-1160). — Now Viscount.

Shigi-san, 信貴山. Mountain (500 m.) between *Kawachi* and *Yamato*. Tradition tells us that here *Soga Umako* defeated *Mononobe Moriya* (587). A temple (*Kwanki-in Sonshi-ji*) is erected at the top, in

honor of the god of war *Bishamon*. In 1333, the prince *Morinaga-shinnō* fortified himself here against the *Hōjō* army. Later on (1560), *Matsunaga Hisahide* constructed a castle at the same place, in which, being besieged by *Nobunaga*, he killed himself (1577).

Shihō-hai, 四方拜. Ceremony celebrated at the Palace on the 1st day of the year at the hour of the Tigre (3 to 5 a.m.) and during which the emperor turns towards the 4 cardinal points, venerates the tombs of the ancestors and prays for the prosperity of his reign and for preservation from all calamities during the year.

Shihō-shō, 司法省. Ministry of Justice created in 1885.

Shii, 志比. In *Echizen* (now *Shiida*). In 1232, the bonze *Dōgen* built the temple *Eihei-ji* there, which became the seat of the *Sōdō-shū* sect. During the Middle Ages, it was the residence of the *Hatano daimyō*, governors of the province.

Shiinetu-hiko, 椎根津彦. Called also *Chin-hiko*, *Kamishiritsu-hiko*. Submitted to *Jimmu-tennō* when he made his expedition to the East and served him as pilot. In return for that office he was named *Yamato no kuni no miyatsuko*.

Shiia, 椎谷. In *Echigo*. Here it was that *Nagao Tamekage* defeated *Uesugi Akisada* (1510). Was from 1698 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Hori* family (10,000 k.).

Shijō, 四條. *Kuge* family issued from *Fujiwara Uona* (721-783).

— **Takasuke, 隆資** (+ 1352). Son of *Takazane*, served *Go-Daigo*. Named *Kebiishi-bettō*, he endeavored to induce all the bonzes of the *Hiei-zan* to join the party of the emperor, whom he accompanied in his flight to *Kasagi*. When *Go-Daigo* was taken prisoner, he shaved his head; later, having again returned to active life at the downfall of the *Hōjō* (1333), he fought against *Ashikaga Takauji*, was defeated at *Otoko-yama* (1336) and at *Shijō-nawate* (1348). He was killed in a battle against the troops of the North.



— **Takatoshi, 隆俊** (+ 1373). Son of *Takasuke*, continued the war against the *Ashikaga*. In 1353, he defeated the governor of *Kii*, then, with *Yamana Tokiujī*, he laid siege to *Kyōto* and obliged the *Shōgun Yoshiakira* to seek refuge in *Mino*; the latter soon returned and the party of the South was forced to retreat. In 1355, *Takatoshi* again attacked the army of the *Shōgun*, but was repulsed. He however continued the war, was successful in several encounters but was at last slain in battle.—His descendants at present bear the title of Marquis, and a parallel branch, that of Baron.

Shijō-ha, 四條派. School of painting founded in the 18th century at *Kyōto* by *Matsumura Gekkei*. It is also called *Shijō-ryū*. It produced such men as *Matsumura Keibun*, *Okamoto Toyohiko*, *Oda Kaisen*, *Sakuma Sōen*, etc.

Shijō-nawate, 四條畷. In *Kawachi*, where *Kusunoki Masatsura* was defeated and killed by *Kō Moronao* (1348). A temple (*Shijō-nawate jinja*) has been erected in his honor on the neighboring mountain of *Imori*.

Shijō-tennō, 四條天皇. 87th Emperor of Japan (1233-1242). *Mitsuhito*, son of *Go-Horikawa-tennō*, was raised to the throne at the abdication of his father, when only two years old. *Fujiwara Norizane*, whose brother was *Shōgun* at *Kamakura*, was named *Sesshō*; he died two years later and was replaced by his father *Michiie*, who exercised authority in the Palace whilst the *Shikken Hōjō Yasutoki* administered the empire at his pleasure. *Shijō* died at the age of 12.

Shi-jū-shichi gishi, 四十七義士. (Lit.: the 47 faithful *samurai*). The 47 *rōnin* of the *Akō* (*Harima*) clan, who revenged the death of their master *Asano Naganori*, by killing *Kira Yoshinaka*, who had insulted him.—See *Ōishi Yoshio*.

Shika-dai-ji, 四個大寺. Formerly the 4 largest Buddhist temples: *Tō-daiji*, *Kōfuku-ji*, *Enryaku-ji*, and *Onjō-ji*.

Shikazono, 鹿園. Family descendant of *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Sanefusa* (1146-1224) and attached to the temple *Kōfuku-ji* (*Nara*).—Now Baron.

Shikibunden, 職分田. Or *Shikiden*. Formerly rice-fields allotted to the holders of certain offices. Thus the *Dajō-daijin* received 40 *chō* (about 100 acres); the *Sadaijin* and the *Udaijin*, 30 *chō*; the *Dainagon*, 20 *chō*; the *Dazai-sotsu*, 10 *chō*; the *Dazai-dai-ni*, 6 *chō*; *Dazai-shō-ni*, 4 *chō*; a governor of province, 2 *chō* 6, etc.

Shikibu-shō, 式部省. Or *Nori no tsukasa*. Ministry of Ceremonies, created in 649 and suppressed after the Restoration. Its functions were to examine into the merits of the officials in reference to their advancement, to fix the rewards, to superintend the University, etc. The minister had the title of *Shikibu-kyō*; subject to him were, 1 *tayū*, 1 *shōyū*, 2 *taijō* 2 *shōjō*, etc.

Shikifu, 職封. Formerly domains allotted to officials according to the importance of their functions.

Shiki-hyōjōshū, 式評定衆. Honorary members of the Council, under the *Kamakura Shōgun*. The title was given to military officers who could not hold with their own office that of *Hikitsukeshū*, *Mandokoro*, *Monchūjo*, etc., but who, in the ceremonies, were connected with the members of these administrations.

Shiki-ke, 式家. One of the 4 branches of the *Fujiwara* family, founded by the 4 sons of *Fuhito*. The *Shiki-ke* comes down from *Umakai* (694-734), *Shikibu-kyō*, whence the name given to his lineage. This branch was at its highest point of prosperity at the time of *Momokawa* (722-779). It became extinct during the revolt of *Kusuri-ko* and *Nakanari* (810).

Shi-Kinai, 四畿内. In 646, the emperor *Kōtoku* gave the name of *Kinai* to the country round about the capital. Later on, this region was divided into 4 provinces; *Yamato*, *Kawachi*, *Naniwa* and *Yamashiro*, which also received the name of *shi* (4) *Kinai*. In 716, *Izumi* was added to them, thus forming the *go* (5) *Kinai*.

Shikine-jima, 式根島. One of the 7 islands of *Izu*.

Shiki no Ōji, 施基皇子 (+ 716). 4th son of the emperor *Tenchi*. Had great influence during the reigns of *Jitō* and *Mommu*. More than

50 years after his death, when his son *Shirakabe no Ōji* was raised to the throne (769), *Shiki* received the posthumous title of *Tawara-tennō* or *Kasuga-no-miya no tennō*.

Shikitei Samba, 式亭三馬 (1757-1822). Renowned novelist of *Edo*. His best work is the *Ukiyo-fūro*.

Shikken, 執權. First minister of the *Shōgun* of *Kamakura*. This title had its equivalent in the *Sesshō* and the *Kwampaku* of *Kyōto*. In 1203, *Yorrie* having handed over the shōgunate to his brother, then only 11 years old, their maternal grandfather *Hōjō Tokimasa* took upon himself the direction of affairs and received the title of *Shikken*, which he transmitted two years later to his son *Yoshitoki*. In 1213, after the defeat of *Wada Yoshimori*, *Yoshitoki* assumed the title of *Samurai-dokoro-bettō*, and, as he was already *Mandokoro-bettō*, he then held both the civil (*bun*) and the military (*bu*) authority, which his descendants inherited and exercised till 1333.

Shikoku, 四國. One of the 5 large islands of Japan, so called, because it comprised 4 provinces: *Awa*, *Sanuki*, *Iyo* and *Tosa*. Its area is 18,210 Km.² and its coast measures 2,659 Km. The population numbers 3,015,000 inh. The 4 provinces that composed it have formed 4 departments: *Tokushima*, *Kagawa*, *Ehime* and *Kōchi*, comprising 36 districts (*kōri*), 5 large cities (*shi*) and 817 boroughs or villages (*machi* and *mura*). 75 small islands are dependent upon *Shikoku*. It is the most densely populated of the 5 large islands of Japan, (165 inh. to Km.²).

Shima, 志摩. One of the 15 provinces of *Tōkaidō*. Comprises 1 district, which is dependent on the *Mie-ken*. It is the smallest in all Japan.—Chinese name: *Shishū*.

Shimabara, 島原. Peninsula, S. of *Hizen*. Was included until 1612, in the domains of the *Arima daimyō*, then passed to *Matsukura Shigemasa*. The latter died in 1630, and his son *Shigeharu* began a reign of unendurable tyranny. It happened that the inhabitants of the island of *Amakusa* had then also grievances against their *daimyō Terazawa Katataka*. In 1637, more than 30,000 men of the two clans united and under the leadership of several veteran *samurai* of *Konishi Yukinaga*, intrenched themselves behind the walls of the abandoned castle of *Hara* or *Arima* and prepared for the struggle. *Itakura Shigemasa* who was sent against them with 30,000 soldiers was killed whilst leading the attack upon the fortress. *Matsudaira (Ōkōchi) Nobutsuna* succeeded him and at the head of 100,000 men, besieged *Hara* for 2 months before he could take it. On April 14th 1638, he stormed the castle and all of the 37,000 men whom sword and famine had spared were put to death to a man.—The Japanese historians are nearly unanimous in saying that the *Shimabara* insurrection was a revolt of the persecuted Christians, but although a great number of the insurgents were indeed Christians, religion itself was in no way connected with the affair. The cause must be sought solely in the unrelenting cruelty of the local *daimyō*.

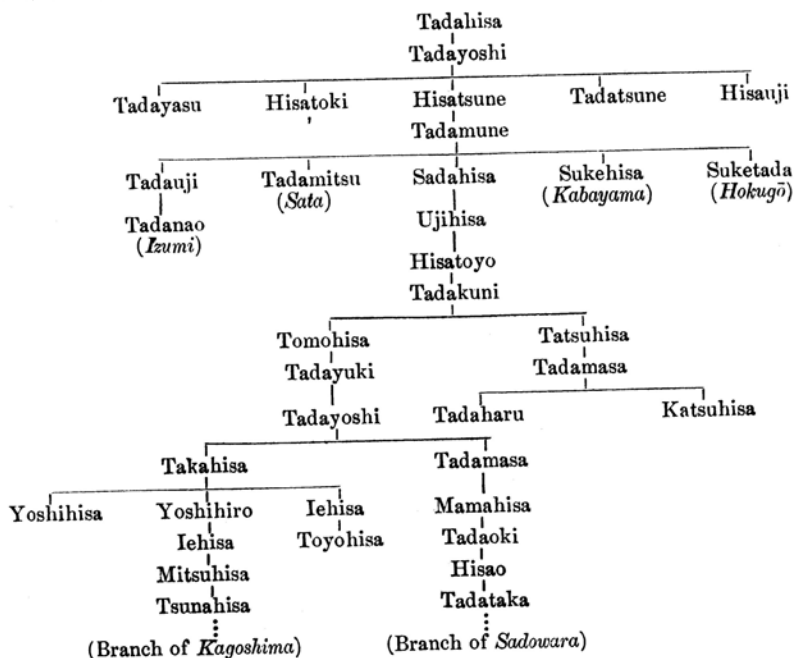
Shima-kubō, 島公方. Name given to the *Shōgun Ashikaga Yoshitane*, who died in exile in the island of *Awaji* (1523).

Shimane-ken, 島根縣. Department formed by the *Izumo, Iwami* and *Oki* provinces.—Pop.: 743,000 inh.—Chief town: *Matsue* (34,700 inh.)—Pr. city: *Hamada* (10,400 inh.).

Shimazu, 島津. *Daimyō* family governing *Satsuma* since the end of the 12th century.—*Minamoto Yoritomo* having had relations with the sister of *Hiki Yoshikazu*, she was found with child and the jealousy of *Masa-ko* forced her to seek refuge in *Kyūshū*, where she brought forth a child, which received the name of *Tadahisa* and was the ancestor of the *Shimazu*.



— **Tadahisa, 忠久.** Married the daughter of *Koremune Hironobu*, whose name he at first took. In 1186, he received the domain of *Shioda* (*Shinano*), and then was named governor of *Satsuma*. He sent *Honda Sadachika* to take possession of the province in his name and accompanied *Yoritomo* in his expedition to *Mutsu* (1189). He went to *Satsuma* in 1196, subdued *Hyūga* and *Ōsumi* and built a castle in the domain of *Shimazu* (*Hyūga*), which name he also adopted.



— **Takahisa, 貴久** (1514-1571). Descendant of *Tadahisa*, governed the 3 provinces of *Satsuma*, *Ōsumi* and *Hyūga*. The Europeans upon their first arrival landed in his domains at *Tane-ga-shima*, and from them he learned the use of fire arms. In 1549, he received saint Francis-Xavier in his castle of *Kagoshima*.

— **Yoshihisa, 義久** (1533-1611). Eldest son of *Takahisa*, in 1573, defeated *Itō Suketaka* who came to ask the help of *Ōtomo Sōrin*.

The latter came with a large army to attack the *Shimazu*, but was also defeated (1578). In 1583 *Yoshihisa* sent his brother *Iehisa* to assist *Arima Yoshizumi* who had been attacked by *Ryūzōji Takanobu*, and the latter was defeated. *Ōtomo Sōrin* appealed to *Hideyoshi* who ordered *Yoshihisa* to return all the land which he had occupied, with the exception of *Satsuma* and *Ōsumi*. *Yoshihisa* refused to obey (1586), and *Hideyoshi* then in person directed an expedition against the powerful *daimyō*, who, after some success, was defeated and obliged to submit. The conditions of the victor were lenient: the *Shimazu* retained *Satsuma*, *Ōsumi* and a part of *Hyūga*, but *Yoshihisa* had to cede his domains to his brother *Yoshihiro*, which he did in 1587. At his death, 30 *samurai* in order not to survive him, killed themselves.

— **Yoshihiro**, 義弘 (1535-1619). Brother to *Yoshihisa*, in 1573 defeated *Itō Suketaka* in *Hyūga*. During *Hideyoshi's* expedition, he repulsed the vanguard of the latter, commanded by *Sengoku Hidehisa* and *Chōsokabe Motochika*; but he was afterwards defeated and submitted (1587). He succeeded *Yoshihisa* and took part in the Korean expedition. In 1600, he fought against *Ieyasu* and, after the defeat of his party at *Sekigahara*, returned in all haste to *Satsuma*. At his arrival, *Yoshihisa* had him imprisoned at *Sakura-jima* and through the mediation of *Fukushima Masanori*, obtained his pardon from *Ieyasu*, who gave it on condition that he would shave his head and give over his domains to *Tadatsune*.

— **Iehisa**, 家久 (+1587). Brother of the two preceding, in 1583 was sent against *Ryūzōji Takanobu*, who had invaded the domains of *Arima Yoshizumi*; *Tadanobu* was defeated and killed, and *Iehisa* took the provinces of *Chikuzen*, *Chikugo*, *Hizen* and *Buzen*. In 1586, he assisted *Akizuki Tanezane* and defeated *Takahashi Shigetane*, whom he put to death. During *Hideyoshi's* campaign in *Kyūshū*, he defeated *Chōsokabe Motochika* and *Ōtomo Yoshimune*, and made *Funai (Ōita)* his stronghold. Being attacked by *Hashiba Hidenaga*, he was forced to retire into *Hyūga*, and finally to submit, but on the day he surrendered to *Hidenaga*, he died from the effects of poison.

— **Tadatsune**, 忠恒 (1576-1638). Son of *Yoshihiro*, succeeded his father in 1602, and the following year came to *Fushimi* to pay homage to *Ieyasu*, who authorised him to take the name of *Matsudaira* and also gave him one character of his own name. *Tadatsune* then changed his name to that of *Iehisa* (not to be mistaken for his uncle cited above). In 1609, having to complain about the inhabitants of the *Ryūkyū* island, he sent *Niino Kazuujō* to obtain satisfaction; whereupon the son of the king and 10 of his servants were taken prisoners to *Kagoshima* and the Islanders had to pay an annual tribute to the *daimyō* of *Satsuma*. His revenues thus rose to 770,000 k. In 1617, he was named *Chūnagon*, then *Satsuma no kami* and *Ōsumi no kami*.

— **Nariakira**, 齊彬 (1809-1858). Descended from the above, he in 1824 for the first time, saw the *Shōgun Ienari*, who gave him one of the characters of his name. In 1851, he personally administered the

domains of the family. Two years later, fire having destroyed the Imperial Palace, he sent a large sum of money to aid in its reconstruction. He busied himself very actively in forming a good army in his clan and manifested a great attachment to the Imperial cause that was already beginning to agitate men's minds.

— **Hisamitsu, 久光** (1820-1887). Was brother to *Nariakira*, and succeeded him. He is also called *Saburō*. In 1862, whilst at *Kyōto*, the Emperor asked him to escort *Ōhara Shigenori* his envoy (*chokushi*) to the *Shōgun Iemochi* to *Edo*. *Hisamitsu* accepted and the mission being fulfilled, the envoy's train returning to *Kyōto* met some English tourists at *Namamugi*, near the actual town of *Yokohama*. These men made way, but the *samurai* of the escort wanted to force them to alight from their horses. This they refused to do and were attacked, one of them *Richardson* being killed and two others wounded. The following year, the English government demanded satisfaction but the *Shōgun* giving an evasive answer, admiral *Kuper* with 7 vessels appeared before *Kagoshima* and bombarded the city. Some time later, *Hisamitsu* was charged with the defence of *Kyōto*, which had been taken away from the troops of *Chōshū*; but owing to the tact of *Saigō Takamori*, the misunderstanding did not last long and the two clans united their efforts in favor of the Imperial Restoration. *Hisamitsu* was then named *Sangi, Sadaijin, Duke, etc.*

— **Tadayoshi, 忠義** (1840-1897). Son of *Hisamitsu*, followed the line of conduct adopted by his father and showed himself a staunch supporter of the Imperial Restoration, which procured for him several titles, decorations, etc. — At present the *Shimazu* family numbers 2 dukes: the one, heir of the senior line, by *Tadayoshi*, adopted son of *Nariaki*; the other, heir to *Hisamitsu*; — 1 count, descended from a collateral branch which from 1603 resided at *Sadowara (Hyūga — 27,000 k.)*; — and 8 barons, created after the Restoration.

Shimazu shichi-tō, 島津七黨. The 7 families, having the largest estates and being vassals to the *Shimazu* of *Satsuma*: *Niuro, Hokuō, Ijuin, Machida, Kawakami, Ata* and *Kajiki*.

Shimban, 新番. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, the body guard of the *Shōgun*. Created in 1643, they were divided into 4 and later on into 8 sections.

Shimbetsu, 神別. At the time of the emperor *Saga*, there was a good deal of confusion about family names; to obviate it somewhat the people were divided into 3 classes: *Shimbetsu*, descendants of the gods; *Kōbetsu*, descendants from the emperors; *Hambetsu*, born in the different fiefs. The *Fujiwara*, for instance, were of the first class; the *Tachibana*, of the second.

Shimbutsu, 眞佛. Descendant of *Taira Kunika* and son of *Kuniharu*, governor of *Shimotsuke*, whom he succeeded. Having great admiration for the noble virtues of *Shinran*, he transmitted his domains to his brother *Kunitsuna* and became a disciple of the renowned bonze (1225). In 1232, he was made chief of the *Kōshō-ji* temple (*Kyōto*). He is the founder of the two branches *Takada* and *Bukkōji* of the *Shin-shū* sect.

Shimizu, 清水. Branch of the *Tokugawa* family issued from *Shigeyoshi* (1745-1795), son of the *Shōgun Ieshige*. It possessed a revenue of 100,000 k. and formed one of the *San-kyō*. — See *Tokugawa (Shimizu)*.

Shimizu, 清水. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Shimizu Hamaomi, 清水濱臣 (1776-1824). At first a doctor, he cultivated Japanese literature, received lessons from *Murata Harumi*, and later on, opened a school at *Edo*. He had great success in teaching.

Shimizutani, 清水谷. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara (Saionji) Michisue* (1090-1128). — Now Count.

Shimmotsu-ban, 進物番. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official whose duty it was to accept the presents offered to the *Shōgun* by the *daimyō* and *hatamoto*, and to distribute the gifts sent by the *Shōgun*.

Shimmotsu-bugyō, 進物奉行. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, an official whose duty it was to attend to the presents received or sent by the *Shōgun*.

Shimoda, 下田. Port S.E. of *Izu* peninsula. In 1854, it was visited by Commodore Perry and opened to American commerce; the U.S. Minister, Townsend Harris, resided there till the port of *Kanagawa* was opened to international commerce (1859).

Shimoda-bugyō, 下田奉行. — See *Uraga-bugyō*.

Shimodate, 下館. In *Hitachi*. Was the residence of the *daimyō Mizutani* (1590), *Matsudaira* (1638), *Masuyama* (1663), *Kuroda* (1703), then from 1732 to 1868, *Ishikawa* (20,000 k.).

Shimokōbe, 下河邊. Ancient family descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

— **Yukiyoshi, 行義.** Son of *Yukimitsu*, received the domain of *Shimokōbe (Shimōsa)* in the 12th century, and took the name of that place.

— **Yukihira, 行平.** Son of *Yukiyoshi*. He at first served the *Taira*, then sided with *Yoritomo*. He took part in the Western campaign of *Noriyori* (1184) and with *Chiba Tsunetane* defeated and drove out the robbers that infested the environs of *Kyōto*; he then accompanied *Yoritomo* in his expedition to *Mutsu* (1189). He taught the art of using the bow to the *Shōgun Yoriie*.

Shimokōbe Chōryū, 下河邊長流 (1624-1686). Native of *Yamato*, was called *Osaki Tomohira*. Studied Japanese antiquities and opened a school at *Ōsaka*. *Mino Mitsukuni* invited him to his castle, but *Chōryū* declined the offer. He was the friend of *Keichū*, who published his posthumous books. *Chōryū*, also called *Nagaru*, is known as the founder of the School which revived the study of ancient literature and poetry.

Shimo-kyō, 下京. Formerly the southern half of *Kyōto*.

Shimomura, 下村. In *Iwashiro*. From 1787 to 1823, residence of the *Tanuma daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Shimonoseki, 下關. Port (42,800 inh.) at the S.W. point of *Nagato*. Also called *Akamagaseki, Bakwan*. — It was there that the

daimyō of *Chōshū*, *Mōri Motonori*, in June and July 1863, ordered his people to fire on the American, Dutch and French vessels that passed through the channel. As a consequence of this act of hostility, *Shimonoseki* was bombarded, at first by the French admiral *Jaurès* (July 1863), then by the English and the interested powers (Sept. 1864). — It was at *Shimonoseki* that the negotiations of peace took place after the Chinese war (1895). The Japanese plenipotentiaries were: Count *Itō Hirobumi* and Viscount *Mutsu Munemitsu*; the Chinese envoy was *Li-hung-tchang* (*Rikōshō*) who arrived there on March the 19th. On the 24th of the same month, when *Li-hung-tchang* was leaving the house of the conference with the Japanese ministers, a certain *Koyama Toyotarō*, 26 years old, shot at him with a revolver and wounded him below the left eye. An armistice was agreed upon and on April 17 a treaty of peace followed, the ratification of which was signed at *Chefu*, May 8.

Shimōsa, 下總. One of the 15 provinces of the *Tōkaidō*. Comprises 9 districts, 6 of which depend upon the *Chiba-ken* and 3 upon the *Ibaraki-ken*. — Chinese name: *Sōshū* (with *Kazusa*). — In ancient times, *Shimōsa* with *Kazusa* formed only one province called *Fusa no kuni*: this province was later on divided into two, *Kami-tsu-fusa* and *Shimo-tsu-fusa*, names which were contracted into *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa*.

Shimo-shima, 下島. The largest island (532 Km. circuit) of the *Tsushima* group.

Shimo-shima, 下嶋. The largest island (276 Km. circuit) of the *Amakusa (Higo)* group.

Shimotedo, 下手渡. In *Iwashiro*. From 1805 to 1868, residence of the *Tachibana daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Shimotsuke, 下野. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsandō*. Comprises 8 districts, which depend upon the *Tochigi-ken*. — Chinese name: *Yashū*. — United to the *Kōzuke*, it formed in ancient times, the *Kenu no kuni* which was divided into the *Kami-tsu-kenu* and the *Shimo-tsu-kenu*, whence the names *Kōzuke* and *Shimotsuke*.

Shimotsukenu Komaro, 下毛野古麿 (+710). Descendant of prince *Toyo-shiro-iri-hiko*, son of the emperor *Sujin*. He greatly aided in compiling the Code (*ritsuryō*) of *Taihō* (701), and received orders to explain it to the princes and officials. Was *Shikibu-kyō* (708).

Shimotsuma, 下妻. In *Hitachi*. Old castle built towards 1455, by *Tagaya Ujiie*. In 1590, *Hideyoshi* made it a dependency of the domains of *Yūki (Shimōsa)*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the fief of *Mito*, and from 1712 to 1868, became the residence of the *Inoue daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Shimpō-bugyō, 神寶奉行. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, an official providing necessities, required at certain Shintoist temples.

Shimpō-gata, 神寶方. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official whose duty it was to provide necessities at the temples placed over the tombs at *Nikkō*, etc. In 1746, this office was united to that of the *Abura-urushi-bugyō*.

Shimpu-jō, 新府城. In *Kai*, to day, *Tanaka-mura*. Castle built by *Takeda Katsuyori* after his defeat at *Nagashino* (1581); the following year it was stormed by *Nobunaga*.

Shimushu-jima, 占守島. The most northern island of the Kurile (*Chishima*), 12 Km. from cape *Lopatka* (*Kamtchatka*). Measures 60 Km. from N. to S. and 40 from E. to W. — It is this island, that *Kōda Gunji* tried to colonize in 1892 and which he intended to make an out-post against the Russians.

Shina, 支那. China.

Shinagawa, 品川. A suburban town (92,000 inh.), lying S. W. of *Tōkyō*, on the seashore. — In 1854, *Mito Nariaki*, officially commissioned to construct defenses against foreigners, ordered 7 forts to be built in the *Tōkyō* bay, to protect the capital of the *Shōgun*. At the end of 1868, *Enomoto Takeaki* with his men of war sailed from thence for *Hakodate*.

Shinagawa, 品川. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*) ennobled after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Shi-nagon, 四納言. 4 famous poets of the 11th century, all of whom had the title of *Nagon*: *Minamoto Tsunenobu*, *Fujiwara Kintō*, *Minamoto Toshikata* and *Fujiwara Yukinari*.

Shinai-numa, 品井沼. Lake (39 Km. circ.) in *Rikuzen*; its outlet is the *Naruse-gawa*.

Shina-kai, 支那海. Chinese sea.

Shinano, 信濃. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsandō*. Comprises 16 districts that formed the *Nagano-ken*. — Chinese name: *Shinshū*.

Shinano-gawa, 信濃川. River (392 Km.) formed by the junction of the *Chikuma-gawa* and the *Sai-gawa*, near *Nagano*. It passes through *Iiyama* and enters *Echigo*, passing *Nagaoka*, *Sanjō* and flows into the Japan Sea at *Niigata*. — Also called *Hassen-hassui-gawa*.

Shinano no Fuji, 信濃富士. Name given to Mt. *Ariake-yama* (2,450 m.) in *Shinano*.

Shinatsu-hiko, 志那津比古. Son and daughter of *Izanagi* and

Shinatsu-hime, 志那津比女. *Izanami*, honored as gods of the wind (*Shintō*).

Shindo, 神奴. Formerly, families of low extraction that lived on the domains of certain Shintoist temples. The temple of *Kashima* (*Hitachi*) sheltered a great number of them.

Shinga, 眞雅 (801-879). Renowned bonze of the *Shingon* sect. Was much in favor during the *Seiwa-tennō* reign. Has received the posthumous title of *Hōkō-Daishi*.

Shingaku-dōwa, 心學道話. Treatise of Confucianist morals, composed, at the end of the 18th century, by *Ishida Kampei*, *Tejima Toan*, *Nakajima Dōni*, etc. It contained a great number of illustrations and was always in great demand.

Shingi, 新義. Branch of the *Shingon-shū* sect, founded in the 12th century by the bonze *Kakuhan* (*Kōkyō-Daishi*).

Shingo-keiun, 神護景雲. *Nengō*: 767-769.

Shingon-in, 眞言院. Temple in the precincts of the Imperial Palace, where the bonzes gathered at appointed times to pray for the peace of the country, a good harvest, etc.

Shingon-shū, 眞言宗. Buddhist sect founded in 806 by the famous bonze *Kūkai* (*Kōbō-Daishi*). — This sect, whose doctrine is con-

tained in the *sūtras* *Dainichi-kyō* and *Kongōchō-kyō*, is based on the (*ryō-bu*): *Kongō-kai* (world of diamond), wisdom, and *Taijō-kai* (world of the bosom), reason, which are destined to help man to find out the origin of his soul and body, in order to purify all his actions and thus arrive at virtue and happiness without limit in the illumination of *Buddha*. — In Japan the *Shingon-shū* possesses no less than, 12,900 temples, more than 7,000 chief bonzes and 3,715,000 adherents.

Shingon-shū ni-ha, 眞言宗二派. The two branches, *Kōgi* and *Shingi* of the *Shingon* sect: the first was established by *Kūkai*, the second, by *Kakuhō*. In fact, it was 140 years after the death of the latter, towards 1280, that the bonze *Raiyū* erected *Negoro-dera* (*Kii*) as the head of a new branch; but as *Kakuhō* had founded *Negoro-dera*, and his tomb being in that place, he is considered as the founder of the *Shingi* sect.

Shingū, 新宮. City (14,000 inh.) S. E. of the *Kii* province, at the mouth of the *Kumano-gawa*. It is said *Jimmū-tennō* landed here when he made his incursion into *Yamato*. Ancient castle built towards 1180 by *Minamoto Yukiie*. In the middle of the 16th century, it belonged to the *Horiuchi daimyō*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was annexed to the domains of the *Wakayama* and was entrusted to the care of a *jōdai* of the *Mizuno* family. — *Shingū* is known especially on account of its Shintoist temple bearing the same name. — See *Kumano-jinja*.

Shingun, 神郡. Formerly great tracts of land set apart for the support of the principal Shintoist temples: *Ise*, *Izumo*, *Kashima*, *Katori*, etc.

Shinji-ko, 宍道湖. Lake (51 Km. circum.) in *Izumo*. Also called *Shishiji-ko*, *Matsue no ko*.

Shinjō, 新庄. In *Yamato*. From 1680 to 1868, the residence of the *Nagai daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Shinjō, 新庄. In *Uzen*. Old castle at first belonging to the *Mogami* family, but from 1622 to 1868 residence of the *Tozawa daimyō* (68,000 k.).

Shinjō, 眞盛. Branch of the *Tendai-shū* sect founded in the 15th century by the bonze *Shinjō*.

Shinjō, 眞盛 (1442-1495). Bonze, founder of the *Shinjō* branch of the *Tendai-shū* sect. Received the posthumous name of *Jisetsu-Daishi*.

Shinjō, 新莊. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Uona*.

— **Naoyori**, 直頼 (1538-1612). Served *Hideyoshi*, who entrusted him with the keeping of the *Yamasaki* castle and styled him *Suruga no kami*. In 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu* and was banished to *Aizu*; when pardoned, he received the fief of *Aso* (*Hitachi* — 10,000 k.) (1604), where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Shinjō-sai, 神嘗祭. — See *Kanname-matsuri*.

Shinjō-sai, 新嘗祭. — See *Niname-matsuri*.

Shinken, 新檢. Name given to the new survey of land, which work was done under the *Tokugawa* from 1680 to 1700. It was called *Shingen* (new survey) to distinguish it from the one made by order of *Hideyoshi* 100 years before.

Shinkyū-shi, 賑給使. Formerly messenger sent by the emperor to the provinces that had suffered from storms, floods, etc. He brought help to the victims and dispensed them from taxes. — See *Fukan-den-fusui-shi*.

Shinnin, 親任. — See *Kwan-tō*.

Shin no Jofuku, 秦徐福. — See *Jofuku*.

Shinnō, 親王. Title of princes of the Imperial family. They were also called *Take no sono* (bamboo garden), *Teiyō* (imperial leaves), *Tenshi* (celestial branches), *Ryūshū* (dragon's den), etc. — The princesses bore the title of *Nai-shinnō*. — See *Mi-ko*.

Shinnyo-Shōnin, 眞如上人. — See *Kōgaku-shinnō*.

Shinnō no ningoku, 親王任國. The 3 provinces *Kazusa*, *Hita-chi* and *Kōzuke*, which, in memory of *Yamatotakeru*, were governed only by a prince of the Imperial family having the title of *Tai-shu*. The emperor *Junwa* made this law in 826. When the prince could not reside in the province, he had a *Suke* to replace him.

Shinowara, 篠原. In *Ōmi*. It was there that *Yoshitsune*, acting by command of *Yoritomo* ordered *Tachibana Kiminaga* *Taira Munemori* to put his son *Kiyomune* to death, as well as all prisoners of war taken at the battle of *Dan no ura* (1185).

Shinozuka Iga no kami, 篠塚伊賀守. Descended from *Hatakeyama Shigetada*. Served *Nitta Yoshisada* and fought in his company against the *Hōjō* and the *Ashikaga*. After the death of *Yoshisada*, he followed *Ōtate Ujiaki* into *Iyo*; besieged in the castle of *Seta* by *Hosokawa Yoriharu* and on the point of being made prisoner, he fled to the *Okii* islands (1341). — His daughter, *Iga no Tsubone*, married *Kusunoki Masanori*.

Shinra, 新羅. Another name of the old kingdom of *Shiragi* (Korea).

Shinran-Shōnin, 親鸞上人 (1174-1268).

Famous bonze, founder of the *Shinshū* sect. — Son of the *kuge* *Hino Arinori*, he was born at *Kyōto*. At the age of 9, he left his parents to become a disciple of *Jichin*, who initiated him into the doctrine of the *Tendai-shū* sect; later he followed *Genkū* (1203) who taught him the *Jōdo-shū* doctrine, but he was satisfied with neither of these systems. The question of celibacy and abstinence imposed upon the bonzes, made him reflect for a long time. One day, the goddess *Kwanon* appeared to him in the temple of *Rokkaku-dō*, and delivered him from all his doubts, for we see him very soon after, marrying the daughter of *Fujiwara Kanenori* and forming a new sect, the *Jōdo-shin-shū* (the true sect of *Jōdo*), also called *Monto-shū* and *Ikkō-shū* (1224). His preaching and his attacks on the other sects, brought upon him the animosity of the bonzes; being accused at *Kamakura*, he was banished to *Echigo* and was pardoned only after 5 years of exile. In 1272, the principal temple of his sect received the name of *Hongwan-ji* (*Kyōto*). — Since the Imperial Restora-



SHINRAN SHŌNIN.

tion, *Shinran* has received the title of *Kenshin-Daishi*. — See *Jōdo-Shinshū*, *Hongwan-ji*, *Ikkō-shū*, etc.

Shinri-kyō, 神理教. One of the 10 actual Shintoist sects; it was started only a few years ago by *Sano Tsunehiko*.

Shin-Rokkassen, 新六歌仙. 6 famous poets of the 12th and the 13th centuries: *Go-Kyōgoku* (*Fujiwara Yoshitsune*, + 1206), the bonze *Jien* (+ 1225, son of *Fujiwara Tadamichi*), *Shunzei* (*Fujiwara Toshinari*, 1114-1204), *Teika* (*Fujiwara Sadaie*, — 1171-1241, son of the above), *Karyū* (*Fujiwara Ietaka*, 1158-1237) and the bonze *Saigyō Hōshi* (1125-1198).

Shinsai, 眞濟 (798-858). Renowned bonze, disciple of *Kōbō-Daishi*. Born of the *Ki* family, he was initiated by *Kūkai* into the secrets of the *Shingon-shū* and became *Ajari*. In 836, whilst going to China, his boat was shipwrecked: *Shinsai* was able to hold on to a floating plank and after 23 days was rescued by some foreign fishermen. The emperor *Montoku* named him *Sōjō*; but *Shinsai* declined to accept this title because his master *Kūkai* had never received it. The emperor gave then *Kōbō-Daishi* the posthumous title of *Sōjō* whereupon *Shinsai* was induced to accept the proffered title.

Shinshiru-jima, 新知嶋. Island (110 Km. long from N. E. to S. W.) of the *Chishima* (Kurile) archipelago.

Shinshō-ji, 新勝寺. Famous temple of *Narita* (*Shimōsa*), dedicat-



THE TEMPLE SHINSHŪJI AT NARITA.

ed to *Fudō*. It belongs to the *Shingon* sect. The statue of *Fudō* which is venerated there was, according to some, sculptured by *Kōbō-Daishi*, according to others, brought by him from China. At the time of the revolt of *Taira Masakado*, it was transferred to that place from the temple *Takao-zan* by the bonze *Kwanchō*, and it was due to the intercession of *Fudō* that the defeat of the rebel was attributed (940). When the civil wars were terminated, *Kwanchō* intended to return the statue to *Takao*, but all efforts to lift it proved ineffectual and, in a dream, the god declared his intention of staying at *Narita* in order to protect and to civilize the eastern provinces. The emperor *Shujaku* then ordered a large temple to be constructed, and endowed it with great revenues. The present building dates from 1704. In the treasury of the temple a sword is found presented by *Shujaku* to *Fudō* to thank him for his protection, and the touch alone of this sword is said to cure insanity and deliver from the possession of the fox.

Shinshū, 信州. Chinese name of *Shinano* province.

Shin-shū, 眞宗. Buddhist sect. — See *Jōdō-shin-shū*.

Shintō, 神道. (Lit. : ways of the spirits.) Shintoism, national religion of Japan. — Properly speaking, Shintoism is not a religion : it has no dogma, no moral code nor sacred book, and really consists in a somewhat confused mixture of the veneration of ancestors and nature worship. The absence of a code of morals, is accounted for by the innate perfection of the Japanese people, who descending from the gods (*kami*), have no evil inclinations to overcome like the Chinese and the Western nations, and whose manners and customs never need reform. — The *Shintō* mythology mentions a first god *Ame-no-minakanushi* (lord of the middle of heaven) who remained motionless in the centre of the universe at the time of the creation, or who, according to others, was the first born at *Takama-ga-hara* (plain of heaven). After him, come *Takamimusubi*, *Kamimusubi*, *Umeshi-ashikabi-hiko*, *Kunitokotachi*, *Kunisatsuchi*, *Toyokunnu* ; then *Uichini* and *Suichini*, *Tsunukui* and *Ikukui*, *Ōtonochi* and *Ōtomabe*, *Omotaru* and *Kashikone*, and finally *Izanagi* and *Izanami*, the two that created Japan and an infinite number of gods. Of them were born *Amaterasu-ō-mikami*, *Tsukiyomi no mikoto* and *Susano-o no mikoto*. *Amaterasu* sent her grandson *Ninigi no mikoto* to rule over Japan. He is the great-grandfather of *Jimmū-tennō*, first Emperor. — Shintoism has personified all the forces and all the phenomena of nature, and sought to render them propitious ; whence, the gods of the wind, of the sea, of the mountains, of epidemics, etc., it even added to them the gods of food, of the kitchen, of the hearth, etc. In the beginning, there was no other temple but the Imperial Palace, a very rudimentary construction, not differing from the common huts of the people except in size. The ceremonies consisted especially in purifications and ablutions. The temple of *Ise* was the first erected outside of the Palace, and an Imperial princess had to watch over the 3 treasures, the mirror, the sword and the jewel, transmitted by *Amaterasu* to her descendants. Shintoism, as a national and religious ceremonial, remained in this state of simplicity till the introduction of Buddhism (552). It was soon, supplanted by the new religion,

which brought more profound metaphysics and a higher moral code as also a more solemn ritual. Some conservatives tried to uphold the ancient institutions, but they had to give way to the bonzes when they established the *Ryōbu-shintō*, and from that moment, if we except a few ceremonies peculiar to the Palace and the great temples of *Ise* and *Izumo*, the two cults were merged into one. This state of affairs continued to the 18th century, when the works of *Kamo Mabuchi*, *Motoori Norinaga*, *Hirata Atsutane*, etc. brought about a reaction in favor of the national religion and against Buddhism and Confucianism which were of foreign origin. The Restoration completed the work, and since 1868, Shintoism is the only State religion, which means that the State is without religion. — At present, Shintoism counts 163,861 temples served by 16,093 *kannushi*. It is divided into 10 sects or branches, which differ only in a few details of ceremony, their universal moral being comprised in this only precept: "Follow the impulse of your nature and obey your Emperor." These 10 branches are: 1 *Shintō-honkyoku* (to it are attached the *Tenri-kyōkwai*, *Kinkō-kyōkwai*, *Maruyama-kyōkwai*, etc.); 2 *Ō-yashiro-ha* (*Izumo*); 3 *Taisei-kyōkwai* (to which belongs the *Remmon-kyōkwai*; 4 *Ontake-kyō*; 5 *Kannarai-kyō*; 6 *Shusei-sha*; 7 *Kurozumi-ha*; 8 *Fusō-kyō*; 9 *Shinri-kyō*; 10 *Misogi-kyō* (formerly called *Tōkami-kyō*). — In 1900, the *Jingū-kyō* was officially declared not to be a religious sect. In a population of 47,400,000 inhabitants, statistics show 18,800,000 to be Shintoists.

Shintō-honkyoku, 神道本局. One of the 10 existing Shintoist sects. Its principal temple is that of *Ise*.

Shintō-kata, 神道方. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official subject to the *Jisha-bugyō* and especially charged with the care of the Shintoist temples and ceremonies. This title was hereditary in the *Yoshikawa* family.

Shiojiri-tōge, 鹽尻峠. Mountain pass (1060 m.) in *Shinano*, N. of lake *Suwa*. *Takeda Shingen* gained a victory there over the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* (1545).

Shionoritsu-hiko, 鹽乗律彦. Warrior who led the first expedition sent to Korea by the emperor *Suinin* (29 years B. C.) in order to help *Mimana* against *Shiragi*.

Shionoya-jō, 鹽谷城. Old castle built at the end of the 12th century by *Shionoya Tomoyoshi* in the district of *Shio-no-ya* in *Shimotsuke* (village of *Kawasaki*, *Horie-yama*) and which his descendants kept for several generations.

Shioyaki-Ō, 鹽焼王 (+764). Grandson of the emperor *Temmu* and son of *Nitabe-shinnō*. The rebel *Fujiwara Nakamaro* chose him as successor to *Junnin-tennō*; but after the defeat of his party, he was put to death.

Shirabyōshi, 白拍子. Ancient dances established by *Shima no Chitose* and *Waka no Mae* (1115). Dressed in a white *suikan*, wearing an *eboshi* and carrying a large sword, girls performed dances that became fashionable and which, because of the costume, were also called *otoko-mai* (boys' dances). Later on, the *eboshi* and the sword were dispensed with.

— The name *shirabyōshi* applied equally to the dance and to those who performed it.

Shiragi, 新羅. One of the ancient kingdoms of Korea. Also called *Shinra*, and habitually the enemy of Japan, which was frequently obliged to send expeditions thither to repel attacks upon *Mimana* and its other vassals or allied states. The *Shiragi* kingdom, established in the year 57 B. C., enlarged itself at the expense of its neighbors but was at last destroyed in the year 934.

Shirahata, 白旗. In *Harima*. (*Akamatsu-mura*). Old castle built towards 1110 by *Minamoto Suefusa*, who from that time assumed the name of *Akamatsu*. His descendants resided in it for more than 3 centuries. When *Mitsusuke* had assassinated the *Shōgun Yoshinori*, he sought shelter in that place, but being attacked by *Yamana Mochitoyo*, he killed himself and the castle was destroyed. (1441).

Shirai, 白井. In *Kōzuke* (*Nagao-mura*). Under the *Ashikaga*, domain of the *Uesugi*, who left its administration to the *Nagao* family. *Uesugi Norizane* went there at the time of his difficulties with *Ashikaga Mochiuji* (1438), and from there, governed the two provinces of *Kōzuke* and *Echigo*. Seized by *Takeda Katsuyori* in 1571, the castle was retaken by *Uesugi Kenshin*, from whom it was again captured by the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. In 1590, *Ieyasu* gave it to *Honda Hirotaka*. It was abandoned in 1623.

Shirakami-misaki, 白神岬. Cape S. of *Oshima* (*Hokkaidō*).

Shirakawa, 白河. Town (14,000 inh.) of the *Iwaki* province. — In 1189, *Yoritomo*, after having defeated *Fujiwara Yasuhira*, divided his domains among his officers: *Yūki Tomomitsu* received the district of *Shirakawa*; his grandson *Sukehiro* built a castle there (1289) where his descendants resided and remained the faithful partisans of the Southern dynasty. They were dispossessed by *Hideyoshi* in 1590. Under the *Tokugawa*, the castle belonged successively to the *daimyō Gamō* (1590), *Niwa* (1627), *Sakakibara* (1643), *Honda* (1649), *Okudaira* (1681), *Matsudaira* (1692), *Hisamatsu* (1741); and lastly from 1823 to 1868, *Abe* (100,000 k.).

Shirakawa, 白川. *Kuge* family descended from *Kiyohito-shinnō*, son of the emperor *Kwazan* (985-986). — Now Viscount.

Shira-kawa, 白川. Small river that rises in the *Nyoi-dake*, E. of *Kyōto*, passes through the village of *Shirakawa*, around the *Higashi-yama* and enters the *Kamo-gawa*. It has given its name to the whole region it traverses E. of the *Kamo-gawa*: thus we have the *Shirakawa-den*, the *Shirakawa-kitadono*, etc.

Shirakawa-den, 白河殿. At first a villa of *Fujiwara Yoshifusa*, near *Kyōto*, became afterwards the retreat of the emperor *Shirakawa*. After his death (1129) it was transformed into a temple with the name *Hōshō-ji*, and in its precincts were gradually constructed the *Sonshō-ji*, the *Saishō-ji*, the *Enshō-ji* the *Seishō-ji*, and the *Enshō-ji* which were called the *Rokushō-ji*. They were nearly all destroyed during the *Shōkyū* war (1221), and the *Hōshō-ji*, during the *Ōnin* war (1467).

Shirakawa-kita-dono, 白河北殿. Palace N.E. of *Kyōto*, where the emperor *Sutoku* resided, and which was burned by *Minamoto Yoshitomo* during the *Hōgen* war (1156).

Shirakawa-tennō, 白河天皇. 72nd Emperor of Japan (1073-1086). *Sadahito*, at the age of 10, succeeded his father *Go-Sanjō*. His reign was filled with the wars undertaken against the bonzes of *Hieiizan* (*Enryaku-ji*) and of *Mii-dera*. At the age of 33, he abdicated in favor of his son *Horikawa*, then 9 years old; but, continuing to govern, he organized his own court, chose a minister to his liking, (*in-bettō*), guards (*hokumen no bushi*), etc. In 1096, he had his head shaved by the bonze *Ryōnin* and took the name *Yūkaku* with the title of *Hō-ō*. A fervent Buddhist, he spent considerable sums of money in building temples, and, in order to get the money, he sold the governorship of provinces, etc. The term of office was at first to last only 4 years, then 6, then for life, and finally became hereditary, thus establishing the feudal system in the country which gradually supplanted the nobility of the Court and substituted the rule of the *Shōgun* for the Imperial authority. — *Shirakawa* died in 1129, after a reign of more than 50 years.

Shirane, 白根. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Shirane-zan, 白根山. A group of mountains on the boundaries of *Kai* and *Shinano*; the principal summits are the *Nōdori-zan* (3000 m.), the *Ai no take* (3100 m.), the *Kaigane-zan* (3150 m.).

Shirane-zan, 白根山. Volcano (2240 m.) on the boundaries of *Kōzuke* and *Shinano*. Also called *Ara-yama*.

Shirane-zan, 白根山. Volcano (2560 m.) between *Shimotsuke* and *Kōzuke*. Was in eruption in 1889.

Shiretoko-saki, 知床崎. Cape S.E. of *Kitami* (*Hokkaidō*).

Shiribeshi, 後志. One of the 11 provinces of *Hokkaidō*. Comprises 17 districts (*kōri*). — Chief city: *Otaru* (57,000 inh.). — Formerly called *Shirebitsu*.

Shiribeshi-gawa, 後志川. River (135 Km.) rising in *Iburi*, passes through *Shiribeshi* and enters the Japan Sea at *Isoya*.

Shiribeshi-yama, 後志山. Mountain (2400 m.) on the boundaries of *Shiribeshi* and *Iburi*. Also called *Ezo-Fuji*.

Shiriya-saki, 尻矢崎. Cape, N. E. of *Mutsu*. Also called *Fujiishi-saki*.

Shiro, 城. Castle, redoubt, comprising a certain number of buildings protected by a wall and surrounded by large ditches. To erect a *shiro*, the *daimyō* needed special authorization from the *Shōgun*—in default of which, they could only possess a *jin-ya* (kind of intrenchment).

Shiro, 代. In olden times, measure for surfaces. 1 foot (*Koma-shaku*) square formed 1 *bu* (4m.² 55), and 5 *bu* 1 *shiro* (22m.² 75).

Shiroishi, 白石. In *Iwaki*. Ancient castle belonging to the *Uesugi*. *Date Masamune* besieged it and occupied it in 1600, uniting it to the domains of his family. *Date*, *Uesugi*, and all the *daimyō* of the North, met together in council in that place, in 1868, and decided to help the *Aizu* clan against the Imperial army.

Shishibito-be, 共人部. Formerly servants whose duty it was to prepare the meats of the royal table. Their chief bore the title of *Shishibito-asōn*.

Shishin-den, 紫宸殿. Or better, *Shishii-den*. Building of the Imperial Palace of *Kyōto*, which contained the throne hall. It measured 20 m. from E. to W. and 15 m. from N. to S. The sages of China were represented on the movable partitions. This hall was decorated by the most skilful painters of the time. It served for solemn receptions : coronations, New Year's receptions, etc.

Shi-shinnō-ke, 四親王家. The 4 families of royal princes : *Fushimi no miya*, descended from *Einin-shinnō* (1356-1416), son of the emperor *Sukō* ; — *Arisugawa no miya*, descended from prince *Yukihito* (1654-1699), son of the emperor *Go-Sai-in* ; — *Katsura no miya*, descended from prince *Masahito* (1552-1586), son of *Ōgimachi-tennō* ; — *Kan-in no miya*, descended from *Naohito-shinnō* (1701-1752), son of the emperor *Higashi-yama*. — See *Miko*.

Shi-sho-kaidan, 四所戒壇. The 4 temples where a *kaidan* was erected for the purpose of imposing the Buddhist precepts (*kai*) : *Tōdaiji*, *Yakushi-dera*, *Kwannon-ji* and *Enryaku-ji*. — See *Kairitsu-shū*.

Shi-shoku, 四職. — See *Muromachi shi-shoku*.

Shishū, 志州. Chinese name of the *Shima* province.

Shita san-bugyō, 下三奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, the people called the *Fushin-bugyō*, *Kobushin-bugyō* and *Sakuji-bugyō* by that name.

Shi-ten, 四天. This name was formerly given to 4 faithful *samurai* who formed the body-guard of their suzerain, fought for him and frequently, died with him. The best known are :

(a) — the *shi-ten* of *Minamoto Yorimitsu* (944-1021) : *Watanabe no Tsuna*, *Sakata no Kintoki*, *Usui no Sadamichi* and *Urabe no Suetake*.

(b) — the *shi-ten* of *Kiso Yoshinaka* (1154-1184) : *Imai Kanehira*, *Higuchi Kanemitsu*, *Tate Chikatada* and *Nenoi Yukichika*.

(c) — the *shi-ten* of *Minamoto Yoshitune* (1159-1189) : the 2 brothers *Kamada*, *Morimasa* and *Mitsumasa*, and the 2 brothers *Sato*, *Tsuginobu* and *Tadanobu*.

(d) — the *shi-ten* of *Oda Nobunaga* (1534-1582) : *Shibata Katsuie*, *Takigawa Kazumasu*, *Niwa Nagahide* and *Akechi Mitsuhide*. — Some families likewise had their *shi-ten*, i.e. their 4 principal vassals. Thus the *shi-ten* of the *Yūki* family were : *Tagaya*, *Mizutani*, *Yamakawa* and *Iwakami* ; — those of the *Ashina* were : *Hirata*, *Matsumoto*, *Sase* and *Tomita*.

Shi-tennō, 四天王. — See *Shi-daitennō*.

Shitoku, 至德. *Nengō* of the Northern dynasty : 1384-1386.

Shitsubushi, 漆部司. Formerly, bureau of the Minister of Finance whose duty it was to watch over the manufacture of lacquerware.

Shitsuji, 執事. Under the shogunate of *Kamakura*, vice-president of the *Mandokoro*. The president had the title of *Bettō*, reserved to the *Shikken Hōjō*. The *shitsuji* acted as first minister of the *Shikken*. —

Under the *Ashikaga*, *Takauji* named 2 *shitsuji* at *Kyōto*, *Kō Moronao* and *Uesugi Tomosada*. In 1362, the title of *shitsuji*, then borne by *Shiba Yoshimasa* was changed to *kwanryō*. — At *Kamakura*, the son of *Takauji*, *Yoshiakira*, having assumed the title of *Kwantō-kwanryō*, *Uesugi Noriaki* received that of *shitsuji*, which was however changed to *kwanryō*, when the *Ashikaga* of *Kamakura* were designated, as well as those of *Kyōto*, by the title of *Kubō*. — The vice-president of the *Monchūjo* also had the title of *shitsuji*, which, under the *Kamakura* and the *Kyōto Shōgun*, was hereditary in the *Ōta* and the *Machino* families.

Shizai, 死罪. Capital punishment inflicted upon great criminals. — In the *Taihō* code, there were only two ways of executing criminals: strangulation (*kōzai*) and decapitation (*zanrai*). Under the *Tokugawa*, 5 ways were introduced:

(a) — *Zanrai*: simple decapitation.

(b) — *Hi-aburi*: punishment by fire (reserved to incendiaries).

(c) — *Sarashi-kubi*: decapitation followed by the exposure of the criminal's head

(d) — *Haritsuke*: the criminal was attached to a post (later on a cross) and pierced with a lance.

(e) — *Nokogiri-biki*: reserved for the foulest crimes. This punishment consisted in making wounds on the two shoulders of the guilty person, and besmearing a saw with blood from the wound, as if to indicate that the torture had been performed with that instrument. After two days exposure along the road side, the condemned was led through the streets and crucified. — These punishments were administered only to the lower classes. The *samurai* had the privilege of committing *harakiri*. — See *Tokugawa-keihō*.

Shizoku, 士族. Name given to the former class of *samurai* (military caste) since 1878. — Among a population of 46,601,688 inh., Japan, in 1899, numbered 2,104,698 *shizoku*, i.e. 4½%.

Shizu-ga-take, 賤岳. Hill in *Ōmi*, between the villages of *Kagu* and *Yogo*. *Shibata Katsuié's* army, commanded by *Sakuma Morimasa*, was defeated in that place by *Hideyoshi* (1583).

Shizuka Gozen, 靜御前. Dancing girl of *Kyōto*, who became the mistress of *Minamoto Yoshitsune*. When *Yoritomo* intended to assassinate his brother through the agency of the horze *Tosabō Shōshun* (1185), *Shizuka* gave notice of it to her lover, who thus had time to save himself and kill his assailants. Forced to take flight, *Yoshitsune* sent *Shizuka* back to *Kyōto*, from where *Yoritomo* brought her to *Kamakura* and vainly sought to make her reveal the hiding place of his brother.

Masako, knowing her great skill, asked her to dance before her, but



SHIZUKA GOZEN.

Shizuka obstinately refused. *Yoritomo* however forced her to dance, accompanied with the music of cymbals by *Hatakeyama Shigetada* whilst *Kudō Suketsune* played the tambourine. During the dance she improvised a doleful love song to the illustrious exile. *Yoritomo*, much displeased ordered her child which was born soon after, to be killed by *Adachi Kiyotsune*, and sent her back to *Kyōto*.

Shizuki-yama, 指月山. Hill near *Hagi* (*Nagato*), the possession of the *Mōri daimyō* who had a castle erected on its summit.

Shizuoka, 静岡. Chief town (42,200 inh.) of the *Shizuoka-ken* and *Suruga* province; formerly called *Sumpu*, *Funai*, *Fuchū*. Under the *Ashikaga*, this city was the residence of the *Imagawa daimyō*, the governors of *Suruga*. *Takeda Shingen* occupied it in 1569. After the ruin of the *Takeda* (1582), *Tokugawa Ieyasu*, receiving the 2 provinces of *Suruga* and *Tōtōmi* in fief, left *Hamamatsu* for *Sumpu*, where he erected a castle. Transferred to *Edo* in 1590, he was replaced by *Nakamura Kazuaji*. After *Sekigahara* (1600), he placed *Naitō Nobunari* there, then in 1606, his own son *Yorinobu*, and after having transmitted the administration of the shōgunate to *Hidetada*, he retired thither himself and died at that place (1616). In 1625, *Tadanaga*, son of *Hidetada* was transferred thither from *Kōfu* (*Kai*) and when he was dispossessed, (1632), *Sumpu* remained the property of the *Shōgun*. — See *Sumpu-kaban*, *Sumpu-jōdai*. — At the time of the Restoration, the Imperial army on its march to *Edo*, entered *Sumpu*, March the 5th 1868. At the end of the civil war, *Sumpu* became, from 1869 to 1897, the place of retirement of the last *Shōgun*, *Keiki*. The name was changed to *Shizuoka*.

Shizuoka-ken, 静岡縣. Department formed by the provinces of *Tōtōmi*, *Suruga* and *Izu* (except the islands that belong to the last province). — Pop. : 1,295,000 inh. — Chief town : *Shizuoka* (42,200 inh.). Pr. cities : *Hamamatsu* (19,600 inh.), *Numazu* (12,000 inh.), *Nagata* (11,200 inh.), *Shimada* (11,000 inh.).

Shō, 尚. Family of the ancient kings of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago. — Now Marquis.

— **Tai**, 泰 (1843-1901). Was dispossessed in 1879, and in compensation, was received into the Japanese nobility.

Shō-an, 承安. *Nengō* : 1171-1174.

Shō-an, 正安. *Nengō* : 1299-1301.

Shōbanshū, 相伴衆. Officials of high rank who, under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, accompanied the *Shōgun* in his travels. In 1421, *Yoshimitsu*, being invited to visit *Ise Sadatsune*, for the first time gave this title to *Hatakeyama Mitsue*. The members of the *Shiba*, *Hosokawa* and *Hatakeyama* families, before being named *kwanryō*, and also the *daimyō* skilful in military exercises, were chosen as *shōbanshū*.

Shōbikōchin, 焼尾荒鎮. Formerly a banquet given by a noble or an official upon the occasion of his promotion to a higher rank. This custom, having brought about many abuses, was suppressed by *Fujiwara Tokihira* at the beginning of the 10th century.

Shōbō, 聖寶 (832-909). Famous bonze of the *Shingen* sect. Son of a prince of the Imperial family, at the age of 16 he placed himself

under the guidance of the famous *Shinga*, became *Ajari*, *Sōjō*, etc., and received the posthumous title of *Rigen-Daishi*.

Shōbutsu, 生佛. Bonze of the *Hiei-zan*; having lost his sight, he became a player on the *biwa* (*biwa-hōshi*) and is the first who borrowed his long recitals from the *Heike-monogatari*, etc.

Shōchō, 正長. *Nengō*: 1427.

Shōchū, 正中. *Nengō*: 1324-1325.

Shōden, 聖天. God of wisdom (Buddh.) especially invoked to remove obstacles from an undertaking. Also called *Kwangi-ten*.

Shōdo-shima, 小豆嶋. Island (120 Km. circum.) of the Inland Sea, in the *Harima-nada*. Belongs to the *Sanuki* province.

Shōdō-Shōnin, 勝道上人. Bonze (735-817) who, in 767, built the first temple of *Nikkō* (then *Nikō-zan* or *Futara-yama*); and called it *Shihonryū-ji*. He rebuilt it on a larger scale in 808 and named it *Honryū-ji*. — See *Nikkō*.

Shō-en, 莊園. Formerly, domains with which the emperor rewarded princes or high officials. The possessors of *shō-en*, called *shōji*, at first had only the produce of these lands, the land itself remaining imperial property; but they were exempt from taxes and not subject to the provincial government. Their number gradually increased; some lords, on their own authority, gave the name of *shō-en* to their domains, dispensed justice, levied heavy taxes, etc. In the 11th century, half of the country was thus converted into *shō-en* domains. Vainly did some emperors enact laws against this state of affairs. *Yoritomo*, however succeeded in notably diminishing their number and imposed on all an annual taxation of 5 *shō* (9 litres) of rice per *tan* (10 acres). — The *shōji* were often absent from their domains and had them administered by a *jitō*.

Shōen-hōshinnō, 性圓法親王 (1292-1347). 4th son of the emperor *Go-Uda*. At the age of 15, he became bonze at the *Daikaku-ji* and obtained for this temple great donations from his father. Received the posthumous name of *Nanchi-in*.

Shōgaku-in, 奨學院. School established at *Kyōto* in 881 by *Ariwara Yukihira* for the youth of noble families. The director, who bore the title of *Bettō*, was the highest *kuge* of the *Minamoto* clan. Under the reign of *Toba tennō* (1108-1123), this office became hereditary in the *Kuga* family. In 1383, *Go-Komatsu* gave this title to the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu*, he being the chief of the *Minamoto* (*Genji no chōja*), and from that time, it became but an honorary title added to those of the *Shogun*. The *Tokugawa* bore it also.

Shōgen, 承元. *Nengō*: 1207-1210.

Shōgen, 正元. *Nengō*: 1259.

Shōgun, 將軍. — See *Sei-i-shi*.

Shōgun-zuka, 將軍塚. When the emperor *Kwammu* had chosen *Kyōto* as his capital (794), he ordered a statue of clay, 8 feet high, to be made, covered it with armor, put into its hands a bow and arrows, and had it buried on a hill (*Kwachō-zan*), E. of the city. This was to be the god protecting the city and expected to keep away all evil minded

men or spirits. The eminence covering this tomb is called *Shōgun-zuka* (tomb of the *Shōgun*). The popular belief is that the famous *Shōgun Sakanoé no Tamuramaro* (+ 811) is buried there and that when some danger threatens the city, a noise comes from the tomb.

Shohan-gakkō, 諸藩學校 (Lit. : schools of the different clans). In the first 100 years that followed the accession of the *Tokugawa* to the shōgunate, the instruction of the young *samurai* had been very much neglected. If we except the *Shōhei-kō* of *Edo*, there was no public school, and it was in order to obviate this inconvenience that in the 18th century the *daimyō* of the large estates established schools in their residence to which the most distinguished professors were invited. The rules and curriculum were similar to those of the *Shōhei-kō* of *Edo*. At first, only Chinese literature and military art were taught, but later, the study of Japanese antiquities and the little of European sciences that had been able to gain admission into the country through *Nagasaki*, were introduced. There were boarders and day scholars, entering at the age of 7 or 8, and leaving at 20. Instruction was given free of charge; all expenses connected with the maintenance of the school being met by the *daimyō*. The principal schools of this kind were :

(a) — At *Nagoya*, the *Meirin-dō*, 明倫道 established in 1749, by *Tokugawa* (*Owari*) *Munetaka* : its curriculum embraced Japanese, Chinese, mathematics, writing, ceremonies, and bow-shooting.

(b) — At *Mito*, the *Kōdō-kwan* 弘道館 founded in 1838 by *Tokugawa Nariaki*, with the help of *Fujita Tōko*, etc. This school was divided into two sections one (*bunkwan*) for literary studies, and the other (*bukwan*), for military arts.

(c) — At *Kanazawa* (*Kaga*), the *Meirin-dō* 明倫堂 (1792). (Japanese, Chinese, medicine, mathematics, writing, politeness, astronomy) and the *Kyōbu-kwan*, 經武館 and *Sōyū-kwan* 壯猶館 (military arts).

(d) — At *Wakayama* (*Kii*), the *Gakushū-kwan*, 學習館 (1713), which, to the ordinary studies, added the Dutch language.

(e) — At *Kagoshima* (*Satsuma*), the *Zōshi-kwan*, 造士館 (1773) and the *Embu-kwan*, 演武館 (school of medicine).

(f) — At *Kumamoto* (*Higo*), the *Jishū-kwan*, 時習館 (1752), for literary studies, and the *Tōzai-ryōsha*, 東西兩塾 for military arts.

(g) — At *Hagi* (*Chōshū*), the *Meirin-kwan* 明倫館 (1718), and the *Denshū-dō* 傳習堂 for the European sciences.

(h) — At *Kōchi* (*Tosa*), the *Kyōju-kwan*, 教授館 founded in 1760 and replaced in 1860 by the *Chidō-kwan*, 致道館.

(i) — At *Sendai*, the *Yōken-dō* 養賢堂 (1736), where music and the Russian and Dutch languages were taught.

(j) — At *Wakamatsu* (*Aizu*), the *Nisshin-kwan*, 日新館 (1788).

(k) — At *Yonezawa* (*Dewa*), the *Kōjō-kwan*, 興讓館 (1797), was especially a school of Confucianism ; the *Embu-kō*, 演武校 and *Kōsei-dō*, 好生堂 for medicine and military arts.

(l) — At *Okayama* (*Bizen*), the *Kankoku-gakkō*, 閑谷學校 (1669), founded by *Ikedā Mitsumasa* with *Kumazawa Ryōkai*. In the *Okayama* clan, learning was held in highest esteem.

(*m*) — At *Kyōto*, the *Horikawa-gakkō*, 堀河學校 founded by *Itō Jinsai*.

(*n*) — At *Ōsaka*, the *Kwaitokusho-in*, 懷徳書院 (1720), established by *Nakai Shūan*.

Shōhata, 勝幡. In *Owari*. Old castle of the *Shiba daimyō*, governors of the province, who entrusted its administration (as well as that of *Inuyama*, *Kiyosu*, etc.) to the *Oda* family. *Nobuhide*, profiting by the dissensions that were weakening his lords, occupied the castle of *Nagoya* in 1532, where he established himself after having abandoned the one of *Shōhata*.

Shōhei, 正平. *Nengō*: 1346-1369. — Or *Shōhyō*.

Shōhei-kō, 昌平校. School founded by the *Shōgun Iemitsu* (1630), at *Shinobu-ga-oka* (*Edo*). It was but a library, at first called *Kōbun-in*, in which *Hayashi Razan* gave his lectures on literature. Later on, *Tokugawa Yoshinao* built a temple there where Confucius was venerated, and Japanese literature and history were taught. Transferred in 1690, to *Yushima-dai* under the name of *Seidō*, it received the name of *Gakumon-jo* in 1797, and was very prosperous till the middle of the 19th century.

Shōhō, 正保. *Nengō*: 1644-1647.

Shōhyō, 正平. *Nengō*: 1346-1369. — Or *Shōhei*.

Sho-in-ban, 書院番. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, samurai guarding the interior of the Palace of *Edo*; they accompanied the *Shōgun* in his outings and attended him in the ceremonies.

Shōji, 正治. *Nengō*: 1199-1200.

Shōji, 莊司. Formerly a title given to the possessors of the *shō-en*.

Shōji-ko, 精進湖. Or *Shōjin no ko*. Lake (9 Km. in circum.) in *Kai*, N. W. of Mount *Fuji*. Called also *Ishise no mizu-umi*.

Shōjin, 聖尋. Son of the *Kwampaku Fujiwara Mototada*, became bonze and rose to the highest dignities, *Dai-sōjō*, *Tōdaiji-bettō*, *Daigozasu*, etc. In 1331, he helped *Go-Daigo* to escape to Mt. *Kasagi*; made prisoner at the same time as the emperor, he was banished to *Shimōsa*, then returned to the *Tō-daiji* after the ruin of the *Hōjō* (1333).

Shōjō, 猩々. Fantastic beings having the body of a monkey, with long red hair falling on the shoulders; they were believed to be especially fond of *sake* (rice-wine).

Shō-jō, 小乗. (Lit.: small vehicle). *Shaka* classed men according to the knowledge they had of his doctrine, 1st the simple (*shōmon*), 2nd the enlightened (*engaku*) and 3rd the truly wise (*bosatsu*). To these 3 classes there are three corresponding periods or rather 3 degrees in the teaching of his doctrine. (See *san-ji-kyō*). The first, called small vehicle, (*shōjō* or *Hinayāna*) and especially spread at *Siam* and at *Ceylon*, is known under the name of Buddhism of the South; the 2nd, great vehicle (*daijō* or *Mahāyāna*) propagated at first in *China* then in *Korea* and *Japan*, is known as the Buddhism of the North.

Shōka, 正嘉. *Nengō*: 1257-1258.

Shōkei, 上卿. Formerly high officials of the *Kiroku-jo*. — Also *Daijin* or *Nagon* exercising a temporary office at the Palace, such as that of *Naiben*, etc.

Shōkoku, 相國. Under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, title borrowed from China and designating the *Dajō-daijin*.

Shōkon-sha, 招魂社. Temples erected in several cities to the manes of the soldiers who died for the Imperial cause. — The best known is that of *Tōkyō* (*Yasukuni-jinja*) built on the heights of *Kudan* (*Kōji-machi*).

Shōkō-tennō, 稱光天皇. 101st Emperor of Japan (1413-1428). *Mihito* succeeded his father *Go-Komatsu* at the age of 12. He was raised to the throne by the *Shōgun Yoshimochi* contrary to the treaty of 1392, by which the sovereign had to be chosen alternatively from the two branches of the Imperial family; no wonder then, that this election caused several revolts among the ancient partisans of the Southern dynasty. This reign, besides, is filled with the civil wars occasioned by the rivalry of the great families to obtain the title of *Kwanryō*, either of *Kyōto* or of the *Kwantō*. *Shōkō* died at the age of 27, leaving no heir.

Shōkyū, 承久. *Nengō*: 1219-1221.

Shōkyū no ran, 承久亂. The civil war of the *Shōkyū* era. — After the death of *Sanetomo*, last of the *Minamoto Shōgun* (1219), *Fujiwara Yoshitsune*, then 2 years old, was chosen by the *Hōjō* to succeed him, and *Yoshitoki* continued to govern. A little later (1221), the emperor *Juntoku* abdicated in favor of his son. There then were 3 emperors: *Go-Toba* (*Ichin*), *Tsuchimikado* (*Chūin*), and *Juntoku* (*Shin-in*). *Go-Toba* and *Juntoku* resolved to get rid of the *Hōjō*, and an order was sent to all the provinces to levy troops and march against them. On hearing this, *Hōjō Yoshitoki*, after taking the advice of his sister *Masa-ko* and *Ōe Hiromoto*, sent a large army against *Kyōto* under the command of his sons *Yasutoki* and *Tomotoki* and his brother *Toki-fusa*. The several thousands of *samurai* who had answered the call of the Emperor, were defeated at *Uji* and at *Seta*: the *Kamakura* army victoriously entered *Kyōto*, and *Yoshitoki* took his revenge. The young emperor *Chūkyō* was deposed, his father *Juntoku* exiled to *Sado* and *Go-Toba* to *Okii*. Although *Tsuchimikado* had kept himself secluded, he was notwithstanding exiled to *Shikoku*. Thus ended the *Shōkyū* war. The *Hōjō* were thus to remain all powerful during one more century.

Shōmu-tennō, 聖武天皇. 45th Emperor of Japan (724-748). *Ame-shirushi-kuni-oshiharuki-toyo-sakura-hiko*, son of *Mommu-tennō*, at the age of 25, succeeded his aunt *Genshō*. During his reign, lived the famous bonzes *Gyōgi*, *Dōsen*, *Ryōben*, etc. It was a period of prosperity for Buddhism: the *Hase-dera*, the *Tō-daiji*, the *Daibutsu* of *Nara*, etc. date from that period. A public drugstore (*Shiyaku-in*) was likewise established, bridges were built, a survey of all the provinces made, the houses began to be covered with tiles, examinations were prescribed for admission to public offices, etc. After a reign of 25 years, *Shōmu* abdicated in favor of his daughter *Kōken*. He had his head shaved by *Gyōgi*, and took the name of *Shōman*. He lived 8 more years.

Shōmyō, 小名. Formerly, — especially under the *Ashikaga*, — lord of a small domain, as opposed to *daimyō*. — See *Daimyō*, *Myōden*.

Shōnagon, 少納言. Officials of the *Dajō-kwan*, whose duties were equivalent to that of a 2nd class secretary. Their number, fixed at first to 3, was afterwards increased. They were formerly called *Sunaimono-mōshi* or *Sunaimono-mōsu-tsukasa*, because they transacted business of small importance.

Shōnai, 庄内. — See *Tsurugaoka*.

Shō-naiki, 小内記. — See *Dai-naiki*, *Uchi no shirusu-tzukasa*.

Shō-ni, 小貳. Formerly an official of the *Dazaifu*, inferior to the *Gon no sotsu* and the *Dai-ni*. In case a *Dazaifu* existed, no *Dai-ni* was nominated; hence, the title of *Shō-ni* was equivalent to that of sub-governor of the *Dazaifu*. This title was given by Yoritomo to *Fujiwara (Mutō) Sukeyori*, and became a family name.

Shōni, 小貳. Ancient *daimyō* family descendant of *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

— **Sukeyori**, 資頼. Descendant of *Hidesato* in the 9th generation, received the title of *Dazai Shō-ni* (1189) from Yoritomo; he settled at *Dazaifu* and took the name of *Shōni*.

— **Kagesuke**, 景資. Was on duty, at the time of the Mongols' expedition against *Kyūshū*. He organized the defence, fought gallantly, and when the tempest had dispersed the invaders' fleet, pursued them as far as the *Takashima* island and massacred all those who had sought shelter there (1281).

— **Sadatsune**, 貞經. Sided at first with *Go-Daigo*; but, hearing of the success of the *Ashikaga*, he went over to their side and fought for the Northern dynasty. In 1334, he defeated and killed *Kikuchi Taketoki*; but was in turn defeated and killed by *Taketoshi* son of *Taketoki*.

— **Yorihisa**, 頼尚. Son of *Sadatsune*, who after having defeated *Taketoshi*, led 2,000 men to the help of *Takauji* and fought in the battles of *Minato-gawa* (1336) and *Amida-ga-mine*, where the Southern army was defeated. Having returned to *Kyūshū*, he fought against *Kikuchi Takemitsu*, but was defeated on the *Chikugo-gawa*.

— **Fuyusuke**, 冬資 (+ 1375). Son of *Yorihisa*, at first served *Imagawa Sadayo*, was nominated *tandai* of *Kyūshū*; then, after some contention with him, turned against him, but was defeated and killed.

— **Yorizumi**, 頼澄. *Fuyusuke's* brother, whom he succeeded. He served prince *Yasunaga-shinnō* and was named *Kyūshū tandai* and *Echigo no kami* by him.

— **Masasuke**, 政資. Descendant of the above, was killed whilst fighting against *Ōuchi Yoshioki*, who came to despoil him of his domains (1506).

— **Sukemoto**, 資元 (1497-1532). Son of *Masasuke*, tried to regain the inheritance of the family. He married the daughter of *Ōtomo Masachika*; the latter gave him help, and in 1529, he defeated the army of the *Ōuchi*.

— **Tokinao**, 時尚. Son of *Sukemoto*, had to fight his vassal *Ryūzōji Takanobu*, and was defeated by him in 1554. Having taken refuge in *Chikugo*, he levied a second army and again took the field, but being defeated a second time, he killed himself (1556). With him ended his family. — The *Nabeshima daimyō* descend from the *Shōni*.

Shōnin, 上人. (Lit. : superior man). Title placed after the name of certain bonzes famous for their virtue. Corresponds to "His Eminence, or His Lordship."

Shō-ō, 正應. *Nengō* : 1288-1292.

Shō-ō Daishi, 聖應大師. — See *Ryōnin*.

Shōren-in, 青蓮院. Temple of *Kyōto*. Was the residence of *Shinran-Shōnin* but after his death (1263), was changed into a temple, the superior of which was a prince of the Imperial family.

Shōryaku, 正暦. *Nengō* : 990-994.

Shōryaku, 承暦. *Nengō* : 1077-1080.

Shōryō-shi, 諸陵司. Formerly an officer subject to the *Jibushō* and whose functions were to prepare the funerals, to take care of the Imperial tombs, to watch over the *Ryōko*, etc.

Shōryūji-jō, 勝龍寺城. In *Yamashiro*, S. W. of *Kyōto*. Old castle built in 1339 by *Hosokawa Yoriharu*. In the next century, it passed into the hands of the *Hatakeyama*. *Hosokawa Fujitaka* rebuilt it in 1573. *Akechi Mitsuhide* confided it to the care of his vassal *Miyake*, who, after the defeat of *Yamazaki* (1582), killed himself. The castle was then abandoned.

Shosha-zan, 書寫山. Hill (400 m.) in *Harima*, on which the bonze *Shōkū*, at to end of the 10th century, built the temple *Enkyō-ji*; this temple became famous and even received a visit from the emperors *Kwazan* and *Go-Shirakawa*. *Go-Daigo* passed there, when returning from *Hōki* to *Kyōto* (1333). In 1351, it was the scene of a battle between *Ashikaga Takauji* and *Ishidō Yorifusa*.

Shō-shi, 小祀. According to the *Jingi-kwan*, the small feasts or less solemn ceremonies of the Shintoist religion were so called. The principal among them were : *Ō-imi no matsuri*, *Kaze-no-kami no matsuri*, *Hana-shizume no matsuri*, *Saigusa no matsuri*, *Tama-shizume no matsuri*, *Ho-shizume no matsuri*, *Michi-ae no matsuri*, *Sonokarakami no matsuri*, *Matsuo no matsuri*, *Hirano no matsuri*, *Kasuga no matsuri*, *Ōharano no matsuri*, *Ume-no-miya no matsuri*, *Jingojiki no matsuri*, *Yaso-shima no matsuri*, etc. — See *Saishi*.

Shoshidai, 所司代. — See *Kyōto-shoshidai*.

Shōsho, 詔書. Formerly Imperial decrees on important subjects. (Those referring to less important things were called *Chokusho*). The *Shōsho* began with the following formula : *Akitsu-mikami to Ame-no-shita shiroshimesu Yamato no Sumera-mikoto no Ō-mikoto* (Decree of the Emperor who commands under heaven.....), and terminated with the solemn sentence : *Kotogotoku kike* (listen all). The *Shōsho* carried, besides the Imperial seal, those of the *Nakatsukasa-kyō*, *tayū* and *shōyū*, of the *Dajō-daijin*, *Sadaijin*, *Udaijin* and *Dainagon*.

Shōsō-in, 正倉院. Store house (*kura*) built in 756 in the precincts of the temple *Tō-daiji*, at *Nara*, in which many objects were kept pertaining to the times of *Shōmu* and *Kōken*, i.e. of the most prosperous times of the *Nara* era (724-748). It was happily preserved from fire for more than 1,000 years. It could not be opened without a special permission of the Emperor, and *Yoritomo*, *Michiie*, *Yoshimitsu*, and *Ieyasu* even,

had to submit to that formality. Thanks to the care which was lavished upon it, it has reached the present day unimpaired, and is actually an archaeological museum of inestimable value.

Shōtai, 昌泰. *Nengō*: 898-900.

Shōtetsu, 正徹 (1380-1458). By birth, *Ki Seigen*, bonze of the *Tōfuku-ji* temple. Is the author of a great number of poems. He compiled 20,000 of them in a collection (*Sōkonshū*), the preface of which was written by *Ichijō Kaneyoshi*. Owing to certain criticisms which he inserted in his verses, he was banished for some time to *Yamashina*, then pardoned.

Shōtoku, 正徳. *Nengō*: 1711-1715.

Shōtoku-taishi, 聖徳太子 (572-621). 2nd son of the emperor *Yōmei*. He was sur-named *Umayado*, because his mother, whilst walking in the Palace, was suddenly seized with the pangs of child-birth and brought forth her child in the Imperial stables (*umaya*). At the accession of his aunt *Suiko* (593), he was named heir to the throne (*taishi*) and exercised a real regency (*sesshō*). The following year, he gave great support to Buddhism of which he was a fervent disciple. He fixed 12 court ranks, distinguished by the colour of their head-gear (*kammuri*) (603); promulgated a Code of laws in 17 chapters, borrowed from China (604); with the help of *Soga no Umako*, he published two historical works, the *Tennō-ki* and the *Koku-ki* (620). He died the following year, at the age of 49, leaving 8 sons and 6 daughters.

— *Shōtoku-taishi* is one of the great figures of Japanese history, especially on account of his activity in the propagation of Buddhism. He followed the teaching of *Ejī*, bonze of *Koma* (Korea). As soon as he came to power, he selected the 3 *sūtras* of the *Mahāyāna* doctrine (*dai-jō*) and



SHŌTOKU-TAISHI AND HIS TWO SONS.

ordered them to be taught everywhere; he built the temples of *Shi-tennō-ji*, *Hōryū-ji*, *Chūkyū-ji*, *Hōkō-ji*, etc. and at the time of his death, Buddhism numbered already 46 *tera*, 820 bonzes and 560 *ama* (nuns) in Japan. It was *Shōtoku-taishi* who for the first time sent an embassy to China (607) and who adopted the Chinese calendar (604).

Shōtoku-tennō, 稱徳天皇. Empress (48) of Japan (765-769). *Abe Nai-shinnō*, *Shōmu-tennō*'s daughter, who had been empress (749-758) under the name of *Kōken*, but ascended the throne a second time at the age of 48, on the advice of the bonze *Dōkyō*. Because of this second term, she received the posthumous name of *Shōtoku-tennō*. — During the reign of *Junnin*, who occupied the throne after her first resignation, the ex-empress *Kōken*, who had taken the name of *Takano-tennō*, allowed herself to be completely guided by the ambitious bonze *Dōkyō*, on whom she bestowed many favors and dignities. This preference excited the jealousy of the nobles, and *Emi no Oshikatsu* (*Fujiwara Nakamaro*) rose in revolt but he was defeated and the ex-empress profited by the occasion to resume the reins of government. She exiled *Junnin* to *Awaji*, then nominated *Dōkyō Dajō-daijin-zenshi* and *Hō-ō* (this last title had till then been reserved for the emperors who had become bonzes after their abdication). Yet *Dōkyō* was not satisfied for he aspired to nothing less than the throne and would have probably succeeded in persuading *Shōtoku* to abdicate in his favor, but the empress, before placing a throne that had been held for 14 centuries by the same lineage, into the hands of a usurper resolved to consult the god *Hachiman* of the temple of *Usa*. She deputed the faithful *Wake no Kiyomaro*, who brought an answer from the god, stating that never should a subject become emperor. On the strength of this oracle, the empress kept the throne, but she died the following year. During her reign (767) *Shōdō-Shōnin* built the first temple (*Shihonryū-ji*) of *Nikkō*.

Shōwa, 正和. *Nengō*: 1312-1316.

Shōya, 庄屋. — See *Nanushi*.

Shōyō-Daishi, 承陽大師. Posthumous name of the bonze *Dōgen* (1200-1253). Son of the *Naidaijin Kuga Michichika*, he lost his mother when 8 years old, and entered the *Hiei-zan*, where he studied the doctrines of the *Tendai* sect under the direction of *Eisai*. In 1223, he went to China, remained there 5 years and on his return, settled at the *Kennin-ji* temple and began to preach the *Sōdō* sect. Later on, he founded the *Eihei-ji* (*Echizen*), which became the principal temple of his sect (1244). *Dōgen* was a famous poet. The posthumous title of *Shōyō-Daishi* was given him in 1880.

Shōyō-sha, 昭陽舍. — See *Nashitsubo*.

Shozai, 諸西. In *Kazusa*. From 1841 to 1868, residence of the *Hayashi daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Shōzuka no Baba, 三途河婆. Old sorceress who steals children's clothes when they pass the river of hell (*Sozu-kawa*).

Shū, 宗. Religion, sect. — *Hasshū*, the 8 oldest Buddhist sects. — *Tendai-shū*, the *Tendai* sect. — *Kirishitan-shū*, the Christian religion.

Shūbun, 秀文. Famous painter of the 14th and the 15th centuries. Towards 1375, he went to *Echizen* and married into the *Soga* family,

whose name he took ; in order to distinguish him from the following, he is often named *Soga Shūbun*. He lived in the *Hida* province and painted according to the Chinese school : for this reason, he is also called *Tō* (China) *no Shūbun*.

Shūbun, 周文. Painter of the 15th century. Born in *Ōmi*, he came to *Kyōto* and was the chief of the *Sōkoku-ji* temple. In painting, he was the scholar of *Josetsu*. He is often called *Ekkei Shūbun*.

Shuchō, 朱鳥. *Nengō* : 686-689.

Shugen-dō, 修驗道. Buddhist associations formed by the *Shingon* and *Tendai* sects. That of *Shingon*, the foundation of which is ascribed to *En no Shōkaku*, has its origin traced to the bonze *Shōbō* (834-909) of the *Daigo-ji* temple ; that of *Tendai*, to *Zōyo* (1090) of the *Shōgo-in*. Under the *Tokugawa*, the *Shugen-dō* of the *Shingon-shū* was named *Tōzan-ha*, and that of the *Tendai-shū*, *Honzan-ha*. Every year, members of the two branches met on Mount *Ōmine* in order to pray and to perform different works of devotion : this meeting was called *Nyōhō*. The adherents of the *Shugen-dō* are named *Shugenja*, and commonly *Yamabushi*.

Shugo, 守護.

In 1185, on the advice of *Ōe Hiromoto*, **Shugo-shoku**, 守護職. } *Yoritomo* created an official in the provinces formerly belonging to the *Taira*, and not depending directly on him, to assist the *kokushi* (governor) : he named him *shugo* or *shugo-shoku*. In the *shō-en*, they were called *jitō*. At the head of the *Kwantō* provinces, which depended directly upon him he placed *kuni-bugyō*. — The *shoku*, who at first were called *sotsuibushi*, had to secure the payment of the taxes, render justice, levy troops in case of war, etc. Gradually they extended their power over the *shō-en*, and the *jitō* were reduced to a secondary position. Under the *Ashikaga*, the *shugo* became still more powerful, some governing several provinces, for in 1440, the *Yamana* lorded it over 11 provinces. After the *Ōnin* war (1469), they began to replace the *kokushi* and formed the class of *daimyō*, whilst the *jitō* and the *gokenin* were called *shōmyō*.

Shugo-bugyō, 守護奉行. Under the *Ashikaga*, official whose duty it was to watch over the conduct of the *shugo*, to attend to their changes etc. This title was suppressed the following century.

Shugo-dai, 守護代.

Official who replaced the *Shugo-daikwan*, 守護代官. } *go*, when absent from his fief. As the case occurred very frequently, the *Shugo-dai* increased in importance and at times even over-threw the *Shugo*.

Shugo-funyū-chi, 守護不入地. (Lit. : lands where the *Shugo* entered not). Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, the temples were more than once despoiled of their valuables by the *Shugo* or the *Jitō* ; on that account, the *Hōjō* and the *Ashikaga* revived the old laws that exempted the temples from all local jurisdiction : it was even forbidden any *samurai* to enter the temples armed, were it even to arrest a criminal. Whence it came that the domains of the temples were called *Shugo-funyū-chi*.

Shūgoku, 囚獄. Under the *Tokugawa*, keeper of the *Kodemmachō* prison (*Edo*) : he was usually known by the name of *Rōya-bugyō*. The *Machi-bugyō*, the *Jisha-bugyō*, the *Kanjō-bugyō*, sent him their

criminals. He had 50 *dōshin* and 30 *genan* subject to him. This office was hereditary in the *Izushi* family.

Shugo-shi, 守護使. Formerly an official sent by the *Shugo* to examine the state of the rice-fields before the harvest and to fix accordingly the amount of taxes on the farmers.

Shūhōsha, 襲芳舍. Room in the Palace where the Emperor retired during thunderstorms. In order to charm away the thunderbolt, besides the preventive measures taken to protect the Emperor (See *kaminari no jin*) the *meigen* was performed. It consisted in sounding a bowstring to expel the evil spirits. This room was also called *kaminari no tsubo*.

Shu-in-bune, 朱印船. — See *Go-shuin-bune*.

Shu-in-chi, 朱印地. — See *Go-shuin-chi*.

Shujaku-tennō, 朱雀天皇. 61st Emperor of Japan (931-946). *Yuta-akira*, son of *Daigo-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 7. *Fujiwara Tadahira* was *Sesshō*. During this reign occurred the revolts of *Taira Masakado* in *Kwantō* and of *Fujiwara Sumitomo* in *Iyo* (939). At the age of 24, he abdicated in favor of his brother *Murakami* and lived 6 more years.

Shukei-ryō, 主計寮. Formerly a bureau under the *Mimbushō* charged to receive and verify imposts and taxes, etc., sent from the provinces. It was composed of 1 *kami* (its head), 1 *suke*, etc. Also called *Kazue-ryō*.

Shūki-kōrei-sai, 秋季皇靈祭. Feast celebrated in the Palace, at the autumnal equinox (Sept. 23rd), in honor of the spirits of the Emperors.

Shukuji-kwashō-bugyō, 宿次過書奉行. In the time of the *Kamakura* and the *Kyōto Shōgun*, an official who obtained and distributed passports. The *Shikken* and the *Renshō* placed their seal thereon.

Shukushin, 蕭愼. Japanese name of an old Chinese tribe that, according to some, inhabited Manchuria, but most probably lived in the region of the actual *Kiangsou* province. During the 6th and the 7th centuries, pirates repeatedly made incursions on the coasts of *Sado*, *Dewa*, *Echigo*, etc., and the empress *Saimei* had to send an expedition against them under the leadership of *Abe no Hirafu* (658).

Shūmei, 州名. Chinese name of the Japanese provinces. This name was formed by taking one of the two characters—generally the first,—from the name of the province and adding the character *shū* to it. Thus *Sōshū* for *Sagami*, *Bishū* for *Owari*, etc. The provinces that later on were divided into several, distinguished by the word *zen*, *chū*, *go*, had only one *shūmei*; thus *Esshū* comprises *Echizen*, *Etchū* and *Echigo*. Some of these *shūmei* are more in use than their corresponding Japanese expressions; for inst.: *Kōshū* (*Kai*), *Shinshū* (*Shinano*), *Bōshū* (*Awa*), *Jōshū* (*Kōzuke*), etc.

Shūmon-aratame, 宗門改. Legal formality which obliged every man to declare at the time of the census, to which religious sect he belonged. Established to secure the extinction of the Christian religion, this custom dates from 1641, or some time after the *Shimabara* insur-

rection. The better to attain their end, they added to it the practice of trampling on Christian images (*e-fumi*). The two officials who presided at this formality were called *Shumon-aratame-yaku* or *Kirishitan-yaku*; one of them was given by the *Ō-metsuke*, the other, by the *Zoku-bugyō*; they had 6 *yoriki* and 30 *dōshin* subject to them.

Shunjō, 俊 尚 (1167-1228). Bonze of the *Shingon-shū* sect. Went to China in 1199, where he studied during 12 years and on his return, settled at the *Senyū-ji* temple (*Kyōto*) where he preached the *Ritsu* sect. He received the posthumous name of *Getsurin-Daishi*.

Shunkei, 春 慶. — See *Katō Shunkei*.

Shunki-kōrei-sai, 春季皇靈祭. Feast celebrated in the Palace at the spring equinox (March 20th), in honor of the spirits of the Emperors.

Shunkwan, 俊 寛 (1142-1178). Chief bonze of the *Hōshō-ji* temple. Born of the *Minamoto* family, he with *Fujiwara Narichika* plotted to destroy the *Taira*, but his plans were discovered and he was banished to *Kikai-ga-shima* (1177). The following year, his accomplices were pardoned, but he as instigator of the plot was put to death.

Shuri, 首 里. Port (25,000 inh.) of the *Okinawa* island. Formerly the capital of the *Ryūkyū* and residence of the kings of the archipelago.

Shuri-shiki, 修理職. At one time called *Osame-tsukuru-tsukasa*. Formerly bureau whose office was to tend to the buildings and repairs in the Imperial Palace. At its head were 1 *kami*, 1 *suke*, 2 *jō*, 4 *sakwan*, etc.

Shusei-sha, 修成社. One of the 10 Shintoist sects, established in 1873, by *Nitta Kunimitsu*, which purposes to conciliate Buddhism with the national religion.

Shusen-shi, 主船司. Formerly bureau having charge of all that pertained to boats, their rigging, furniture, etc.

Shu-Shunsui, 朱 舜 水 (1600-1682). A Chinese literary man coming from the *Tchekiang* province. After the ruin of the *Ming* dynasty, came to *Nagasaki* (1659). He was living in extreme poverty when *Andō Shōan*, professor of *Yanagawa* (*Chikugo*) took him as his master and made him share half of the pension received from the *daimyō*. In 1665, *Mito Mitsukuni* called him near his person and treated him with great honor. He was one of principal authors of the *Dai-Nihon-shi*.

Shusse-hyōjōshū, 出世評定衆. Under the *Ashtikaga Shōgun*, this name was given to some officials of the *Kira*, *Yamana*, *Ishibashi*, *Isshiki*, etc. families, who were ranked by special privilege (*shusse*) among the *Hyōjōshū* without having passed through the grade of *Hikitsukeshū*, (*shusse*). They were suppressed towards 1560.

Shuyō-shi, 主鷹司. Formerly bureau having the care of the falcons and dogs employed in the hunting expeditions at which the Emperor assisted. Also called *Taka-kai-be*.

Shuzei-ryō, 主税寮. Formerly bureau under the direction of the *Mimbu-shō*, charged to receive the taxes in kind that were levied in the provinces. Also called *Chikara-ryō*. It had at its head 1 *kami*, 1 *suke*, 2 *jō*, 4 *sakwan*, etc.

Shuzenji, 修善寺. Village of *Izu*, thus called on account of a temple built there by *Kūkai* in the 9th century. To this place *Minamoto Noriyori* (1193), *Yoriie* (1203), *Hōjō Tokimasa* (1205), etc. were banished. In 1360, *Hatakeyama Kunikiyo* intrenched himself there to resist the attacks of *Ashikaga Motouji*. Passed later on into the hands of the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*.

Sidotti, (John Baptist) (1668-1715). — Born at Palermo and ordained priest in Rome, he embarked from Genoa with Mgr. de Tournon, legate of the Holy See to China (1703). After some years spent at Pondichery and in the Philippine Islands, he left for Japan, which he intended to evangelize. He landed at *Yaku-shima* (island S. of *Ōsumi*) on Oct. 13, 1708. Arrested at once, he was taken to *Nagasaki*, then to *Edo*, where he arrived in Dec. 1709 and was confined in the *Kirishitan-yashiki*. He there converted two old persons, a man and a woman, who were his servants and who had already been instructed in the Christian religion by Rev. F. Chiara (+ 1685). He had the consolation of baptizing them (1714), but in punishment, he was enclosed in a pit 5 feet deep, at the top of which a small hole was left open to prevent him from being asphyxiated and through which food was passed to him. He lived thus one full year and died there on Dec. 15, 1715. In his *Seiyō-kibun*, *Arai Hakuseki*, relates the examination to which Abbé Sidotti was subjected.

Sō, 宗. *Daimyō* family descended from *Taira Tomomori*, and since the 13th century, chief of the *Tsushima* islands.

— **Tomomune**, 知宗. 3rd son of *Taira Tomomori*, repressed the troubles in *Tsushima* in 1245, and was named governor of the place.

— **Sukekuni**, 助國 (+ 1274). Son of *Tomomune*, was killed at *Asaji no ura* whilst fighting the Mongols.

— **Sadamori**, 貞盛 (1385-1452). Had constant relations with Korea and agreed to send thither every year 50 junks laden with Japanese products. These junks were expected to return with Korean and Chinese merchandise.

— **Yoshitomo**, 義智 (1568-1615). Went to *Hakozaki* (*Chikuzen*) at the time of *Hideyoshi's* expedition in *Kyūshū* (1587), was presented to him and was confirmed in his possession of *Tsushima*. In 1590, he was sent on a mission to Korea, to oblige the king of that country to resume the periodical embassies, that seemed to have fallen into neglect. He was successful, but this did not prevent the war which the *Taikō* had already resolved upon. *Yoshitomo* took part in it under the command of his father *Konishi Yukinaga*. In 1600, he sided with *Ieyasu*, but remained in *Tsushima* and was not present at the battle of *Sekigahara*. The same year, he was again sent to Korea to conclude peace, and on his return, his revenues were increased to 100,000 k.—*Yoshitomo* had been baptised in 1591 but the fear of displeasing *Ieyasu* caused him to abandon his faith. — His descendants remained at *Fuchū* (*Tsushima* — 100,000 k.) till the Restoration. — Now Count.



Sōami, 宗阿彌. Painter, poet and professor of the tea ceremony, was much esteemed by the *Shōgun Yoshimasa* (15th century).

Soba-shū, 側衆. Under the *Tokugawa*, *samurai* on duty at the Palace of *Edo*.—Among them, some had to read the reports of the *Rōjū* to the *Shōgun*, and to write down the observations he made; they were called *Goyō-o-toritsugi*. They settled in advance the days of audience of the *daimyō* and the *hatamoto*. After a period judged sufficiently long, the *Sobashū* were usually raised to the rank of *Waka-doshiyori*. The custom for each *Shōgun* to raise one *Soba-shū* to the rank of a *daimyō*, began at the commencement of the 18th century.

Sobo-ga-take, 祖母嶽. Mountain (1750 m.) on the boundaries of *Bungo*, *Higo* and *Hyūga*; it is the highest mountain of *Kyūshū*. Also called *Uba-ga-take*.

Sōdō-shū, 曹洞宗. Branch of the *Zen-shū* sect, brought from China in 1228 by the bonze *Dōgen* (*Shōyō-Daishi*). Its principal temple was the *Eihei-ji* temple (*Echizen*) and at present it numbers in Japan 13,700 temples, 11,000 bonzes and chiefs of temples, and 5,350,000 adherents.

Soejima, 副嶋. *Samurai* family descended from *Takeshiuchi no Sukune*, and through him from the emperor *Kōgen* (275-198 B.C.).

— **Iname**, 稻目 (+ 570). Was minister under the emperors *Senkwa* and *Kimmei*. In 552, the king of *Kudara* had sent some Buddhist statues as a present to the emperor, who asked the advice of his ministers on the subject. *Iname* answered: "These gods are honored in all the Western countries; how could Japan afford to refuse to venerate them?" But the other ministers, *Mononobe Ogoishi* and *Nakatomi Kamako*, were of different opinion. The emperor then gave the presents received from Korea to *Inabe*, and the latter erected the first Buddhist temple in his house which was called *Kōgen-ji*.

— **Umako**, 馬子 (+ 626). Son of *Iname*, was minister under the reigns of *Bidatsu*, *Yōmei*, *Sushun* and *Suiko*. In 584, more objects of the Buddhist cult having been sent from Korea, they were given to *Umako* who built a temple for them not in his house but in the village of *Ishikarwa*. Before dying, *Yōmei* resolved to become a Buddhist: *Mononobe Moriya* did all in his power to make the emperor change his mind, but the counsels of *Umako* prevailed. *Yōmei* died a Buddhist, and immediately after his death, the two parties, each presenting its own candidate to the throne, came to blows. Under cover of religion, two rival families disputed the preeminence. A battle took place on mount *Shigisen* and the *Mononobe* were completely defeated, Buddhism triumphed with the *Soga*. The following year (588), *Umako* built the *Hōkō-ji*, and the new religion was on a fair way to prosperity. The emperor *Sushun*, however, strongly resented the independence with which his minister was acting and resolved to get rid of him, wherefore he gathered troops in his palace: *Umako*, having been apprised of the fact assassinated the emperor and replaced him by his sister *Suiko* (592), under whose reign he ruled together with prince *Shōtoku-taishi*.

— **Emishi**, 蝦夷 (+ 645). Son of *Umako*, was minister under the reigns of *Jomei* and *Kōgyoku*. At the death of *Suiko*, he rejected

prince *Yamashiro* son of *Shōtoku-taishi*, and raised *Tamura no Ōji* (*Jomei*) to the throne. His influence was predominant during that reign. Having become ill, he transferred his office to his son. Both were afterwards assassinated.

— **Iruka**, 入鹿 (+ 645). Son of *Emishi*, after having in conjunction with his father secured the throne to the widow of *Jomei* (641), chose as her successor prince *Furuhito no Ōe*, relative of the *Soga*. But prince *Yamashiro* was an obstacle to this plan: *Iruka* therefore had him assassinated (643). This crime brought matters to a climax for the *Soga* were universally hated. Prince *Naka no Ōe* (later on *Tenchi-tennō*) and *Nakatomi Kamatari* resolved to get rid of the *Soga*, and choosing a certain reception day when the Korean ambassadors were presented to the Empress, some of conspirators entered the *Daigoku-den*, and under the eyes of the Empress, despatched *Iruka*, whilst others went to murder *Emishi* in his own house. — This was the end of the *Soga's* power; they had governed the land during a century: The *Fujiwara* soon after replaced them.



MURDER OF SOGA IRUKA.

Iname - Umako { *Emishi* · *Iruka*
Kuramaro { *Akae*
Kurayamada

— **Akae**, 赤兄. Grandson of *Umako* and son of *Kuramaro*, was ordered in 658, to repress the revolt of prince *Arima*, who was aspiring to the throne. He besieged him in his house and put him to death.

Later, he was *Sadaijin* (671), but was banished by *Temmu-tennō* because he had sided with *Kōbun* (672).

— **Kurayamada Ishikawa-marō**, 倉山田石川麿. Brother to *Akae*, joined *Nakatomi Kamatari* against *Emishi* and *Iruka*, and was named *Udaijin* (645). He was the first to bear that title which had just been created. He took a leading part in the *Taikwa* reform; but being calumniated to the emperor *Kōtoku*, he was put to death with all the members of his family. Afterwards his innocence was proved.

Soga, 曾我. *Samurai* family of the *Yanagawa* clan (*Chikugo*) made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Soga Sukenari, 曾我祐成. (1172-1193) } Grandsons of *Itō Su-*

Soga Tokimune, 曾我時致. (1174-1193) } *kechika*. Their father *Sukeyasu* was murdered by his relative *Kudō Suketsune* (1177) and their mother then married *Soga Sukenobu*, who adopted the 2 children and gave them his name. While still young they had determined to avenge their father. But *Suketsune* was the favorite of *Yoritomo*, who, was much displeased with *Sukechika* for not having embraced his cause. He sent *Kagesue* to *Soga Kajiwaru* with orders to bring the two children to *Kamakura*. He intended to put them to death but on the entreaties of *Kagesue*, *Hatakeyama Shigetada* and *Wada Yoshimori*, he agreed to spare their lives and sent them back to their mother. *Tokimune* became a disciple of the bonze *Gyōjitsu* of *Hakone*; but at the age of 16, he secretly fled from the temple and joined his brother, and together, they sought protection from *Hōjō Tokimasa*. One day, *Yoritomo* being on a hunting expedition at the foot of Mount *Fuji*, they penetrated into his camp and came to the tent of *Suketsune*. He was absent, but *Honda Chikatsune*, a *kerai* of the *Hatakeyama*, told them where he was, and at once they fell upon him and put him to death. *Sukenari* was killed on the spot by *Nitta Tadatsune*, but *Tokimune* was arrested by a certain *Gorōmaru*, and led before *Yoritomo*, who, admiring his boldness, would have pardoned him, but *Inufusamaru*, son of *Suketsune*, interfered and he was put to death.—Such is, briefly, the story of the *Soga* brothers' vengeance (*Sukenari* or *Jūrō* and *Tokimune* or *Gorō*) to commemorate which, poetry, romance, and even the theatre vie with one another.

Sogen, 祖元 (1226-1286). Bonze, founder of the *Engaku-ji* temple (*Kamakura*), subdivision of the *Rinzai* branch of the *Zenshū* sect. Invited by *Hōjō Tokimune*, he came from China in 1279, and, 3 years after, was chief of this large temple, which *Tokimune* had just erected. He has received the posthumous title of *Bukkō-Zenji*.

Sogō, 十河. In *Sanuki*. Old castle, in the 16th century occupied, by a family of the same name, descended from the *Miyoshi*. Was abandoned in 1586.

Sōgō, 僧綱. The 3 highest dignities of the Buddhist hierarchy: *Sōjō*, *Sōzu* and *Risshi*.—See *Sō-kwan*.

Sō-go-shoku, 僧五職. The 5 principal offices of a Buddhist monastery: *Jimu*, *Kengyō*, *Bettō*, *Zasu* and *Chōja*.

Sōhei, 僧兵. Formerly, mercenaries maintained by large temples to protect their domains and to fight rival sects. The *Hieiizan* (*Enryaku-*

ji) monastery, was the first to engage them, and the *sōhei* often caused trouble in the capital. The *Kōfuku-ji* of Nara and the *Mii-dera*, also had their standing army, commanded by bonzes, and the emperors had



SŌHEI-

to call on the power of the *Minamoto* to repress the disorders occasioned by their pretensions.

Sō-i, 僧位. — See *Sō-kwan*.

Sō-jitō, 總地頭. — See *Sōryō-jitō*.

Sōjō, 僧正. — See *Sō-kwan*.

Sōjō Henjō, 僧正遍照. — See *Yoshimune Munesada*.

Sōkoku-ji, 相國寺. Or *Shōkoku-ji*. Temple founded in 1383 by the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu* in order to receive the remains of the *Ashikaga*. It became the headquarters of the 10 branches of the *Rinzai* sect. The chief bonze for several centuries possessed great influence and his advice was often sought concerning governmental affairs.

Sokue, 觸穢. Formerly a state requiring purification. Death, funeral, pregnancy, child birth, etc. were its principal causes. Those who contracted it, had to be purified by abstinence and ablutions. During this state, it was forbidden to enter the Palace or even to have intercourse with anybody. This practice was abolished at the Restoration.

Soku-i, 即位. Announcement ceremony made to the people at the accession of a new emperor. At first the enthronement and the proclamation were made at the same time. From the 9th century, there were two distinct ceremonies, the *senso* (See this word) and the *soku-i*. This last was very solemn, and took place at the *Daigoku-den*. Formerly soothsayers (*on-yō-shi*) selected a propitious day, officials were named

to partake in the ceremony, prayers were offered at the Shintoist and Buddhist shrines. Special envoys were sent to announce it at the *Ise* temple, as also at the tombs of the emperors and of some important personages. On the day of the *soku-i*, the Emperor gave his predecessor and the dowager empress an honorary name (*songō*). Later on the ceremony was preformed at the *Shishin-den*.

Sō-kwan, 僧官. Dignities in the Buddhist hierarchy. The most exalted is that of the *Sōjō*, which comprises 3 degrees: *Dai-sōjō* (created in 745 for *Gyōgi*), *Sōjō* (created in 624 for *Kwanroku*) and *Gon-sōjō*. The *Dai-sōjō* had the rank of *Dainagon*; the *Sōjō*, that of *Chūnagon*; the *Gonsōjō*, that of *Sangi*. — The second grade is that of *Sōzu*, which comprises 4 degrees: *Daisōzu* (created in 673 for *Dōshō*), *Gon-dai-sōzu*, *Shō-sōzu* (created in 673 for *Gisei*) and *Gōn-shō-sōzu*. — The third grade is that of *Risshi*, also created in 673 and later on divided into 3 degrees: *Dai-risshi*, *Chū-risshi*, and *Gon-risshi*. — The other titles (*Sō-i*) in use among the bonzes were those of *Hōkyō* (bridge of the law), *Hō-in* (seal of the law), *Hōgen* (eye of the the law), *Ajari* (spiritual master), *Zasu* (master of the seat), *Shuza* (principal seat), etc. The titles *Hōshi*, *Kokushi* and *Daishi* were only given after death.

Sōma, 相馬. In *Shimōsa*. Was the residence of the *Toki daimyō* (1600-1616), then of the *Honda* (1616-1723).

Sōma, 相馬. *Daimyō* family descended from *Taira Masakado*. From 1590 to 1868, it resided at *Nakamura* (*Mutsu* — 60,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Somayama, 杣山. Ancient castle of *Echizen*, wherein *Nitta Yoshisada* sought shelter after the capture of *Kanasaki* (1337): from there, he set out to fight *Shiba Takatsune* at *Fujishima*, where he met his death.

Sonchō-hōshinnō, 尊澄法親王. — See *Munenaga-Shinnō*.

Sone, 曾根. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*) made noble in 1902. — Now Baron.

Son-en-hōshinnō, 尊圓法親王 (1298-1356). 6th son of the emperor *Fushimi*. Was called *Morihiko*. Became bonze and chief (*zasu*) of the *Tendai* sect and was the 17th abbot of the *Seiren-in* temple. He had taken lessons in writing from *Fujiwara Yukifusa* in the *Seson-ji* temple, and some time later, established a school which was called *On-ke-ryū*.

Sōnin, 奏任. — See *Kwan-tō*.

Sonnō-jōi, 尊王攘夷. "Respect to the emperor and out with the Barbarians:" the rallying cry of the *Shōgun's* opponents at the time of the Restoration.

Sono, 園. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Yorimune* (993-1055). — Now Count.

Sonobe, 園部. In *Tamba*. Was from 1619 to 1868, the residence of the *Koide daimyō* (30,000 k.).

Sonoda, 園田 *Samurai* family of *Kagoshima* (*Satsuma*) made noble in 1897. — Now Baron.

Sonoike, 園地. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Saneyuki* (1083-1162). — Now Viscount.

Sonokara-kami no matsuri, 園韓神祭. Formerly a feast celebrated at the *Kunai-shō* in honor of *Ōmononushi*, *Sukunabikona*, etc.

Son-un-hōshinnō, 尊雲法親王. — See *Morinaga-shinnō*.

Sorori Shinzaemon, 曾呂利新左衛門 (+1603). Born in *Izumi*, his trade was to make scabbards, but he also studied poetry, the tea ceremony etc., and was for 30 years, one of the favorites of *Hideyoshi*. He is also called *Sōyū*, that being the name he took when he shaved his head.

Sōryō-jitō, 總領地頭. Or **Sō-jitō.** The *Jitō* were the chiefs of the *shō-en*: those who possessed several *shō-en* appointed several *Jitō*, over whom a *Sōryō-jitō* was placed. *Yoritomo* brought things back to their primitive state by reducing the number of *shō-en*.

Sosei-Hōshi, 素性法師. — See *Yoshimine Hironobu*.

Soseki, 疎石 (1271-1346). Born in *Ise*, he was a descendant of the emperor *Uda* in the 9th generation. At the age of 4, he lost his mother and was placed in the temple of *Hirashio-yama* (*Kai*) under the guardianship of the bonze *Kū-a*. When 18 years old, he shaved his head and was named *Chikaku*. One night, he dreamed he was visiting the two famous temples *Sozan* and *Sekitō* in China: he then took the name of *Soseki*. In 1325, *Go-Daigo* received him at Court; the following year, he founded the *Zen-ō-ji* temple (*Ise*), then in 1342, the *Tenryū-ji* (*Yama-shiro*) which became the headquarters of a branch of the *Rinzai-shū* sect. *Soseki* was a distinguished poet. His posthumous name is *Musō-kokushi*.

Sōsha-ban, 奏者番. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, an official whose duty it was to introduce the *samurai* to audience with the *Shōgun* at New Year and certain festivals (*sekku*), to read the list of presents given by the *Shōgun*, to regulate the details of the ceremony etc. Created in 1632, this office was discharged by two *Sōsha-ban*, but their number was subsequently raised to 24, who performed their duties by turn. In 1658, the *Jisha-bugyō* exercised it in connection with his own office. It was suppressed in 1862.

Sōshi, 壯士. Unprincipled youths, who, not unlike the ancient *rōnin*, offer their services to whosoever has need of them. They especially attach themselves to politicians and play an important part during elections.

Sōshin-in, 崇親院. School established in 860 at *Kyōto* by the *Sadaijin Yoshisuke* for young ladies of the *Fujiwara* family.

Sōshū, 相州. Chinese name of *Sagami* province.

Sōshū, 總州. Chinese name of the united provinces of *Kazusa* and *Shimōsa*.

Sōsō go-kun, 草創五君. The 5 great statesmen, who, at different times, have created some new political organization: *Minamoto Yoritomo*, *Ashikaga Takauji*, *Oda Nobunaga*, *Toyotomi Hideyoshi* and *Tokugawa Ieyasu*.

Sotōri-hime, 衣通姫. Or *Oto-hime*. Younger sister of the empress *Osaka no Ōnakatsu-hime*, wife of *Inkyō-tennō* (412-453). She was remarkable for her beauty; for this reason, *Inkyō* gave her the *Fujiwara* Palace (*Yamato*), and created a special bodyguard for her, called *Fujiwara-be*, which was recruited from all the provinces.

Sōtsuibushi, 總追捕使. In 1185, *Yoritomo* sent to all the provinces, high officials who replaced the governors. These officials were called *sōtsuibushi* (later on they were called *shugo*), and *Yoritomo* himself was known by the title of *Nihon-sōtsuibushi* or 66 *koku no sōtsuibushi*.

Sōya, 宗谷. Small city of *Hokkaidō*, chief town of *Kitami* province.

Sōya-kaikyō, 宗谷海峡. Strait which separates *Hokkaidō* from *Karafuto* (*Saghalien* island). Also called Strait of *La Perouse* by Europeans.

Sōya-misaki, 宗谷岬. Cape N. of *Kitami*; it is the most northern point of *Hokkaidō*.

So-yō-chō, 租庸調. The 3 kinds of taxes formerly levied on the farmers. The 1st was the tax on rice, which at times rose as high as 4 per cent. of the harvest: it was called *so* or *denso*. The second was levied on silk, cotton, vegetables, fish, etc.: it was the *chō*. Lastly, each adult was obliged annually to perform 10 days of statute-labor, which were called *sai-eki*. In case of failure to do the work, a fine of about 9 m. of cotton cloth was imposed: this tax was called the *yō*. Two youths or 4 children had to pay the same impost as an adult.

Sōzu, 僧都. Buddhist dignity.—See *Sō-kwan*.

Sōzu-gawa, 三途川. Or *Sanzu-gawa*, or *Mitsuse-gawa*. River of the Buddhist hell. On its shores the old *Shōzuka* is stealing the clothes of little children.

Sue Harukata, 陶晴賢 (+ 1555). Vassal of *Ōuchi Yoshitaka*, *daimyō* of *Yamaguchi* (*Suwō*). This *daimyō*, having received into his castle many *kuge*, who had been expelled from the capital, devoted his time to literature and amusements in vogue at Court, but neglected military exercises and the administration of his provinces. His principal *keraï*, *Mōri*, *Sue*, *Sugi*, *Naitō*, complained to him about it, but in vain. In 1550, *Harukata* left *Yamaguchi* returning to his domains; he gathered some troops in his castles of *Tomita* and *Wakayama*, and prepared to rise against his lord. The following year, he even attacked *Yoshitaka* and stormed *Yamaguchi*: *Yoshitaka* fled to *Fukawa* (*Nagato*), where he was soon after besieged by the rebel and killed himself. *Harukata* then chose a successor in the person of the brother of *Ōtomo Sōrin*, who took the name of *Ōuchi Yoshinaga* and allowed his protector to rule as he pleased. Some vassals leagued against him but *Harukata* at once besieged *Sagara Taketō* in his castle of *Hanao* and having taken him



SOTŌRI-HIME.

prisoner, put him to death, but being in turn attacked by *Mōri Motonari*, he was defeated and killed at *Itsukushima* (1555).

Suematsu, 未松. Family of the *Fukuoka* clan (*Chikuzen*) made noble in 1895. — Now Baron.

Suemori, 未森. In *Owari*. Old castle of the *Oda daimyō*. After *Nobuhide's* death (1549), it passed into the hands of *Nobuyuki*, who was besieged there and killed by his brother *Nobunaga* in 1557.

Suemori, 未森. In *Noto*, near the present village of *Kashiwazaki*. Old castle of the *Toki daimyō*. *Yuza Tsugumitsu* who occupied it in 1550, was deprived of it by *Shibata Katsuie* (1580). Passed then to the *Maeda* of *Kaga* (1584) and was abandoned.

Suga, 須賀. In *Izumo*. *Susano-o no mikoto* retired there.

Suganuma, 菅沼. Ancient *daimyō* family coming from *Mikawa* and descended from *Fujiwara*.

— **Sadamitsu, 定盈** (1542-1604). Served the *Imagawa*, then the *Tokugawa* and in 1601, received the fief of *Nagashima* (*Ise* — 20,000 k.).

— **Sadayoshi, 定芳**. Son of *Sadamitsu*, in 1619 was transferred to *Zeze* (*Ōmi*), then in 1634, to *Kameyama* (*Tamba* — 40,000 k.).—The family became extinct in 1647.

Sugawara, 菅原. Family of unknown extraction (some historians claim it to have descended from *Nomi no Sukune*) whose members, through their talents and merits, attained the highest dignities.

— **Kiyogimi, 清公** (770-842). At first attached to the Imperial Prince, passed several years in China and, on his return, was named *Owari no suke*. He applied to this province the mode of governing which he had found used by the *Tō* (China) and suppressed corporal punishments. Named *Daigaku no kami*, he reformed the University regulations and endeavored to introduce Chinese customs in the administration, ceremonies, etc.

— **Koreyoshi, 是善** (812-880). Son of *Kiyogimi*, who like his father, was preceptor of the Imperial Prince, professor of literature (*bunshō-hakase*) and rector of the University.

— **Michizane, 道真** (845-903). Son of *Koreyoshi*, exercised great influence upon the emperor *Uda*. He endeavored with all his might to diminish the power of the *Fujiwara* and to reestablish the Imperial authority. Named *Dainagon*, (897) and *Ukon-e-taishō*, he advised *Uda* to abdicate in favor of his son *Daigo*. He then became *Udaijin* and governed together with the *Sadaijin Fujiwara Tokihira*. But the favor shown to him by the two emperors, soon gave umbrage to the other ministers, who leagued against him. The *Fujiwara, Tokihira, Sadakuni* and *Sugane*, united with *Minamoto Hikaru* accused *Michizane* of plotting to dethrone the emperor and of attempting to elevate his own son-in-law, prince *Tokiyo-shinnō*, brother to *Daigo*. The emperor gave credence to these calumnies, and *Michizane* was disgraced and sent to *Tsukushi* with the title of *Dazai no gon-no-sotsu* (901). On hearing the news, the ex-emperor *Uda*, hastened to the Palace to beg his son to reconsider his decision. but upon his arrival he found all doors closed and could not gain

admission. *Michizane* survived his exile only two years. His greatest consolation was to ascend Mount *Tempai-zan*, and turned towards *Kyōto*, to venerate the master who had disgraced him. People honor him under the names of *Kan Shōjō*, *Tenjin*, *Temmangū*, etc. 20 years after his death, he was reestablished in all his dignities and received the title of *Sadaijin*, then of the *Dajō-daijin*. At *Kyōto*, the temple of *Kitano* is consecrated to his honor. During his ministry, *Michizane* was able to suppress the embassies periodically sent to China (894). — *Michizane* is the ancestor of the *kuge* families *Gojō* and *Takatsuji*, and of the *daimyō* *Maeda* of *Kaga*.



SUGAWARA MICHIZANE.

Sugeno Mamichi, 菅野真道. Descendant of the prince of *Kudara Shinson-Ō*, who settled in Japan. Was preceptor of the Imperial Prince and one of the principal editors of the *Shoku-Nihon-ki* (797). Received the titles of *Mimbu-kyō*, *Ōkura-kyō*, *Ōmi no kami*, etc. Died at the age of 74.

Sugi, 杉. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*) made noble in 1887. — Now Viscount.

Sugihara, 杉原. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from *Taira Sadamori*. In 1601, it obtained the fief of *Toyo-oka* (*Tajima* — 35,000 k.), and became extinct in 1653.

Sugita Gempaku, 杉田玄伯 (1733-1817). Famous doctor. Together with *Maeno Ryōtaku*, he translated some Dutch books on medicine and surgery, and instructed a great number of scholars.

Sugitani, 杉溪. Family descended from *Fujiwara Uona* and by right of inheritance belonging to the *Kōfuku-ji* temple (*Nara*). — Now Baron.

Suguri, 村主. In olden times, chief of a village chosen among the most prominent inhabitants.

Suijin, 水神. God of the water, springs, wells, etc. (*Shintō*).

Suiko-tennō, 推古天皇. Empress (33) of Japan (593-628). *Toyo-mike-kashikiya-hime*, 3rd daughter of *Kimmei-tennō*, succeeded her brother *Sushun*, when she was 39 years old. In 576, she married the emperor *Bidatsu*, her brother from her father's side. *Bidatsu* was succeeded by his two brothers *Yōmei* and *Sushun*. At the death of the latter, *Suiko* ascended the throne. It was the first time that an empress as such ruled in Japan (*Jingō-kōgō* did not reign, but acted as regent for her son *Ōjin*). She placed the administration in the hands of her nephew, and encouraged him in all his efforts to implant Buddhism in the country. On her mother's side she descended from the *Soga*, who during her reign enjoyed unlimited influence. *Suiko* died at the age of 75.

Suikotō, 出舉稻. Formerly a custom very much in use and consisting in borrowing grains or other objects for a certain time and in returning them with interest. According to the *Taihō* code (702), a farmer who had borrowed seeds in spring, was obliged to return double the amount after the harvest.

Suinin-tennō, 垂仁天皇 11th Emperor of Japan (29 B. C. — 70 A. D.). *Ikume-iri-hiko-isachi*, 3rd son of *Sujin-tennō*, succeeded him at the age of 40. He repressed the revolt of his brother-in-law *Sao-hiko*, who tried to seize the throne (25 B. C.), built the first temple of *Ise* (5 B. C.) and substituted earthen statues for the human victims which it was customary to immolate on the tombs of emperors and high personages. *Suinin*, according to tradition, died at the age of 139, after a reign of over 100 years.

Suisei-tennō, 綏靖天皇 2nd Emperor of Japan (581-549 B. C.). *Kamu-nuna-kawa-mimi* or *Takenu-kawa-mimi*, 3rd son of *Jimmu-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 51. During the interregnum of 3 years consecrated to mourning that followed *Jimmu's* death, a son, *Tagishi-mimi*, born of a first wife, tried to seize the throne but was defeated and killed by *Kamu-ya-i-mimi*, a brother of *Suisei*. History does not give any particulars about his reign of 33 years.

Suitengū, 水天宮. Temples erected in several places to the gods of the sea. These gods are difficult to identify: there are the Vedic god *Varuna*, the Shintoist gods of *Sumiyoshi* (*Settsu*), the young emperor *Antoku* and those who perished with him in the billows of *Dan-no-ura*, etc.

Sujin-tennō, 崇神天皇 10th Emperor of Japan (97-30 B. C.). *Mimaki-iri-hiko-inie*, 2nd son of *Kaikwa-tennō* whom he succeeded when 52 years old. In 92 B. C. he built a temple dedicated to *Amaterasu-ōmikami*, at *Kasanui* (*Yamato*) into which were conveyed the 3 sacred emblems or Imperial treasures, till then kept at the Palace itself his daughter *Toyosuki-iri-hime* became the first priestess (*saigū*) of the place. He created 4 *Shōgun* to repel the *Ebisu* (88). His reign, the first about which history gives any details, was a period of organization. Taxes were fixed, lakes and canals dug, boats built, the census of the population taken, etc. During his reign the first embassy from *Mimana* (Korea) (87) came to Japan. *Sujin* is said to have died at the age of 119 years.

Suke, 介. Formerly a title signifying substitute, taking the place of; and corresponding to the word "vice" before a noun: for inst.: *Hitachi no suke* — vice-governor of *Hitachi*, etc. There were two degrees, *dai* and *shō* or *ōi* and *sunai*.

Sukehito-shinnō, 典仁親王 (1733-1794). Son of prince *Kanin Naohito* and grandson of the emperor *Higashi-yama*. *Go-Momozono* having died without an heir, *Kanehito*, son of *Sukehito* was raised to the throne (*Kōkaku-tennō*). At the death of the latter, his son wished to give him the title of *Dajō-tennō*, but the *Shōgun* opposed it, and it is only since 1884, that he received it together with the name of *Kyōkō-tennō*.

Sukiya-gashira, 數寄屋頭. Under the *Tokugawa*, title given to 3 officials who attended to the arrangements of the tea ceremony at the Palace of the *Shōgun*. Subject to them were the *fukuro-shi*, *haritsuke-shi*, *furo-shi*, *kama-shi*, *himono-shi*, *hyōgu-shi*, etc.

Sukō-tennō, 崇光天皇. Emperor of the Northern dynasty (1349-1352). — *Okihito*, son of *Kōgon* succeeded his uncle *Kōmyō* at the age of 15. His short reign was troubled by the war between the two dynasties. In 1352 by a daring exploit, the generals of the South, *Kitabatake*

Akiyoshi and *Kusunoki Masanori* penetrated into *Kyōto* and took *Sukō* and his two predecessors prisoners. The *Shōgun Yoshiakira* then chose *Go-Kōgon*, brother of *Sukō*, to succeed him. *Sukō* was liberated 5 years after (1357) and died in the year 1398, at the age of 65.

Sukuna-bikona, 彦少名. *Shintō* god. Son of *Takamimusubi no kami*. He helped *Okuninushi* to establish his authority over the country of *Izumo*, before *Nimigi no mikoto* descended from heaven to rule Japan. He taught man sorcery and the use of medicines.

Sukune, 宿禰. One of the 8 classes (*hassei*) of nobles and officials created by the emperor *Temmu* (682). The title signifies noble, gentleman, and was added to the family name: *Nomi no Sukune*, *Takeshiuchi no Sukune*, etc.

Sukuri, 首里. Ancient name for the port of *Shuri* (*Okinawa*).

Suma, 須磨. Village in *Settsu*, on *Akashi* strait. Often praised in poetry on account of the beauty of its scenery.

Sumera, 皇. *Sumeragi*, *Suberagi*, *Subera*, *Sube*: all equivalent terms signifying "He who rules under the heavens" and was applied to Shintoist gods and to emperors. Arguing from a similarity of sound, some authors have thought the name *Sumera* was a corruption of *Semiramis*, in which case the goddess *Amaterasu* would be none other than the great queen of Babylon, and the invaders of Japan of the 7th century before our era were the Assyrians, who left their country willingly or by force. This is of course only a supposition, and as it includes so many unknown quantities, it admits of no early solution.

Sumida-gawa, 隅田川. River (290 Km.) which rises at the foot of *Kobushi-yama*, on the boundaries of *Musashi*, *Kai*, *Shinano* and *Kōzuke*. Is first called *Nakatsu-kawa*, then *Ara-kawa* and lastly *Sumida-gawa*. Passes *Kumagai*, *Urawa* and enters the bay of *Tōkyō* after passing through the E. part of the capital. Also called *Ō-kawa*, *Asakusa-gawa*, *Miyato-gawa*.

Suminoe, 住江. Or *Sumiyoshi*. In *Settsu*, between *Ōsaka* and *Sakai*. This famous Shintoist temple was first built by *Jingō-kōgō*, in *Chikuzen* in honor of the gods of the sea, who had aided him in his expedition against Korea. It was removed to its present site by the emperor *Nintoku* in the 4th century. It received many domains, and the *Tsumori* family in whose keeping it was, enjoyed great influence. During more than 10 years (1360-1372), it served as an asylum for *Go-Murakami* the emperor of the South. From there, *Shimazu Yoshihiro*, who had been defeated at *Sekigahara* (1600), took ship in order to return to *Hyūga*. There also *Ieyasu* remained during the 1st siege of *Ōsaka* (1614).

Suminoe no Nakatsu-ōji, 住江仲皇子 (+400). Son of the emperor *Nintoku*, who, after the death of his father, tried to seize the throne. He was defeated and killed by his brother *Mizuha-wake* (later on *Hanshō-tennō*).

Suminokura Ryōi, 角倉了以 (1554-1614). Son of *Yoshida Sōkei*, physician of *Saga* (*Yamashiro*). He became an engineer. In 1603, by order of *Ieyasu* he built a large ship for trade with *Annam*. Later he converted the river *Ōi-gawa* into a canal, cleared the rapids of

Hōzu and opened the river to navigation; when the *Daibutsu* temple was built (1608), all the material was conveyed to *Kyōto* by this water way. He likewise opened the *Kamo-gawa* to navigation (1611). In 1614, he received the order to convert the *Fuji-kawa* into a canal, but he fell sick and his son *Genshi* replaced him. Navigation on that river dates from that time. *Ryōi* died in the same year at the age of 61.

Sūmitsu-in, 樞密院. Privy Council of the Emperor, created in 1888. In 1904, its members numbered 24.

Sumiyoshi, 住吉. — See *Suminoe*.

Sumiyoshi, 住吉. School of painting derived from that of *Tosa*. It is represented by: *Hiromichi* (1599-1670) *Hirozumi* (1631-1705), *Hironatsu* (1644-1735), *Hiroyasu* (1666-1750), *Hiromori* (1705-1777), *Hiroyuki* (1754-1811), *Hironao* (1781-1828), *Hirotsura* (1793-1863).

Sumō-bugyō, 相撲奉行. During the *Kamakura* shogunate, officials whose duty it was to organize and to preside over wrestling matches (*sumō*) which took place at the Palace of the *Shōgun* or in the enclosure of the *Hachiman* temple (*Tsuru-ga-oka*).

Sumō-shiki, 相撲式. Wrestling matches which took place at the Imperial Palace on the 7th and 8th days of the 7th month. The origin of these contests is due to *Nomi no Sukune*, and his descendants, the *Sugawara*, had the supervision thereof.

Sumō-zukasa, 相撲司. Formerly officials charged to organize wrestling contests in the Imperial Palace. As there were two sets of wrestlers, so there was a *Sa-sumō-zukasa* and a *U-sumō-zukasa*.

Sumoto, 洲本. Principal city (8750 inh.) of *Awaji* island. Old castle, was the residence of the *Wakizaka daimyō* during the 16th century. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *Ikedā* (1613) and the *Hachisuka* (1615-1868).

Sumpu, 駿府. Old name of the town of *Shizuoka* (*Suruga*).

Sumpu-jōdai, 駿府城代. Under the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, official who guarded the castle of *Sumpu*, attended to its repairs, administered the domains that belonged to it, etc. As he was generally chosen from among the *Ōban-gashira*, he lived in the castle with his family and every 5 or 6 years came to *Edo*, to give an account of his administration to the *Shōgun*.

Sumpu-kaban, 駿府加番. Title created in 1633 and given to 2 officials who assisted the *Sumpu-jōdai*. They were changed every year in the 6th month.

Sunomata, 墨股. In *Mino*. During his expedition against *Saitō Tatsuoki*, *Nobunaga* built a castle there (1562) which he entrusted to the care of *Kinoshita Tōkichirō* (later *Hideyoshi*). *Tatsuoki* besieged the castle without success. Later it belonged to *Ikedā Nobuteru*, and was finally abandoned.

Sunshū, 駿州. Chinese name of *Suruga* province.

Suri-age-hara, 摺上原. Plain in *Iwashiro*, in which *Masamune* defeated *Ashina Yoshihiro* (1589).

Suribari-tōge, 磨針峠. Mountain road N. E. of *Ōmi*, at the top of which is the village of *Bamba*. In 1333, *Hōjō Nakatoki* and *Tokimasu*

the two governors of *Kyōto*, making their escape to *Kamakura*, were arrested there and killed themselves. *Rokkaku Sadayori* there defeated *Asai Sukemasa* (1526). In 1600, *Kobayakawa Hideaki* and *Ii Naomasa* from this place besieged the castle of *Savayama*, which belonged to *Ishida Kazushige*.

Suruga, 駿河. One of the 15 provinces of *Tōkaidō*. Comprises 5 districts. — Chinese name: *Sunshū*. — Now belongs to *Shizuoka-ken*.

Suruga-Dainagon, 駿河大納言. — See *Tokugawa Tadanaga*.

Suruga-wan, 駿河灣. Gulf between the coasts of *Suruga* and the *Izu* peninsula.

Susaka, 須坂. In *Shinano*. Ancient castle in the 16th century belonging to the *Takanashi* family. Was from 1615 to 1868, the residence of the *Hori daimyō* (now, *Okuda*) (10,000 k.).

Susaka no ōji, 朱雀大路. Formerly a large street running from N. to S. and dividing *Kyōto* into two parts; it began at the southern gate (*Susaka-mon*) of the Imperial Palace and ended at the southern exterior gate (*Rakujō-mon*) of the city. — The same existed formerly at *Nara*.

Susano-o, 須佐之男. *Shintō* god. Born from the nose of *Izanagi*. From his youth he had a violent character (this being the signification of his name);

or was at least very eccentric, for he rooted up trees, put forests on fire, etc.



SUSANO-O'S ARRIVAL IN IZUMO

His father sent him to a country called *Ne no kuni* (*Izumo*?) : he asked and obtained permission to visit his sister *Amaterasu* before leaving. Having arrived at the *Takama-ga-hara*, he committed great extravagances, sowing cockle in the fields, destroying the harvests, going so far as to outrage his sister who retired into a cave, leaving the world in darkness. For all these misdeeds, *Susano-o* was exiled and went to *Izumo*, where having triumphed over the dreadful *Yamata no orochi* (serpent with 8 heads), he married *Kushi-Inada-hime*, daughter of *Ashinazuchi* and *Tenazuchi*, and settled in *Suga*. His descendants governed the region of *Izumo* and very likely enlarged their domains, since *Amaterasu* was obliged to send her grandchild *Ninigi* to recover her inheritance. --- *Susano-o* is honored by some as a god of the sea by others as the god of the moon. He is also venerated by the name of *Gozu-tennō* (the emperor with the ox head). His temples are called *Gion* in the *Ryōbu-shintō* and *Yasaka* in the pure Shintoism.

Sushun-tennō,
 崇峻天皇. 32nd
 Emperor of Japan
 (588-592). *Hatsusebe-wakasazaki*, 12th
 son of *Kimmei-tennō*,
 succeeded his brother
Yōmei at the age of
 68. At the death of
 the latter, *Mononobe*
Moriya and *Naka-*
tomi Katsumi pro-
 posed prince *Anaho*,
 who like themselves
 was an enemy to Bud-
 dhism but the *Soga*
 supported *Hatsusebe*,
 their relative. Victory
 favored the *Soga*.
Soga Umako soon
 after showed such
 arrogance that *Su-*
shun resolved to get
 rid of him, but the
 powerful minister
 was informed of the
 plot and had the em-
 peror assassinated —
 It was during his reign
 that scales or balan-
 ces were imported
 from China to Japan,
 and that for the first time, tiles were used for roofing the temple *Hōkō-ji*.



SUTOKU-TENNŌ.

Sutoku-tennō, 崇徳天皇. 75th Emperor of Japan (1124-1141). *Akihito*, eldest son of *Toba-tennō* succeeded his father at the age of 5. His great-grandfather, *Shirakawa*, and later his father, in company, with *Taira Tadamori* their favorite acted as regents. In 1136, *Toba* had a son by his favorite wife, *Bifuku-mon-in* (*Fujiwara Toku-ko*), and 6 months later, had him named heir presumptive; he then obliged *Sutoku* to resign in favor of his younger brother (*Konoe-tennō*) who, crowned when 2 years of age, died at 17. *Toba* now raised another of his sons *Go-Shirakawa* to the throne but *Sutoku*, aided by *Fujiwara Yorinaga*, tried to seize the crown. The great *daimyō* divided into two factions, and soon the *Hōgen* civil war began (1156). The partisans of *Sutoku* were defeated and he was banished to *Sanuki*, where he died in 1164. He was 46 years old.

Suwa, 諏訪. In *Shinano*. — See *Takashima*.

Suwa, 諏訪. *Daimyō* family coming from *Shinano* and descended from *Minamoto Mitsumasa*, brother to *Mitsunaka* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Morishige**, 盛重. Descended from *Mitsumasa* in the 9th generation, was the first to take the name of *Suwa*, from the district of *Shinano* where he settled and where his family remained for several centuries.

— **Yorishige**, 頼茂 (+ 1542). For a long time fought *Takeda Shingen*, who coveted his domains. After making peace, he went to *Kōfu*, was treacherously arrested by *Itagaki Nobukata* and killed himself.

— **Yoritada**, 頼忠 (1536-1606). Served *Ieyasu*, who in 1592, gave him the fief of *Sōsha* (*Kōzukeye* — 15,000 k.). In 1601, he returned to *Suwa*, where his descendants remained till the Restoration (30,000 k.).

— Now Viscount.



SUWA-KO.

Suwa-ko, 諏訪湖. Lake (18 Km. circum.) in *Shinano*. Its outlet is the *Tenryū-gawa*. Also called *Ga-ko*.

Suwō, 周防. Or *Suō*. One of the 8 provinces of *San-yō-dō*. Comprises 6 districts. — Chinese name: *Bōshū*. — At present belongs to *Yamaguchi-ken*.

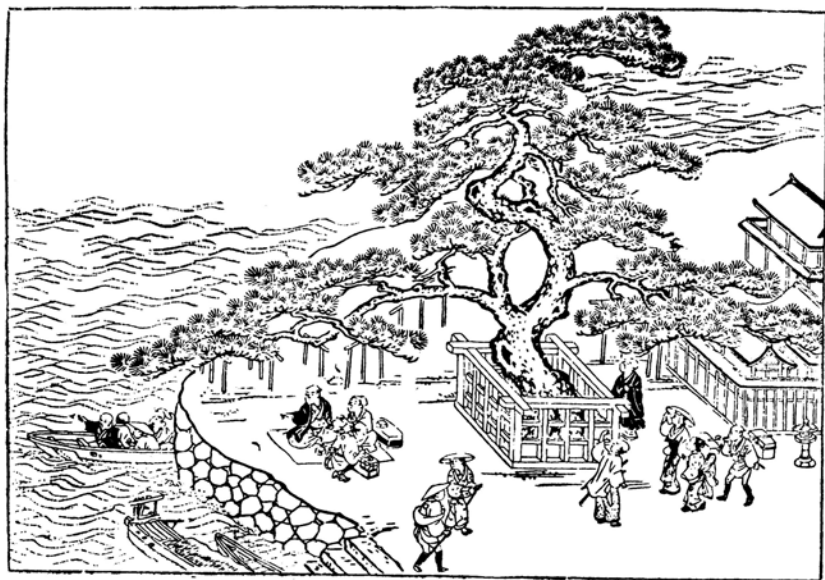
Suwō-nada, 周防灘. Western basin of the Inland Sea, S. of the *Suwō* province.

Suzuka-ō, 鈴鹿王 (+ 745). Son of prince *Takechi no Ōji* and grandson of emperor *Temmu*. Was minister under the reigns of *Gemmei*, *Genshō* and *Seimu*; received the titles of *Ōkura-kyō*, *Sangi*, *Shikibu-kyō*, etc.

Suzuka-yama, 鈴鹿山. Group of mountains on the borders of *Ise*, *Iga* and *Ōmi*. In 702, a barrier was placed there: it became thus one of the 3 gates (See *San-kaw*) that protected the capital. After the ruin of the *Taira* (1185), the remnant of their clan apparently sought shelter in the recesses of that district, and for several centuries, committed robbery with impunity.

Suzuki, 鈴木, *Daimyō* family which in the 16th century, lived at *Asuke (Mikawa)*. Dispossessed in 1571 by *Takeda Shingen*.

Suzuki, 鈴木. Name of several celebrated painters who lived during the 18th and the 19th centuries. The best known are: *Harunobu* (1718-1770), *Fuyō* (1749-1816), *Nanrei* (1776-1845), *Shōren* (1778-1803), *Gako* (1816-1870), etc.



T

Tabe, 田部. Formerly, families who cultivated ricefields belonging to the crown. They were under the jurisdiction of the *Ta-zukasa* or *Mita no tsukasa*.

Tabu no mine, 多武峯. — See *Tamu no mine*.

Tachibana, 立花. In *Chikuzen*. Old castle, built during the 16th century by the *Tachibana* family, vassal of the *Ōtomo*. Was captured in 1569 by *Mōri Motonari*, and recaptured the following year by *Ōtomo Sōrin*. In 1588, it passed into the hands of *Kobayakawa Takakage*; then became a part of the domain of the *Kuroda* (1600) and was abandoned.

Tachibana, 橘. Ancient noble family descended from prince *Naniwa-Ō*, son of *Shōtoku-Taishi*.

— **Moreo, 諸兄** (684-757). At first called *Katsuragi*. He received the family name of *Tachibana* from the emperor *Shōmu*. He was *Udaijin* (738), *Sadaijin* (751), etc. and composed the anthology called *Man-yō-shū*.

— **Naramaro, 奈良磨.** Son *Moreo*, was *Daigaku no kami*, *Mimbu-ōsuke*, *Sangi*, *Sadaiben*. At the death of his father, jealous of the ever increasing influence of *Fujiwara Nakamaro*, he, together with prince *Funado*, *Ono Azumabito* and others, plotted the ruin of the powerful minister, but their plans were discovered and the conspirators put to death (757).

— **Kiyotomo, 清友** (757-789). Son of *Naramaro*, was *Uchitoneri*.

— **Kachi-ko, 嘉智子** (787-851). *Kiyotomo*'s daughter, married the emperor *Saga* (815) and was the mother of *Nimmyō*. When the latter fell sick, she shaved her head and became an *ama* in order to obtain his cure, but it was in vain, and, the following year, she followed her son to the grave. A zealous Buddhist, she erected the temple *Danrin-ji*; whence the name of *Danrin-kōgō*, under which she is known. With the help of her brother *Ujikimi*, she founded the *Gakkwan-in*, a school established especially for the children of the *Tachibana* family.

— **Hayanari, 逸勢.** Grandson of *Naramaro*, is famous as a calligraphist, especially in the kind of writing called *reisho* (square letters). He went to China, where he remained several years and returned with *Kūkai* (806). In 842, he was implicated in a conspiracy to raise prince *Tsunesada-shinnō* to the throne; for this reason, he was banished to *Izu* but died on the way.



TACHIBANA NO MOREO.

— **Yoshimoto, 良基** (823-885). Descended from *Moroe*. He was named *Shinano no kami* (859), favored agriculture, diminished the taxes and proved himself a remarkable statesman.

— **Nagayasu, 永愷**. Descendant of the above, was a distinguished poet. He is better known by the name *Nō-in Hōshi*.

Tachibana, 立花, *Daimyō* family, descended from *Ōtomo Sadamune* and through him, from the *Seiwa-Genji*.

— **Muneshige, 宗茂** (1567-1642). Son of *Takahashi Shigetane*, was adopted by *Tachibana Shigetsura* and inherited *Tachibana's* castle (*Chikugo*). In 1586, he defeated the *Shimazu*, and *Hideyoshi* gave him *Yanagawa* (*Chikugo* — 120,000 k.) in fief. He took part in the expedition to Korea and with *Kobayakawa Takakage* gained a victory over the Chinese army. Later, he rescued *Katō Kiyomasa*, who was besieged in *Uru-san* (*Ulsan*), and enabled him to rout his assailants. In 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu* and was dispossessed; sometime after he was again taken into favor, and in 1611, received the fief of *Tanakura* (*Mutsu* — 20,000 k.) and in 1620, was re-established in *Yanagawa*. He helped to repress the *Shimabara* revolt (1637-38). — His descendants remained at *Yanagawa* (*Chikugo* — 119,000 k.) till the time of the Restoration. — At present, Count. — A junior branch descended from *Naotsugu*, brother to *Muneshige*, in 1621 resided at *Miike* (*Chikugo*); then, from 1805 to 1868, at *Shimotedo* (*Mutsu* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.



Tachibana Morikuni, 橘守國 (1679-1748). Born at *Ōsaka*, he received lessons from *Tsuruzawa Tanzan* and was one of the most skilful draughtsmen and engravers of his time.

Tachiiri Munetsugu, 立入宗繼. Official of the Imperial Court, who seeing the desolation reigning in *Kyōto* because of the protracted civil wars, induced the *Chūnagon Fujiwara Korefusa* to advise the emperor to request *Ōda Nobunaga* to restore order in the city. The Emperor *Ōgimachi* listened to the advice, and, in 1562, *Munetsugu* was intrusted with a letter to *Nobunaga* requesting the latter to repress the disorders. In 1567, he received a similar commission. — In reward for the service rendered the Imperial cause, *Munetsugu* in 1898, 300 years after his death, was raised to the 2nd degree of the 2nd rank in the Court (*ju-ni-i*).

Tachikawa, 立河. In *Musashi*. During the 15th and the 16th centuries, residence of the *Tachikawa* family. In 1504, *Uesugi Akisada* was defeated at that place by *Imagawa Ujichika* and *Hōjō Sōun*.

Tada, 多田. In *Settsu*. Old Shintoist temple (*Tada-jinja*) built by the emperor *Sujin* in memory of *Tatataneke*, son of *Ōmono-nushi no mikoto*. Was the domain of *Minamoto Mitsunaka*, who is for this reason often called *Tada Manjū*; his descendants resided there during several centuries. — *Tada* also possesses hot springs called *Hirano-onsen*.

Tada Manjū, 多田満仲. — See *Minamoto Mitsunaka*.

Tadami-gawa, 只見川. River (141 Km.) of *Iwashi*, tributary of the *Agano-gawa*.

Tada Yukitsuna, 多田行綱. Descended from *Minamoto Mitsu-naka*; also called *Tada Kurando*. In 1177, he with *Fujiwara Narichika* plotted against the *Taira*, but changing his mind, he revealed all to *Kiyomori*, who put the conspirators to death. Later he served *Yoritomo*, fought against *Yoshitsune* at *Kawajiri (Settsu)*, but was defeated and killed (1184).

Tadotsu, 多度津. Town (7800 inh.) of *Sanuki*. In the 16th century, the residence of the *Kagawa* family, who ruled 3 districts. *Amagiri-jō* was the name of the castle; it was captured by *Chōsokabe Motochika*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *Kyōgoku* of *Marugame*, who there established a junior branch of their family (10,000 k.) in 1694.

Taga, 多賀. In *Rikuzen*. Ancient stronghold built in 724 to stop the raids of the *Ebisu*: *Ōno Azumabito* who built it, established in it the administration (*Chinjufu*) of the government of *Mutsu*. In 802, *Sakanoe no Tamuramaro* transferred it to *Izawa*. *Izawa Iekage* was placed in *Taga* by *Yoritomo*, with the title of *Rusu-shoku* (1190). During the civil wars of the 14th century, the governor (*Chinjufu-taishōgun*) *Kitabatake Akiie* entertained prince *Yoshinaga-shinnō* in it and with him fought bravely against the *Ashikaga*. Captured by *Ishidō Yoshifusa* in 1337, recaptured by the Imperial army in 1351, it definitely passed to the Northern dynasty in 1352, and was very soon after abandoned.

Tagaya, 多賀谷. *Daimyō* family that in the 16th century, possessed the *Shimotsuma* castle (*Hitachi* — 60,000 k.). Dispossessed in 1600.

Tagishi-mimi no mikoto, 手研耳命. Son of *Jimmu-tennō* and of *Ahiratsu-hime*. At the death of his father, he attempted to seize the throne, but was defeated and killed by his brother *Kamu-ya-i-mimi no mikoto* (583 B. C.).

Taga no ura, 田子浦. Bay and village of *Suruga*, famous for its picturesque scenery.

Taguchi Shigeyoshi, 田口成能. Nobleman of the *Awa* province (*Shikoku*). He at first sided with the *Taira* and built a palace for the emperor *Antoku* at *Yashima (Sanuki)* (1184). He fought the *Minamoto* in *San-yō-dō*, then after the battle of *Dan-no-ura* (1185), he joined their party.

Taguchi Ukichi, 田口卯吉 (1855-1905). Historian and renowned professor. Wrote a great number of books.

Tahō, 田寶. Buddhist god, one of the *Go-chi-nyorai*.

Taichū-ken, 臺中縣. Department in the center of *Taiwan*, (*Formosa*). — Pop.: 820,500 inh. — Chief town: *Taichū* (4,000 inh.).

Tai-ei, 大永. *Nengō*: 1521-1527.

Taihei-ji, 太平寺. Buddhist temple in the village of *Higashi-mizuhiki (Satsuma)*. *Hideyoshi* made this temple his headquarters during his campaign against *Satsuma*, and it was at the same place that he signed a treaty of peace with *Shimazu Yoshihisa* (1587).

Taihei-ki, 太平記. Historical work in 41 volumes, attributed to the bonze *Kojima* (+ 1374) of the *Hiei-zan*. It covers one of the most troubled epochs of Japanese history, from 1318 to 1368.

Taihō, 大寶. *Nengō* : 701-703.

Taihō no chihō-kwansei, 大寶地方官制. An administration created during the *Taihō* era. The capital was divided into two parts, *Sakyō* and *Ukyō*, each having a governor assisted by a *Ichino tsukasa*. *Settsu* province enjoyed a special government (*Settsu-shoku*). *Kyūshū*, *Iki* and *Tsushima* were governed by the *Dazai-fu*. The other provinces according to their importance were ranked among the *dai-koku*, *jō-koku*, *chū-koku* and *ge-koku*, and received a uniform administration (See *Kokushi*).

Taihō-ryōritsu, 大寶令律. Code of laws promulgated in the 1st year of the *Taihō* era (701).—The emperor *Tenchi* had already in his time charged a commission with the work of collecting the laws then in force: the work was finished in 670, and as the capital was then at *Shiga*, in *Ōmi*, it was called *Ōmi-ryō*: it consisted of 22 vol.—Completed under the reign of *Temmu* (682), it was promulgated by the empress *Jitō* (689). The emperor *Mommu* gave orders to the princes *Osakabeshinnō*, *Fujiwara Fuhito*, and others, to collect all anterior work into a complete code of laws. The work was finished in 701, and the same year, several doctors of Chinese law, (*myōhō-hakase*) were sent to all the provinces to promulgate and explain it. The empress *Genshō* had it revised during the *Yōrō* era (718), and this new edition was called *Shinryō* or *Yōrō-ryōritsu*. Excepting a few slight modifications, the *Taihō* code of laws remained in force to the time of the Restoration.—See *Ritsuryō-hyakushiki*.

Taihoku-ken, 臺北縣. Department in the North of *Taiwan* (Formosa). — Pop. 756,200 inh. — Chief town: *Taihoku* (*Taipeh*) (6,000 inh.).

Taiji, 大治. *Nengō* : 1126-1130.

Taiken-mon-in, 待賢門院. — See *Fujiwara Tama-ko*.

Taiko, 太古. Mythological period, from the creation to the accession of *Jimmu-tennō*.

Taikō, 太閤. Title taken by a *Kwampaku*, when he was succeeded in office by his son: if he transmitted it to another, he had no claim to that title. If, when being succeeded by his son, he shaved his head, and became bonze, he was called *Zenkō*. Although this title occurs several times in history, it is especially given to *Toyotomi Hideyoshi*, who took it when the office of *Kwampaku* passed to his adopted son *Hidetsugu* (1592).

Taikō-taigō, 太皇太后. Grandmother of the Emperor or archdowager Empress.

Taikun, 太君. Title taken by the *Shōgun* in his dealings with foreigners from 1854 to 1867.

Taikwa, 大化. *Nengō* : 645-649. It was the first *nengō* of Japan.

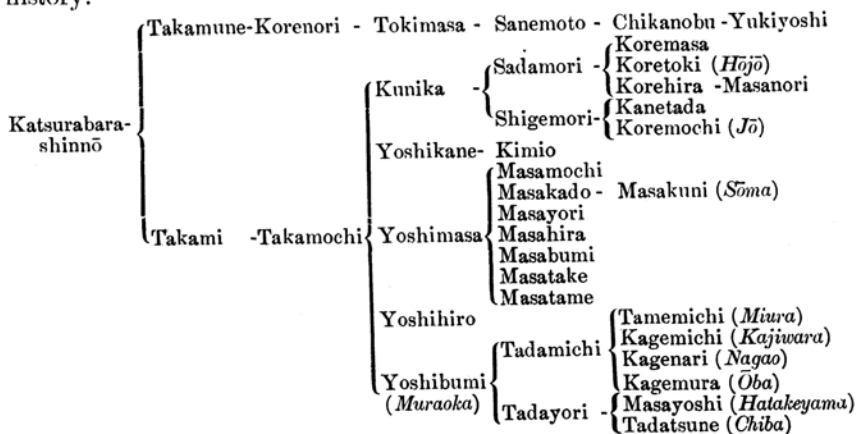
Taikwa no kaishin, 大化改新. Reform of the *Taikwa* era. This name was given to the modifications introduced into the administration from the *Taikwa* era till the promulgation of the *Taihō* code, a period of 56 years (645-701). At his accession to the throne, the emperor *Kōtoku* abolished the titles *Ō-omi* and *Ō-muraji* and created those

of *Sadaijin*, *Udaijin* and *Naijin* (or *Uchi no Omi*); the first to possess these titles were: *Abe Kurahashi-marō*, *Soga Kurayamada Ishikawa-marō* and *Nakatomi Kamatari*, who with some advisers (*komon*) assisted in the government. The first year of his reign was the first year of the *Taikwa* era; thus the *nengō* was introduced. Wishing to reform the abuses and to introduce the administrative system then in use in China (*Tō*); he ordered all the governors of provinces or of districts to become acquainted with the wants of the people. He had a box placed at the door of the Palace, wherein the people could place a statement of their grievances against officials. He fixed the limits of the provinces (*kuni*) and districts (*kōri*), ordered the census to be taken and established the *Handen-shuju-hō*. (See that word). In short the entire administration was revised and new offices created.

Tainan-ken, 臺南縣. Department, S. of *Taiwan* (Formosa isl.). Pop.: 1,050,000 inh.—Chief town: *Tainan* (47,300 inh.): formerly called *Taiwan-fu*, was the capital of the island. Is situated 4 miles inland; its port is *Ampin*.

Taira, 平.—See *iwaki-daira*.

Taira, 平. Family descended from prince *Katsurabara-shinnō* (786-853), son of the emperor *Kwammu*. It exercised great power during the 11th and 12th centuries. Its protracted struggle with the rival family *Minamoto* covers some of the most interesting pages of Japanese history.



— **Takamune**, 高棟 (804-867). Eldest son of *Katsurabara-shinnō*, in 825 he received, for himself and his descendants the family name of *Taira*. He was *Dainagon*.

— **Takamochi**, 高望. Son of *Takami-Ō* and grandson of *Katsurabara-shinnō*, in 889 received from the emperor *Uda*, the name of *Taira*.

— **Kunika**, 國香 (+ 935). Eldest son of *Takamochi*, was *Chin-jufu-shōgun* and governor of *Hitachi*: he was put to death by his rebel nephew *Masakado*.

— **Sadamori**, 貞盛. Also called *Joheida*, heard the news of his father's death, whilst he was at *Kyōto*: he left the city at once and together with his uncle, *Yoshikane*, *Shimōsa no suke*, fought *Masakado*, but they were defeated. He returned to *Kyōto*, levied new troops, and with the help of *Fujiwara Hidesato*, again offered battle to the rebel, who was now defeated and killed (940). *Sadamori* was then named *Chinjuфу-shōgun*, and later *Mutsu no kami*.

— **Masakado**, 將門 (+ 940). Son of *Yoshimasa*, received the name of *Sōma Shōjirō*. He served the *Sesshō Fujiwara Tadahira*, and demanded the office of *Kebiishi*, but was refused. In revenge he retired to

Kwantō, settled in the district of *Toyoda* (*Shimōsa*) and began a guerrilla warfare in the surrounding country. He attacked his uncle *Kunika*, governor of *Hitachi*, and put him to death (935). The following year, *Yoshikane*, brother of *Kunika*, with *Sadamori* attacked him, but were defeated and forced to take refuge in *Kyōto*. After *Yoshikane's* death (939), *Masakado* occupied *Shimōsa*, *Shimotsuke* and *Kōzuke*. He then assumed the title of *Heishin-ō* (new emperor *Taira*), established his Court at *Ishii* (*Shimōsa*), named ministers and officials, etc. In the mean time, *Fujiwara Sumitomo*, to whom *Masakado* had promised the *Kwampaku* dignity, revolted in *Sakai-dō*. In 940,



DEATH OF TAIRA MASAKADO.

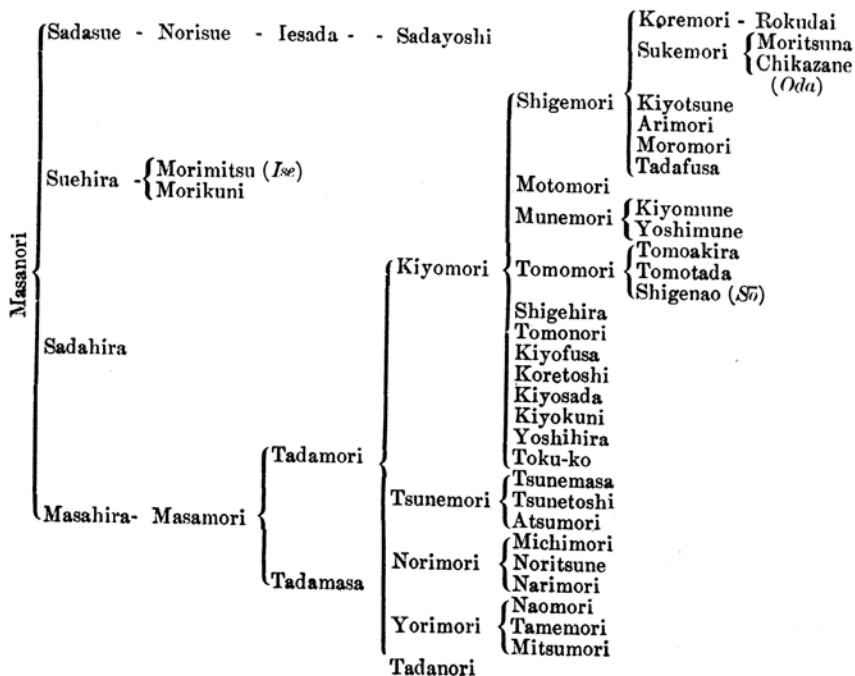
Fujiwara Tadabumi who had received the title of *Seitō-taishōgun*, marched against *Masakado* with a large army. He came too late however, for *Sadamori*, with the help of *Fujiwara Hidesato*, and *Ōryōshi* from *Shimotsuke*, had already attacked the rebel, defeated and pursued him for 13 days, finally overtaking him at *Kōjima* (*Shimōsa*). In the last

encounter, *Masakado*, having been wounded by an arrow, fell from his horse. *Hidesato* leaped to the ground, killed the wounded man and sent his head to *Kyôto*. This revolt is known in history by the name of *Tenkei no ran*.

— **Korehira**, 維衡. Son of *Sadamori*, became famous in military art. Together with *Minamoto Yorinobu*, *Taira Muneyori* and *Fujiwara Yasumasa*, he forms the *Bushô shi-ten* (4 great warriors) of his epoch. He governed the provinces of *Ise*, *Mutsu*, *Dewa*, *Izu*, *Shimotsuke*, *Sado*, etc.; then after some dispute, he openly made war against *Muneyori* and was exiled to the island of *Awaji*. As he spent most of the time in *Ise*, his descendants were called *Ise-Heishi* (*Taira* of the *Ise* province).

— **Koremochi**, 維望. Educated by his uncle *Sadamori*, settled in *Mutsu*, had some dispute with *Fujiwara Morotane*, whom he defeated and killed. This made him famous throughout all *Kwantô*. He was *Dewa no suke* and *Chinjufu-shôgun*. He died at the age of 80.

— **Tadatsune**, 忠常. Was grandson of *Yoshibumi*, who lived at *Muraoka* (*Musashi*), and is known by the name of *Muraoka Gorô*. He settled in *Kazusa* and received the titles of *Kazusa no suke* and of *Ôryôshi* (inspector) of *Musashi*. In 1028, he became lord of *Awa* province by killing its governor. *Taira Naokata* was sent against him, but met with defeat. *Minamoto Yorinobu* had more success and forced him to retreat (1031). *Tadatsune* is the ancestor of the *Chiba daimyô*.



— **Iesada, 家貞**. Served *Tadamori* and *Kiyomori*. During the *Heiji* war, (1159), he fought against *Hyūga Michinaga*, whom he defeated and killed in *Echizen*.

— **Sadayoshi, 貞能**. Son of *Iesada*, was governor of *Higo* and *Chikugo*. In 1180, *Kikuchi Takanao* levied troops in *Kyūshū*, and sided with *Yoritomo*; *Sadayoshi* marched against and defeated him. Returning to *Kyōto*, he met *Munemori*, who was retreating in *Saikaidō* with the emperor *Antoku*. He vainly attempted to induce them to return to the capital. After his arrival at *Kyōto*, he had the remains of *Shigemori* brought to the *Kōya-san*. He then again joined *Munemori* and served under him. After the ruin of the *Taira*, his life was spared owing to the intercession of *Utsunomiya Tomotsuna*. He shaved his head and in retirement was known by the name of *Higo-Nyūdō*.

— **Tadamori, 忠盛** (1096-1153). Served the emperors *Shirakawa*, *Horikawa* and *Toba*; governed the provinces of *Harima*, *Ise* and *Bizen*, and was named *Keibiishi*. In 1129, he was ordered to repress the high-sea pirates, who infested the coasts of *San-yō-dō* and *Nankai-dō*. The ex-emperor *Toba* ordered him to build the *San-jū-san-gen-dō*, and in reward he received the governorship of *Tajima* (1132). The credit he enjoyed created enemies who tried to kill him, but he escaped their snares.

— **Kiyomori, 清盛** (1118-1181). The most renowned of the *Taira*, was, if tradition can be trusted, a son of the ex-emperor *Shirakawa*. *Tadamori*, having, one day, shown courage in presence of his master, this latter, presented him with one of his favorite concubines, who soon after, brought forth a son, who was called *Kiyomori*. In 1146, he was made governor of the province of *Aki*. During the *Hōgen* war (1150), *Kiyomori* with *Minamoto Yoshitomo* aided the ex-emperor *Go-Shirakawa*, whilst his uncle *Tadamasa* with *Minamoto Tameyoshi* supported *Sutoku*. They were defeated and *Kiyomori's* influence continually increased. He received the titles of *Harima no kami* and of *Dazai-daini*. A quarrel arose between *Kiyomori* and *Yoritomo* and the latter together with *Fujiwara Nobuyori* devised a means of destroying the *Taira*. Whilst *Kiyomori* was at *Kumano (Kii)*, they overpowered *Go-Shirakawa*, burned his palace, and put his favorite *Michinori* and others to death. *Kiyomori* returned in haste to *Kyōto*, and sent his son *Shigemori* against the rebels. By stratagem *Shigemori* succeeded in taking the emperor and *Nijō*. He then attacked the conspirators and defeated them. *Nobuyori* was killed in battle, and *Yoshitomo* was massacred during his flight (1159). Thus ended the *Heiji* war, after which, *Kiyomori* was all powerful. He spared the life of *Yoshitomo's* children: the oldest 13 years of age was exiled to *Izu*, the 3 others had to enter a monastery and become bonzes. Soon after, *Hyūga Michinaga* revolted in *Hizen* and *Kiyomori* sent his relative *Iesada* who repressed the rebellion. After the emperor *Nijō's* death (1165), his son *Rokujō*, then 2 years old, ascended the throne, but 3 years later, *Go-Shirakawa* deposed him and replaced him by his own son *Takakura*. As *Takakura's* mother was *Kiyomori's* sister-in-law it was no wonder that *Kiyomori* wa

named *Naidaijin*, then *Dajō-daijin* : it was the first time that a member of the military class was raised to that dignity. In 1168, he became ill, shaved his head and took the name of *Jōkai*, whilst the people called him *Dajō-nyūdō*. Whilst living in the splendid palace he had built at *Fukuhara*, near *Hyōgo* (*Settsu*), he governed the country as he pleased ; 60 members of his family possessed the highest offices of the land and were at the head of more than 30 provinces. He had 300 young pages at his command who informed him of all they saw and heard. In 1171, his daughter *Toku-ko*, then 15 years old, married the emperor *Takakura* her junior by 4 years. His two sons (*Shigemori* and *Munemori*) were named *Sakon-e-taishō* and *Ukon-e-taishō* (1177) respectively. The *Fujiwara*, *Narichika* and *Moromitsu*, however a second time plotted the ruin of the *Taira*, but *Tada Yukitsuna*, their accomplice, revealed the whole design to *Kiyomori*, and his revenge was frightful. The principal leaders were executed, and many others were exiled ; he had even made up his mind to imprison *Go-Shirakawa*, who had given his approval to the plan, but on the advice of *Shigemori*, he pardoned him. The following year (1179), a son was born to the emperor *Takakura*, and *Kiyomori* had him at once declared heir to the throne. Soon after, *Shigemori* died, at the age of 43 (1179). Deprived of the wise counsels and of the firm remonstrances of his son, *Kiyomori* gave full vent to his tyranny : he imprisoned *Go-Shirakawa* in the palace of *Toba*, exiled the *Kwampaku* and the *Dajō-daijin*, deposed 39 officials, and obliged his son-in-law *Takakura* to abdicate in favor of his grandson *Antoku*, then 2 years old. All these measures exasperated the nobles to such a pitch that a new plot was formed, headed by the prince *Mochihito-shinnō*, son of *Go-Shirakawa*. A call to arms was sent to the warriors throughout all the provinces and the first to answer was *Minamoto Yorimasa*, who, notwithstanding his 75 years, fought bravely, but was overwhelmed by superior numbers at *Uji-bashi* (1180). Prince *Mochihito* was killed at *Nara* and the bonzes who had given help to *Yorimasa* saw their temples burned. To prevent a coup-de-main, *Kiyomori* took the emperor with the whole Court to his palace of *Fukuhara*. Meanwhile, the *Minamoto* assembled their troops in *Kwantō* ; defeated by *Oba Kagechika*, at *I-shibashi-yama*, *Yoritomo*, far from being discouraged assembled a second army, and was able to rout the troops of *Koremori*. At this news *Kiyomori* fell sick and died after 8 days. He made his sons and grandsons promise however, to bring *Yoritomo's* head to his tomb, which desire was not to be fulfilled.

— **Norimori**, 教盛 (1129-1185). Brother to *Kiyomori*, fought against *Fujiwara Nobuyori* during the *Heiji* war (1159) and was named *Etchū no kami*. In 1161, he in concert with *Taira Tokitada* tried to



TAIRA KIYOMORI.

depose the emperor *Nijō* and to replace him by his brother *Norihito-shinnō*, on which account he was deprived of all his offices. *Norihito*, having become *Takakura-tennō* (1169), named *Norimori Kurando*, *Sangi*, etc. In 1183, he accompanied the emperor *Antoku* to *Saikai-dō*, defeated *Minamoto Yukiie* at *Muroyama (Harima)*, and killed himself at *Dan-no-ura*.

— **Yorimori**, 頼盛 (1132-1186). Brother to *Kiyomori*, assisted *Norimori*, when he besieged *Fujiwara Nobuyori* in the temple *Ninna-ji* (1159). He was named *Owari no kami*, then *Dainagon*, and as he usually lived at *Ike*, he was surnamed *Ike-Dainagon*. His wife, *Ike no Gozen*, pleaded for and obtained the pardon of *Yoritomo*, who always showed himself very grateful. *Yorimori* then having nothing to fear, remained in *Kyōto* when the *Taira* all fled to the West (1183). The following year, *Yoritomo* called him together with *Munekiyo* to *Kamakura*. The latter refused to go, but *Yorimori* was well treated and returned to *Kyōto* where he died.

— **Tadanori**, 忠度 (1144-1184). Brother of *Kiyomori*, was brought up at *Kumano*, received lessons from *Fujiwara Tōshinari*, and became a distinguished poet. Later on, he was *Satsuma no kami*. He was killed by *Okabe Tadazumi* at the battle of *Ichino-tani*, where he had shown wonderful courage.

— **Yasuyori**, 康頼. In 1177, took part in the plot of *Fujiwara Narichika* and of the bonze *Shunkwan* against *Kiyomori*, for which he was exiled to *Kikai ga shima*, but was pardoned the following year.

— **Moritoshi**, 盛俊 (+ 1184). Son of *Morikuni*, was *Etchū no kami*. He aided *Shigemori* and enabled him successfully to fight *Minamoto Yoshihira* at the *Rokuhara* (1159). In 1181, he defeated *Yukiie* and *Yoshinaka*, but died at *Ichino-tani*. His father, *Morikuni*, having been taken prisoner at *Dan-no-ura*, was brought to *Kamakura* where he starved himself to death in captivity.

— **Tokitada**, 時忠 (1130-1189). Descendant of *Takamune* and son of *Tokinobu*, served the emperors *Konoe*, *Go-Shirakawa*, *Nijō*. Banished to *Izumo* in 1162, he was recalled 5 years after and named *Chūnagon*, but having been involved in a plot against *Kiyomori*, he was again exiled to *Izumo* (1177). Pardoned the following year, he defeated the troops of the *Hiei-zan* that had caused disorder in the capital. In 1183, he followed *Munemori* into *Saikai-dō*; he then surrendered to *Yoshitsune* and was banished to *Noto*, where he died.

— **Tomoyasu**, 知康. Son of *Tomochika*, was *Kebiishi*. In 1183, the ex-emperor *Go-Shirakawa* ordered him to check the advance of *Yoshinaka's* army which was threatening the capital, but frightened at the great number of his enemies, he fled without offering battle. He then went to *Kamakura* and submitted to *Yoritomo*.

— **Hirotsune**, 廣常. Son of *Tsunetaka*, *Kazusa no suke*, fought under *Minamoto Yoshitomo* during the *Hōgen* (1156) and *Heiji* (1159) wars and showed great valor. He then served *Yoritomo*, but in consequence of quarrels with some other generals, he was besieged and put to death by *Kajiwarra Kagetoki*.

— **Munekiyo, 宗清**. Son of *Suemune*, served *Yorimori*, who created him *mokudai* of the *Owari* province, of which he was the governor. In 1160, *Minamoto Yoshitomo* having been killed, his son *Yoritomo* fled but was arrested by *Munekiyo*, who was on his way from *Owari* to *Kyōto*. According to *Kiyomori's* orders, he was kept prisoner at *Munekiyo's* house. The latter however had pity on a prisoner 14 years old and spoke in his behalf to *Yorimori's* wife, *Ike no Gozen*, who, being a daughter of *Fujiwara Munekane*, was *Kiyomori's* mother-in-law: moved by her entreaties, *Kiyomori* spared *Yoritomo's* life, but exiled him to *Izu*. When the *Taira* fled to *Saikai-dō* (1183), *Munekiyo* remained at *Kyōto* with *Yorimori*. *Yoritomo* called them both to *Kamakura*, with the intention of rewarding them for the favor he had received 20 years before, but *Munekiyo* refused to accept the invitation and rejoined *Munemori* in the South. It is not known what became of him after the ruin of his family.

— **Kagekiyo, 景清**. Son of *Fujiwara Tadakiyo*, was adopted by the *Taira* and showed great valor. He fought *Yoshinaka* at *Yukiie*. Made prisoner at *Dan-no-ura* (1185), he was brought to *Kamakura* but starved himself to death. Legends have embellished his life: they represent him taking the disguise of a bonze to assassinate *Yoritomo* during some ceremony, or again, plucking out his own eyes, not to see the triumph of the enemies of his family.

— **Shigemori, 重盛** (1138-1179). Eldest son of *Kiyomori*, took a prominent part in the suppression of the *Hōgen* (1156) and *Heiji* (1159) troubles, that had been caused by the tyranny of his father. He endeavored to moderate the impetuous character of *Kiyomori*, and at the time of the revolt of *Fujiwara Narichika* (1177), he prevented the imprisonment of *Go-Shirakawa*. *Shigemori* remains, to the present day, one of the most accomplished models of fidelity and respect due to one's sovereign. Unhappily he died before his father, and thus could not prevent the excesses that occurred in the latter days of his father's life.

— **Munemori, 宗盛** (1147-1185). Son of *Kiyomori*, became his heir at *Shigemori's* death. Instead of moderating the excesses of his father, he became the executer of his evil designs, and, besieging *Go-Shirakawa* in his palace, imprisoned him at *Toba-in* (1179). When *Yoshinaka* marched upon *Kyōto*, *Munemori* sent his brother *Tadanori* and his nephew *Koremori* against him, but they were defeated. He then summoned the bonzes of *Hiei-zan* to help him, but they refused. Meanwhile, *Yukiie* in *Yamato* and *Yukitsuna* in *Settsu* were getting ready to march against *Kyōto*. *Munemori* now assembled the members of his family and the principal officers, and told them his intention of retiring into *Kyūshū*. All opposed his project but he, taking the young emperor *Antoku*, his mother *Kenrei-mon-in*, his brother *Morisada* and others with him, started on his way South, all his vassals being obliged to follow. They had scarcely left *Kyōto*, when the ex-emperor *Go-Shirakawa* recovering power, deposed more than 200 officials of the *Taira* clan and raised *Go-Toba*, the 4th son of *Takakura*, then 3 years old, to the throne. *Munemori* had scarcely landed at *Dazaifu*, when he was

attacked by *Fujiwara Yoritsune*, *Ogata Koreyoshi*, etc. He retired then to *Hakozaki* (*Chikuzen*), then to *Sanuki* where he built a temporary palace for the emperor at a place called *Yashima*. As the *Minamoto* were divided into two factions, he profited of their disunion to return into *San-yō-dō*, went as far as *Settsu* and built a fort at *Ichino-tani*. Meanwhile, *Noriyori* and *Yoshitsune* after having defeated *Yoshinaka*, marched against the *Taira*. Simultaneously attacked on both sides *Munemori* was defeated but escaped by sea to *Yashima*, leaving the following among the dead; his uncle *Tadanori*, his brothers *Kiyosada* and *Kiyofusa*, his cousins *Tsunemasa*, *Tsunetoshi*, *Atsumori*, *Michimori*, *Narimori*, his nephews *Moromori*, *Tomoakira*, etc. (1184). Leaving *Yashima*, *Munemori* went to *Shido* (*Sanuki*), then to *Hikishima*, and returned to *Hakozaki* where he met *Noriyori* ready to attack him. He took to sea again and sailed for *Dan-no-ura* bay, near the present city of *Shimonoseki* (*Nagato*). *Yoshitsune* followed him and a desperate battle ensued, in which the advantage soon was on the side of the *Minamoto*. When doubt as to the issue of the battle could no longer be entertained, *Tomomori* approached the boat that bore the Imperial family and declared that all hope of success was over. *Kiyomori*'s widow, *Nii-no-ama*, then gathered all her children and grandchildren about her and told them that *Munemori* was neither her son nor *Kiyomori*'s. Having only one son, *Shigemori*, *Kiyomori* was becoming very anxious when hopes were entertained for an heir. A girl was born, who was secretly exchanged for a son that had just been born to an umbrella merchant of *Kitazaka*, near *Kiyomizu-dera*. "This son of an umbrella merchant," she added vehemently, "is no other than *Munemori*: it is then not astonishing that we do not find the intelligence or the courage of the *Taira* in him!" Saying this, she seized her grandson *Antoku* and leaped with him into the sea. At this moment the battle was changed into a rout and *Tomomori*, *Norimori*, *Tsunemori*, *Sukemori*, *Yukimori*, *Arimori*, etc., were killed. The empress *Kenrei-mon-in*, daughter of *Kiyomori* and mother of *Antoku* was saved. *Munemori* and his son *Kiyomune*, were made prisoners and taken to *Kyōto* and then to *Kamakura*, but were put to death on the way, at a place called *Shinowara* (*Ōmi*).

— **Tomomori**, 知盛 (1152-1185). Son of *Kiyomori*, defeated *Minamoto Yorimasa* at *Uji-Bashi*; *Yamamoto Yoshitsune* at *Mii-dera* (1180); and *Yukiie* at *Sakakura* (*Mino*) (1181). In 1183, he fought against *Yoshinaka* in *Ōmi*, but was defeated and retreated to *Kyōto*. *Munemori* then resolved to go South and *Tomomori*, who had vehemently opposed this plan had to follow him to *Yashima*. Defeated at *Ichino-tani* (1184), he escaped death by flight and built a fort at *Hikishima* (*Nagato*) against the *Minamoto*. He fought bravely at the battle of *Dan-no-ura*, went to *Nii-no-ama* to announce her that defeat was imminent; then, hearing that *Munemori* had not the courage to kill himself but had been made prisoner, he wept from very shame; finally, he, with his uncle *Norimori* committed suicide.

— **Shigehira, 重衡** (1158-1185). Son of *Kiyomori*, took part in the battle of *Uji-bashi* against prince *Michihito* and *Yorimasa* (1180). From there, he went to *Nara* and burned the *Tō-daiji* and *Kōfuku-ji* temples that had given help to the *Minamoto*. He then fought against *Yukiie*. When the *Taira* went South, (1183) *Yoshinaka* entrusted their pursuit to *Takanashi*, *Takanobu*, *Ashikaga Yoshikiyo*, *Nishina Morie*, etc. A battle took place at *Mizushima* (*Bitchū*). The *Taira*, commanded by *Shigehira*, *Michimori* and *Norimori* were victorious and *Takanobu* and *Yoshikiyo* met death in battle. Made prisoner at *Ichino-tani*, *Shigehira* was taken to *Kamakura* and the following year, by request of the bonzes whose temples he had burned, was beheaded near *Nara*.

— **Toku-ko, 徳子** (1155-1213). Daughter of *Kiyomori*, in 1171 married the emperor *Takakura* and in 1178, gave birth to the future *Antoku-tennō*. In 1181, at the death of *Takakura*, she took the name of *Kenrei-mon-in*. Having escaped death at *Dan-no-ura*, she was led to *Kyōto* and died in that city.

— **Atsumori, 敦盛** (1169-1184). Son of *Tsunemori*, fought bravely at *Ichino-tani*. When the defeated *Taira* were obliged to take to flight, *Atsumori* was left behind and to gain the boats was obliged to spur his horse into the sea; *Kumagaya Naozane* having seen this, invited him to single combat, which challenge *Atsumori* accepted. He, however, was unhorsed and *Naozane* cut his head off. — This episode has often been sung in poetry, and acted on the stage.

— **Noritsune, 教經** (1160-1185). Son of *Norimori*, was *Noto no kami*. He took part in the battles of *Mizushima*, *Ichino-tani* and *Dan-no-ura*. In this last battle, seeing defeat inevitable, he sought out *Yoshitsune's* boat to slay him but the soldiers came to the rescue of their chief. *Noritsune* kicked a soldier into the sea, then seizing one with each hand, he leaped into the sea.

— **Koremori, 維盛**. Son of *Shigemori*, was sent to fight *Yoritomo*; he went as far as *Fuji-kawa*, when his army, hearing of the great strength of the enemy, refused to advance, thus obliging him to return to *Kyōto* (1180). In 1183, he defeated *Yoshinaka* at *Hiuchi* (*Echizen*). He then followed *Munemori* to *Yashima*; soon after however, he left the place, took to sea and landed in *Kii*. He caused the news to be spread that he was drowned, but in reality went to the *Kōya-san*, and became a bonze. He was then 25 years old. To escape all search, he remained hidden at *Fujinawa* (*Kii*). — *Koremori* had a son, called *Rokudai*, who, after the battle of *Dan-no-ura*, was spared through the intercession of *Mongaku-shōnin*, whose disciple he became, but when *Mongaku* was exiled to *Ōmi*, *Rokudai* was arrested and beheaded at *Tagoe* (*Sagami*) at the age of 26 years (1199).

Taira no miyako, 平安京. Name given by the emperor *Kwammu* to the capital (*Kyōto*) which he built in 794. It was only later on known by the name of *Heian-kyō* (the Chinese reading of the same characters).

Tairō, 大老. Under the *Tokugawa*, the first minister of the *Shōgun*. He was also called *Genrō* or *Ō-toshiyori*. The first to receive this title

were *Doi Toshikatsu* and *Sakai Tadakatsu* (1638). Later on, the office was given to one official usually chosen from the *Sakai*, *Ii* and *Hotta* families. A *tozama-daimyō* was never raised to the dignity of *Tairō*. From the time of *Ienobu* (1709) till that of *Ieshige* (1760), this office was vacant. One of the best known *Tairō* is the famous *Ii Kamon no kami*, signer of the first treaty with the foreign powers. He was assassinated in 1860.

Tairō, 大老. — See *Go-Tairō*.

Tairō, 大根. Formerly, food (rice, salt, *shōyu*, etc.) distributed monthly to the Imperial guard.

Taisei-kyōkwai, 大成教會. One of the 10 present sects of Shintoism. The *Remmon-kyōkwai* is one of its branches.

Taisha, 大赦. General pardon formerly granted on some important occasions, such as at the crowning of an Emperor, etc.

Taishaku, 帝釋. The god *Indra* of Brahmanism; one of the *Roku-buten*.

Taishi, 太子. Imperial prince, proclaimed heir presumptive to the throne. If the prince was a brother of the ruling emperor, he was called *Taitei*. These titles subsequently were changed into those of *Kōtaishi* and *Kōtaitei*.

Taishō, 大將. Title created in the 9th century and applied to the commanders of the two divisions of the Imperial bodyguards: *Sakon-e-taishō* and *Ukon-e-taishō*. Afterwards it denoted the general in chief of an army. — To-day it is the intermediary grade between the general of a division (*chūjō*) and a marshal (*gensui*) and corresponds to field-marshal.

Taishu, 大守. Title created in 826, and applied to the provincial governors of *Hitachi*, *Kazusa* and *Kōzuke*. These 3 provinces, in memory of the sojourn of *Yamatotakeru* in them, were always governed by a prince of the royal family, and this latter, who generally resided at *Kyōto*, was represented in the provinces by a *Suke*.

Taishū, 對州. Chinese name of the *Tsushima* province.

Taisō, 大喪. In ancient times, solemn funerals of an emperor or a high dignitary. An official with the title of *Hinkyū-tayu* presided over the ceremony and the *Yūbu no tami* accompanied the procession. The *Taiho* code entrusted the organisation of the funerals to the *Jibu-shō*. In 701, the ex-empress *Jitō* was cremated (*kwasō*), and in 756, the emperor *Shōmu* was buried according to the Buddhist ritual; hence the ancient ceremonies were abandoned. In the middle of the 17th century, a certain *Sakanaya Hachibei* protested to the emperor against cremation and, at the death of *Go-Kōmyō* (1654), the old customs were revived and have since then been in constant use.

Taitōtei, 大稻埕. Japanese name of the city of *Twatutia* (31,600 inh.), on the Eastern coast of Formosa. Also called *Shingai*.

Taiwan, 臺灣. Island of Formosa (1180 Km. circ., 34,745 Km². of surface). — Pop.: 2,830,000 inh., of which 42,000 are Japanese. — Originally called *Pokkan* or *Pekiangde*, the island was named *Taiwan* by the Chinese, *Takasago* by the Japanese, *Formosa* (beautiful) by the Portuguese. In 1624, the Dutch occupied the Western coast and estab-

lished 3 garrisoned forts near *Amping*. Two years later the Spaniards founded a colony near *Kelung*, but were driven away by the Dutch in 1624 who built a new fort at *Tansui*. In 1660, *Kokusen-ya* (*Koxinga*), driven from *Nanking* by the Mandchous, landed in Formosa with 25,000 men and, in a few months, occupied the whole island. His son, *Teikei* and his grandson *Teikokuzō* ruled the island, but the latter surrendered to a Tartar general and the island became a Chinese possession (1683). In 1722, a revolt of the aborigines was quelled with very great difficulty and a part of the island was devastated. In 1771, Count *Benyowsky*, a Hungarian who with a hundred other prisoners had escaped from *Kamtschatka*, tried to settle in that island, and with the help of some savage tribes, defeated the Chinese troops, but not trusting to the fidelity of the islanders he abandoned his former plan and took to sea to try a similar experiment in the island of *Madagascar*. A new revolt which lasted 30 years (1794-1833), left the whole island a heap of ruins. In 1874, Japan sent an expedition thither under the command of *Saigō Tsugumichi* to punish the islanders who had massacred some fishermen, shipwrecked on their coasts. Finally after the Chinese-Japanese war, Formosa became a Japanese possession (1895), and was divided into 3 departments: *Taihoku-ken*, *Taichū ken*, *Tainan-ken*, and into 3 prefectures of the second order: *Giran-chō*, *Taitō-chō*, *Hōko-chō*. — The islands *Shō-Ryūkyū* (*Lambay* isl., 13 Km. circ.), *Kōtō* (*Botel-tobago* isl., 47 Km. circ.), *Kwashō* (*Samasama* isl.), etc., are dependent upon Formosa.

Taiwan-kaikyō, 臺灣海峽. Strait of Formosa.

Tajihi no Agatamori, 多治比縣守 (668-737). Son of *Sadaijin Shima*, was ambassador to China (717), then *Musashi no kami* and inspector (*azechi*) of *Sagami*, *Shimotsuke* and *Kōzuke* provinces (719). The following year he repressed a revolt of the *Ebisu*, and in reward, was named *Nakatsukasa-kyō*.

Tajikara-o no mikoto, 手力雄命. Shintoist god. Son of *Ame no Sokotachi no kami*. He took away the stone that closed the entrance of the grotto into which *Amaterasu-ō-mikami* had taken refuge.

Tajima, 伯馬. One of the 8 provinces of *San-in-dō*. Comprises 5 districts, all belonging to the *Hyōgo-ken*. — Chinese name: *Tanshū* (with *Tamba* and *Tango*).

Tajima-Fuji, 但馬富士. Name given to *Mi-hiraki-yama* (*Tajima*), because of its resemblance to the great mountain of *Suruga*.

Tajima Mori, 田道門守. He was of Korean origin, descended from *Ame no Hiboko*. In the year 61, he was sent to China to seek the fruit of perpetual scent (*tokijiku no kagu no konomi*). After 10 years, he returned to Japan to find *Suinin* dead and replaced by his son *Keikō*. He went to the tomb of the late emperor placed the fruits he had brought with him on it and killed himself. This fruit received the name of *tachibana* (orange).

Tajimi Kuninaga, 多治見國長. — See *Toki Yorikane*.

Tajiri, 田尻. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble in 1896. — Now Baron.

Takachiho, 高千穂. Family descended from *Go-Fushimi-tennō* and attached to the Shintoist temple of mount *Hiko-san* (*Bungo*). — Now Baron.

Takachiho no mine, 高千穂峰. — See *Higashi-Kirishima-yama*.

Takada-ha, 高田派. Branch of the *Jōdo-shin-shū*, Buddhist sect, founded by the bonze *Shimbutsu* in 1226 at *Takada* (*Shimotsuke*). In 1465, *Shin-e*, superior of the sect, transferred its headquarters to *Issinden* (*Ise*).

Takadate, 高館. In *Rikuchū* (*Hira-izumi mura*). *Yoshitsune* was received there as a guest by *Fujiwara Hidehira*, but being attacked by *Yasuhira*, under orders from *Yoritomo*, he put his wife and children to death and committed suicide (1189).

Takadaya Kahei, 高田屋嘉兵衛 (1769-1827). Born in *Owari*, he went to *Hyōgo*, built a large ship which he filled with merchandise and sailed for *Matsumae* and *Etoru-jima*, where he transacted business with the islanders. In 1812, whilst returning from *Etoru*, he was made prisoner by the Russians and taken to *Kamtchatka*, where he learned the Russian language. At his request, the *Shōgun* consented to make an exchange of prisoners: *Kahei* and his companions being set free whilst the *Shōgun* liberated the crew of the *Diana*, commanded by *Golounin*. This ship had been taken by the Japanese at *Rebunjiri-shima*, in the preceding year. Having returned to his country, he was re-established in his offices and rewarded.

Takagi, 高木. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yorichika* (*Seiwa-Genji*). From 1623 to 1868, it resided at *Tannan* (*Kawachi* — 10,000 k.). — Now Baron.

Takagi, 高木. Family of the *Satsuma* clan, made noble in 1905. — Now Baron.

Takahama, 高濱. In *Wakasa*. *Hideyoshi* in 1593, placed his relative *Kinoshita Toshifusa* (3000 k.) there. He was dispossessed by *Ieyasu* (1600).

Takahara-gawa, 高原川. Name of the *Jinzū-gawa*, in its upper course, before entering *Etchū*.

Takahara-yama, 高原山. Mountain (1800 m.) N. of *Shimotsuke*. Also called *Keichō-zan*.

Takahashi, 高梁. City (6100 inh.) of *Bitchū*. Before the Restoration, it was called *Matsuyama*. (See that name).

Takahashi, 高橋. Ancient *daimyō* family of *Kyūshū*; during the 15th and the 16th centuries, vassal of the *Ōtomo* of *Bungo*.

— **Shigetane**, 鎮種 (1544-1585). Governed the district of *Mikasa* (*Bungo*) and resided at *Iwaya* castle. He shaved his head and took the name of *Shōgun* (1567). Besieged in his castle by *Shimazu Yoshihisa*, he bravely resisted but in the end killed himself.

— **Mototane**, 元種. Adopted child of the above, in 1587, received the *Miyazaki* (*Hyūga* — 50,000 k.) fief from *Hideyoshi*. He took part in the Korean expedition under *Kuroda Nagamasa*. In 1600, he fought against *Ieyasu* and protected the *Ōgaki* castle. Owing to the influence of *Mizuno Katsushige*, he was allowed to retain his domain, but having

been implicated in the plot of *Tomita Motonobu*, he was dispossessed and banished to *Tanakura* (*Mutsu*), where he died.

Takahashi, 高橋. A family which possessed many learned men during the 18th and 19th centuries.

— **Sakuzaemon, 作左衛門** (1764-1804). Better known by the name of *Tōkō*, was the son of *Motosuke*, one of the *samurai* guarding the castle of *Ōsaka*. He studied astronomy under *Asada Gōritsu* and reformed the calendar in use at that time. His reform, accepted by the government of the *Shōgun*, was published in 1795, and the new calendar was called *Kwansei-reki* (calendar of the *Kwansei* era).

— **Sakuzaemon, 作左衛門** (1783-1828). Son of the above was *Shomotsu-bugyō*, *Temmongata-kentai*. He learned the Dutch, the *Mandchou* and the Russian languages, and translated several works. In 1826, the chief of the Dutch factory of *Deshima* came to *Edo*, accompanied by Siebold. *Sakuzaemon* entered into communication with the latter, and in exchange for some Dutch books, gave him the map of Japan made by *Inō Tadayoshi*. The fact became known, *Sakuzaemon* was imprisoned and died during the trial.

Takahoko-numa, 鷹架沼. Lake (26 Km. circum.) E. of *Mutsu*.

Takajō, 鷹匠. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official whose duty it was to supervise the raising and maintenance of the falcons and dogs employed in the *Shōgun's* hunting expeditions.

Takakura, 高倉. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Nagayoshi* (800-854) — Now Viscount.

Takakura no miya, 高倉宮. Palace in *Kyōto*, former residence of prince *Mochihito* (1150-1180), son of *Go-Shirakawa*. The prince himself was at times called by that name.

Takakura-tennō, 高倉天皇 80th Emperor of Japan (1169-1180). *Norihito*, 7th son of *Go-Shirakawa*, at the age of 8 years, succeeded his nephew *Rokujō*. When 11 years old, he married *Taira Toku-ko*, *Kiyomori's* daughter, and a boy was born to him in 1178. Two years later, *Kiyomori* obliged his son-in-law to abdicate in favor of his grandson *Antoku*. *Takakura* died the following year, at the age of 21. His reign marks the period of the *Taira's* greatest power.



TAKAKURA-TENNŌ.

Takama-ga-hara, 高天原. (Lit.: the plain of the high sky). Country inhabited by *Izanagi* and *Izanami* whence they came to create Japan. They transmitted their former abode to *Amaterasu-ō-mikami*. Commentators have not as yet been able to identify *Takama-ga-hara*. It most probably designates the place of residence of the ancestors of *Ninigi no Mikoto*. They are said to have established themselves in *Izumo*, when they arrived from the South, and later on settled in *Ise*, from whence *Ninigi* repaired to Mount *Takachiho* (*Hyūga*).

Takamatsu, 高松. Chief town (34,500 inh.) of *Kagawa-ken* and of *Sanuki* province. — Ancient castle built in 1335 by *Yorishige*,

governor of the province. *Hideyoshi* in 1585, placed *Sengoku Hidehisa* there, who, in 1587, was transferred and replaced by *Ikoma Chikamasa*. In 1640, *Ikoma Takatoshi* was dispossessed, and from 1642 to 1868, *Takamatsu* was the residence of the *Matsudaira daimyō* (120,000 k.).

Takamatsu, 高松. In *Bitchū*. Ancient castle belonging to the *Mōri daimyō*. In 1582, *Hideyoshi* there besieged *Shimizu Muneharu* and compelled him to surrender by changing the course of the river and submerging the surroundings of the castle: this was called *Takamatsu-jō no mizu-zeme*.

Takamatsu, 高松. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara (Sanjō) Kinnori* (1103-1160). — Now Viscount.

Taka-mikura, 高御座. Throne constructed for the Emperor at the time of the ceremony of the crowning. It was surrounded with mirrors and purple drapery and surmounted by the symbolical bird called *hō-ō*.

Takamimusubi no kami, 高皇產靈神. Shintoist god. Together with *Ame-no-minaka-nushi* and *Kammimusubi*, he is, according to mythology, one of the creators of the world. He protected *Amaterasu* and helped her to rule *Takama-ga-hara*.

Takamuku Kuromaro, 高向玄理 (+ 654). Descendant of *Takeshiuchi no Sukune*, he accompanied the first embassy sent to China (607), and stayed there for 33 years. Having returned to Japan, he received the title of Doctor (*Kuni-hakase*) and shared in the work of bringing about the *Taika* reform (645). Sent to restore peace in *Shiragi* (Korea), he returned with the son of the king as hostage. Appointed chief of the embassy to China, (654) he died in that country after a sojourn of 5 or 6 months.

Takanabe, 高鍋. City (5,800 inh.) of *Hyūga*. Ancient castle belonging to the *Itō daimyō*. The *Shimazu* occupied it in 1578, *Hideyoshi* gave it as fief to *Akizuki Tanenaga*, and his descendants kept it till the Restoration (27,000 k.).

Takanaga-shinnō, 尊良親王 (1311-1337). 2nd son of the emperor *Go-Daigo*. When *Ashikaga Takauji* revolted, he was named *Kwanryō* of the Eastern provinces and marched against the rebel. Besieged in the castle of *Kanagasaki (Echizen)* he killed himself.

Takanawa-san, 高縄山. Mountain N. of *Iyo*, on which during the 13th and the 14th centuries, the castle of the *Kōno daimyō* was situated.

Takano, 高野. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Yorimune* (993-1065). — Now Viscount.

Takano Chōei, 高野長英 (1804-1850). Born in *Mutsu*, of the *Gotō* family, he was adopted by his uncle *Takano Gensai*. He studied the Dutch language, came to *Edo* and took lessons in medicine from *Yoshida Chōshuku*. In 1824, he went to *Nagasaki* and became Siebold's scholar. Having returned to *Edo*, his fame as a doctor grew daily and disciples came from all parts. In 1838, the arrival of an English ship (Capt. Morrison) at *Uraga* produced a great commotion. The *Bakufu* prepared to repel any attack by force of arms. *Chōei* at this same time was publishing a book (*Yume-monogatari*: stories of dreams) in which whilst depicting the civilization of Europe, he criticized steps taken by the government, for

which he was condemned to prison for life. Three years later, he escaped, owing to a fire that destroyed part of the buildings where he was confined, and went to *Uwajima (Iyo)*, where he was employed by the *daimyō* as translator. Having returned to *Edo*, (1844), he lived in disguise under the name of *Takayanagi Ryūnosuke* and continued to translate books especially such as treated of military science. The *Bakufu* having discovered the place of his retreat and ascertained his identity, sent soldiers to arrest him. *Choei* defended himself, killed two of his assailants, then killed himself. In 1898, he was raised to the 4th rank (*shō-shi-i*).

Takao-jō, 高雄城. In *Kaga (Togashi-mura)*. Ancient castle of the *Togashi daimyō*. Was captured in 1488 by the troops in the service of the *Hongwanji (Ikkō-shū)*. Also called *Togashi-jō*.

Takaoka, 高岡. In *Shimōsa*. Was from 1640 to 1868, the residence of the *Inoue daimyō* (14,000 k.).

Takaoka, 高岡. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Kosemaro*. — Now Viscount.

Takaoka-jō, 高岡城. Ancient castle of the *Tsugaru daimyō*, near the present town of *Hirosaki (Mutsu)*.

Takaoka-shinnō, 高岳親王. — See *Kōgaku-shinnō*.

Takasago, 高砂. Harbor (6,200 inh.) in *Harima*, at the mouth of the *Kako-gawa* river, famous for its picturesque scenery, which has often been celebrated in poetry.

Takasago, 高砂. Name given, towards the 16th century, to *Formosa*, on account of the similarity of its scenery to that of the shores of the *Takasago (Harima)*.

Takasaki, 高崎. Town (31,000 inh.) of *Kōzuke*. — Ancient castle built in the 15th century by the *Wada daimyō* and for this reason called *Wada-jō*. Passed then into the possession of the *Uesugi*, and later into that of the *Takeda*. In 1582, *Takigawa Kazumasa*, having been named by *Nobunaga*, *Kwanryō* of the *Kwantō*, established himself at *Umayabashi*, and *Takasaki* became part of his domains. After *Nobunaga's* death, the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* occupied it. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged successively to the *daimyō Ii* (1590), *Sakai* (1604), *Toda* (1616), *Matsudaira* (1617), *Andō* (1619), *Ōkōchi* (1695), *Manabe* (1710), and finally to *Ōkōchi (Matsudaira)* from 1717 to 1868, (82,000 k.).

Takasaki, 高崎. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Takashima, 高島. In *Shinano (Shimo-Suwa-mura)*. Ancient castle of the *Suwa daimyō*. *Takeda Shingen* occupied it in 1553 and entrusted it to *Itagaki Nobukata*. Burnt in 1582, by *Nobunaga's* troops it was rebuilt by *Hineno Takayoshi* (1590). In 1601, *Ieyasu* reinstated *Suwa Yoritada*, whose descendants remained in the castle till the Restoration (30,000 k.).

Takashima, 高島. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*) made noble in 1884. — Now Viscount.

Taka-shima, 高島. Island (40 Km. circum.) of *Hizen*, near the entrance of *Nagasaki* harbor. Center of an important mining district, its annual production amounts to over 800,000 tons of coal. — In 1282,

30,000 shipwrecked Mongols took refuge on this island, but, attacked by *Shōni Kagesuke*, they were defeated and all massacred.

Takasu, 高須. Small city (4800 inh.) of *Mino*. — Ancient castle built in 1574 by *Ōhashi Shigekazu*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *daimyō Tokunaga* (1600) *Ogasawara* (1640); and *Matsudaira* from 1700 to 1868, (30,000 k.).

Takasugi Shinsaku, 高杉晋作 (1839-1867). *Samurai* of the *Chōshū* clan, who during the troubled times that preceded the Restoration distinguished himself by his fidelity to his lord, his opposition to the shogunate, his hatred to foreigners and his military talents.

Takata, 高田. City (20,400 inh.) of *Echigo*. — In 1610, it became the fief of *Tadateru*, 6th son of *Ieyasu* (600,000 k.). Later belonged to the *daimyō Sakai* (1616), *Matsudaira* (1623), *Inaba* (1685), *Toda* (1701), *Hisamatsu* (1710), then from 1741 to 1868, to *Sakakibara* (150,000 k.).

Takata, 高田. In *Bungo* (*Shibasaki-mura*). Ancient castle built in the 13th century by *Takata Shigesaka*, vassal of the *Ōtomo*, *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Takenaka Shigetada* in 1593, and when the latter went to *Funai* (*Ōita*), *Takata* was abandoned (1600). *Matsudaira Shigenao* who received it in 1632, repaired it, but his son *Hidechika* settled at *Kizuki*, and *Takata* was finally abandoned (1645).

Takata Motokiyo, 高田與清 (1783-1847). Disciple of *Murata Harumi*. He published more than 50 works on literature and history.

Takatenjin, 高天神. In *Tōtōmi*. Ancient castle built towards 1425 by *Imagawa Noritada*. In 1569, it passed into the hands of the *Takeda* and was occupied by *Ieyasu* in 1581.

Takatō, 高遠. Small city (4500 inh.) of *Shinano*. — Towards 1340, it was given in fief by *Ashikaga Takauji* to *Kiso Iemura*, whose descendants were dispossessed of it by *Takeda Shingen* (1549). The latter built a castle there and installed his son *Katsuyori* (1562). After the ruin of the *Takeda*, *Nobunaga* entrusted it to *Hoshina Masanao* (1582), whom *Hideyoshi* replaced by *Kyōgoku Takatomo* (1592). Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *daimyō Hoshina* (1600), *Torii* (1636), and from 1691 to 1868, to *Naitō* (33,000 k.).

Takatomi, 高富. In *Mino*. From 1706 to 1868, the residence of the *Honjō daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Takatori, 高取. In *Yamato*. Ancient castle which in the 14th century belonged to the *Ochi* family, faithful adherents of the Southern dynasty. In 1585, it was a part of the domains of *Hashiba Hidenaga*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it became the residence of the *daimyō Honda* (1600), and from 1640 to 1868, that of *Uemura* (25,000 k.).

Takatsuji, 高辻. *Kuge* family descended from *Sugawara Michizane* (847-903). — Now Viscount.

Takatsukasa, 鷹司. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Iezane* (1179-1242).

— **Kanehira, 兼平** (1228-1294). 6th son of *Iezane*, was the first to take the name of *Takatsukasa*. This family was one of the 5 principal branches of the *Fujiwara* family. — Now Duke.



Takatsukasa, 鷹司.— See *Matsudaira (Taketsukasa)*.

Takatsuki, 高槻. In *Settsu*. Ancient castle which during the 16th century belonged to the *Takayama daimyō*, who were dispossessed in 1579. Under the *Tokugawa*, was the residence of the families *Toki* (1617), *Matsudaira* (1619), *Okabe* (1635), *Matsudaira* (1640), and from 1649 to 1868, of the *Nagai* (36,000 k.).

Takatsuma-yama, 高妻山. Mountain (2425 m.) on the borders of *Shinano* and *Echigo*.

Takaya, 高屋. In *Kawachi (Furuichi-mura)*. Ancient castle built towards the end of the 14th century by *Hatakeyama Yoshitō*. His descendants were dispossessed of it by *Miyoshi Yoshitsugu* (1560), and the latter in turn by *Nobunaga* (1568).

Takayama, 高山. Principal city (14,700 inh.) of *Hida* province. Ancient castle and residence of the *daimyō Anenokōji* (1400 to about 1587), *Kanamori* (1587-1697). It became a part of the *Shōgun's* domain who had it governed by a *daikwan*.

Takayama, 高山. Ancient family of *daimyō* from *Settsu*.

— **Hida no kami, 飛騨守** (+ 1596). Was governor of the castle of *Takatsuki* and became a vassal of *Araki Murashige* when the latter received the province of *Settsu* from *Nobunaga* (1573). When *Murashige* revolted (1579), he sided with him, was besieged in his castle and banished to *Kitanoshō (Echizen)*, where he died in 1564. He was baptised *Darie*, and was always a fervent Christian.

— **Nagafusa, 長房** (1553-1615). Son of the above had the title of *Ukon-tayū*. He was baptised at the age of 11, at the same time as his father, and received the name of *Juste*; for this reason he is mentioned in the writings of the old missionaries under the name of *Juste Ukon-dono*. The Japanese called him *Takayama Ukon*. He joined the campaign against the *Hongwan-ji* temple of *Ōsaka*. When his suzerain *Araki Murashige* revolted in 1579, he submitted to *Nobunaga*, who gave him the castle of *Akutagawa (Settsu)*. When informed of the assassination of *Nobunaga*, he left in haste with *Ikeda Nobuteru* and helped to defeat *Akechi Mitsuhide* at *Yamasaki* (1582). During the campaign of of *Shizu-ga-take* (1583), having to defend the position of *Yanase*, he was attacked and defeated by *Sakuma Morimasa*. He took part in the expedition against the bonzes of the *Negoro-dera* (1585) and in the *Kyūshū* campaign against the *Shimazu* (1587). Having fallen into disgrace on account of being a Christian, he was banished to *Kaga*. It is believed that *Maeda Toshie* took him to the siege of *Odawara* (1590), in the hope that his valor would obtain the favor of *Hideyoshi* for him, but in vain; he was obliged to return to his place of exile. He remained there to 1614. At that time, an edict of *Ieyasu* banished all the missionaries from Japan, as well as the most prominent Christians. *Ukon* was among them. He left *Kanazawa* to go to *Nagasaki*, and from there he sailed for Manila with his whole family. The junk in which he embarked carried also some 30 missionaries, *John Naitō* and his family, and several Christian women among whom was a daughter of *Ōtomo Sōrin*. Sailing from *Nagasaki* on the 8th of November 1614, the exiles arrived at

Manila on the 28th of the same month and were received with great honor. But two months afterwards, *Ukon* died, having been ill for only a short time (Feb. 3, 1615). He was buried in the church of the Jesuits, where his tomb can be seen to the present day.

Takayama Masayuki, 高山正之 (1747-1793). Also called *Hikokurō*. Born at *Hosoya (Kōzuke)*, he came to *Kyōto* at the age of 18, and had a powerful protector in the person of the *Dainagon Nakayama*. He devoted his time principally to the study of history and was astonished to see that, unlike the political condition during the Middle Ages, the *Shōgun* had usurped the power which the Emperor should have exercised. He traveled over different provinces to revive the prestige of the Imperial dynasty in the minds of the people. At *Kyōto*, he stationed himself at the *Sanjō* bridge, and there, turning towards the Palace, fell on his knees and venerated the Emperor from afar. Finally at the end of his peregrinations, he arrived at *Kurume (Chikugo)* where broken hearted at the sight of the poor state of the country, he offered himself as a victim to the Imperial cause and committed *harakiri*. — *Masayuki* to the present day, has remained a model of the fidelity due to a sovereign. With *Gamō Kumpei*, and *Hayashi Shihei*, he forms what is called the *Sankijin*.

Takayoshi-Ō, 尊義王 (+ 1444). Son of prince *Ogura no Ōji* and grandson of the emperor *Go-Kameyama*. He was bonze at the *Manjū-ji* temple, when *Fujiwara (Hino) Arimitsu* plotted to elevate him in place of the reigning emperor, *Go-Hanazono*, descendant of the Northern dynasty. They levied troops in *Yamato*, *Kawachi* and *Kii*, and one night, entering the Palace, they sought to take the Emperor in person. The latter succeeded in making his escape to the residence of the *Sadai-jin Fusatsuju*, but the 3 Imperial emblems fell into the hands of the conspirators. The *Shōgun* sent an army against them under the command of *Hatakeyama Mochikuni*. The rebels having intrenched themselves on mount *Hiei-zan*, were defeated and the prince killed himself.

Take, 多氣. In *Ise*. Ancient castle of the *Kitabatake daimyō*, governors of the province. Built in 1335 by *Akinobu*, it was captured by *Nobunaga* (1569).

Takechi no Ōji, 高市皇子 (+ 696). 2nd son of the emperor *Temmu*; he helped his father to obtain the Imperial power and fought in Ōmi against the troops of *Kōbun-tennō* (672). In 690, he was named *Dajō-daijin*. He is the father of the princes *Nagaya-Ō*, *Suzuka-Ō*, etc.

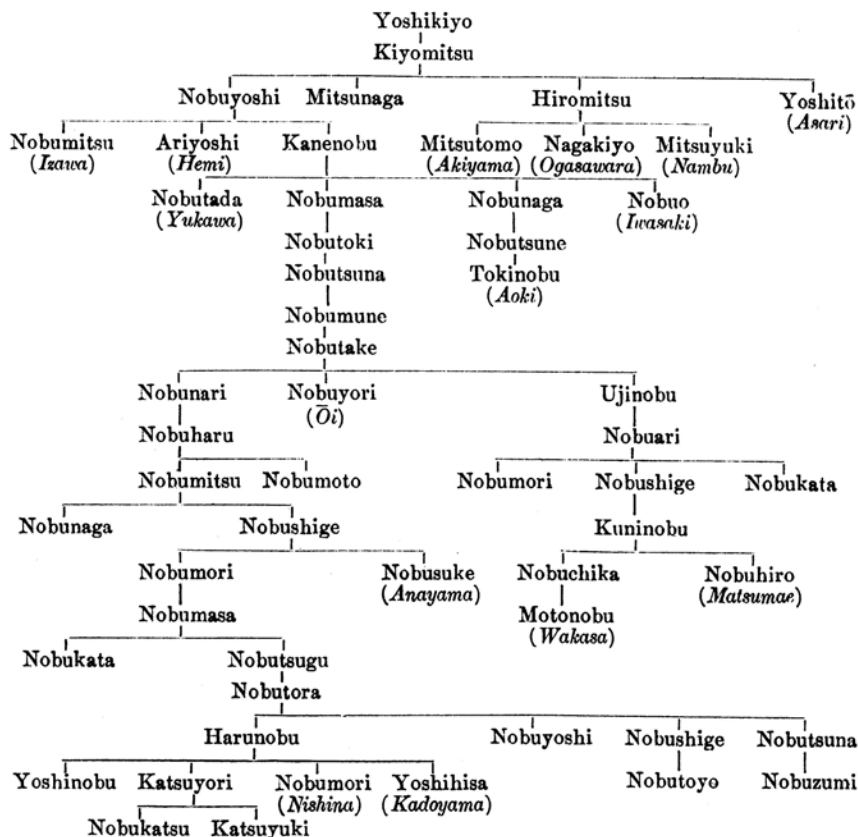
Takeda, 竹田. City (6100 inh.) of *Bungo*. Formerly called *Oka*, from the name of the castle (*Oka-jō*) of its lords. Was from 1593 to 1868, the residence of the *Nakagawa* family (70,000 k.).

Takeda, 武田. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yoshimitsu* (1056-1127), brother of *Yoshiie (Seiwa-Genji)*.

— **Yoshikiyo**, 義清 (+ 1163). Son of *Yoshimitsu*, was the first to take the name of *Takeda*.

— **Nobuyoshi**, 信義 (1138-1186). Grandson of *Yoshikiyo*, sided with *Yoritomo* and levied troops for his support in *Kai* and *Shinano* (1180), then accompanied *Noriyori* in his campaign against the *Taira* (1184).

— **Nobushige**, 信重 (+ 1450). Son of *Nobumitsu*, became a bonze at the *Kōya-san* at the death of his father, but when his uncle *Nobumoto*, governor of *Kai* died, he returned to succeed him.



— **Nobumasa, 信昌**. Grandson of *Nobushige*. He repressed the revolt of one of his most powerful vassals, *Atobe Kageie*, whose aim

was nothing less than to become master of the whole province of *Kai*. He attacked *Atobe Kageie* at *Ishizawa* where he defeated and killed him and his son *Kagetsugu* (1465). *Nobumasa* was then but 19 years old.

— **Nobutora, 信虎** (1493-1573). Grandson of *Nobumasa*, built the castle of *Kōfu* and in 1519 established his authority over the whole province. In 1536, he attacked *Hiraga Genshin* at *Uminokuchi*, but had to retreat; his son *Harunobu* then came to his rescue and defeated *Genshin*. Some time after *Nobutora* resolved to disinherit *Harunobu* in favor of his second son *Nobushige*, whom he loved most particularly. *Harunobu* irritated, expelled his father from the province and delivered him to *Imagawa Yoshimoto*, *daimyō* of *Suruga*. *Nobutora* had to shave his head and was confined at *Sumpu* (1540). At the death of *Yoshitomo* (1560), he was allowed to retire to *Kyōto* and after the murder of the *Shōgun Yoshiteru* (1565) he returned into his old province, where *Harunobu* had him under surveillance at *Ina* (*Shinano*), till he died.

— **Harunobu, 晴信 (Shingen)** (1521-1573). Eldest son of *Nobutora*. His father having planned to disinherit him in favor of a younger brother *Nobuyoshi*, *Harunobu* revolted and placed his father in custody with his father-in-law *Imagawa Yoshimoto* (1540), and assumed the government of the province of *Kai*. In 1547, he attacked and defeated *Murakami Yoshikiyo*, who then obtained help from *Uesugi Kenshin*. A war began between the two powerful *daimyō* which lasted for 20 years, and in which both distinguished themselves by skilful strategy. Their principal battlefield was the district of *Kawanakajima*, N. E. of *Shinano* where they fought many battles, the most important of which took place in 1553, 1554, 1555, 1556, and 1563, neither party however, gaining a decisive victory. Whilst engaged in this war, *Harunobu* occupied *Shinano*, *Hida* and a part of *Kōzuke*. In 1551, he shaved his head and took the name of *Shingen* (信玄), by which he is generally known. In 1568, he became master of *Suruga*. *Hōjō Ujimasa* attacked him but victory remained uncertain. The following year, he was in trouble with *Ieyasu* and made peace with the *Hōjō*. Then, joining the *Asai*, the *Asakura* and the bonzes of *Hiei-zan*, he answered the summons of the *Shōgun Yoshiaki* who tried to rid himself of *Nobunaga* (1571). Having gathered a large army, he offered battle to *Ieyasu* at *Mikata-ga-hara*; then continuing his march to *Kyōto*, he passed into *Mikawa* and laid siege to the castle of *Nōda*: during the siege, he was struck by a bullet, fell from his horse and died a few days after. His last request was to keep his death secret as long as possible. And indeed, he was buried only three years afterwards, in the temple of *Eirin-ji* at *Matsuzato* (*Kai*).



TAKEDA HARUNOBU.

SEAL OF TAKEDA SHINGEN
(1578).

— **Katsuyori**, 勝頼 (1546-1582). 3rd son of *Harunobu*, was adopted by the *Ina* family and resided at the castle of *Takatō*. He succeeded his father, but soon made enemies of *Shingen's* companions in arms, by refusing to take their advice in important matters and by deciding all affairs according to his own pleasure. In 1574, he entered upon a campaign against *Ieyasu*, but was defeated at *Takatenjin* (*Tōtōmi*), and the following year, at *Nagashino* (*Mikawa*). From that time the glory of the *Takeda* began to decline rapidly. In 1578, he gave help to *Uesugi Kagekatsu* against his rival *Kagetora*, but the latter belonged to the *Hōjō* family, who all took up arms to defend their relative. Thus *Katsuyori* found himself at war with *Nobunaga*, *Ieyasu* and the *Hōjō* at the same time. The issue of such a war could not be doubtful. After having taken the castle of *Numata* (*Kōzuke*), he built forts at *Numazu*, and at *Sammaibashi* (*Suruga*), but was defeated at *Takatenjin* (1581). The following year, learning that *Kiso Yoshimasa* had made an alliance with *Nobunaga*, he marched against him, but *Nobutada* and *Ieyasu* joined forces, and after several battles, the army of *Katsuyori* was completely routed at the *Temmoku-zan* (*Kai*): *Katsuyori* and his son *Nobukatsu* killed themselves. — Under the *Tokugawa*, two lateral branches of the *Takeda* family figure among the *Kōke*.

Takeda Izumo no Jō, 竹田出雲掾 (1646-1726). Born in *Awa* (*Shikoku*), he came to *Edo*, settled at *Asakusa*, where he gave theatrical shows with puppets, and had great success. At *Kyōto*, he was asked to give a performance at the Palace. In 1662, he settled at *Ōsaka* and opened a theatre, for which he composed pieces. Next to *Chikamatsu Monzaemon*, he was the greatest dramatist of his time. His most famous piece represents the vengeance of the 47 *rōnin* of *Akō*. The title of *Izumo no Jō* was given him in 1685. His descendants kept it for several generations and maintained the reputation of their theatre at *Ōsaka*.

Takeda Kōunsai, 武田耕雲齋 (1804-1865). *Samurai* of the *Mito* clan, enjoyed the confidence of his *daimyō* *Nariaki*. Two parties were then in power: the *Seitō*, which extolled the Imperial restoration and the expulsion of foreigners, and the *Kantō*, which desired to maintain the Shogunate and open the country to the world. *Kōunsai* was strongly inclined in favor of the first party and exercised great influence over his master in their behalf. After *Nariaki's* death (1860), he was called to *Kyōto* by *Keiki* and the Emperor honored him with the 5th rank at Court (*ju-go-i-ge*), but in 1864, the power of the *Shōgun* seemed to be in the ascendancy and *Kōunsai* lost favor. He then joined the *Mito samurai* who had intrenched themselves on the *Tsukubasan* where he was defeated with them. He fled to *Haibara* (*Echizen*) and asked pardon in vain: he was executed with a great number of his adherents.

Takehana, 竹鼻. In *Mino*. Ancient castle belonging to *Oda Nobuo* and occupied by *Hideyoshi* in 1584.

Take-mikazuchi no kami, 健御雷神. Shintoist god, sent to earth with *Futsunushi* to obtain the submission of *Ōkuninushi* and thus to prepare the way for the coming of *Ninigi no mikoto*. Also called

Takefutsu or *Toyo-futsu*. A temple is dedicated to him at *Kashima* (*Hitachi*).

Take-minakata no kami, 健御名方神. Son of *Ōkuninushi*. When *Futsunushi* and *Take-mikaruchi* came to *Izumo* to have the sovereignty of *Ninigi no mikoto* recognized, he refused to obey and fought against the heavenly envoys. Defeated, he fled to *Suwa* (*Shinano*), where he is honored under the name of *Suwa-myōjin*.

Takemoto Gidayū, 竹本義太夫 (1651-1714). Famous dramatist was a follower of *Inoue Harima no Jō*, and later established his own school of *jōruri*. In 1685, he opened a theatre in which he made it a specialty to sing the pieces of the famous *Chikamatsu Monzaemon*. The name *gidayū* is given to the kind of performances he established.

Takenaka, 竹中. *Daimyō* family, descended from the *Minamoto*. Resided at *Takata* (*Bungo*) in 1593; then in 1600 at *Funai* (*Bungo* — 20,000 k.).

— **Shigetsuku**, 重次 (+ 1634). In 1632, he was made *Nagasaki-bugyō*, but was accused of debauchery and extortions and condemned to kill himself. His domains returned to the *Shōgun*.

Takenokoshi, 竹腰. Family descended from *Sasaki Nobutsuna* (+ 1242) (*Uda-Genji*) and vassal of the *Uesugi*.

— **Masanobu**, 正信. Served *Ieyasu*. When very young, he lost his father *Masatoki*; his mother, now a widow, bore *Ieyasu* a son who was the founder of the *Owari* branch. *Masanobu* followed the destinies of *Yoshinao* and in 1619, received a revenue of 30,000 k. at *Imao* (*Mino*), where his descendants remained to the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Takenoshita, 竹下. In *Suruga* (*Ashigara-mura*). *Wakiya Yoshisuke* was defeated there by *Ashikaga Takauji* (1336).

Takenouchi, 竹内. *Kuge* family descended from *Minamoto Yoshimitsu* (1056-1127) (*Seiwa-Genji*). — Now Viscount.

Takenouchi Shikibu, 竹内式部 (1716-1771). Born in *Echigo*, he was a disciple of *Tamaki Isai*, a renovator of Shintoism; he went to *Kyōto* and opened a school where he expounded the doctrines of the Chinese philosopher *Shushi* (*Tchou-hi*: 1130-1200). His lectures attracted great crowds of students especially from among the *kuge*. Having been impeached for teaching his pupils military sciences, he was imprisoned by order of the *Shōgun*, and 17 *kuge* were disgraced at the same time (1758). Exiled from *Kyōto* the following year, he went to *Ise*. When *Yamagata Daini* and *Fujii Umon* were decapitated for favoring an Imperial restoration, (1767), *Shikibu* was arrested with them, imprisoned, and condemned to be exiled to *Hachijō-jima*. He died on the boat that was taking him thither.

Takenukawa-wake, 武渟川別. Son of *Ōhiko* and grandson of the emperor *Kōgen*. In 88 B.C., he was named *Shōgun* of *Tōkaidō* and commissioned to repress the *Ebisu* of that region. His mission finished, he returned to his father, the *Shōgun* of *Hokurokudō*, and the name *Aizu* (meeting) was given to the place where they met.

Takeshiki, 竹敷. Harbor of *Tsushima* island. It is within the bay called *Takeshiki no ura* or *Take no ura*. Naval station.

Takeshi-uchi no Sukune, 武内宿禰. Descendant of the emperor *Kōgen* in the 5th generation. He was born on the same day as the future emperor *Seimu* (85) and when the latter was declared heir to the throne, he received the title of *Omi* (minister). At the time of *Seimu's* accession, (131), he became *Ō-omi* (first minister). He accompanied *Chūai-tennō* in his campaign against the *Kumaso* of *Tsukushi* (199), and supported the opinion of the empress *Jingō* in reference to an expedition to Korea. When the emperor died, he followed the empress, helped her to subjugate the *San-kan*, and after her return to *Tsukushi*, *Jingō-kōgō* gave birth to *Ōjin* (201). The following year, two other sons of *Chūai*, *Kagosaka* and *Oshikuma*, attempted to succeed their father, and revolted. *Sukune* being sent against them, defeated and put them to death. In 278, he was commissioned to make a tour of inspection in *Tsukushi*. During his absence, his brother *Umashi-uchi* accused him of having levied troops under the pretence of sending them to Korea, but in reality to revolt. *Sukune* returned to Court, and justified himself by the ordeal of boiling water. His innocence having been admitted, he again became minister. He died, according to some in 367, at the age of 283, according to others, in 390, at the age 306.—It is presumed that under his name, the principal events of several generations of his family were collectively known.



TAKESHI-UCHI NO SUKUNE.

Takeshiuchi no Sukune { Hata no Yashiro
Ki no Tsunu
Ishikawa-marō-Machi-Karako-Koma (*Soga*)
Kose no Ogara
Heguri no Tsuku-Matori-Shibi (*Heguri*)
Katsuragi no Sotsubiko-Tamata-Tsubura (*Katsuragi*)

Takeshiuchi no Sukune is the ancestor of the *Soga*, *Heguri*, *Katsuragi* and other families.

Takeda no miya, 竹田宮. A family of royal blood, raised to be princes in 1906 in the person of *Tsunehisa*, the eldest son of prince *Kitashirakawa Yoshihisa* (1847-1895), when he was betrothed to *Masako*, *Tsune no miya*, 6th daughter of the Emperor.

Taketori-monogatari, 竹取物語 (Lit.: story of a bamboo gatherer). The oldest classical Japanese book. It is the story of a young girl banished from the moon and sent to the earth, where a woodman, whilst splitting a bamboo finds her, all sparkling with light. Some authors believe this book nothing but the translation of a Buddhist *sūtra*. The author and the date of its composition are unknown, but it is believed to date back as far as the 2nd half of the ninth century.

Taketsunumi no mikoto, 建津身命. A native of the province of *Kii*, who served as guide to *Jimmu-tennō* when he went to *Yamato* (663 B.C.). He, in reward, received the name of *Yata-garasu* (crow with 8 feet).

Takeya, 竹屋. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujicara Manatsu* (771-830). — Now Viscount.

Takezono, 竹園. Family descended from *Fujiwara Sadakata* (868-932) and attached to the temple of *Kōfuku-ji* (Nara). — Now Baron.

Takibi no ma, 焚火間. Formerly a room in the *Shōgun's* palace, at *Kamakura*, which served as a meeting hall for the ministers and counsellors when they treated important matters. In order to obtain the greatest secrecy possible, not a word was uttered and each expressed his ideas by tracing characters in the ashes of the brazier (*irori*) which was burning in the room.

Takigawa Kazumasu, 瀧川 一益. Vassal of *Oda Nobunaga*. Took part in all his campaigns as commander of the van-guard and distinguished himself by his bravery. In 1569, he received 5 districts of *Ise* as fief. He afterwards suppressed the army of the *Ikkō-shū* bonzes and built a castle at *Nagashima*. He besieged *Araki Murashige* in *Itami* (1579), then aided in the campaign against *Takeda Katsuyori*, at the end of which, he received the province of *Kōzuke* and 2 districts of *Shinano* (1582), but when *Nobunaga* was murdered, he returned to *Nagashima*, joined *Shibata Katsuie* and was defeated with him (1583). He then shaved his head and retired to *Echizen*, where he died.

Takiwaki, 瀧脇. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Minamoto Yoshishige* (+ 1202) (*Seiwa-Genji*). Resided at *Sakurai* (*Kazusa* — 10,000 k.), — Now Viscount.

Takiyama-jō, 瀧山城. In *Musashi* (*Kasumi-mura*). Ancient castle built in the 15th century by *Oishi Sadahisa*, vassal of the *Uesugi*. In 1546, it passed into the possession of the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, and in 1569 into that of the *Takeda*. Abandoned since 1590.

Tako, 多古. Small city (5000 inh.) of *Shimōsa*. From 1713 to 1868 was the residence of the *Hisamatsu daimyō* (12,000 k.).

Takuan, 澤庵 (1573-1645). Member of the *Miura* family, became bonze in the *Jōdo* sect. At the age of 14, he entered the temple of *Shōfuku-ji*, where he became known for his virtues. He travelled through the provinces, preaching and practising poverty and penance. Having offended the *Shōgun*, he was exiled to *Dewa*, but was pardoned 4 years after and returned to *Kyōto*. The ex-emperor *Go-Yōzei* and the *Shōgun Hidetada* gave him audience and favored him. In 1634, he founded the temple *Tōkai-ji* at *Shinagawa* (*Musashi*). *Takuan* found a manner of seasoning turnips (*daikon*), which is named *Takuanzuke*, after him.

Takuma-ryū, 宅磨流. School of painting, following the principles of *Kose Kanaoka*, and founded at the end of the 10th century by *Takuma Tameuji*, who was succeeded by *Tamenari* (towards 1030), *Tametō* (towards 1150), *Tamehisa* (1180) *Shōga* (t. 1200), *Chōga* (t. 1210), *Ryōga* (t. 1220), *Tameyuki* (t. 1230), *Eiga* (t. 1310), *Ryōson* (1265-1327), *Shikibu-tayū* (+ 1330), *Jōkō* (t. 1380), etc.

Takumi-ryō, 内匠寮. Bureau created in 728 and dependent upon the *Nakatsukasa-shō*. It was supervised by a *Kami* who attended to the preparation of festivals and to repairs in the Imperial Palace.

Tama-gawa, 多摩川, 玉川. River (139 Km.) that rises E. of *Kai*, passes through the province of *Musashi* and enters the bay of *Tōkyō* at *Haneda*, near *Kawasaki*. It is also called *Rokugō-gawa*. In

1653, an aqueduct was built which brought the water of this river to the city of *Edo*.

Tamamatsu, 玉松. *Kuge* family descendant from *Fujiwara* (*Saionji*) *Saneharu* (1600-1673). — Now Baron.

Tamaritsume-shū, 溜詰衆. Under the *Tokugawa*, a high official who assisted the *Rōjū*. He was so called because he exercised his office in the *Tamari no ma*, a room of the shogunal Palace. This title was created in 1675, and the first to receive it, was *Hoshina Masayasu*.

Tamaru, 田丸. In *Ise* (*Shirotamura*). Ancient castle of a family of that name, vassal to the *Kitabatake*. *Oda Nabuo*, having inherited it from *Kitabatake Tomonori*, settled in that place in 1569. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Ochi Michinao*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to *Inaba Michitō* (1600), then it became the property of the *Tokugawa* branch, *Kii*, and was ruled by a *jōdai* of the *Kunō* family.

Tamaru, 田丸. Ancient vassal family of the *Kitabatake*, governors of *Ise*. Since the 14th century, it resided at *Tamaru* (*Ise*). *Nobunaga* transferred it to *Miharu* (*Mutsu*) and *Hideyoshi* to *Iwamura* (*Mino* — 45,000 k.). *Tomoyasu* the last of this family was dispossessed by *Ieyasu* and banished to *Aizu* (1600).

Tama-shizume no matsuri, 鎮魂祭. Shintoist ceremony dating from the time of *Jimmu-tennō*, during which prayers were said for the emperor's longevity and his peace of mind.

Tamatsukuri-gawa, 玉造川. River (98 Km.) rising on the boundary of *Uzen*, passes through *Rikuzen*, and flows into the *Kitakami-gawa* at *Wabuchi*. Also called *Eai-gawa*.

Tamayori-hime, 玉依姬. Daughter of *Watatsumi no kami* and sister of *Toyotama-hime*. Married *Ugaya-fuki-aezu no mikoto* and was the mother of *Jimmu-tennō*. Is honored under the name of *Mi-oya no kami*.

Tamba, 丹波. One of the 8 provinces of *San-in-dō*. Comprises 7 districts, 5 of which at present depend upon the *Kyōto-fu* and 2 on *Hyōgo-ken*. — Chinese name: *Tanshū* (with *Tango* and *Tajima*).

Tamenaga Shunsui, 爲永春水. Famous novel writer, author of the *Iroha-bunko* (story of the 47 *rōnin* of *Akō*), etc. Imprisoned by order of the *Shōgun*, in 1842, he died shortly after.

Tamichi, 田道. Warrior of the 4th century, led an expedition to Korea in 365 to force *Shiragi* to pay tribute. He returned bringing inhabitants of 4 districts as prisoners. Two years later, he died during a campaign against the *Ebisu*. He is also called *Kamitsukenu Tamichi*.

Tami no tsukasa, 民部省. Ancient name of the *Mimbu-shō*.

Tamon, 多聞. — See *Anan*.

Tamon, 多門. — See *Bishamon*.

Tamon-jō, 多門城. In *Yamato*. Ancient castle built in 1567 by *Matsunaga Hisahide* on the *Tamon-zan* hill, near



TAMICHI.

Nara. In the construction of this castle, *Hisahide* departed from the customary rules and surrounded it with dependencies (*nagaya*). This innovation soon spread and is known under the name of *tamon*.

Tamu no mine, 多武峯. Or **Tan-zan**, 談山. Mountain in *Yamato* on which *Fujiwara Jōe* in the 7th century constructed a temple to the memory of his father *Kamatari*. The temple became very prosperous. In the 14th century, the troops in the pay of the bonzes (*sōhei*) supported the S. dynasty and fought against *Kō Moronao*. — *Tamu no mine* is also called *Tabu no mine*, *Tō no mine*.

Tamura, 田村. Ancient *daimyō* family of *Mutsu* descendant from *Sakanoe no Tamura-marō*. *Date Masamune* dispossessed it in 1598, and some time after, chose his grandson *Muneyoshi* (whose mother was a descendant of the *Tamura*), to perpetuate the name. In 1695, *Takeaki*, son of *Muneyoshi* received the fief of *Ichinoseki* (*Mutsu* — 27,000 k.), which his descendants kept till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Tamura, 田村. Family of Confucianists at the service of the *Shōgun* of *Edo*. The best known are *Ransui* (+ 1776) and *Seiko* (+ 1793).

Tanabata, 棚機, 七夕. Popular feast celebrated on the 7th day of the 7th month. It owes its origin to a Chinese legend. The daughter of the master of heaven (*Tentei*) lived E. of the Milky Way (*Ama no kawa*) and passed her time in weaving cloth, whence the name of *Shokujo* (weaver), which was given to her. Her father chose a husband for her in the person of *Kengyū* (herdsman) who ruled on the other side of the Milky Way. But their honey moon lasted so long that the young wife neglected work altogether. *Tentei* condemned the couple to be separated. They were allowed to see each other only once a year, on the 7th night of the 7th month, and, when the time arrived, a raven extended its wings over the Milky Way to enable them to meet. This feast is especially kept by young girls who ask the *Shokujo* star to make them as skilful as she was in the art of sewing and perhaps also, one day to be united to a husband as faithful as *Kengyū*. According to popular belief, the petitions made on this day are sure to be fulfilled in less than a space of 3 years. This feast is also called *Kikōten*, and was celebrated for the first time in the Imperial Palace in the year 755, whence it gradually spread over the whole country. It is one of the *go-sekku*.

Tanabe, 田邊. In *Tango*. *Isshiki Mitsunori*, made governor of the province, settled there at the end of the 14th century. His descendants were dispossessed in 1584, by *Hosokawa Tadaoki*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *Kyōgoku daimyō* (1604), and from 1668 to 1868, that of the *Makino* (35,000 k.). — At the time of the Restoration the name was changed to that of *Maizuru*. — (See that name).

Tanabe, 田邊. City (7,600 inh.) of *Kii*. Was from 1619 to 1868, the residence of the *Andō daimyō* (28,000 k.).

Tanaka, 田中. In *Suruga* (*Nishi-Mashizu-mura*). Ancient castle which successively belonged to the *daimyō* *Isshiki*, *Imagawa*, and *Take-da*. At the ruin of the latter (1582), it passed to *Ieyasu*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō* *Sakai* (1601), *Tokugawa* (1625), *Sakurai* (1633), *Mizuno* (1635), *Matsudaira* (1642), *Hōjō* (1644)

Nishio (1649), *Sakai* (1679), *Tsuchiya* (1681), *Ōta* (1687), *Naito* (1705), *Toki* (1712), and from 1730 to 1868 that of *Honda* (40,000 k.).

Tanaka, 田中 Ancient *daimyō* family descendant from the *Tachibana* and installed at *Tanaka* (*Ōmi*).

— **Yoshimasa, 吉政** (+ 1609). Served *Nobunaga*, then *Hideyoshi*, who in 1583 gave him a revenue of 30,000 k. at *Yawata* (*Ōmi*). In 1590, he was transferred to *Okazaki* (*Mikawa* — 100,000 k.). Named counsellor of *Hidetsugu*, he revealed to the *Taikō* the ambitious designs of his adopted son. After *Sekigahara* (1600), *Ieyasu* gave him the fief of *Kurume* (*Chikugo* — 320,000 k.).

— **Tadamasa, 忠政**. Son of *Yoshimasa*, died in 1620 without an heir, and his domains reverted to the *Shōgun*.

Tanaka, 田中. *Samurai* family of the *Nagoya* clan (*Owari*), made noble in 1887. — Now Viscount.

Tanaka, 田中. *Samurai* family of the *Kōchi* clan (*Tosa*) made noble in 1887. — Now Viscount.

Tanakura, 棚倉.

In *Iwaki*. Was the residence of the *daimyō* *Tachibana* (1610), *Niwa* (1622), *Naitō* (1627), *Ōta* (1705), *Matsudaira* (1728), *Ogasawara* (1746), *Inoue* (1817), *Matsui* (1836), *Toda* (1865), and from 1866 to 1868 that of *Abe* (100,000 k.).

Tanasue no mitsugi, 手未調. Or *Te-no-saki no mitsugi*. Formerly taxes in kind, paid with linen, thread, etc. — See *Soyōchō*.

Tandai, 探題. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, title given to military governors of certain provinces. — See *Shikken*, *Rokuhara-tandai*, *Nagato-tandai*, *Kyushū-tandai*, etc.

Tane-ga-shima, 種子嶋. Island (148 Km. circ.) dependent upon the *Ōsumi* province. During the Middle Ages, it belonged to the *Konoe* family, and



THE FIRST EUROPEANS AT TANE-GA-SHIMA (1542).

later to the *Hōjō*, a branch of which took the name of *Tanegashima*. In 1362, *Yoritoki* sided with the *Ashikaga* and joined *Shimazu Ujihisa* against *Kikuchi Takemitsu*, but he was defeated and killed. — In 1542, the Portuguese *Fernand Mendez Pinto*, landed on that island and was the first European to set foot on the soil of Japan.

Tanegashima Tokitaka, 種嶋時堯. Was the governor of *Tanega-shima* island when the first Europeans landed in 1542. He learned from them the use and manufacture of firearms.

Tanehiko, 種彦 (1783-1842) Novelist. Author of the *Inaka-Genji*, a satire which caused him to lose the rank of *hatamoto*. His family name was *Yokose*, he is also called *Ryūtei*.

Tango, 丹後. One of the 8 provinces of *San-in-dō*. Comprises 5 districts which at present depend upon the *Kyōto-fu*. — Chinese name: *Tanshū* (with *Tamba* and *Tajima*). — In 713, it was separated from *Tamba* and called *Taniwa-no-michi no shiri*.

Tango, 端午. One of the 5 popular feasts (*go-sekku*), celebrated on the 5th day of the 5th month. It is the festival for boys. Each family raises a pole upon which flutter large carps made of paper or cloth, and intended to signify that as that fish ascends the strongest rapids, so also the child will surmount all obstacles in his path to fortune. This feast is also called *Ayame no sekku*.

Tani, 谷. *Daimyō* family descended from *Sasaki Nobutsuna* (+ 1242) (*Uda-Genji*). From 1600 to 1868, resided at *Yamaga* (*Tamba* — 13,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tani, 谷. *Samurai* family of the *Kōchi* clan (*Tosa*) made noble in 1884. — Now Viscount.

— **Takeki**, 干城. Born in 1837. Became famous during the *Satsuma* war, by his brilliant defence of *Kumamoto* castle against the rebels (1877).

Tani Bunchō, 谷文晁 (1765-1842). Famous painter. Studied at first the principles of the *Kanō* school, and Chinese style, then established a school of his own. — His adopted son *Bun-ichi* (1787-1818) was also a celebrated artist. *Tani Bunchō's* disciples are: *Asano Baidō*, *Takahisa Aigai*, *Watanabe Kwazan*, *Satake Eikai*, *Haruki Nanko*, etc.

Taniguchi Buson, 谷口蕪村. — See *Buson*.

Tani Jichū, 谷時中 (1598-1649). Born in *Tosa*, was at first a bonze, then studied the Chinese philosophy of *Shushi*. He established a school which contributed very much to the spreading of instruction among the *samurai* class of his district. He numbered among his pupils such men as: *Nonaka Kenzan*, *Yamazaki Ansai*, etc.

Tanikawa Shisei, 谷川土清 (1707-1776). Or *Kotokiyo*. Man of letters and poet of *Ise*.

Taniwa, 丹波. Ancient name of the once united provinces of *Tamba*, *Tango* and *Tajima*, separated in 713.

Tankai, 探海. — See *Fujiwara Fuhito*.

Tannan, 丹南. In *Kawachi*. From 1623 to 1868 the residence of the *Takagi daimyō*. (10,000 k.).

Tanomura Chikuden, 田能村竹田 (1777-1835). Confucianist and painter. Born at *Oka* (*Bungo*), he resided in *Edo* and died at *Ōsaka*.

Tanshū, 淡州. Chinese name of *Awaji* province.

Tanshū, 丹州. Chinese name of the united provinces of *Tamba*, *Tango* and *Tajima*.

Tansui, 淡水. Port (6,000 inh.) N. of *Formosa*.

Tanuma, 田沼. *Daimyō* family descended from the *Fujiwara*.

— **Motoyuki**, 意行. As *samurai* of *Kii* he accompanied his lord *Yoshimune* to *Edo*, when the latter was named *Shōgun* (1716),

— **Mototsugu**, 意次 (1719-1788). Son of *Motoyuki*, served the *Shōgun Ieshige* and *Ieharu*. In 1772, he was named *Rōjū* and received the fief of *Sagara* (*Tōtōmi*). His bad administration and ambitious views caused him to be dispossessed (1787).

— **Mototomo**, 意知 (+ 1784). Son of *Mototsugu*, was *Wakado-shiiori*. His arrogant behavior caused a quarrel with *Sano Masakoto*, who killed him in the palace of the *Shōgun*.

— **Motokazu**, 意壹. At the death of *Mototsugu*, he received a revenue of 10,000 k. at *Shimomura* (*Mutsu*). In 1823, the family was again transferred to *Sagara* (*Tōtōmi* — 100,000 k.), where it remained till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Tappi-zaki, 龍飛崎. Cape N. of *Mutsu*.

Tarumae-yama, 樽前山. Volcano in *Iburi* (*Hokkaidō*). Its last eruption in 1874.

Tashidaka, 足高. Under the *Tokugawa* an increase of pension given to officials who held a position superior to their rank.

Tataki, 敲. Under the *Tokugawa*, a punishment, which consisted in giving 50 or 100 strokes on the back, with a rod called *hōkijiri*.

Tatara-hama, 多々良濱. Port of *Chikuzen*, a little N. of *Fukuoka*. *Ashikaga Takauji* defeated *Kikuchi Taketoshi* (1336) there, and *Kobayakawa Takakage* gained a victory over the army of *Ōtomo Sōrin* (1569) at the same place.

Tatebayashi, 館林. Town (9000 inh.) of *Kōzuke*. Ancient castle belonging to the *Uesugi*. In 1562, *Kenshin* entrusted it to *Nagao Akinaga*, and it then passed to the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* (1582). Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō* *Sakakibara* (1590), *Matsudaira* (1645), *Tokugawa* (1661), *Matsudaira* (1706), *Ōta* (1728), *Matsudaira* (1746), *Inoue* (1836), and finally from 1845 to 1868, that of *Akimoto* (63,000 k.).

Tatebe, 建部. *Daimyō* family descended from *Sasaki Yoritsuna* (*Uda-Genji*). From 1617 to 1868, it resided at *Hayashida* (*Harima* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tate-eboshi-jō, 立烏帽子城. In *Iyo* (*Sakuragi-mura*). Ancient castle in which *Akabashi Shigetoki*, a relative of the *Hōjō*, was besieged in 1333.

Tate-ishi-zaki, 立石崎. Cape S. W. of *Echizen*.

Tatemasajō, 建昌城. In *Ōsumi* (*Mochida-mura*). Ancient castle which towards the middle of the 15th century, was the residence of the *Shimazu daimyō*. Also called *Goma-jō*.

Tateshina-yama, 立科山. Mountain (2530 m.) E. of *Shinano*, also called *Iimori-yama*.

Tatewaki, 帶刀. Formerly, bodyguard of the Imperial Prince. The commanding officer had the title of *Tatewaki-senjō* (先生).

Tatewaki-senjō Yoshikata, 帶刀先生義賢. — See *Minamoto Yoshikata*.

Tateyama, 館山. In *Awa* (*Tōkaidō*). Ancient castle built towards 1575 by *Satomi Yoshiyori*. Passed into the hands of the *Tokugawa* (1614), and from 1785 to 1868, was the residence of the *Inaba daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Tate-yama, 立山. Mountain (2800 m.) E. of *Etchū*. At its summit is a temple (*Oyama-jinja*), built in 701 and dedicated to *Oyama no kami*.

Tatsuno, 龍野. In *Harima*. Ancient castle built in 1334 by *Nitta Yoshisada*. It soon after fell into the possession of the *Akamatsu* who occupied it for 2 centuries. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō Ikeda* (1600), *Ogasawara* (1617), *Kyōgoku* (1637). Destroyed in 1658, it was rebuilt in 1672 by *Wakizaka Yasumasa*, and his descendants lived there till the Restoration (55,000 k.).

Tatsuta-gawa, 龍田川. River in *Yamato*, rises on Mount *Ikoma-yama* and flows into the *Yamato-gawa*. Also called *Ikoma-gawa*, *Heguri-gawa*. Formerly was often the theme of poets.

Tatsuta no seki, 龍田關. Barrier established between *Yamato* and *Kawachi*. Later on called *Tatsuno-seki*.

Tawara, 田原. In *Mikawa*. Was in the 16th century, the residence of the *Toda daimyō*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the families *Ikeda* (1590), *Toda* (1600), and from 1664 to 1868, to *Miyake* (12,000 k.).

Tawara, 田原. *Daimyō* family which from the 13th to the 16th century resided at *Aki* (*Bungo*), but was dispossessed towards 1550 by *Ōtomo Sōrin*.

Tawara Tōda, 田原藤太. — See *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

Tayasū, 田安. Branch of the *Tokugawa* family descended from *Munetake* (+ 1769) son of the *Shōgun Yoshimune*. — See *Tokugawa, San-kyō*.

Tega-numa, 手賀沼. Lake (28 Km. circ.) in *Shimōsa*; it feeds the *Tone-gawa*.

Tei-ei, 貞永. *Nengō*: 1232.

Teiji-in, 亭子院. Ancient palace in *Kyōto*, residence of the emperor *Uda* after his abdication (897). Later, was changed into a temple. — *Uda* himself is often called *Teiji-in*.

Teika-ryū, 定家流. A writing used in some special kind of poetry. It was introduced in the 13th century by *Fujiwara Teika* (*Sadaie*).

Teikyō, 貞享. *Nengō*: 1684-1687.

Tei-ō, 貞應. *Nengō*: 1222-1223.

Tei-seikō, 鄭成功. — See *Kokusen-ya*.

Tei-shi, 禎子 (1013-1094). 4th daughter of the emperor *Sanjō*. Married *Go-Shūjaku-tennō* and was the mother of *Go-Sanjō*. She shaved her head in 1069, and took the name of *Yōmei-mon-in*. It is under this title that she is generally known.

Teishin-shō, 遞信省. Department having charge of the Postal arrangements, telegraph, etc.; created in 1885.

Teishu-ha, 程朱派. School of Confucianism established in the beginning of the 17th century, by *Fujiwara Seikwa*, *Hayashi Razan*, etc. Their principal disciples were *Naba Kwassho* (1595-1648), *Matsunaga Sekigo* (1592-1657), *Miyake Kisai* (1580-1649), *Ishikawa Jōzan* (1583-1672), *Tani Jichū* (1598-1649), *Yamazaki Ansai* (1618-1682), *Nonaka Kenzan* (1616-1664), *Matsumoto Kunzan* (1692-1783), *Rai Shunsui* (1746-1816), *Koga Seiri* (1750-1817), etc.

Teiwa, 貞和. *Nengō* of the Northern dynasty: 1345-1349.

Tejō, 手鎖. Under the *Tokugawa*, a punishment which consisted in enclosing the hands of the condemned in two iron rings joined together. The duration of the punishment depended upon the gravity of the crime committed and ranged from 30 to 50 and even to 100 days.

Tekoshi-ga-hara, 手越河原. Plain in *Suruga*, on the western side of the river *Abe-kawa*. In 1335, *Nitta Yoshisada* defeated *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* there.

Tembun, 天文. *Nengō*: 1532-1554.

Temma, 傳馬. Formerly, horses at the service of the Imperial messengers; each district kept 5 relay horses in readiness for the bearers of a duly sealed commission (*dempu*).

Temmangū, 天満宮. — See *Sugawara Michizane*.

Temman-zan, 天満山. Hill in *Ōmi*, S. of the village of *Sekiga-hara*. At the time of the famous battle fought here (1600), *Hideyori's* army established itself on this hill: *Ukita Hideie* and *Shimazu Yoshihiro*, kept the centre; *Ishida Kazushige*, *Konishi Yukinaga*, the left; *Ōtani Yoshitaka*, the right. From these positions they attacked *Ieyasu* who however gained a complete victory.

Temmei, 天明. *Nengō*: 1781-1788.

Temmoku-zan, 天目山. Mountain in *Kai*, E. of the village of *Tokusa*. In 1582 *Takeda Katsuyori* being defeated in that place by *Oda Nobutada*, killed himself together with his whole family.

Temmon-kata, 天文方. Under the *Tokugawa*, officials who made astronomical observations, drew up the calendar, etc. They were divided into 4 branches each charged with a special subject: astronomy (*temmon*), calendar (*rekijutsu*), land-surveying (*sokuryō*) and topography (*chishi*). They also translated European, especially Dutch, books, which treated of these matters. The title, created in 1685, was for the first time bestowed on *Yasui Santetsu*, who later on took the name of *Shibukawa Shunkai*. The number of those who bore this title was reduced to 4 or 5 and were chosen from among the *Yoshida*, *Shibukawa*, *Yamaji*, etc. families.

Temmu-tennō, 天武天皇. 40th Emperor of Japan (673-686). *Ō-ama* or *Ama no nunahara-oki no mabito*, 3rd son of *Jomei-tennō*, was chosen heir to the throne in the 7th year (668) of the reign of his brother *Tenchi*. When the latter fell ill, he shaved his head and retired to the *Yoshino-zan*. But *Ōtomo no Ōji* (*Kōbun-tennō*), *Tenchi's* son, had scarcely ascended the throne when *Ō-ama* levied an army and revolted. This civil war (*Jinshin no ran*) did not last long: the Imperial

troops were defeated everywhere and *Kōbun* killed himself. *Ō-ama* then ascended the throne, and during a reign of 14 years, proved himself a skilful administrator. He continued the reforms that had been begun during the *Teikwa* era (645-649), favored Buddhism, established rules for ceremonies at Court, prescribed the form of dress, family names, and fixed the limits of the provinces, etc. He died at the age of 65.

Tempai-zan, 天拜山. Hill in *Chikuzen*, near *Dazaifu*. It is from the top of this mountain that *Sugawara Michizane*, with his face turned towards *Kyōto*, venerated the Emperor who exiled him to *Kyūshū*. A temple (*Temman-gū*) has been erected in his honor on the summit of the mountain.

Tempō, 天保. *Nengō*: 1830-1843.

Tempuku, 天福. *Nengō*: 1223.

Tempyō, 天平. *Nengō*: 722-748.

Tempyō-hōji, 天平寶子. *Nengō*: 757-764.

Tempyō-shingo, 天平神護. *Nengō*: 765-766.

Tempyō-shōhō, 天平勝寶. *Nengō*: 749-756.

Temujin, 鐵木真. Japanese name of *Genghis-khan* (*Tiemoutsin*: 1157-1226). They also call him *Tetsubokushin*.

Ten-an, 天安. *Nengō*: 857-858.

Tenazuchi, 手名椎. Wife of *Ashinazuchi* and mother of *Kushinada-hime*, who was saved by *Susano-o* and became his wife.

Tenchi-tennō, 天智天皇. 38th Emperor of Japan (662-671). *Ame-mikoto-hirakasu-wake*, also called *Katsuragi no Ōji* and *Naka no Ōe*, 2nd son of *Jomei-tennō* and of the empress *Kōgyoku*, succeeded his mother at the age of 36. In 645, he was actively engaged in the ruin of the *Soga*. Named crown-prince at the accession of *Kōtoku*, he took great interest in the *Taikwa* reform. When emperor, he proved to be a distinguished administrator and in 670 published a Code of laws in 22 volumes, known by the name of *Ōmi-ryō*. He gave his minister *Nakatomi Kamatari* the name of *Fujiwara* (669). Under his reign the Japanese, defeated by the combined forces of China and *Shiragi*, definitely abandoned the Korean peninsula.

Tenchō, 天長. *Nengō*: 824-833.

Tendai-shū, 天台宗. Buddhist sect, introduced from China in 806 by the bonze *Saichō* (*Dengyō-Daishi*). The aim of this sect is to encourage all men to attain perfection by the observance of the 3 precepts (*kai*): shun evil (*shōritsugi-kai*), do good works (*shōzenbō-kai*) and be kind to all existing beings (*shōshujō-kai*) — Having returned from China, *Saichō* settled at the *Hiei-zan* temple, which became the centre of the new sect. The *Tendai-shū* at present divided into 3 branches, numbers in Japan, 4,600 temples 2,800 chief-bonzes and 917,600 adherents.

Tendō, 天童. In *Uzen*. Ancient castle built in 1360 by *Shiba Yorinao*. In the 16th century, it fell into the possession of the *Satomi*. From 1767 to 1868, it was the residence of the *Ōda daimyō* (20,000 k.).

Ten-ei, 天永. *Nengō*: 1110-1112.

Ten-en, 天延. *Nengō*: 973-975.

Tengen, 天元. *Nengō*: 978-982.

Tengi, 天喜. *Nengō*: 1053-1057.

Tengu, 天狗. Fabulous beings represented with wings and an extremely long nose. They are supposed to live in the woods and mountains, and are the subjects of many marvellous stories.

Tenji, 天治. *Nengō*: 1124-1125.

Tenji, 典侍. Formerly ladies in attendance at Court. Under the authority of the *Naishi-tsukasa*, their office was the same as that of the *Shōji*. They had no direct communication with the emperor, but were obliged to transmit his orders. The *Tenji* numbered 4 persons.

Tenjiku, 天竺. India.

Tenjiku Tokubei, 天竺徳兵衛 (1618-1686). Born at *Sendō* (*Harima*), he, at the age of 15, sailed to India in a boat manned by *Sumi-nokura Mitsumasa*. He remained 3 years, then returned to *Nagasaki* (1636). The following year, he left for *Macao* and remained 2 years in that place. Having returned to Japan, he wrote an account of his travels, which however has been lost. Some time after, he shaved his head and took the name of *Sōshin*.

Tenjin, 天神. — See *Sugawara Michizane*.

Tenjin, 天神 (Lit.: heavenly spirits). Title given to the ancestors of the Imperial family before *Ama-terasu-ō-mikami*.

Tenjin shichi-dai, 天神七代. The 7 generations of heavenly spirits before *Ama-terasu-ō-mikami*. According the *Nihon-shoki*, they are: 1° *Kunitokotachi no mikoto*; 2° *Kunisatsuchi no mikoto*; 3° *Toyokunnu no mikoto*; 4° *Ujini no mikoto* and *Suijini no mikoto*; 5° *Ōtonoji no mikoto* and *Ōtomabe no mikoto*; 6° *Omotaru no mikoto* and *Kashikone no mikoto*; 7° *Izanagi no mikoto* and *Izanami no mikoto*.

Tenjin-yama, 天神山. In *Etchū* (*Nishi-fuse-mura*). In 1582, *Uesugi Kagekatsu* was defeated there by *Nobunaga's* generals: *Shibata Katsue*, *Sasa Narimasa*, *Maeda Toshiie*, etc.

Tenjin-yama, 天神山. In *Harima* (*Shikata-mura*). Ancient castle built by *Akamatsu Ujinori*, who, having espoused the cause of the Southern dynasty, was besieged in it by *Yamana Ujikiyo*, fled to the *Shimizudera* and there killed himself, together with 137 companions in arms (1386).

Tenju, 天授. *Nengō*: 1124-1125.

Tenkai, 天海 (+ 1643). Born at *Takata* (*Rikuzen*) of the *Miura* family. At the age of 11 he entered the *Ben-yo-ji* temple and made a serious study of Buddhism. *Takeda Shingen* suggested to him the idea of gathering 3,000 bonzes of the *Tendai-shū* sect, to discuss Buddhist topics. *Tenkai* was president of the assembly and his learning excited the admiration of all. In 1599, *Ieyasu* named him chief of the *Nankō-in* temple, then *Sōjō*. About this time he settled at the *Bishamon-dō*. When *Hideyoshi* had erected the *Tō-ei-ji* temple at *Ueno* (*Edo*), *Tenkai* was named its superior (1625). Thus he at the same time directed the great temples of *Nikkō* and *Ueno*



TENKAI.

and enjoyed the full confidence of the first *Tokugawa Shōgun*. After his death, he received the posthumous title of *Jigen-Daishi*.

Tenkei, 天慶. *Nengō*: 936-948.

Tenkei no ran, 天慶亂. The civil war, brought about by the rebellion of *Taira Masakado* (See that name) during the *Tenkei* era.

Tenna, 天和. *Nengō*: 1681-1683. — Or *Tenwa*.

Tennin, 天仁. *Nengō*: 1108-1109.

Tennin, 天人. The angels of Buddhism. They are represented as young maidens, dressed in long robes of many colors hovering in the air and playing various musical instruments.

Tennō, 天皇. The Emperor.—The most common honorary titles given to the Emperor are: *Tennō* (lord of heaven) *Tenshi* (son of heaven), *Kōtei* (emperor), *Heika*, *Ichijin*, *Shison*, *Shujō*, *Ue*, *Ue Sama*, *Kinjō*, *Tōdai*, *Tōkon*, *Sume-mima no mikoto*, *Sumera-mikoto*, *Arahito-gami*, *Gosho*, *Dairi*, *Kinri*, *Oyake*, *Ōkimi*, *Mikado*, *Hijiri no kimi*, *Banjō no Shu*, *Itten no Shu*, *Jūzen no Shu*, *Seichō*, *Seijō*, *Seishu*, *Seikō*, *Kokka*, *Chōtei*, *Waga-kimi*, *Kugo no Hijiri*, *Nammen no Ō*, etc.

Tennō-ji, 天王寺. Or better **Shi-Tennō-ji**, 四天王寺. Large Buddhist temple built near the present city of *Ōsaka* (*Settsu*) by prince *Shōtoku-taishi* (593), of materials taken from the house of *Mononobe no Moriya*. From the 11th to the 16th century, it was governed by a prince of the Imperial household. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was a dependency of the *Rinnō-ji*. Burned in 1802, it was rebuilt 20 years after.—The Exposition of 1903 took place within its precincts.

Tennō-ki, 天皇記. Collection of the biographies of various emperors, published in 612 by *Shōtoku-taishi* and *Soga no Umako*. Was destroyed at the time of the *Soga's* ruin (645).

Ten-ō, 天應. *Nengō*: 781.

Tenri-kyō, 天理教. Religious sect established by *Nakayama Miki*, usually called *O Miki* (1798-1887). Born near the village of *Mishima* (*Yamato*), of the *Maekawa* family, *O Miki* at the age of 14 married a certain *Nakayama*, and at the death of her husband, began to propagate his doctrines. The teaching, as much as cosmogonical ideas are concerned, is taken from Shintoism; the ethics, from popular Confucianism of the *Kyūō-dōwa* and of the *Shingaku-dōwa*, which mixture is intermingled with the recital of many pseudo-miracles and gross superstitions. — The *Tenri-kyō* is connected with the Shintoist branch called *Shintō-honkyoku*.

Tenroku, 天祿. *Nengō*: 970-972.

Tenryaku, 天曆. *Nengō*: 947-956.

Tenryō, 天領. Formerly name given to the domains of the *Shōgun*.

Tenryū-gawa, 天龍川. River (220 Km.), rises in lake *Suwa* (*Shinano*) passes through *Tōtōmi* and enters the Ocean a few miles E. of *Hamamatsu*. It is famous for its rapids.



IMPERIAL SEAL (763).

Tenryū-ji, 天龍寺. Temple erected in the village of *Saga*, W. of *Kyōto*, by the bonze *Soseki* (*Musō-kokushi*) in 1342. At first a villa of the emperors *Saga*, *Go-Saga* and *Kameyama*, it was transformed into a Buddhist temple by *Ashikaga Takauji* and consecrated to the memory of *Go-Daigo*, whom he had dethroned. *Soseki* was its first superior. — Became the seat of the *Tenryū-ji*, a subdivision of the *Rinzai* branch of the *Zen-shū* sect.

Tenryūji-bune, 天龍寺船. When *Takauji* was erecting the temple *Tenryū-ji*, he sent the bonze *Soseki* to China to obtain the necessary articles for ornamenting the temple. The boats that carried these, were called *Tenryūji-bune*, and this name was later on applied to all boats that were authorized to do commerce with China.

Tenshō, 天承. *Nengō* : 1131.

Tenshō, 天正. *Nengō* : 1573-1591.

Tenshōkō-Daijin, 天照皇太神. — See *Amaterasu-ō-mikami*.

Tenshō no koku-naoshi, 天正石直. — See *Bunroku no kenchi*, *Kokudaka*, etc.

Tenshu, 天守. Square tower, several stories high, erected in the precincts of castles to serve as watch tower. *Matsunaga Hisahide* was the first to build such a structure in his castle of *Tamon* (1567). This word, was at first written with the two characters 天主 (master of heaven) the very same characters with which the Catholics designate God. Because of this, and to repudiate all connection with the proscribed religion the second character was changed into that of 守 (keeper). — Under the *Tokugawa*, the soldiers having the care of the *tenshu* were called *tenshu-ban*, and their chief, *tenshu-ban-gashira*. — *Tensu* is also used to designate it.

Tensō, 傳奏. Under the *Tokugawa*, officials at Court, serving as intermediaries between the Imperial Palace and the Shōgunate. When the Shōgun had to make a communication, a *Rōjū* transmitted it to the *Shoshidai* of *Kyōto*, the latter, to the *Tensō*, who with the *Kwampaku*, presented it to the Emperor. The answer was returned by the *Gisō*. — The *Tensō* were always two in number.

Tentoku, 天德. *Nengō*, 957-960.

Tenwa, 天和. *Nengō* : 1681-1683. — Or *Tenna*.

Ten-yaku-ryō, 典藥寮. Formerly a bureau subject to the *Kunaishō* and charged to look after the personnel of the Court physicians, their consultations, the medicines, and gardens containing medicinal herbs, etc. The chief had the title of *Ten-yaku*.

Ten-yō, 天養. *Nengō* : 1144.

Teppōdama-kusri-bugyō, 鐵砲玉藥奉行. Title created in 1632 and given to the official who directed the manufacture of powder.

Teppō-gata, 鐵砲方. Under the *Tokugawa*, officials who directed the manufacture of guns and canon, and who instructed others in the use of these weapons. This title was hereditary in the *Tatsuke* family for guns, and in the *Inoue* family for canon.

Teppō hyaku-nin-gumi, 砲鐵百人組. Under the *Tokugawa*, 25 squadrons of 100 men on horseback, armed with guns, and known as

the *Kōga-gumi*, *Negoro-gumi*, *Iga-gumi*, etc. Their chief officers, 4 in number, each had a pension of 3000 k.

Teppō-tansu-bugyō, 鐵砲箆笥奉行. Title created in 1660 and given to 6 officers who had charge of the boxes where the guns to be used by the *Shōgun*'s army, were kept.

Tera, 寺. Buddhist temple. — The words *ji* (in writing), *bukkaku*, *bonkyū*, *bonsetsu*, etc. are also used. — The word *tera* does not designate the temple only, but it includes in its signification all the dependences such as, dwellings of the bonzes, reception halls, etc.

Tera-bugyō, 寺奉行. Under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, officials supervising the Buddhist bonzes and temples.

Tera-hōshi, 寺法師. Name formerly given to the bonzes of the *Mii-dera temple* (Ōmi). — See *Yama-hōshi*.

Terajima, 寺嶋. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Count.

Terajima, 寺嶋. *Samurai* family, of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Tera-koya, 寺子屋. Since the time of the *Kamakura Shōgun*, public instruction declined gradually. The bonzes then opened small schools in most of their temples, where boys from the ages of 10 to 15 were received and taught the most ordinary Chinese characters. The instruction consisted in reading and writing the copies placed in the hands of the children. These schools, called *tera-koya*, continued till the Restoration.

Terazawa, 寺澤. *Daimyō* family descended from *Ki no Haseo*.

— **Hirotaka**, 廣高 (1563-1633). Called also *Masanari*, served *Hideyoshi*, who after the *Kyūshū* campaign (1587), gave him *Karatsu* (*Hizen* — 80,000 k.) in fief. He was governor of *Nagasaki* and took part in the Korean expedition. In 1600, he fought on the side of *Ieyasu* and received the *Amakusa* islands in reward, which brought him a revenue of 120,000 k. *Hirotaka* had been baptised in 1596, but when the edicts of persecution were published, he apostatized and became a persecutor.

— **Katataka**, 堅高 (1609-1647). Son of *Hirotaka*, who through his exactions and tyranny, brought about the *Shimabara* insurrection, which being suppressed, he was dispossessed (1638). He became insane and committed suicide in the temple of *Asakusa* (*Edo*). — He was the last scion of the family.

Teruta-hime, 照手姫. — See *Oguri Hangwan*.

Teshi-ga-hara, 勅使河原. In *Musashi* (*Kami-mura*). In 1590, scene of battle between *Hōjō Ujinao* and *Takigawa Kazumasu*.

Teshima-ga-hara, 豊嶋河原. In *Settsu* (*Itami-machi*). In 1336, *Ashikaga Takauji* was defeated there by the Southern generals, *Nitta*, *Kitabatake*, etc.

Teshio, 天鹽. One of the 11 provinces of the *Hokkaidō*. Comprises 6 districts.

Teshio-gawa, 天鹽川. River (255 Km.) rises at the *Teshiotake*, passes through the province of the same name and enters the Japan sea at the village of *Teshio*. Also called *Nishi no Haha-gaiva*.

Teshio-take, 天鹽嶽. The highest mountain (2,200 m.) of the *Teshio* province.

Tesshū, 鐵舟. Bonze of the 14th century, also called *Tokusai*. Disciple of *Soseki* (*Musō-kokushi*), he went to China and there received the title of *Entsū-Daishi*. Having returned to Japan, he founded the *Ryūkō-in* temple at *Saga* (*Yamashiro*). *Tesshū* was one of the most famous painters of his time.

Tetori-gawa, 手取川. River (79 Km.) which rises at the *Hakusan* mountain, passes through *Kaga* and enters the Japan sea at the *Mikawa* village.

Tetsubokushin, 鐵木眞. — See *Temujin*.

Tetsugen, 鐵眼 (1630-1682). Born in *Higo*, he became a bonze of the *Ikkō-shū* sect, which he left to join the *Ōbaku* when *Ingen* arrived in *Kyūshū* (1654). He distinguished himself at the time of a great famine. His principal work was the translation of the Buddhist Canon in 6,771 volumes, which undertaking he finished in 1681.

Tō, 東. *Daimyō* family — See *Endō*.

Toba, 鳥羽. Principal city (5200 inh.) of the *Shima* province. Ancient castle built towards 1570 by *Kuki Yoshitaka*. Was the residence of the *daimyō* *Naitō* (1634), *Doi* (1681), *Matsudaira* (*Ōgyū*) (1691), *Itakura* (1710), *Toda* (1717), and from 1725 to 1868 that of *Inagaki* (30,000 k.).

Toba-e, 鳥羽繪. Popular drawings, caricatures, etc. introduced by the bonze *Toba-Sōjō*.

Toba-Sōjō, 鳥羽僧正 (1053-1114). Son of *Minamoto Takakuni*, became bonze of the *Tendai* sect under the name of *Kakuyū* and attained the dignity of *Sōjō*. As he lived in *Toba* (*Yamashiro*), he was given the name *Toba-Sōjō*. He cultivated painting and produced humorous pictures, since then called *toba-e*.

Toba-tennō, 鳥羽天皇. 74th Emperor of Japan (1108-1123). *Munehito*, eldest son of *Horikawa-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 5, his grandfather *Shirakawa* together with *Fujiwara Tada-zane* being regents. His reign was disturbed by the continuous wars between the bonzes of the great temples that surround *Kyōto*, *Enryaku-ji*, (*Hiei-zan*), *Onjō-ji* (*Mii-dera*), *Kōfuku-ji*, *Tō-daiji*, etc. At the age of 21, he abdicated in favor of his young son, *Sutoku*, and at the death of *Shirakawa* (1129), he again assumed power. In 1141, he shaved his head and took the name of *Kūkaku* and later, the title of *Hō-ō*. The same year he forced *Sutoku* to abdicate in favor of *Konoe*, a son of his favourite concubine *Toku-ko* (*Bifuku-mon-in*), but as *Konoe* died at the age of 17, (1155), *Toba* raised another of his sons, *Go-Shirakawa*, to the throne. He died the following year, at the age of 55 years. — During his administration, *Toba* multiplied the *shō-en* to excess in favor of his creatures, so much so that the provincial governors had jurisdiction only over one hundredth part of the territory they were supposed to administer. The great aim now was to become independent of Imperial protection, and for this purpose, the rich secured domains the names of which they assumed and enrolled themselves under the banner of the *Taira* or *Minamoto*. The

Imperial authority was steadily losing ground whilst the two rival clans, on the contrary, were daily gaining. War soon broke out between the two, a war which *Toba* had encouraged by his improvidence and his prodigality.

Tobi-no-su-yama, 鷹巢山. Hill in *Mikawa*, near *Nagashino*. *Takeda Nobuzane* was defeated there in 1573 by *Sakai Tadatsugu*.

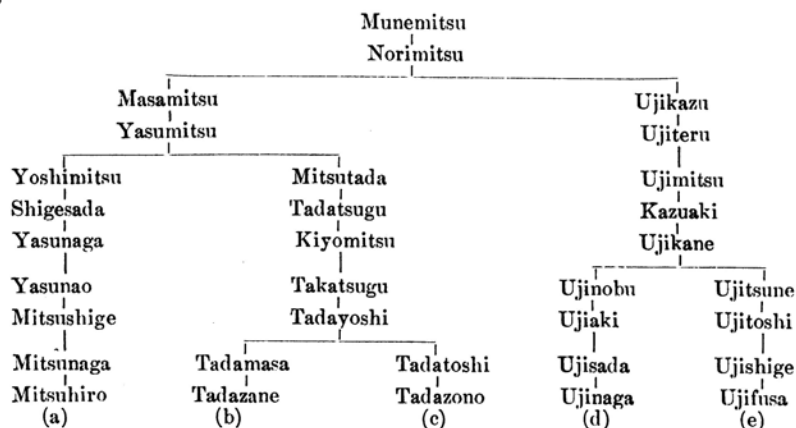
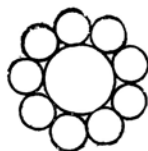
Tochigi, 栃木. City (22,400 inh.) of *Shimotsuke*, which gave its name to the department (*Tochigi-ken*) to which it belongs. In the 16th century, castle of the *Minagawa daimyō*.

Tochigi-ken, 栃木縣. Department formed by the *Shimotsuke* province. — Pop.: 859,000 inh. — Principal city: *Utsunomiya* (32,000 inh.); chief towns: *Tochigi* (22,400 inh.), *Ashikaga* (21,400 inh.), *Ashio* (19,000 inh.), *Kanuma* (12,500 inh.), *Tanuma* (11,650 inh.), etc.

Toda, 富田. In *Izumo* (*Hirose-machi*). Ancient castle of the *Amako daimyō*. Passed in 1566 to the *Mōri* and was the residence of the *Kikkawa*. Abandoned in 1600.

Toda, 戸田. *Daimyō* family from *Mikawa* and descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Sanefusa* (1146-1224).

— **Munemitsu, 宗光.** The first lord of *Ueno* (*Mikawa*), he constructed the castle of *Tawara* (*Mikawa*), towards 1495, which his descendants kept for several generations.



(a) — Senior branch. — **Yasunaga, 康長** (1562-1632). Served *Ieyasu*, who allowed his family to assume the name of *Matsudaira*. After *Sekigahara* (1600), he received the fief of *Koga* (*Shimōsa* — 20,000 k.); then in 1609 he was transferred to *Minagawa* (*Shimotsuke*); in 1612, to *Kasama* (*Hitachi*) in 1616, to *Takasaka* (*Kōzuke*); in 1617, to *Matsumoto* (*Shinano* — 60,000 k.). — In 1633 his descendants lived at *Akashi* (*Harima*); in 1639, at *Kanō* (*Mino*); in 1711, at *Yodo* (*Yamashiro*); in 1717, at *Toba* (*Shima*); finally from 1725 to 1868, at *Matsumoto* (*Shinano* — 60,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(b) — Junior Branch. — **Tadatsugu, 忠次** (1532-1598). Served *Ieyasu*, and in 1590 received a revenue of 5,000 k. at *Shimoda* (*Izu*).

— **Takatsugu**, 尊次 (1565-1615). In 1601 received the fief of *Tawara* (*Mikawa* — 10,000 k.).

— **Tadamasa**, 忠昌 (1632-1699). Was transferred in 1664, to *Tomioka* (*Higo*); in 1676, to *Shimodate* (*Hitachi*); in 1682, to *Iwatsuki* (*Musashi*); in 1686, to *Sakura* (*Shimōsa* — 72,000 k.). He was also *Jisha-bugyō*, *Shoshidai* of *Kyōto*, *Rōjū*, etc.

— **Tadazane**, 忠真 (1651-1729). *Daimyō* of *Takata* (*Echigo*) (1701), then, in 1710, of *Utsunomiya* (*Shimotsuke*). — His descendants, transferred in 1749 to *Shimabara* (*Hizen*), returned to *Utsunomiya* in 1774 and resided in that place till the Restoration (77,000 k.). — Now Viscount. — A branch of this family was made noble in 1866 and received a revenue of 10,000 k. at *Takatoku* (*Shimotsuke*). — Now Viscount.

(c) — Branch which from 1682 to 1868, resided at *Ashikaga* (*Shimotsuke* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(d) — Branch descended from *Ujikazu*, 2nd son of *Norimitsu*.

— **Kazuaki**, 一西 (1542-1604). Served *Ieyasu* and in 1601 received the fief of *Zeze* (*Ōmi* — 30,000 k.). — His descendants at first transferred to *Amagasaki* (*Settsu*) in 1617, resided at *Ōgaki* (*Mino* — 100,000 k.) from 1634 to 1868. — Now Count.

(e) — Branch descended from the above, which from 1698 to 1868, resided at *Nomura* (*Mino* — 13,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tō-dai-ji, 東大寺. Buddhist temple erected at *Nara* in 728 by the bonze *Ryōben*. It is the headquarters of the *Kegon-shū* sect. In 746, a large statue of Buddha (*Daibutsu*), was erected. This statue which represents him, as is customary, seated on a lotus flower, measures 15.9m. high. — Endowed with rich revenues by the emperors, the *Tō-daiji* became a great power and had a large body of men (*sōhei*) in its pay. As it sided against *Kiyomori*, he sent his son *Shigehira* who burnt it to the ground (1180). *Yoritomo* rebuilt it in 1195. The temple which shelters the *Daibutsu*, was burnt in 1567, during a battle between *Matsunaga Hisahide* and the *Miyoshi*, and was rebuilt only at the end of the 17th century by the *Shōgun Tsunayoshi*.

Toda Mosui, 戸田茂睡 (1629-1706). Famous poet of *Asakusa* (*Edo*).

Tōdō, 藤堂. *Daimyō* family descended from the *kuge* *Nakahara*, descendant of prince *Toneri-shinnō* (676-735), son of *Temmu-tennō*.

— **Takatora**, 高虎 (1556-1630). Served *Nobunaga*, then *Hideyoshi*, who placed him near his brother *Hidenaga*. At the death of the latter (1591), *Takatora* shaved his head and retired to the *Kōya-san* but *Hideyoshi* recalling him, made him counsellor of *Hidetoshi*, heir to *Hidenaga*. At the time of the Korean expedition, he commanded a part of the Japanese fleet. *Hidetoshi* died in 1594, and *Takatora* returned to *Kōya-san*. Recalled again by *Hideyoshi*, he received the fief of *Ōsu* (*Iyo* — 80,000 k.). After *Sekigahara* (1600), he was transferred to *Uwajima* (*Iyo* — 200,000 k.), then, in 1608, to *Tsu* (*Ise* — 323,900 k.), where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Count. — A junior branch descended from *Taka-*



michi, grandson of *Takatora*, from 1632 to 1868 resided at *Hisai* (*Ise* — 53,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tō-ei-zan, 東叡山. When the *Shōgun Iemitsu* erected the great temples of *Ueno* (*Edo*) (1625), he gave them, in distinction to the *Hiei-zan* of *Kyōto*, the name of *Tō-ei-zan* (*Hiei-zan* of the East). The principal temple was called *Kwan-ei-ji*, from the name of the era during which it was erected.

Tō-ei-zan mokudai, 東叡山目代. Under the *Tokugawa*, official entrusted with the administration of the property belonging to the *Ueno* temples (*Edo*). This title was hereditary in the *Tamura* family. The *mokudai* was set over 6 *tedai* and 20 *dōshin*.

Tōfuku-ji, 東福寺. Buddhist temple, S. E. of *Kyōto*. It took *Kujō Michiie* nearly 20 years (1236-1255) to build it, and its first superior was the bonze *Ben-en* (*Shōitsu-kokushi*). It became the headquarters of a subdivision of the *Rinzai* branch of the *Zenshū* sect.—The *Tōfuku-ji*, which was for a long time the most beautiful temple of the capital, possessed a *Daibutsu* 15 m. in height. It was burned with the temple in 1881.

Togashi, 富樫. Ancient *daimyō* family, descended from the *Chin-jufu - Shōgun Fujiwara Toshihito* (10th century).

— **Tadayori, 忠頼**. Great-grandson of *Toshihito*, who in the 11th century, received the governorship of the *Kaga* province with the title of *Kaga no suke*.

— **Iekuni, 家國**. Son of *Tadayori*, built the castle of *Takao*, at *Togashi*. He was also known under the title of *Kaga no suke* or *Togashi no suke*, which he transmitted to his descendants.

— **Ienao, 家直**. Great-grandson of *Iekuni*, served *Minamoto Yoritomo*.

— **Takaie, 高家**. Lived in the 14th century, sided with *Ashikaga Takauji* and aided the Northern dynasty.

— **Masachika, 政親** (+ 1488). Sided with *Hosokawa Katsumoto* at the time of the *Ōnin* war (1467). Later on, being besieged in his castle of *Togashi* by the troops of the bonzes of *Ikkō-shū*, he was defeated, fled to *Etchū* and killed himself. — He was the last scion of that family which had governed the *Kaga* province during 4 centuries.

Togawa, 戸川. Ancient *daimyō* family of *Bingo*.

— **Hideyasu, 秀安** (+ 1598). Was vassal of the *Ukita* of *Okayama*, who granted him a revenue of 25,000 k.

— **Satoyasu, 達安** (1569-1627). Son of *Hideyasu*, in 1600 received the fief of *Niwase* (*Bitchū* — 30,000 k.). — The family became extinct in 1674.

Tōgō Heihachiro, 東郷平八郎. Born in 1847 of a *samurai* family of *Satsuma*, he studied in England (1871-1878), and was Commander of the *Naniwa-kan* during the Chinese war (1894), Rear-Admiral in 1895, Vice-Admiral in 1900. He was in command of the fleet during the Russo-Japanese war and became Admiral in June 1904.

Tōgō no ike, 東郷池. Lake (10 Km. circ.) in *Inaba*. Its outlet is the *Hashizu-gawa*.

Tōgū, 東宮. Formerly a name given to the palace inhabited by the Crown Prince. His Court was formed on the model of the Imperial Court. Suppressed during the civil wars of the 14th century, it was lately re-established. — See *Kōtaishi*.

Tō-in, 洞院. Branch of the *Saionji* family, which in the 14th century, became famous because of its attachment to the Southern emperors, at whose Court it held important offices. The best known of its members are ; *Kinkata* (1291-1360), *Saneyo* (1308-1358), *Kinsada* (1340-1399), etc.

Toi no zoku, 刀伊賊. Name given to pirates of the eastern provinces of China, who during the 11th century at various times devastated the coast of Japan. The country of *Toi* was formerly named *Shukushin Makkatsu* and later, was called *Nyoshin*. In 1019, more than 50 pirate boats attacked *Tsushima* and *Iki-shima*. The following year, they appeared off the coast of *Chikuzen*, but were repulsed by the chiefs of the *Dazaifu*, *Fujiwara Takaie*, *Ōkura Tanemoto*, etc. leaving 1280 prisoners and 380 horses or heads of cattle, in the hands of the victor.

Toi-saki, 都井崎. Cape, S. of *Hyūga*.

Toishi-jō, 戸石城. In *Shinano*. Ancient castle N. E. of the present city of *Ueda*. In the 16th century, it belonged to the *Murakami daimyō*. In 1545, *Takeda Shingen* stormed it and put the army of *Murakami Yoshikiyo* to flight.

Toji, 刀自. Formerly, female servants in the Imperial Palace, especially charged to look after the preparation of the meals.

Tō-ji, 東寺. Buddhist temple of the *Shingon-shū* sect, S. of *Kyōto*, erected in 796 by *Kōbō-Daishi*. Its real name is *Kyō-ō-gokoku-ji*. It is the only remaining temple of that epoch.

Tōji-in, 東寺院. Temple of the *Zen-shū* sect, N. W. of *Kyōto*. Was established towards 1360 by *Ashikaga Takauji* wherefore his tomb is preserved in it. It was adorned with the statues of all the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, when, in 1863, some *samurai* of the Imperial party went to the temple, mutilated those of *Takauji*, *Yoshiakira* and *Yoshimitsu*, and carried their heads to the place where great criminals were exposed.

Tokachi, 十勝. One of the 11 provinces of the *Hokkaidō*. Comprises 7 districts.

Tokachi-gawa, 十勝川. River (196 Km.) in *Tokachi*.

Tokachi-take, 十勝嶽. Mountain (2,100 m.) on the borders of *Tokachi* and *Ishikari*.

Tōka-Ebisu, 十日恵比須. Feast celebrated on the 10th day of the 1st month, in honor of *Ebisu*, god of wealth.

Tōkaidō, 東海道. (Lit.: region of the Eastern Ocean). One of the large divisions of Japan. Comprises 15 provinces: *Iga*, *Ise*, *Shima*, *Owari*, *Mikawa*, *Tōtōmi*, *Suruga*, *Kai*, *Izu*, *Sagami*, *Musashi*, *Awa*, *Kazusa*, *Shimōsa*, and *Hitachi*. — The name *Tōkaidō* was also given to the road extending from *Kyōto* to *Tōkyō*, and passing through the provinces bordering the Pacific Ocean. — See *Go-kaidō*.

Tōka no sechie, 十日節會. Formerly a feast which took place at the Palace at first in the *Hōgaku-den*, then in the *Shishin-den*, and during which the new year was celebrated by singing and dancing.

Young men celebrated it on the 15th of the 1st month and young girls on the following day. This feast which dates back as far as the 6th century, was called *Arare-hashiri*.

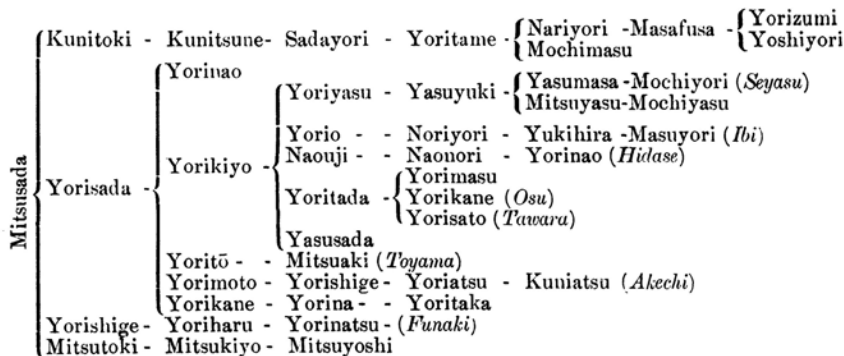
Tōkei, 東京. Ancient pronunciation of the word *Tōkyō*. — (See that name).

Toki, 土岐. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yorimitsu* (944-1021) (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Mitsunobu**, 光信. Descended from *Yorimitsu* in the 4th generation, settled at *Toki* (*Mino*) and took the name of that place. He served the ex-emperor *Toba* and was *Kebiishi* and *Dewa no kami*. *He is the ancestor of the *Toki*, *Asano*, *Akechi*, etc. families.

— **Yorisada**, 頼貞. Descended from *Mitsunobu* in the 6th generation and was on his mother's side grandson of *Hōjō Sadatoki*, *Shikken* of *Kamakura*. He was renowned for horsemanship, bow-shooting and poetry. He bore the title of *Hōki no kami*. He sided with the *Ashikaga* and fought with *Takauji* against the Southern dynasty.

— **Yoritō**, 頼遠. Son of *Yorisada*, served *Ashikaga Tadayoshi*. He distinguished himself at the battle of *Tatara-hama* (1336) and besieged *Wakiya Yoshisuke* in the castle of *Somayama* (*Echizen*), which he occupied (1339). Some misunderstanding having arisen between him and *Tadayoshi*, he was beheaded by him at *Rokujō-ga-hara* (*Kyōto*) (1342).



— **Yoriaki**, 頼明 (+1348). Brother of *Yoritō*, whom he succeeded in the family domains of *Mino*. He was killed at the battle of *Shijō-nawate* whilst fighting *Kusunoki Masatsura*.

— **Yorikane**, 頼兼 (+1324). Brother to the preceding, sided with *Go-Daigo* when the latter resolved to destroy the *Hōjō*. But the inmates of the *Rokuhara* becoming aware of the plot, *Yorikane* was put to death together with his relative *Tajimi Kuninaga*.

— **Yoriyasu**, 頼康 (1318-1387). Son of *Yorikiyo*, became chief of all the *Toki* clan in 1348, under the title of *Mino no kami*. He served the *Shōgun Yoshiakira* and fought the Southern dynasty. At the death of *Takauji* (1358), he shaved his head and took the name of *Zenchū*.

— **Yasuyuki**, 康行. Nephew and adopted son of the above, governed the provinces of *Mino*, *Ise* and *Owari*. When the *Shōgun* had tried to take *Owari* province from him and give it to his relative *Shimada Mitsusada*, *Yasuyuki* refused to submit and during two years (1389-1391) fought *Yorimasu*. After the restoration of peace, he fought against the *Yamana*.

— **Yorimasu**, 頼益. Son of *Yoritada*, in 1399 he was ordered to march against his cousin *Yasuyuki*, whom he defeated. He then became chief of the *Mino* clan and governor of the province.

— **Nariyori**, 成頼 (+1497). Adopted son of *Yoritame*, succeeded *Mochimasu* (1474). During the *Ōnin* war, he sided with *Yamana Sōzen*. In 1487, he conquered the southern part of *Ōmi*. He shaved his head and took the name of *Sōan* (1396), and died the following year.

— **Masafusa**, 政房 (1467-1519). Son of *Nariyori*, had to repress some revolts in his province, *Mino*. He was successful owing to the help of *Asakura Takakage* of *Echizen* (1518).

— **Yorizumi**, 頼藝 (+1548). Eldest son of *Masafusa*, who, like his father, escaped into *Echizen* to ask the help of *Asakura Yoshikage* against his vassals, who had rebelled. With the same help he was able to defeat *Saitō Hidetatsu* (1546).

— **Yoshiyori**, 義頼 (1502-1583). Brother of *Yorizumi*, built the castle at *Ōkuwa* (*Mino*). In 1542, he was defeated by *Saitō Hidetatsu* and fled to *Echizen*, from whence he passed to *Kazusa*, where he lived in great misery.

— **Sadamasa**, 定政 (1551-1597). Descendant of *Akechi Kuniatsu*. When only two years old he lost his father *Sadaaki*, who was killed during the civil wars that desolated the *Mino* province (1552). Carried by his mother to *Mikawa*, he was adopted by *Suganuma Sadamitsu*. At the age of 14, he served in *Ieyasu's* army and took the name of *Saitō*. In 1590, he received a revenue of 10,000 k. in the *Sōma* district (*Shimōsa*) and revived the former glory of the *Toki*.

— **Sadayoshi**, 定義 (1579-1618). Son of *Sadamasa*, served *Hidetada* in his *Shinano* campaign (1600), then received charge of the *Mito* castle (*Hitachi*). In 1617, he received the fief of *Takatsuki* (*Settsu* — 30,000 k.). — His descendants successively resided : in 1619, at *Sōma* (*Shimōsa*) ; in 1627 at *Kami no yama* (*Dewa*) ; in 1712, at *Tanaka* (*Suruga*) ; and from 1742 to 1868, at *Numata* (*Kōzuke* — 35,000 k.). Now Viscount.

Tokibe, 解部. Formerly bureau of the *Gyōbu-shō* whose duty it was to establish and preserve the genealogies of families, etc.

Tokiwa Gozen, 常磐御前. At first a maid honour to the Empress, wife of *Konoe-tennō*, she became the concubine of *Minamoto Yoshitomo*, by whom she had 3 sons. When *Yoshitomo* perished in the *Heiji* war (1160), she fled with her 3 children. The youngest child then only a few months old, became the famous *Yoshitsune*. She lived a hidden life in the village of *Ryūmon* (*Yamato*). *Kiyomori* having made vain efforts to discover her, arrested her mother. Hearing of this, *Tokiwa* at once surrendered herself, whereupon her mother was set free, her children

shaved their heads and she became the concubine of *Kiyomori*, to whom she bore a daughter. But this union did not last long and she soon after married *Fujiwara Naganari*, *Okura-kyō*.

Tokiwai, 常磐井.

Family descended from prince *Tokiwai no Miya*, son of the emperor *Go-Kashiwabara*. He was named chief of the *Takada* branch of the *Zen-shū* sect when the headquarters of this sect were transferred (1465) from *Takada (Shimotsuke)* to *Is-shinden (Ise)*. Was by right of inheritance at the head of this temple (*Senshū-ji*). — Now Baron.

Tokiyo-shinnō, 齊世親王 (+927). Son of the emperor *Uda* and of *Tachibana Yoshi-ko*. Was *Hyōbukyō* and *Kazusa no taishu*. He lost the Imperial favor at the same time as his father-in-law *Sugawara Michizane*, and became a bonze in the *Enjō-ji* temple.

Tokoro-gawa, 常呂川. River (118 Km.) in *Kitami (Hokkaido)*.

Tokoyo no kuni, 常世國. Region repeatedly mentioned in history but difficult to identify. It is the place where *Sukuna-bikona* retired after having helped *Okuninushi* to pacify *Izumo*. There also, *Tajima Mori* found the orange tree (*tachibana*), etc. The most reliable authorities apply this name to the S. E. coasts of China (at present *Fokien*). These coasts were colonized by the same invaders who, coming from the South, also made their abode in Japan.

Tokudaiji, 徳大寺. Branch of the *Fujiwara* family descended from *Kinzane* (1053-1107).

— **Saneyoshi, 實義** (1096-1157). Son of *Kinzane*, was the first to bear the name of *Tokudaiji*. His sister *Tama-ko*, married the emperor *Toba*, and was the mother of *Sutoku* and *Go-Shirakawa*; on account of this relationship, *Saneyoshi* enjoyed great favor. He was *Sadaijin* and helped *Toba* in his struggle against the *Taira*. — This family belonged to the *Kwazan-in*, the *Seikwa* and the *San-daijin-ke*. — Now Marquis.

Tokugawa, 徳川. Hamlet in the *Serata* village, district of *Nitta (Kōzuke)*. *Yoshisue*, 4th son of *Nitta Yoshishige*, lived there at the beginning of the 13th century and took the name of that place. He is



TOKIWA GOZEN.



the ancestor of the *Tokugawa*, *Matsudaira*, *Sakai*, etc. families. — In 1611, *Ieyasu* sent *Doi Toshikatsu* to *Nitta* his native district to make researches concerning his ancestry. He conceded special favors to the inhabitants of the village of *Serata*.

Tokugawa, 徳川. Family descended from *Nitta Yoshishige* (+1202), grandson of *Minamoto Yoshiie* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Yoshisue, 義季**. 4th son of *Yoshishige*. In the beginning of the 13th century he settled at *Tokugawa* (*Kōzuke*) and took the name of that place. He is often called *Tokugawa Shirō*.



— **Chikauji, 親氏**. Son of *Arichika* and descended from *Yoshisue* in the 8th generation. He witnessed the ruin of the *Nitta* in their war against the *Ashikaga*. Threatened with death, he fled disguised as a bonze to the *Mikawa* province. Having arrived at the village of *Sakai*, he became a domestic in the household of *Gorōzaemon*, the chief of the village, who obliged him to marry his daughter. He had a son (1367), *Tadahiro*, who kept the name of *Sakai* and is the ancestor of the family of that name. The following year, having lost his wife, *Chikauji* went to the village of *Matsudaira*. There he married the daughter of *Nobushige*, chief of the village, and again had a son *Yasuchika*, born in 1369, who took the name of *Matsudaira*. *Chikauji* is believed to have died in 1407, but the documents of that epoch are not reliable and dates, as far back as the 16th century, can be taken only approximately.

— **Yasuchika, 泰親** (1369-1412). Was in charge of the castle of *Iwatsu*, then of *Okazaki* (*Mikawa*), and governor of the province.

— **Nobumitsu, 信光** (1390-1465). Son of *Yasuchika*. He strengthened the authority of his family in the province. He shaved his head and received the name of *Izumi-Nyūdō*.

— **Chikatada, 親忠** (1418-1480). Son of *Nobumitsu*, was *Shuri no suke*. Some of his vassals, the *Suzuki*, the *Miyake*, the *Nasu*, the *Abe*, and others, joined their forces and besieged him in his castle of *Iwatsu*, but *Chikatada* completely defeated them. Soon after, he shaved his head and took the name of *Saichū*.

— **Nagachika, 長親** (1442-1510). Son of *Chikatada*. He fought *Imagawa Ujichika*, governor of *Suruga*, who attempted to occupy *Mikawa*.

— **Nobutada, 信忠** (1489-1531). Son of *Nagachika*, resided at the castle of *Anjō* (*Mikawa*), and in the midst of the civil wars which were continuously waged about him, was able to retain all his hereditary possessions.

— **Kiyoyasu, 清康** (1511-1536). Son of *Nobutada*, was murdered at the age of 25, by one of his vassals, *Abe Masatoyo*.

— **Hirotada, 廣忠** (1526-1549). Son of *Kiyoyasu*, was under the tutorship of *Abe Sadayoshi*. Taking advantage of his youth, his uncle *Serata Nobusada*, sought to supplant him, but *Sadayoshi* took *Hirotada* to *Ise* and interested *Imagawa Yoshimoto* in his cause, who re-established him in his castle of *Okazaki*. In 1541, he married the daughter of

Mizuno Tadamasa, lord of *Kariya*, and the following year he had a son, who was *Ieyasu*. At the death of *Tadamasa* (1545), the latter's son, *Nobumoto*, made an alliance with the *Oda* of *Owari*, and *Hirohada*, repudiating his wife, sent her back to her brother. War ensued between *Hirohada* and *Oda Nobuhide*. He asked *Imagawa Yoshimoto* for help, and sent his son *Ieyasu* to him as hostage (1547), but *Nobuhide* succeeded in getting possession of the child and took him to *Nagoya*. *Hirohada* marched against *Nobuhide* and defeated him, but he died soon after in his castle of *Okazaki*.

— **Ieyasu**, 家康 (1542-1616). First *Tokugawa Shōgun*, ruled from 1603 to 1605. — Born at the castle of *Okazaki* (*Mikawa*), he received the name of *Takechiyo*. In 1547, his father having sought help from *Imagawa Yoshimoto* against *Oda Nobuhide*, sent, as was customary, *Takechiyo* with 50 other young *samurai*, as hostages to *Suruga*. During the journey, a certain *Norimitsu*, *Hirohada*'s vassal, stopped the train and delivered *Takechiyo* into the hands of *Nobuhide*, who placed him in custody in the *Katō* family of *Atsuta* (*Owari*). *Nobuhide*, then offered peace to *Hirohada* but on such hard conditions that the latter preferred to continue the war, and *Takechiyo* was confined in the small temple *Tennō-bō*, where he had to undergo many hardships, notwithstanding the devotedness of *O Cha no Tsubone*. At the death of *Hirohada* (1549), the prince of *Mikawa* was in great perplexity. Peace had been concluded between the *Imagawa* and the *Oda*, but *Takechiyo* always remained a hostage. At the age of 12 (1554), he for the first time put on a coat of arms. Two years later, at the ceremony of the *gembuku*, he received the name of *Motonobu*. In 1558, he married the daughter of *Sekiguchi Chikanaga*, vassal of the *Imagawa*, and soon after received permission to return to his own province, where he changed his name to that of *Motoyasu*. He was scarcely at *Okazaki*, when he began to make preparations for war against *Nobunaga* who was threatening to attack *Mikawa*. Having regained possession of his two castles of *Terabe* and *Hirose*, as well as the western portion of *Mikawa* province, he entered *Suruga*. At that very time, (1560), *Imagawa Yoshimoto* was attacking *Nobunaga*, but was defeated and killed at *Okehazama* (*Owari*). *Motoyasu* having forced his uncle *Mizuno Nobumoto* to submit, after defeating him at *Ishi-ga-se* and at *Kariya*, returned to *Okazaki* to settle the terms of peace with *Nobunaga* (1561). He then applied himself to restore order in his province, established the *Bugyō*, then, in order to free himself from the *Imagawa* and to assert his independence, he put the name *Motoyasu* (a character of which had been given to him by *Yoshimoto*) aside and took that of *Ieyasu* (1565), by which he was to be henceforth known and under which he has become so renowned. In 1567, he received the title of *Mikawa no kami*, then obtained permission from the emperor to keep the name of *Tokugawa* for his own family, leaving that of *Matsudaira* to the lateral branch of the *Nitta* and the *Serata* families. At that time, he became acquainted with the famous *Takeda Shingen* and made an alliance with him against *Imagawa Ujizane*. The latter attacked by his two foes was routed and

dispossessed of his domains, *Shingen* taking *Suruga*, *Ieyasu* receiving *Tōtōmi*. Leaving his son *Nobuyasu* at *Okazaki*, *Ieyasu* went to *Hikuma*, which name he changed to *Hamamatsu* and built a castle there (1570).

His fame spread by degrees and all the former vassals of the *Imagawa* offered him their services. At this time, he with 10,000 men aided *Nobunaga* to triumph over the *Ashikaga* and *Asai* at *Anegawa* (*Ōmi*). Meanwhile, *Takeda Shingen* was fighting the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, who were trying to take the province of *Suruga* from him. He asked *Ieyasu* for help but was refused and war soon began. In



TOKUGAWA IEYASU.

1571, *Shingen* entered *Tōtōmi* and besieged the castles of *Takatenjin*, *Yoshida*, *Nire*, etc. *Uesugi Kenshin* attacked *Shinano*, and *Shingen* had to face this new enemy; but the following year, war recommenced between the two rivals, and *Ieyasu* found himself besieged in *Hamamatsu*. He sent to *Nobunaga* for help, and the latter sent him a great body of men under the command of *Sakuma Morinobu*. In the beginning of 1572, *Shingen* with 40,000 men was camping at *Mikata-ga-hara* and burned all the surroundings of the castle of *Hamamatsu*, but *Ieyasu* held his position. To induce him to accept battle, *Shingen* retired to *Ii-dani* and *Ieyasu* left his castle and camped at *Mikata-ga-hara*. He was at once attacked and defeated. *Morinobu* fled and *Ieyasu* was preparing for death, when one of his vassals, *Natsume Masayoshi*, whom he had left at *Hamamatsu*, arrived in haste, and obliged his lord to return to the castle. With a small body of faithful *samurai* he boldly met death, a sacrifice to his master's welfare. Having returned to *Hamamatsu*, *Ieyasu*, on the following night, made a sortie with 400 men, and attacked the enemy at daybreak. The vanquished of the preceding day came to his rescue, and defeat was soon changed into a decided victory. War was resumed the following year, but was interrupted for some time by *Shingen's* death (1573). *Katsuyori*, his son, renewed the struggle and invaded *Tōtōmi*. This time also, *Ieyasu* with *Oda Nobunaga's* help, defeated his enemy at *Nagashino* (1574). A truce followed which lasted for several years, during which time, both parties prepared for a final effort. In 1579, the

eldest son of *Ieyasu*, *Nobuyasu*, was accused of having friendly relations with the *Takeda*, whereupon his father called him to *Hamamatsu*, and after an investigation, invited him to commit *harakiri*. War began in 1581, and *Ieyasu* took the castle of *Takatenjin* from *Katsuyori*. The following year, an expedition conducted by *Nobunaga* and *Ieyasu* was directed against *Katsuyori*. It ended with the ruin of the *Takeda* at *Temmoku-zan* (*Kai*), and *Ieyasu* received the *Suruga* province. He then paid a visit to *Nobunaga* in his castle of *Azuchi*, and *Akechi Mitsuhide* was chosen to receive so high a dignitary. From here, he went to *Kyôto* and thence to *Ôsaka*, in which latter city he heard of the murder of *Nobunaga*. Not having enough troops with him to oppose *Mitsuhide*, he hastened to *Mikawa*, gathered a small army and marched towards *Kyôto*, but at *Atsuta*, he heard of the defeat and death of *Mitsuhide*. He returned to *Okazaki* and did not take part in the campaign of *Shizu-gatake* (1583). The following year, he accepted the advances made by *Oda Nobuo* and joined him to fight *Hideyoshi*. The army of the latter, was defeated at *Komaki-yama* (*Owari*), but soon after, *Ieyasu*, deserted his ally, and made peace with the future *Taikô* confirming it by his marriage with *Asahi no kata*, *Hideyoshi's* daughter. In the following years, he busied himself with the administration of his domains. In 1590, he resumed his military life in a campaign against the *Hôjô* of *Odawara*. In this expedition he gained the 8 provinces of *Kwantô*, but not those of *Shimotsuke* and *Awa*. He then had a revenue of 2,557,000 k., which enabled him freely to distribute domains among those who for 30 years had been fighting in his interests. As his residence, he chose the small port of *Edo*, in *Musashi*, and on the ruins of the fortress built there in the 15th century by *Ôta Dôkwan*, he erected an immense castle. He found a pretext for not taking part in the Korean expedition. *Hideyoshi*, who had chosen him as one of the *Go-Tairô*, called him near his person. When on the point of death, he ordered *Ieyasu* to lead the army from Korea back, and most particularly entrusted to him the guardianship of his son *Hideyori* (1598). After the *Taikô's* death, *Ieyasu* installed himself in the castle of *Fushimi* and began to rule as sole master. Troubles soon rose between him and the great *daimyô* who accused *Ieyasu* of usurping the power of his ward. The leaders of this faction were *Maeda Toshie* and *Ishida Kazushige*. *Ieyasu* through much cunning was able to bring *Toshie* to his side. But many *daimyô* returned to their domains, plainly showing their dissatisfaction. Among them were: *Ukita Hideie*, *Môri Terumoto*, *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, etc. The last mentioned in particular, so openly refused to recognize the authority of *Ieyasu*, that the latter soon opened a campaign against him. He had scarcely left *Fushimi*, going north, when his enemies issued a proclamation accusing him of 13 serious charges and calling to arms all the vassals that remained faithful to the *Taikô*. *Ieyasu's* adherents however, were not idle and prepared for battle. Thus at very short notice, Japan was divided into two camps. The war began in August 1600. *Hosokawa Fujitaka*, *Ieyasu's* vassal, was attacked in the castle of *Tanabe* (*Tango*) and resisted heroically. *Torii Mototada* de-

fended *Fushimi* well, but the assailants took the castle and *Mototada* died in battle. Meanwhile, *Fukushima Masanori* and *Ikeda Terumasa*, allied to the *Tokugawa* family, marched towards the East and occupied the castles of *Kiyosu* and *Gifu*. There *Nobunaga's* grandson, *Hidenobu*, whom *Ishida Kazushige* had won to his party, was taken prisoner and confined to the *Kōya-san*. *Ieyasu* however had come to *Oyama* (*Shimotsuke*), where he learned what had happened since his departure. He hastened to retrace his steps and gathering an army of 80,000 men, encountered *Kazushige's* army in *Mino*, 130,000 strong. A battle took place at *Sekigahara* where *Ieyasu* gained a complete victory over his enemies and 40,000 heads of the enemy were the trophy of the day (Oct. 21, 1600). This success gave *Ieyasu* undisputed authority, which he used most arbitrarily. Of his former adversaries, the principal, *Ishida Kazushige*, *Konishi Yukinaga*, *Ankokuji Ekei*, etc. were beheaded at *Kyōto*; *Ukita Hideie*, *Oda Hidenobu*, *Chōsokabe Morichika*, *Maeda Toshimasa*, *Masuda Nagamori*, *Tachibana Muneshige*, *Niwa Nagashige*, and others were deprived of their domains; others again, such as *Mōri Terumoto*, *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, *Satake Yoshinobu*, *Akita Sanesue*, etc. who submitted to the victor, found their revenues considerably reduced. His adherents, the *Kobayakawa*, *Date*, *Katō*, *Mogami*, *Asano*, *Fukushima*, *Gamō*, *Ikeda*, *Kuroda*, *Hosokawa*, *Tōdō*, *Tanaka*, *Yamanouchi*, *Okudaira*, *Ii*, etc. received very large domains, and the distribution of fiefs was made in such a manner that the last to submit to the new power (*tozama-daimyō*) always found themselves near one or several of the ancient vassals (*fudai-daimyō*), who watched them so as to prevent even the possibility of a rebellion. — *Ieyasu* now securely established in power showered greater honors on the person of the Emperor than had thus far been accorded to him, but reserved the executive power to himself. Installed in *Fushimi*, he summoned the learned *Fujiwara Seikwa* and *Hayashi Dōshun* to help him, with their sagacity, in the administration of affairs. He ordered the maps of the provinces and districts to be revised: brought the ancient books of the *Ashikaga-gakkō* and *Kanazawa-bunko*, to *Fushimi* or to *Edo* and had the most important and rarest rewritten. It was he too, who revived the edicts against Christianity and increased their severity. It was only in 1603, that he received from the Emperor *Go-Yōzei*, the title of *Sei-i-tai shōgun* and those connected with it, such as the titles of *Genji no chōja*, *Junwa-in* and *Shōgaku-in no Bettō*. Two years later, he abdicated in favor of his son *Hidetada*, then 26 years old, his principle motive being to secure the succession of his high dignity to his family. He retired to *Sumpu* (*Shizuoka*), and whilst taking an active part in the government, he devoted his leisure to literature and poetry. In 1611, he went to *Kyōto* and had an interview with *Hideyori* to whom he betrothed his granddaughter *Sen-hime*, daughter of the *Shōgun Hidetada*. *Hideyori*, having become of age was, notwithstanding all the precautions taken by *Ieyasu* and the surveillance exercised over him, taught by his surroundings and in particular by his mother *Yodogimi*, to look upon *Ieyasu* as the usurper of his power. Thus the relations between him and the *Tokugawa* became steadily more strained and

the latter only waited for an opportune moment to get rid of him. *Ieyasu* induced *Hideyori* to rebuild the *Hōkō-ji* temple at great expense. It had been previously built by *Hideyoshi* but was destroyed by an earthquake in 1596. *Ieyasu* well knew that the money used in this pious work, would not be employed in recruiting soldiers. When the temple was finished, *Hideyori* ordered a large bell to be cast and invited *Ieyasu* to the opening ceremony. Now, it happened that in the inscription placed on the bell, the two characters of the name of *Ieyasu* were employed, separated one from the other. (The inscription read as follows :

國家安康 *kokka-ankō*, peace and tranquillity of the country, the 2nd and the 4th of these characters form the name of *Ieyasu*). The *ex-Shōgun* affected to be insulted at this imprecation against him, bringing down the curse of heaven. He stopped the proceedings of the feast, asked an explanation and even wanted to force the emperor to suppress the ill-omened inscription. *Hideyori* refused to submit to such unreasonable-ness, and, some time after, *Ieyasu* and *Hidetaka*, at the head of 50,000 men were camping under the walls of *Osaka*. The castle was well fortified, and *Hideyori*'s generals *Ōno Harunaga*, *Sanada Yukimura*, *Gotō Mototsugu*, etc. had assembled 60,000 *samurai*, mostly *rōnin* of ancient *daimyō*, dispossessed by *Ieyasu*. Every

man was determined to sell his life dearly. After some doubtful encounters, *Ieyasu* sent *O Cha no Tsubone* to *Yodo-gimi*, and through her intermediary, peace was restored, *Hideyori* agreeing to dismiss his troops and to-

THE GREAT MEN OF 16TH CENTURY.



NOBUNAGA AND MITSUhide PILE THE RICE, HIDEYOSHI KNEADS THE DOUGH, IEYASU EATS THE CAKE' (mochi).

fill the moats of the castle of *Ōsaka*. Thus ended what is known in history as the winter campaign of *Ōsaka* (*Ōsaka fuyu no eki*), because it took place in the last months of the year 1614. *Ieyasu* had scarcely returned to *Sumpu*, when new difficulties arose. *Hideyori* consented to the demolition of the exterior defences and to the filling up of the moats, but he asked that his soldiers should be recognized as regular troops which request met with a flat refusal. He then proposed to exchange his provinces of *Settsu*, *Kawachi* and *Izumi* for those of *Awa*, *Sanuki* and *Iyo*, in *Shikoku*. *Ieyasu* offered him those of *Shimōsa*, *Kazusa* and *Awa* (*Tōkaidō*), but to accept this proposition, would have been putting himself completely into the power of the former. *Hideyori* refused and the two parties again prepared for war. In May 1615, *Ieyasu* gathered his army and one month after, despite the bravery shown by the besieged garrison, *Ōsaka* fell. *Hideyori* and *Yodo-gimi* perished in the conflagration of the castle. This second siege is called the summer campaign of *Ōsaka* (*Ōsaka natsu no eki*). The power of the *Tokugawa* was now supreme and secure for a long period. Before returning to *Suruga*, *Ieyasu* promulgated Regulations for the *samurai* (*Buke-hatto*) in 13 chapters, taken from the *Jōei-shikimoku* and the *Kembu-shikimoku* Codes. He likewise established the *Kuge* Code (*Kuge-hatto*) in 17 chapters, after having consulted the *Kwampaku* *Nijō Akizane* on the matter. Soon after his return to *Sumpu* in the beginning of 1616, *Ieyasu* fell ill. He received the title of *Dajō-daijin* from the Emperor, but in the month of May, departed this life, at the age of 74. Buried temporarily at the *Kunō-zan*, near *Shizuoka*, his body was carried with great solemnity, in the following year, to *Nikkō*, where a magnificent temple was erected in his honor. He received the posthumous name of *Tōshōgū*.

	Kame-hime (married to <i>Okudaira Nobumasa</i>)			
	Nobuyasu			
	Hideyasu (<i>Matsudaira of Echizen</i>)			
	{	Sen-hime (married to <i>Toyotomi Hideyoshi</i>)		
		Daughter (married to <i>Maeda Toshinaga</i>)		
		" { " " <i>Matsudaira Tadanao</i>)		
		" { " " <i>Kyōgoku Tadataka</i>)		
	{	Iemitsu (3)	Ietsuna (4)	
			Tsunashige	
			Ienobu (6) - Ietsugu (7)	
			Kiyotake	
	{	Tadanaga	Tsunayoshi (5)	
			Daughter (married to the Emperor <i>Go-Mi-no-o</i>)	
			Masayuki (<i>Hoshina</i>)	
Ieyasu (1)		Tadayoshi		
		Nobuyoshi		
		Daughter (married to <i>Hōjō Ujinao</i>)		
		" { " " <i>Gamō Hideyuki</i> , and then to <i>Asano Nagaakira</i>)		
		Tadateru		
		Yoshinao (<i>Owari</i>)		
		Yoshinobu - Mitsusada	{ Yoshimune (8) — See next Table	
				{ Tsunanori (<i>Kū</i>)
		Yorifusa (<i>Mito</i>)		

Ieyasu was certainly a genius. He was a skilful warrior and a shrewd politician. He finished the work of pacifying the country, a work begun by *Nobunaga* and *Hideyoshi*, and endowed it with a powerful organisa-

tion, securing the power to his own family for two and a half centuries. As regards religion, he was under the influence of the bonzes *Tenkai* and *Den Chōrō*. Impartial history however, cannot hide his cruel persecution of the Christians, and the edict which he published in 1614 will always be a stain upon his memory.

— **Nobuyasu**, 信康 (1559-1579). Eldest son of *Ieyasu*, was left in the castle of *Okazaki*, when his father moved to *Hamamatsu* (1567). At the age of 16, under the command of *Ieyasu*, he undertook his first campaign against *Takeda Katsuyori*. He married a daughter of *Nobunaga*. Having been accused of treason against his father and father-in-law, for having entered into relations with their enemy *Katsuyori*, he was called to *Hamamatsu* and invited to commit *harakiri*. He was then 21 years old. His wife retired to *Kyōto* with her two daughters; the one *Fuku-hime*, married *Ogasawara Hidemasa*, and the other, *Kuni-hime*, married *Honda Tadamasa*.

— **Hideyasu**, 秀康 (1574-1607). 2nd son of *Ieyasu*. — See *Matsudaira (Echizen)*.

— **Hidetada**, 秀忠 (1579-1632). 2nd *Shōgun* of the *Tokugawa* family, from 1605 to 1622. — 3rd son of *Ieyasu*, was born at the castle of *Hamamatsu*, and at the age of 10, was sent to *Kyōto* to stay with *Hideyoshi*. In 1600, he accompanied his father in the projected campaign against *Uesugi Kagekatsu* and went as far as *Utsunomiya* but hearing that *Ishida Kazushige* had risen in arms, he marched South through *Tōsandō*, but allowed himself to be delayed at the siege of *Ueda (Shinano)* for 15 days and arrived in *Mino* after the battle of *Sekigahara*. *Ieyasu*, in his anger, refused to receive him, but at the intervention of *Honda Masazumi* consented to give him audience. In 1605, *Hidetada*, was named *Shōgun*. He aimed at maintaining and developing his father's policy. He took part with him in the two sieges of *Ōsaka* (1614-1615). In 1620, his daughter *Kazu-ko* married the emperor *Go-Mi-no-o*. He continued to persecute the Christians and under the most severe penalty forbade any Japanese to go out of the country. It is he who stopped commercial relations with all foreigners except the Dutch, Chinese and Koreans. In 1622, *Hidetada* abdicated the *shōgunate* in favor of his son *Iemitsu* and died 10 years later, at the age of 53 years. He was buried in the temple *Zōjō-ji*, at *Shiba (Edo)* and received the posthumous name of *Taitoku-in*.

— **Tadayoshi**, 忠吉 (1580-1607). 4th son of *Ieyasu*, was at first adopted by *Matsudaira Ietada* and was named *Tadayasu*. In 1592, he received the castle of *Ōshi (Musashi — 100,000 k.)* as fief. He took part in the battle of *Sekigahara* in which he opposed *Shimazu Yoshihiro*. After the campaign, he was transferred to *Kiyosu (Owari — 240,000 k.)*, changed his name *Tadayasu* to that of *Tadayoshi*, and received the title of *Satsuma no kami*. He died at the age of 27, without an heir.

— **Nobuyoshi**, 信吉 (1583-1603). 5th son of *Ieyasu*, was chosen to represent the *Takeda* family which became extinct in 1582. He received the fief of *Sakura (Shimōsa — 40,000 k.)* (1594); after *Sekigahara* he was transferred to *Mito (Hitachi — 240,000 k.)*, but being of a weak constitution, he died at the age of 20.

— **Tadateru**, 忠輝 (1593-1683). 6th son of *Ieyasu*, was chosen heir to *Matsudaira (Nagasawa) Yasutada* (+ 1600), and received the fief of *Sakura* (40,000 k.). In 1603, he was transferred to *Kawanakajima (Shinano)*—180,000 k.), and in 1610, to *Takata (Echigo)*—620,000 k.). When *Ōsaka* was besieged in 1615, he at first refused to lead his troops thither and came only towards the end of the campaign. The following year, being accused of wishing to overthrow his brother, the *Shōgun Hidetada*, and of badly administering his estates, he was dispossessed, shaved his head and retired to a temple at *Odawara*. Later on, he went to *Takayama (Hida)*, then in 1626, to *Suwa (Shinano)*, where he died at the age of 91 years.

— **Yoshinao**, 義直. 7th son of *Ieyasu*. — See *Tokugawa (Owari)*.

— **Yorinobu**, 頼宣. 8th son of *Ieyasu*. — See *Tokugawa (Kii)*.

— **Yorifusa**, 頼房. 9th son of *Ieyasu*. — See *Tokugawa (Mito)*.

— **Sen-hime**, 千姫 (1597-1666) Daughter of *Hidetada*, was promised in marriage to *Toyotomi Hideyori* in 1603. After the death of the latter (1615), she married *Honda Tadatoki*, daimyō of *Himeji (Harima)*. Again a widow in 1626, she came to *Edo*, to live near her brother, the *Shōgun Iemitsu*, and as her residence was near the *Takebashi* bridge, she was called *Takebashi-Goten*. She died at the age of 70, was buried in the temple *Denzū-in* and received the posthumous name of *Tenju-in*.

— **Iemitsu**, 家光 (1603-1651). 3rd *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1622 to 1651. — Eldest son of *Hidetada*, he was educated by *Naitō Tadashige*. He became *Shōgun* at the age of 19, when his father abdicated, and devoted all his time to the study and perfecting of the government methods introduced by *Ieyasu*. He closed the country entirely to all foreign commercial transactions; forbade the building of ships which would permit of long voyages (1636); by a cruel massacre suppressed the *Shimabara* insurrection (1638); put to death the *Macao* ambassadors who had come to ask for liberty of commerce (1640); confined the Dutch who were allowed to pursue commerce with the Japanese to *Deshima (Nagasaki)*; bore a blind and ferocious hatred to Christianity and destroyed it by a fierce persecution; made the law (*Sankin-kōdai*) which obliged the daimyō to reside alternately at *Edo*, and in their domains, in which latter case they were obliged to leave their wife and children as hostages at *Edo*. He was a protector of Buddhism and Confucianism. For the former he built the *Kwan-ei-ji* (1626) at *Edo* and the *Eishō-ji* (1634) at *Kamakura*. He erected a temple in honor of Confucius and protected the learned *Hayashi Dōshun*, *Nakae Tōju*, etc. His sister *Kazu-ko*, had been married in 1620 to the emperor *Go-Mi-no-o*, and from this union was born a daughter (*Myōshō-tennō*) who was raised to the throne at the age of 7. Thus, *Iemitsu's* influence was great both at *Kyōto* and at *Edo*. To prevent any attempt of insubordination on the part of the Imperial Court, he required that a prince of royal blood should be always at the head of the *Ueno (Edo)* and *Nikkō* temples, whom he was ready to oppose to the legitimate sovereign should he prove troublesome. By all these manoeuvres, *Iemitsu* brought

the government of the *Shōgun* to the highest degree of power. He died at the age of 47 and was buried at *Nikkō* where a magnificent temple was erected to his memory. His posthumous name is *Taiyū-in*. At his death, 10 of his most faithful subjects killed themselves; among these were: *Hotta Masamori*, *daimyō* of *Sakura*, *Abe Shigetsugu*, *daimyō* of *Iwatsuki*, *Uchida Masanobu*, *Saegusa Moriyoshi*, *Okuyama Yasu shige*, etc. At the same time, more than 3,700 maids of honour were dismissed from the Palace, and of this number, over 100 shaved their heads and embraced religious life (*ama*).

— **Tadanaga**, 忠長 (1605-1633). Son of *Hidetada* and brother of *Iemitsu*. In 1617, he received the fief *Komoro* (*Shinano*), and the following year was transferred to *Fuchū* (*Kai* — 240,000 k.). In 1624, the provinces of *Suruga* and of *Tōtōmi* were added to his domains and he took up his residence in the castle of *Sumpu* (*Suruga* — 550,000 k.). The same year, he received the title of *Dainagon*, hence the name of *Suruga-Dainagon* by which he is often known. He was accused of maladministration and of plotting against his brother, the *Shōgun Iemitsu*, wherefore he was banished in 1632, to the domain of *Andō Shigenaga*, *daimyō* of *Takazaki* (*Kōzuke*), and, the following year, invited to commit *harakiri*.

— **Kazu-ko**, 和子 (1607-1678). Daughter of *Hidetada*, who in 1620 married the Emperor *Go-Mi-no-o* and had 5 children; the eldest became the Empress *Myōshō-tennō*. She is known by the name of *Tōfuku-mon-in*.

— **Masayuki**, 正之. — See *Hoshina Masayuki*.

— **Ietsuna**, 家綱 (1639-1680). 4th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1651 to 1680. Eldest son of *Iemitsu*, and succeeded his father at the age of 12. In the year of his accession to the shōgunate, he repressed the rebellion of *Yui Shōsetsu* and *Marubashi Chūya*. *Ietsuna's* ministers were: *Sakai Tadakiyo*, *Matsudaira Nobutsuna*, *Ii Naozumi*, etc. They continued to govern according to the manner of *Iemitsu*. He forbade suicide (*junshi*) at the death of a master and prohibited any translation of European works and any writing concerning the government, *Edo* morals, etc. We need not wonder therefore at the great number of authors who were imprisoned or banished during his reign. *Ietsuna* died at the age of 41, and as he had no children, his brother *Tsunayoshi* succeeded him. He was buried in the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*) and received the posthumous name of *Gen-yū-in*.

— **Tsunashige**, 綱重 (1644-1678). 3rd son of *Iemitsu*, received the fief of *Fuchū* (*Kai* — 250,000 k.) in 1661. He died at the age of 35. His son *Tsunatoyo* was *Shōgun* under the name of *Ienobu*.

— **Tsunayoshi**, 綱吉 (1646-1709). 5th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1680 to 1709. 4th son of *Iemitsu*, he in 1661, received the fief of *Tatebayashi* (*Kōzuke* — 350,000 k.), and was called to succeed his brother *Ietsuna* who died without progeny. He was at that time 34 years old. He was a patron of letters and sciences, encouraged military studies, worked at the reform of the calendar, founded schools, protected artists, etc. The finances being in a bad condition, he sought to improve

affairs by altering the value of money and by awarding land to the *hatamoto* instead of giving them a pension in rice. These measures wrought a notable increase in the prices of all necessities of life and occasioned general dissatisfaction. *Tsunayoshi* had acted on the advice of *Yanagisawa Yoshiyasu*, and on representations made by the *Kanjō-bugyō Ogiwara Shigehide*. At that time, 30 million *koku* composed the revenues of the whole Empire; of which 23 million belonged to the *daimyō*, 3 million to the temples and *hatamoto*, and the remaining 4 million to the *shōgunate*. This last sum, from which 150,000 *k.* were deducted, being the allowance made to the Court of *Kyōto*, could certainly not suffice because of the prodigality of *Tsunayoshi*, who had to find divers expedients to increase his finances. Owing to the influence of the bonzes, he, under the strictest penalty, forbade the killing of any living being, and had places of refuge erected for disabled or infirm horses and dogs (See *Inu-Kubō*). Examples of the inhuman execution of this law are not wanting; thus, a vassal of the *daimyō Akita*, having killed a swallow was put to death and his children sent into exile (1686). — In 1704, *Tsunayoshi* having no children, adopted his nephew *Tsunatoyo*, son of *Tsunashige*, who took the name of *Ienobu*. The fief of *Fuchū* (*Kai*), which he possessed up to that time, passed to *Yanagisawa Yoshiyasu*, who then was continually rising in favor. Abusing the influence he had acquired over the mind of the weak and aged *Shōgun*, *Yoshiyasu* asked that the province of *Suruga* be added to the fief which his son *Yoshisato* was to inherit. *Tsunayoshi* consented, but before placing his seal on the official document confirming the donation, his wife, *Mi-daidokoro*, daughter of the ex-*Kwampaku Takatsukasa Fusasuke*, exasperated that such an abnormal favor should be granted, stabbed the *Shōgun* and killed herself. *Tsunayoshi* was then 63 years old. He was buried at the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*) and received the posthumous name of *Jōken-in*.

— **Ienobu**, 家宣 (1662-1712). 6th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1709 to 1712. — Son of *Tsunashige*, he was *daimyō* of *Fuchū* (*Kai* — 350,000 *k.*) when his uncle *Tsunayoshi*, chose him as heir (1704). He then changed his name *Tsunatoyo* to that of *Ienobu*, and 5 years later, received the title of *Shōgun*, at the age of 47 years. The first act of his reign was to abrogate the severe laws enacted by his predecessors against those who killed animals or caused them to suffer. On the petition of *Arai Hakuseki* he suppressed the custom which obliged the greater number of the princes of the Imperial family to become bonzes and the princesses to become *ama*, and he allowed them to marry. He recoined the altered pieces of money that *Tsunayoshi* had introduced and gave them their former value. *Ienobu* took the famous and learned *Arai Hakuseki*, with him from *Kai*, for he loved to follow his advice. He died at the age of 50, was buried in the *Zōjō-ji* (*Shiba*) and received the posthumous name of *Bunshō-in*.

— **Kiyotake**, 清武. — See *Matsudaira* (*Ochi*).

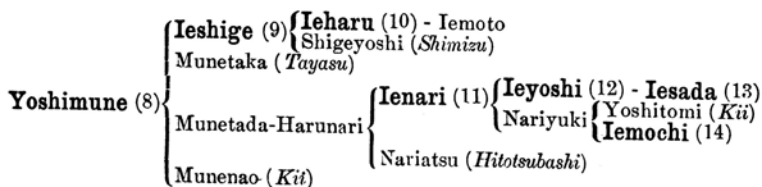
— **Ietsugu**, 家継 (1709-1716). 7th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1713 to 1716. — Son of *Ienobu*, succeeded him at the age of 4. It was in his

name that a law was enacted, which obliged the *daimyō* of *Kyūshū* to burn any European vessel that should land on their coasts and to kill the crew. *Ietsugu* died when but 7 years old, was buried in the *Zōjō-ji* (*Shiba*) and received the posthumous name of *Yūshō-in*.

— **Yoshimune**, 吉宗 (1677-1751). 8th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1716 to 1745. — 3rd son of *Tokugawa Mitsusada*, of the *Kii* branch, he in 1797, received a revenue of 30,000 k. at *Nibu* (*Echizen*) and at the death of his two elder brothers, he became *daimyō* of *Wakayama* and chief of the *Kii* branch (1705). At the death of *Ietsugu*, he was chosen as his successor, and though he refused the dignity of *Shōgun* three times, he was obliged to submit to the decision of the family council. He was then 39 years old. When in power, his first endeavor was to extirpate abuses and to bring about the happiness of his people. He entrusted the affairs of justice to the upright *Ō-oka Tadasuke*; made researches for the tombs of the ancient emperors and had them repaired; ordered boxes to be placed in the cities of *Edo*, *Kyōto* and *Ōsaka*, to receive the petitions and complaints of the common people; repressed luxury and favored economy; distributed a book on popular medicine for the benefit of the poor; introduced the growing of sweet potatoes and the making of sugar; established a trade system for the mutual benefit of the provinces; etc. He was also a protector of the learned, removed the prohibition to read or translate European books, and personally supervised the printing of a great number of books, etc. In short, he became so popular by his wise administration, that the people called him *Kome-shōgun* (the *Shōgun* of the rice). *Yoshimune* however did not revoke the laws closing the country to strangers, nay he redoubled the watchfulness and did much for the protection of the coasts. In 1729, a certain *Ten-ichi-bō*, a native of *Wakayama*, pretending to be the son of *Yoshimune* came to *Edo* to assert his rights but was arrested, convicted of falsehood and put to death. At the age of 68, *Yoshimune* abdicated in favor of his son *Ieshige*. He died 6 years later, was buried at the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*) and received the posthumous name of *Yūtoku-in*.



TOKUGAWA YOSHIMUNE.



— **Ieshige**, 家重 (1712-1761). 9th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1745 to 1760. — Eldest son of *Yoshimune*, whom he succeeded at the age of 34. He was of a weak constitution, and left the administration of public affairs to his ministers. In 1758, the councilors of the *Shōgun*, began

to fear the doctrines taught by *Takenouchi Shikibu* at *Kyōto*, wherefore he was imprisoned and 17 *kuge*, were degraded or exiled. *Ieshige* abdicated at the age of 48, in favor of his son *Ieharu*, and died the following year. He was buried in the *Zōjō-ji* (*Shiba*), and received the posthumous name of *Junshin-in*.

— **Ieharu**, 家治 (1737-1786). 10th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1760 to 1786. — Eldest son of *Ieshige*, whom he succeeded at the age of 23, he ordered Dutch books to be translated and encouraged letters and science. During his administration, *Yamagata Daini* and *Fujii Umon* were beheaded and *Takenouchi Shikibu* exiled, for having proclaimed the authority of the Emperor to the prejudice of that of the *Shōgun* (1767). — *Ieharu* died at the age of 50 and his son *Iemoto* having died before him, a successor was chosen in the *Hitotsubashi* branch. He was buried in the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*) and received the posthumous name of *Shimmei-in*.

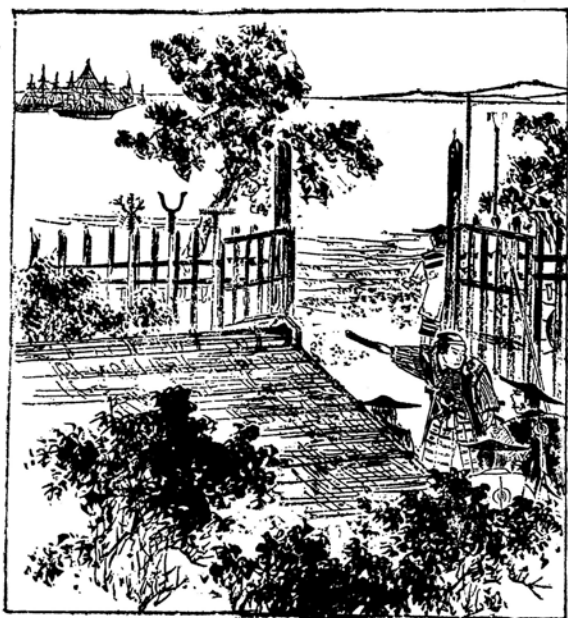
— **Shigeyoshi**, 重好. — See *Tokugawa* (*Shimizu*).

— **Iemoto**, 家基 (1763-1779). Son of *Ieharu*. In 1766, was nominated heir to the *Shōgun* (*taishū*), but died at the age of 18. He was buried in the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*) and received the posthumous name of *Kōkyō-in*.

— **Ienari**, 家齊 (1773-1841). 11th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1786 to 1837. — Son of *Hitotsubashi Harunari*. In 1781 was chosen by the *Shōgun Ieharu* to be his heir, and was only 15 years old when he succeeded him. In 1789, troubles occurred in the island of *Ezo* but were repressed by *Matsumae Michihiro*. This is the last revolt of the *Ebisu* mentioned in history. During the rule of *Ienari*, the foreign powers again renewed their efforts to enter into communication with Japan: Russia, in 1792-1798-1804-1811-1814; England, in 1797-1801-1803-1808-1810-1813-1818-1824; America, in 1797-1806-1837; but all advances were met with a refusal. The *Shōgun* ordered the *daimyō* of the North, to keep a good watch on the coasts and to defend them. Forts were constructed in different parts of the country, communications with Annam and Luzon were interrupted, and the country was again secluded more than ever from the outside world. The famous *Matsudaira Sadanobu* reformed the regulations of the army and marine, obliged the *hatamoto* to pass examinations on military affairs, personally inspected the coasts, etc. In 1827, *Ienari* received the title of *Dajō-Daijin*; he is the only one who bore that title whilst *Shōgun*. In 1837, *Ōshio Heihachirō* revolted and attempted to occupy the castle of *Ōsaka* but was defeated by the *Jōdai Doi Toshitsura*, and killed himself. Soon after, *Ienari* resigned the shōgunate to his son *Ieyoshi*. He had ruled during 50 years. He died 4 years later, at the age of 69. He had 51 children, 31 of whom died in their youth; the others entering by adoption or by marriage into the noblest families. *Ienari* received the posthumous name of *Bunkyo-in* and was buried in the *Kwan-ei-ji* (*Ueno*).

— **Ieyoshi**, 家慶 (1792-1853). 12th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1837 to 1858. — Succeeded his father *Ienari*, at the age of 45. As foreign vessels were more frequently sighted off Japan, orders were given to fire at those which came near the coasts (1842). In

the mean time the *daimyō* of Mito, Tokugawa Nariaki, ordered canon to be cast guns and weapons to be made, drilled his troops, and all this in view of a war with the Europeans, but the *Edo* government began to fear that he had some other purpose in view, and confined Nariaki to his domains of Komagome (*Edo*) together with his counsellor Fujita Tōko (1844). The same year, King William II. of Holland wrote a letter to the *Shōgun*, requesting him to enter into commercial relations with the different powers of Europe. The Catholic missionaries, in spite of long standing prohibitions, settled in the island of *Okinawa*, preparatory to their entrance into Japan. In 1846, an American vessel, the *Columbus*, entered the haven of *Suruga* (*Sagami*) and attempted in the name of her government to open commercial relations with Japan, similar to that carried on with China, but met with a polite refusal. However the French, English and Russian flags frequently appeared in Japanese waters. *Ii Naosuke* then minister, set Nariaki free, and entrusted him with the defence of the country (1852). Nariaki constructed the forts of *Shinagawa*, in order to protect *Edo*, presented the *Bakufu* with 72 canon that had been cast in his domains, ordered guns to be made, etc. Meanwhile the Emperor had prayers offered in the Shintoist and Buddhist temples. On July the 8th, 1853, an American fleet anchored in *Suruga* bay, and the commander, Commodore Perry asked to present a letter from President Fillmore to the *Shōgun*. At this news, all that district was greatly excited. The *Bugyō* of *Uraga* in all haste, informed the *Edo* government, which at once sent an order to all the *daimyō* to prepare for war. In the meantime, a temporary building had been erected on the sea



ARRIVAL OF COMMODORE PERRY'S FLEET. (1853)

coast near *Kurihama*, and the *Bugyō* of *Uraga* received the American envoy. On July 14, Perry landed with an escort of 300 armed sailors, handed over the President's letter and announced that he would return the following year to get an answer from the *Shōgun*, and after having made several soundings in *Kanagawa* bay, he sailed away.

On August the 20th, *Poutiatine*, a Russian, arrived at *Nagasaki* with a similar mission from his government, but *Ieyoshi* had just died 5 days before. He was buried in the *Zōjō-ji* (*Shiba*) and received the posthumous name of *Shintoku-in*.

— **Iesada**, 家定 (1824-1858). 13th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1853 to 1858. — Adopted by his brother, *Ieyoshi*, he succeeded him at the age of 30 years, at a time, when the arrival of foreigners and their petitions to enter into relation with Japan, was about to place the government of the *Shōgun* in a predicament. The Council of the *Shōgun* together with the principal *daimyō*, deliberated upon the answer to be given to the United States of America, but could not agree as to how the letter should be worded. In the mean time, the Russian envoy demanded the opening of diplomatic and commercial relations and the settlement of the disputed boundaries in the island of *Saghalien*. He was put off for another year. On February the 12th 1854, Commodore *Perry* with 7 vessels arrived in the harbor of *Uraga Bay* and asked for the answer to his communication of the preceding year. Opinion differed. *Nariaki* urged a refusal and *Hosokawa Narimori* of *Kumamoto* asked permission to fire upon the American vessels. But the *Shōgun*, after much vacillation, signed a temporary treaty which opened the two ports of *Shimoda* and *Hakodate* to the American vessels with permission to traffic there and get provisions (March 31, 1854). Soon after the port of *Nagasaki* was added to the two others. The *Bakufu* however continued its preparations for war. He sent *Yatabori Kō* and *Katsu Rintarō* to *Nagasaki* to obtain information from the Dutch about the construction and handling of European ships. The same year (1855), in the month of November, a most violent earthquake was felt at *Edo* and occasioned a big fire which destroyed several quarters of the city and killed 25,000 people. The following year, Mr. *Harris* arrived at *Shimoda* as Minister plenipotentiary of the United States, and the *Bakufu* sent *Hotta Masaatsu*, *Bitchū no kami* and *daimyō* of *Sakura* to settle all questions in reference to foreigners. Notwithstanding the opposition of his *daimyō*, the *Shōgun* gave audience to Mr. *Harris* and received a letter from him in which 10 ports were asked to be opened to American commerce. *Iesada* dared not take such responsibility upon himself and sent *Hotta Masaatsu* to the Emperor to confer with him. The counsellors of the *Kyōto* Court, through love for conservative traditions and also in opposition to the authority of the *Shōgun* were of opinion that every petition of the strangers should be refused and even those that had already been granted should be revoked. *Masaatsu* returned to *Edo* with this answer and the *Shōgun* read it to the assembled *daimyō* in order to have their opinion on the subject. At that time, *Ii Naosuke*, *Kamon no kami* and *daimyō* of *Hikone*, was named first Minister of the *Shōgun* (*tairō*) (1858), and his energy was destined to hasten the solution of the pending difficulties. *Masaatsu* at first tried to evade the formal answer which the American envoy seemed to be expecting: *Harris* then spoke of addressing himself directly to *Kyōto*. The *Bakufu*, in order to gain time, sent a tardy answer to the Washington government. *Harris* however gave them to

understand that France and England, who, after the capture of *Canton*, had just concluded a treaty with China (Treaty of *Tientsin* — June, 27, 1858), would send their combined fleets to Japan, and, if need be, take extreme measures to effect the opening of the country. In view of this threat the *Bakufu* yielded, and on July 29th signed a treaty with the United States. At this juncture *Iesada* fell dangerously ill and having no children, the question of his succession brought about great difficulties. *Nariaki* of *Mito* proposed his son *Keiki*, but the *Tairō Ii Naosuke* was powerful enough to have this candidate set aside and secured the majority of votes for *Iemochi*, a boy of 12 years and a member of the *Kii* branch. This secured the continuation of his influence, and he at once profited by it to confine *Nariaki* to his domains and forbade *Keiki* to enter the Palace of the *Shōgun*. *Iesada* died, August the 15th, 1858, at the age of 35. He was interred at *Ueno* and received the posthumous name of *Onkyō-in*.

— **Iemochi**, 家茂 (1846-1866). 14th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1858 to 1866. — Son of *Nariyuki*, of the *Kii* branch, he was chosen heir to *Iesada*, through the influence of the *Tairō Ii Naosuke*, despite the opposition of *Mito Nariaki*, who proposed his own son *Hitotsubashi Keiki*. *Iemochi* was then only 12 years old and the government remained in the hands of *Naosuke*. It was he who signed the treaties with Holland (*Donker Curtius*, Aug. 19, 1858) with Russia (*Poutiatine*, Aug. 20), with England (*Lord Elgin*, Aug. 27) and with France (*Baron Gros*, Oct. 9). This news caused great disturbance in *Kyōto*. The Emperor secretly wrote to *Nariaki*, and asked him to bring the *Bakufu* to change his line of conduct and to expel all foreigners. *Naosuke*, then sent the *Rōjū Manabe Norikatsu* to *Kyōto*, who imprisoned 57 *kuge* and *samurai* who were hostile to the shōgunate while 40 or 50 others received the same punishment at *Edo*. These measures calmed the people for some time. At the beginning of 1859, *Yokohama* was opened to foreigners, but the Japanese were strictly forbidden to dress in European style. The following year, the *Shōgun* sent an embassy to the United States. In the mean time, *Ii Naosuke* was assassinated by the *rōnin* of *Mito*, but his successor, *Andō Nobumasa*, *Tsushima no kami*, followed the same policy. Plenipotentiary ministers were sent to all the countries that had signed treaties with Japan (1861). Public opinion however did not abate in its resistance to the policy of opening the country, and foreigners were frequently murdered. The *Bakufu* then resolved to send an extraordinary embassy to the powers asking them to postpone the application of the treaties. The envoys to Europe left Japan, Jan. 22, 1862, and were received in audience by *Napoleon III*, April 13. But neither at Paris nor elsewhere did they find the government disposed to abandon the advantages promised in the treaties. The Emperor had meanwhile entrusted the keeping of *Kyōto* to the *daimyō* of *Tosa* and of *Satsuma*, who were hostile to the *Bakufu*, and sent the *kuge Ōhara Shigenori* with a large retinue commanded by *Shimazu Hisamitsu* to *Edo*. The Imperial envoy was to order the *Shōgun* to repair to *Kyōto* with the principal *daimyō* in order to treat about the interior and exterior affairs of the country ; to

oblige him to name 5 *tairō* as in the days of *Hideyoshi*, and to receive *Hitotsubashi Keiki* and *Matsudaira Yoshinaga* (*Echizen*) as counsellors. Moreover, amnesty was given to all condemned in 1858 and the revenues of the *Ii* and the *Andō* families were diminished. It was on his return to *Kyōto*, that *Ōhara's* retinue met some Englishmen at *Namamugi*, near *Yokohama*. *Richardson*, one of the party was killed and two others wounded by the *Satsuma samurai*. At this time, the *Bakufu* abrogated the law (*Sankin-kōdai*) which obliged the *daimyō* to leave their wives and children in *Edo*, and on all sides troops were raised. *Enomoto Kamajirō*, *Akamatsu Kosaburō* and *Uchida Tsunejirō* were sent to Holland to study the construction of war ships. The *Shōgun* meanwhile had sent *Keiki* and *Yoshinaga* to *Kyōto* whither he himself went in the beginning of 1863. The *samurai* at once asked him to be their leader and proceed to expel the barbarians, but finding *Iemochi* loathe to comply with their requests, they went to the *Tōji-in* temple, broke the statues of three *Ashikaga Shōgun* and exposed their heads at *Shijō-gahara*. Disorder soon reigned supreme in the capital. The Emperor *Kōmei* went to the temple *Hachiman* of *Otoko-yama*, where he intended to present *Iemochi* with a sword, the emblem of authority to expel all foreigners. The *Shōgun*, feigning sickness, requested *Keiki* to replace him at the ceremony, but *Keiki* likewise shunned this honor. This dissatisfied the *samurai* still more and they asked the Emperor to place himself at their head. Soon after, however, *Iemochi* went to the Imperial Palace and promised to enter upon the campaign before the lapse of another month. He also manifested the desire to return to *Edo*, but was detained at *Kyōto*, and replaced at his castle by *Mito Yoshiatsu*. At that time, England insisted on having the indemnity settled which she demanded for the murder of *Richardson*. *Keiki* was sent to settle the affair, and at the same time, *Ogasawara Nagayuki* went to *Yokohama* to ask the representatives of the powers to desist from entering into relation with Japan. His request did not even receive consideration, whereupon *Ikeda, Chikugo no kami*, was dispatched to Europe to treat directly with the governments, but he dared not attempt to accomplish his difficult mission, and on his return was degraded. Meanwhile, on the day appointed by the Emperor, the 10th of the 5th month, *Mōri Motonori*, the *Chōshū daimyō*, gave order to fire on the American vessel, the *Pembroke*, which was passing *Shimonoseki* strait, and in a few days, some French and Dutch ships experienced the same treatment. *Mōri* however received congratulations from *Kyōto* for this bold act. As England could obtain no redress for the *Namamugi* affair, admiral *Kuper* with 7 ships was sent to bombard *Kagoshima*. The *Bakufu* now offered the *Shimazu* a loan of 70,000 *ryō* (350,000 frs.) to pay the claimed indemnity. In September, 1863, the *Shōgun* despite the opposition of *Mōri*, succeeded in having the custody of the city of *Kyōto* taken from the *Chōshū* troops and given to those of *Satsuma* and *Aizu*. *Mōri Motozumi*, *Sanjō Sanetomi* and 6 other *kuge* fled to *Nagato* and were at once degraded. The *Bakufu* thus recovered a little influence, a semblance of calm set in, and the hostility against the foreigners quieted down some-

what. In the beginning of 1864, the *Shōgun*, after only a few months' stay in *Edo*, returned to *Kyōto*, and, to his great astonishment, was ordered by the Emperor to punish *Mōri* and to postpone the campaign against the foreigners. The *samurai* of *Chōshū*, unable to obtain the accomplishment of their wishes, openly rebelled and tried to overpower the guard of *Kyōto*. They were repulsed, but in the fight, some stray balls found their way into the Imperial Palace. *Mōri* apologized but was not heeded, and *Keiki* named *Tokugawa Yoshikatsu* (*Owari*) commander-in-chief of the army that was to march against the *Chōshū* troops. At the same time, prince *Arisugawa Taruhito*, *Ichijō Saneyoshi* and 70 other opponents of the *Bakufu* were imprisoned. In the month of November, the *Shōgun's* army arrived at *Hiroshima*; *Mōri*, finding it impossible to resist, concluded peace and the troops returned to *Kyōto*. Some time before, the powers made a call at *Shimonoseki* and their combined fleet bombarded and destroyed the forts (September 5-8). — The year 1865 was passed in preparing for an expedition against *Chōshū* which the *Shōgun* intended to lead in person. *Tokugawa Yoshikatsu* and *Katsu Yoshikuni* tried in vain to make him desist from his design. *Mōri* did not remain inactive, and, through the intervention of *Saigō Takamori*, he made peace with *Satsuma*. War began in July 1866, and the *Shōgun's* troops were defeated by those of *Chōshū*. On September 19, *Iemochi* died at *Ōsaka* at the age of 21. He received the posthumous name of *Shōtoku-in*, and his body, taken back to *Edo*, was buried in the *Zōjō-ji* (*Shiba*).

— **Yoshinobu** or **Keiki**, 慶喜. 15th *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1866 to 1868. — Son of the prince of *Mito*, *Nariaki*. He was born in 1837 and was adopted by the *Hitotsubashi* family. At the death of the *Shōgun Iesada* (1858), his father presented him as a candidate to the shōgunate, but was opposed by *Ii Kamon no kami*. In 1862, he was made minister (*hosa*) to *Iemochi* and from that time was an important factor in politics. At *Iemochi's* death, he was chosen to succeed him. He took the name of *Yoshinobu* and received the title of *Se-i-tai-shōgun*. He was no sooner in office than he dispatched *Katsu Yoshikuni* to *Hiroshima*, to stop the war against *Chōshū*. Soon after, the emperor *Kōmei* died and his successor being only 15 years old, the influential *kuge* and *daimyō*, seeing they had nothing to fear from his personal initiative, openly expressed their intentions. Prince *Arisugawa* and the *kuge* who had been imprisoned were given freedom. In the middle of the year 1867, the *daimyō* of *Tosa*, *Yamanouchi Toyonobu*, addressed a memoir to the *Shōgun*, inviting him to resign his power into the hands of the Emperor. *Keiki* frightened at the difficulties of his position, accepted the advice and on October 14, he sent in his resignation. The Emperor reserved his answer till after the great assembly of *daimyō* and *kuge* which had been summoned for the 15th of December. In this assembly, *Mōri* and his *kuge* followers were reinstated in their dignities and offices; the guard of the city of *Kyōto* was taken from the troops of *Aizu* and *Kuwana* and again confided to the troops of *Satsuma*, *Chōshū*, *Aki*, *Echizen*, etc.; the titles of *Sesshō*, *Kwampaku*, *Sei-i-tai-shōgun*, *Gisō*,

Tensō, *Shōshidai*, were suppressed; the offices of *Sōsai*, *Gitei*, and *San-yō* were created, etc. These measures were promulgated Jan. 4th, 1868: it was the end of the shōgunate and the beginning of a new era for Japan. — *Keiki* was ready to accept the decision of the Emperor, and the princes of *Owari* and *Echizen* did all in their power to keep him in these dispositions, but a large number of great *daimyō*, protested against this forced resignation, and those of *Aizu* and *Kuwana* considered it an insult to have been relieved of the guard of *Kyōtō*. *Keiki* however resolved to submit and left the castle of *Ōsaka* to go to *Kyōtō* and to obey the will of the Emperor. He was entering the city, surrounded with a great retinue, when news arrived from *Edo*, that some *samurai* from *Satsuma* had fired on the barracks of his troops, and that the latter in turn attacked the residence of the *Shimazu* and dislodged its garrison. *Keiki* at once changed his mind for he had suspected that the suppression of the shōgunate had been decided upon on the suggestion of *Satsuma* and this incident confirmed him in his opinion. Thereupon he ordered all his adherents to prepare to march against the *Shimazu*. The *Aizu* and *Kuwana* troops were at hand ready to fight, but were defeated by the *Satsuma* and the *Chōshū* troops at *Fushimi* (Jan. 27), at *Toba* (Jan. 29), at *Ōsaka* (Feb. 5). *Keiki* then returned to *Edo* by sea. Guilty of having taken up arms against the Emperor, he was degraded from all his dignities and titles. The *daimyō* of *Aizu*, of *Kuwana* and 27 others shared his punishment, whilst those of *Tosa*, *Chōshū* and *Aki* were ordered to suppress the rebellion. On Feb. 9th, prince *Arisugawa Taruhito* was made commander-in-chief (*tai-sōtoku*) of the Imperial army, and on March the 5th, he entered *Sumpu* (*Shizuoka*). He was preparing to march against *Edo*, when the ex-Shōgun sent *Ōkubo Tadahiro*, *Katsu Yoshikuni*, etc. to treat of peace with *Saigō Takamori*. The conditions were submitted to the Emperor by *Takamori* himself, who had been sent to *Kyōtō* for that purpose, and on whose return, affairs were settled thus: the Imperial army was to take possession of *Edo*, *Keiki* was to retire to *Mito*, where a revenue of 700,000 k. was to be allotted to the *Tokugawa* family.—The Shōgun's adherents did not accept all these conditions, and a certain number intrenched themselves in the *Tōei-zan* (*Ueno*) where they were defeated (July 4). *Ōtori Keisuke* then retired to *Shimotsuke*, but was routed at *Utsunomiya* and at *Nikkō*. Meanwhile, *Enomoto Takeaki* took 8 ships of the Shōgun's fleet with him to *Ezo*, and intended to defend himself there. The Imperial army continued its march Northward and on Nov. 6, occupied the castle of *Wakamatsu*. This marked the end of the war in *Hondo*. *Matsudaira* (*Hoshina*) *Katamori*, *daimyō* of *Aizu*, was condemned to imprisonment, as were likewise the *daimyō* of *Sendai*, *Morioka* and *Tsurugaoka*, who submitted after the reduction of *Wakamatsu*. Finally, after a glorious defence, *Enomoto* capitulated at *Hakodate* (June 27, 1869) and the civil war was ended making the Imperial Restoration an accomplished fact. — *Keiki*, after having passed some time at *Mito*, retired to *Shizuoka*, and lived in retirement till 1897, when he came to *Tōkyō*. — At the time of the capitulation of *Edo*, he had adopted *Iesato* 家達 (born in 1863), son of *Tayasu Yoshiyori* as

heir. *Yoshiyori* has received the title of Duke. This title was also conceded to *Keiki* in 1902. — In 1887, a grandson of *Keiki* received the title of Baron.

Tokugawa (Owari). — Branch descended from *Yoshinao*, 7th son of *Ieyasu*. It was one of the 3 families (*san-ke*) in which the *Shōgun* could be chosen, but none was ever chosen from it.

Yoshinao - Mitsutomo { Tsunanobu - Tsugitomo - Muneharu (a)
Yoshiyuki - Yoshitaka - Yoshiatsu (b)

(a) — Senior branch — **Yoshinao**, 義直 (1600-1650). 7th son of *Ieyasu*, in 1603 received the fief of *Fuchū* (*Kai* — 250,000 k.), then in 1607, that of *Kiyosu* (*Owari* — 550,000 k.). *Ieyasu* was then building the castle of *Nagoya*, wherein *Yoshinao* was established in 1610, and which his descendants occupied till the Restoration (619,500 k.). — Now, Marquis. — After the Restoration, the 11th son of *Yoshikatsu*, last *dai-myō* of *Nagoya*, was permitted to establish a separate branch with the title of Baron.

(b) — Junior branch. — See *Matsudaira (Owari)*.

Tokugawa (Kii), — Branch descended from *Yorinobu*, 8th son of *Ieyasu*. It was one of the *San-ke*, and three *Shōgun* (1716-1786-1858) were chosen from among its members.

Yorinobu { Mitsusada - Tsunanori - Yorimoto - Yoshimune (a)
Yorizumi - Yoriyoshi - Yoriyasu - Yorimura (b)

(a) — Senior branch — **Yorinobu**, 頼宣 (1602-1671). 8th son of *Ieyasu*, in 1603 received the fief of *Mito* (*Hitachi* — 250,000 k.), in 1606, that of *Fuchū* (*Suruga*); and in 1619, he was transferred to *Wakayama* (*Kii* — 555,000 k.), where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Marquis.

(b) — Junior branch. — See *Matsudaira (Kii)*.

Tokugawa (Mito). — Branch issued from *Yorifusa*, 9th son of *Ieyasu*. It was one of the *San-ke*, to which the last *Shōgun*, *Keiki*, belonged by right of birth.

Yorifusa { Mitsukuni - Tsunaeda - Yoshizane - Munetaka (a)
Yorishige - Yoritsune - Yoritoyo - Yoritake (b)
Yorimoto - Yorisada - Yorihiro - Yoriaki (c)
Yoritaka - Yoriyuki - Yoriakira - Yorinaga (d)
Yorio - - Yorimichi - Yorinori - Yorina (e)

(a) — Senior branch. — **Yorifusa**, 頼房 (1603-1661). 9th son of *Ieyasu*, in 1606 received the fief of *Shimotsuma* (*Hitachi* — 100,000 k.); in 1609, he was transferred to *Mito* (*Hitachi* — 350,000 k.), where his descendants remained till the Restoration.

— **Mitsukuni**, 光圀 (1628-1700). 3rd son of *Yorifusa*, who, because of his intelligence, was chosen to succeed his father. He cultivated letters and history, and with predilection studied Japanese antiquity, gathering around him many learned men whom he made his co-laborers. In 1657, he was engaged in the great historical work, the *Dai-Nihon-shi*. At the death of his father, he prevented several *kerai* from committing suicide (*junshi*), and at his request the *Bakufu* again forbade

this barbarous custom. When he learned of the arrival of the great Chinese *Shu-Shunsui* in Japan, he called him to his palace, modestly became one of his scholars (1665), and made him one of his principal co-laborers in the great work of the *Dai-Nihon-shi*. His researches into national antiquity, made him counteract the infatuation for things Chinese. He gave preference to Japanese literature over the Chinese classics, protected and propagated Shintoism rather than Buddhism which was of foreign origin, and was able to defend the Imperial dynasty against the encroachments of the shōgunate. He thus gave rise to ideas different from those of his forefathers, and prepared the work of the following century. He admitted the legitimacy of the Southern dynasty during the schism in the 14th century and recognized the rights of the Northern dynasty only when, on the day of *Go-Kameyama's* abdication, it was put into possession of the three Imperial emblems (1392). He sang the fidelity of the *Kusunoki*, *Masashige*, and *Masatsura*, and caused them to become the popular heroes we find them to be at the present day. In 1692, he ordered a monument to be erected in honor of *Masashige* on the very spot where he died (*Hyōgo*). He destroyed a thousand Buddhist temples that had been recently constructed in his domains, sparing only the most ancient, and in their place, constructed Shintoist temples for each village. It was only on the express order of his father and of the *Shōgun Iemitsu*, that he accepted the succession to the fief of *Mito*, to the prejudice of his elder brother *Yorishige*, but, in order to repair what he called an injustice, he chose *Tsunaeda* eldest son of *Yorishige* to be his heir, and in 1675, resigned the government of his domains in his favor in order to devote all his time to scientific and literary pursuits. Till then it had been the custom among learned Confucianists and others to shave their head and adopt a Buddhist name, but he abolished this custom, commanded all his literati to let their hair grow and elevated them to the rank of *samurai*. *Mitsukuni's* great work, the *Dai-Nihon-shi*, was completed only in 1715, but a great part of it was published in 1697. It consists of 243 volumes, comprises the history of Japan from the time of *Jimmu-tennō*, and to the present day has remained the best authority on historical matters. *Mitsukuni* is also known by the names of *Mito Kōmon*, *Gikō Seizan*, etc.

— **Nariaki**, 齊昭 (1800-1860). Descendant of *Mitsukuni* and likewise, *daimyō* of *Mito*. He proved himself a staunch supporter of the Imperial restoration. He caused his *samurai* to study military art, and had war instruments made. The plausible cause of these preparations was the urgent necessity of repulsing the foreigners, whose ships were then frequently entering Japanese waters. The *Bakufu* fearing some disguised designs, became suspicious, and in 1844, *Nariaki* and his adviser *Fujita Tōko* were confined to *Komagome (Edo)*. They were liberated only when Commodore *Perry's* arrival had brought the anxiety of the *Shōgun's* government to a climax, and *Nariaki* was entrusted with the preparations for the defence of the country (1853). He then ordered the forts of *Shinagawa* to be erected, established arsenals in *Edo* and

Ōsaka, etc., but found a fierce antagonist on questions relating to foreigners in the person of *Ii Naosuke*, *Kamon no kami*, minister of the *Shōgun*. This statesman believed that Japan would meet certain failure in trying to oppose the powers and therefore favored a policy of concilia-



CONFERENCE BETWEEN MITO NARIAKI (1) AND II NAOSUKE (2) IN THE GREAT HALL OF THE EDO PALACE

tion, which conviction he put in practice by signing treaties with the United States, Holland, etc. These two men thus became the leaders of two opposite parties: *Nariaki* working at the Imperial restoration and the expulsion of foreigners; *Naosuke* attempting to save the government of the *Shōgun* and to open Japan to external commerce. To attain his ends, *Nariaki* proposed his son *Keiki* as successor to the *Shōgun Iesada* (1858), but at this time, *Naosuke* was the more influential and he obtained the election of *Iemochi* of the *Kii* branch, and *Nariaki* was again condemned to seclusion. The Emperor *Kōmei* however had secretly written to *Nariaki* asking him to bring about a change in the policy of the *Shōgun* and to expel the barbarians. This mark of confidence only increased the hatred of the *Mito* clan against *Naosuke*, who was assassinated whilst going to the Palace, March 1860. *Nariaki's* triumph was short: he died in September of the same year. He is often named *Rekkō*, 烈公. — The heir of the eldest branch of *Mito* has the title of Marquis. — After the Restoration, a branch received the title of Viscount.

(b) (c) (d) (e). — Junior branches. — See *Matsudaira* (*Mito*).

Tokugawa (Tayasū, 田安). Branch founded by *Munetake* 宗武 (+ 1769), son of the *Shōgun Yoshimune*. It was one of the *Sankyō*, that had no castle and resided at *Edo*. Its revenues were 130,000 k. — Now Count.

Tokugawa (Hitotsubashi, 一橋). Branch established in 1741 by the *Shōgun Yoshimune*, in favor of his son *Munetada* 宗尹 (1721-1764). It was one of the *San-kyō*. Its revenues were 130,000 k. — Now Count.

Tokugawa (Shimizu, 清水). Branch founded by *Shigeyoshi* 重好 (1745-1795), son of the *Shōgun Ieshige*. It was one of the *San-kyō*. Its revenues were 100,000 k. — Now Count.

Tokugawa-bakufu, 德川幕府. Government of the *Tokugawa Shōgun*, from 1603 to 1868.

Tokugawa-bakufu gakkō, 德川幕府學校. Schools established in the domains of the *Shōgun* under the *Tokugawa*. The principal of which were :

<i>Shōhei-kō, 昌平校.</i>	Founded at <i>Edo</i>	in 1630.
<i>Kiten-kwan, 徼典館.</i>	„ <i>Kōfu</i>	towards 1795.
<i>Meishin-kwan, 明新館.</i>	„ <i>Sumpu</i>	„ 1855.
<i>Nikkō-gakkanjo, 日光學問所.</i>	„ <i>Nikkō</i>	„ 1862.
<i>Shukyō-kwan, 修教館.</i>	„ <i>Sado</i>	„ 1820.
<i>Meirin-dō, 明倫堂.</i>	„ <i>Nagasaki</i>	„ 1645.

Instruction was given according to *Shōhei-kō* programs (See *Shōhei-kō*. To most of them a School of medicine was annexed. — See *Shohan-gakkō*.

Tokugawa-bakufu shokusei, 德川幕府職制. Officials directly responsible for their administration to the *Shōgun*. At first they were, the *Tairō*, the 5 *Rōjū* and the 5 *Waka-doshiyori*, who formed the *Shōgun's* Council and assembled in the apartment of the Palace at *Edo*, called *Go-yō-beya*. Subject to them, were the *Jisha-bugyō*, the *Machi-bugyō* and the *Kanjō-bugyō*, high officials called the *San-bugyō*, who met at the *Hyōjō-sho*, once a month, to consider the important affairs of their department. Next in importance were the *Ōban-gashira*, *Ō-metsuke*, *Koshō-gumi-ban-gashira*, *Goshō-in-ban-gashira*, *Fushin-bugyō*, *Yari-bugyō*, *Hata-bugyō*, etc., all of whom lived in *Edo*. — The principal officials residing outside of *Edo*, were : the *Shoshidai* of *Kyōto* ; the *Jōdai*, *Jōban* and *Kaban* of the castles of *Nijō*, *Ōsaka* and *Sumpu* ; the *Machi-bugyō* of *Kyōto*, *Ōsaka*, *Nara*, *Fushimi* and *Sumpu* ; the *Bugyō* of *Nagasaki*, *Sado*, *Sakai*, (*Izumi*), *Yamada* (*Ise*), *Niigata* (*Echigo*), *Nikkō* and *Uraga* (*Sagami*) ; and finally, the *daikwan* who managed the domains of the *Shōgun*.

Tokugawa-jidai, 德川時代. Period of the *Tokugawa* government, between 1603 and 1868. It is also called *Edo-jidai*.

Tokugawa-jidai no keigaku-ha, 德川時代經學派. The principal schools of Chinese literature and philosophy under the *Tokugawa* :

(a)—**Teishu 程朱 gaku-ha**, established by *Fujiwara Seikwa*, *Hayashi Razan*, etc. Explaining the most ancient Confucianist books, it claims that the road to wisdom lies in the development of human nature, intellect, heart and instinct.

(b)—**Yōmei 陽明 gaku-ha**, school of *Nakae Tōju*, *Kumazawa Bōmei*, etc. It extolled the cooperation of science and action, according to the methods of *Mōshi* (Mencius, 372-289 B.C.).

(c)—**Fukko 復古 gaku-ha**, established by *Itō Jinsai*, *Ogiu Sorai*, etc. It was the opponent of the *Teishu* school, and claimed that the doctrines (*riki no setsu*) of that school were due to a false interpretation of the words of *Confucius*. The road to wisdom, according to its tenets, lies in the imitation of the ancients. After 80 years of controversy between the two schools, *Inoue Kinga* (1733-1784) took from the theories of both what seemed best to him and founded another school.

(d)—**Setchū 折衷 gaku-ha**, doctrine of the ancient Chinese sages, as interpreted by the philosophers of the *Kan* and *Tō* dynasties.

The curriculum of the *keigaku* embraced only a commentary of the Chinese classics, the *shi-sho* and the *go-kyō*. — The *shi-sho* were :

1.—*Daigaku*, 大學 (Great study). Explanation of the teachings of *Confucius* by his disciple *Shōshi*.

2.—*Chūyō* 中庸 (Central virtue). By *Shishi*, great-nephew of *Confucius*.

3.—*Mōshi* 孟子 (Philosopher (372-289 B.C.)).

4.—*Rongo* 論語 (speeches of *Confucius* transmitted by his disciples. The *go-kyō* are :

1.—*Ekikyō* 易經 (Book of mutations). Commentary on *Confucius* according to ancient historical books.

2.—*Shokyō* 書經. Annals from the year 2350 to about 620 B. C.

3.—*Shikyō*, 詩經. Moral instruction by examples.

4.—*Raiki*, 禮記. Collection of customs and ceremonies.

5.—*Shunjū*, 春秋. Annals of the time of *Shunjū* by *Confucius*.

Tokugawa-jikki, 德川實記. History of the *Tokugawa* till the 10th *Shōgun*, by *Narushima Shichoku* (1778-1862).

Tokugawa-keihō, 德川刑法. Punishments administered in the times of the *Tokugawa*. The principal ones were :

(a)—*Tataki* 敲. Scourging of two degrees of severity : 50 strokes (*keikō*) and 100 strokes (*jūkō*).

(b)—*Tsuihō* 追放. Banishment. — See *Tsuihō*.

(c)—*Entō* 遠嶋. Exile to an island in *Izu*, *Satsuma*, *Hizen*, *Oki*, *Sado* or *Iki*.

(d)—*Shizai*, 死罪. Capital punishment by decapitation (*kubi-kiri*), by fire (*hi-aburi*), by decapitation with exposure (*sarashi-kubi*), by crucifixion (*hari-tsuke*), and by sawing (*nokogiri-biki*).

For the *samurai*, the punishments inflicted were : *fukusoku* (surveillance), *heimon* (imprisonment for 50 or 100 days), *chikkyo* (seclusion), *kaieki* (degradation from the rank of *samurai*), *seppuku* (suicide by *hara-kiri*). For the bonzes : *sarashi* (exposition), *tsui-in*, (expulsion from the temple), *kamai* expulsion and prohibition to preach.

For women ; to have the head shaved and become servants.

Among the common classes ; censure (*shikari*), fine, seclusion, chaining of the hands.

Tokuji, 德治. *Nengō* : 1306-1307.

Tokunaga, 徳永. Ancient *daimyō* family, coming from *Ōmi* and descended from the *Fujiwara*.

— **Toshimasa**, 壽昌 (1549-1612). Served *Hideyoshi*, who in 1590, gave him the fief of *Matsunaga* (*Mino* — 20,000 k.). In 1600, *Ieyasu* transferred him to *Takasu* (*Mino* — 60,000 k.).

— **Masashige**, 昌重 (1574-1642). Son of *Toshimasa*, was dispossessed in 1628, on account of his bad conduct, and exiled to *Shinjō* (*Dewa*) where he died.

Tokunō Michitoki, 得能通言. — See *Doi Michiharu*.

Toku no shima, 徳嶋. Island (12 Km. circ.) belongs to the *Ōsumi* province, S. E. of *Ōshima*.

Tokusei, 徳政 (Lit.: good doing government). This term was formerly applied to the reign of *Nintoku*, who, touched by the misery of the people set them free from taxes for several years. — Under the *Ashikaga*, the same name was given to a decree of the *Shōgun* remitting all debts contracted by his vassals. During the 15th century, most of the noblemen and officials, not being able to meet the expenses of their household because of the luxury prevailing at the time, borrowed money or bought on credit from the *Kyōto* merchants, and, when the latter became too exacting in the demand of their dues the former obtained, from the *Shōgun*, remission of all their obligations. In order to gain the favor of the great, *Yoshimasa* made use of this means as frequently as 13 times. This naturally estranged all the merchants from him. — Under the *Tokugawa*, this act was called *ki-en*.

Tokusen, 得選. Office of maid-servants employed at the Imperial table. When chosen from among the *Uneme* they were called *Tokusen-ko*.

Tokushima, 徳嶋. Chief-town (63,000 inh.) of the department of the same name of the *Awa* province (*Shikoku*). Ancient castle belonging to the *Hosokawa*. *Chōsokabe Motochika* occupied it and placed his vassal *Yoshida Yasutoshi* therein. In 1585, *Hideyoshi* gave it and the whole province as fief, to *Hachisuka Iemasa*, whose descendants kept it till the Restoration (258,000 k.). — The city was formerly called *Iyama* or *Inotsu*, for it was only in 1678, that it received the name which it has to-day.

Tokushima-ken, 徳嶋縣. Department formed by the *Awa* province (*Shikoku*). — Pop.: 730,000 inh. — Chief town; *Tokushima* (63,000 inh.). — Principal cities: *Muya* (18,000 inh.) *Komatsujima* (12,500 inh.), etc.

Tokushitsu, 篤疾. This name was formerly given to a certain class of persons exempted from taxes on account of infirmity such as the blind, paralytics, idiots, etc.

Tokushi-yoron, 讀史餘論. Historical book in 12 volumes by *Arai Hakuseki*. Extends from the beginning of the world to the time of *Hideyoshi*.

Tokuyama, 徳山. Town (12,300 inh.) of the *Suwō* province. Was from 1634 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Mōri* family (30,000 k.).

Tōkwa-shō, 桐花章. Order of the Paulownia (*kiri*). — See *Kunshō*.

Tōkyō, 東京. Capital (1,819,000 inh.) of the Japanese Empire and chief-town of the *Tōkyō-fu*. Before the Imperial Restoration, it was

called *Edo* (See that name) and was the residence of the *Tokugawa Shōgun*. The name of *Edo* was changed to that of *Tōkyō* (capital of the East) September 13th, 1868, and on March 26th, 1869, it became the residence of the Emperor and the seat of government. — *Tōkyō* is divided into 15 districts (*ku*): *Kōjimachi* 麹町 (73,210 inh.), *Kanda* 神田



THE NIHON-BASHI BRIDGE, AT EDO, AT THE TIME OF THE TOKUGAWA.

(138,590 inh.), *Nihonbashi* 日本橋 (138,070 inh.), *Kyōbashi* 京橋 (128,680 inh.), *Shiba* 芝 (127,740 inh.), *Azabu* 麻布 (53,080 inh.), *Akasaka* 赤坂 (43,365 inh.), *Yotsuya* 四谷 (40,160 inh.), *Ushigome* 牛込 (51,545 inh.), *Koishikawa* 小石川 (54,570 inh.), *Hongō* 本郷 (78,900 inh.), *Shitaya* 下谷 (107,410 inh.), *Asakusa* 浅草 (140,725 inh.), *Honjo* 本所 (130,090 inh.) and *Fukagawa* 深川 (100,470 inh.).

Tōkyō-fu, 東京府. Department formed by 8 districts of the *Musashi* province, the 7 islands of *Izu* and the *Ogasawara-jima* group. — Pop.: 2,219,000 inh. — Chief-town: *Tōkyō* (1,819,000 inh.). — Principal cities: *Hachioji* (23,000 inh.), *Shinagawa* (18,300 inh.), *Minaminsenju* (12,700 inh.), *Ōmori* (11,100 inh.), *Ōji* (10,670 inh.), etc.

Tōkyō-wan, 東京灣. *Tōkyō* bay. Its width from E. to W., varies between 15 and 30 Km., its length from N. to S., is about 80 Km. Its entrance is protected by capes *Kannon-saki* (*Sagami*) and *Futtsu-saki* (*Kazusa*), which are 9 Km. apart.

Tomiku, 富來. In *Bungo*. Ancient castle built by *Takeda Shima no kami*. Passed into the possession of the *Tomiku*, vassals of the *Ōtomo*. In 1587, *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Kakimi Iezumi*, who was dispossessed in 1600, and the castle was abandoned.

Tominokōji, 富小路. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Tadamichi* (1097-1164). — Now Viscount.

Tomioaka, 富岡. In *Awa* (*Shikoku*). Ancient castle belonging to the *Hosokawa*. *Chōsokabe Motochika* stormed it in 1582 and entrusted its keeping to his brother *Chikayasu*. Three years later, the province was under the authority of *Hachisuka Iemasa*, who confided the custody of *Tomiku* castle to the *Kajima* family.

Tomita, 富田. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from the *Minamoto*.

— **Nobuhiro, 信廣.** Served *Hideyoshi*, who in 1586, gave him the fief of *Anotsu* (*Ise* — 100,000 k).

— **Tomonobu, 知信.** Son of *Nobuhiro*, bravely defended his castle of *Anotsu* against *Mōri Hidemoto*, *Kikkawa Hiroie*, etc. His wife, daughter of *Ukita Tadaie*, likewise distinguished herself and fought at his side. To reward him for his services, *Ieyasu* in 1608, transferred him to *Urajima* (*Iyo* — 120,000 k). He was dispossessed in 1613 because he tried to save his father, *Sakazaki Samon*, guilty of murder, from the vengeance of justice. He died at *Iwakidaira* (*Mutsu*) the place of his exile.

Tomobayashi Mitsuhiro, 伴林光平 (+ 1864). Native of *Settsu*. Was at first bonze, and studied national literature and poetry. His conferences which attracted many scholars were looked upon with suspicion by the government of the *Shōgun*. He was arrested by the *Bugyō* of *Nara* and beheaded.

Tomobe, 品部. Formerly a general term used to designate all officials of the Imperial palace. They were divided into several groups having a chief at their head, and distinguished by a characteristic *uji*, or a *kabane*, such as *Ōmi*, *Muraji*, *Tomo no miyatsuko*, etc. The whole body of officials was called *Yasotomo-no-o* or *Momo-yasobe* and later *Hyak-kwan*. The *Ōmi* and the *Muraji* remained in the capital and attended to government affairs, whilst some of the *Tomo no miyatsuko* lived at Court, and others in their provinces.

Tomoe Gozen, 鞆繪御前. Daughter of *Nakahara Kanetō* and sister of *Imai Kanehira*. She married *Kiso Yoshinaka* and was remarkable for her beauty and courage. She followed her husband everywhere, and fought in all his battles, herself leading a troop of men. When *Yoshinaka* was defeated at *Uji* (1184), he had only 13 cavaliers around him, and *Tomoe* was with them. A certain *Uchida Ieyoshi*, of herculean strength, came to attack her, but *Tomoe* defeated him and cut off his head. After *Yoshinaka's* death, she retired to *Tomosugi* (*Echigo*). She was then 28 years old. — Another, rather doubtful tradition says she was overpowered by *Wada Yoshimori*, at the battle of *Awazu* where *Yoshinaka* met his death. She became the mistress of her victor and bore him a son who was no other than the famous *Asahina Saburō*.



TOMOE GOZEN.

Tomohira-Shinnō, 具平王親 (963-1009). 9th son of the emperor *Murakami*. He was *Nakatsukasa-kyō*, and became famous as a poet and literary man. He is also called *Rokujo no Miya*. He is the ancestor of the *Murakami-Genji*.

Tomo no miyatsuko, 伴造. This word at first designated the chief of certain official sections, either at Court or in the provinces (See *Tomobe*). — Later on, it was applied to the body of officials, as a synonym of *Yaso-tomo-no-o*. The principal divisions were: *Nakatomi*, *Imibe* (ceremonies of the Shintoist religion); *Mononobe*, *Ōtomo*, *Saeki*, (guard of the Palace and war): *Fubitobe*, *Ekakibe*, (secretaries); *Yamabe*, *Tabe*, *Umibe* (rice-fields, waters and forests); *Kashiwabe*, *Umakaibe*, *Torikaibe*, *Takakaibe*, *Inukaibe*, *Yugebe*, *Yahagibe*, *Tatenuibe*, *Oribe*, *Hatori*, *Kinu-nuibe*, *Moku*, *Ishizukuri*, *Kajibe*, *Urushibe*, *Hanishibe*, etc.

Tomo-no-tsu, 鞆津. Port in *Bingo*. *Ashikaga Tadafuyu* settled there in 1349, when he was named *Tandai* of the *Saikoku*. The *Shōgun Yoshiaki* lived there in 1575. — To-day *Tomo*.

Ton-a, 頓阿 (1301-1384). By birth, *Nikaidō Sadamune*. He became a bonze and studied at the *Hiei-zan*, then at the *Kōya-san*. He was one of the most distinguished poets of his time and the emperor *Kōgon* requested him to finish the *Shūi-shū* collection which had been interrupted by the death of *Fujiwara Tameaki*. Together with *Kenkō*, *Jōben* and *Keiun*, he belonged, to the *Wa-ka shi-tennō*.

Tone-gawa, 利根川. River (280 Km.) which rises in the *Monju-san*, N. of *Kōzuke*, passes through *Numata*, *Maebashi*, then forms the boundary of the provinces *Musashi* and *Shimōsa*, receives the tributary *Watarase-gawa* near *Kurihashi*, then divides into two branches called the *Gongendō-gawa* and the *Akahori-gawa*, which join again at *Sekiya-do*, flow S. E. and enter the Pacific Ocean near *Chōshi*. It is also called *Bandō-Tarō*.

Toneri, 舍人. Formerly guards of the Imperial Palace and of the houses of princes and great lords. The Emperor *Yūryaku* created the *Ō-toneri*; *Ninken* divided them into *Sa-toneri* and *U-toneri*. The *Uchi-toneri* carried a sword and accompanied the Emperor's carriage.—See *Ō-toneri*, etc.

Toneri-Shinnō, 舍人親王 (676-735). 7th son of the emperor *Temmu* and of the princess *Niitabe*, daughter of *Tenchi*. He was entrusted with the composition of the *Nihon-shoki*, which was completed in 720. One of his sons ascended the throne in 759 under the name of *Junnin* and then bestowed upon his father the posthumous name of *Sudō-jinkyō-kōtei*.

Tone-zaka, 刀根坂. Hill near the village of *Arachi*, (*Echizen*). In 1572, *Nobunaga* there defeated *Asakura Yoshikage*.

Tonoi, 宿直. Formerly soldiers who guarded the Emperor's apartments during the night.

Tō no mine, 多武峯. — See *Tamu no mine*.

Tonomori, 主殿. Formerly a department of those domestics at the Imperial Palace who had charge of the heating, lighting, baths, etc.



TONERI-SHINNŌ.

These services were entrusted to women. Its chief officers (*Tonomori-zukasa*) were 1 *Shōden*, 2 *Tenden*, and 6 *Nyoju*.

Tonomo-ryō, 主殿寮. Bureau dependent upon the *Kunai-shō* and which succeeded the *Tonomori-zukasa*. It had the same functions and was directed by 1 *Kami*, 1 *Suke*, 1 *Jō* and 1 *Sakwan*.

Tori Busshi, 鳥佛師. — See *Kuratsukuribe no Tori*.

Torii, 鳥居. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Moromasa* (+ 969) and coming from *Mikawa*.

— **Mototada**, 元忠 (1539-1600). Son of *Tadayoshi*; in 1590 he received the domain of *Yahagi* (*Shimōsa* — 40,000 k.). When *Ieyasu* entered on a campaign against *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, he requested *Mototada* to defend the castle of *Fushimi*, where, being besieged by the troops of the *Shimazu* and the *Ukita*, he died at the moment when the place was reduced.

Mototada { *Tadamasa* - *Tadatsune* - *Tadaharu* - *Tadanori* (a)
 Naritsugu (b)

(a) — Senior branch. — **Tadamasa**, 忠政 (1567-1628). In 1603 received the fief of *Iwakidaira* (*Mutsu* — 100,000 k.), then was transferred, in 1622, to *Yamagata* (*Dewa* — 260,000 k.).

— **Tadatsune**, 忠恒, Died in 1636 without an heir, and his domains returned to the *Shōgun*.

— **Tadaharu**, 忠春 (1608-1651). Brother of *Tadatsune*, was chosen to perpetuate the name and in 1636, received the fief of *Takatō* (*Shinano* — 30,000 k.). — His descendants afterwards resided : in 1689, at *Shimomura* (*Noto*); in 1695, at *Minakuchi* (*Ōmi*); and from 1712 to 1868, at *Mibu* (*Shimotsnke* — 30,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(b) — Junior branch. — **Naritsugu**, 成次. In 1601 he received the fief of *Yamura* (*Kai* — 35,000 k.), and was dispossessed in 1632 for not having kept good watch over the *Suruga-Dainagon Tadanaga*, whose counsellor he was. He was at the same time banished to *Yamagata* where his nephew *Tadatsune* ruled.

Torii, 鳥井. Family of famous painters of the 18th century. The best known among them are : *Kiyonobu* (1664-1730), *Kiyomitsu* (1735-1785), *Kiyonobu II*, *Kiyomasu* (1706-1763), *Kiyonaga* (+ 1813) and *Kiyomine* (1787-1868). Their school, was a branch of that of *Hishikawa Moronobu*, and attained fame among the schools of realistic painting.

Torimi, 鳥海. In *Rikuchū*. *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* was defeated at that place by *Abe Sadatō* in 1056.

Tori-no-umi-yama, 鳥海山. — See *Chōkai-zan*.

Torio, 鳥尾. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*) made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Tosa, 土佐. One of the 6 provinces of the *Nankaidō*. Comprises 7 districts. — Chinese name : *Toshū*. — Is now the department of *Kōchi*.

Tosabō Shōshun, 土佐坊昌俊. At first bonze at *Nara*, he adhered to *Yoritomo*. When the latter became estranged from his brother *Yoshitsune*, he sent *Shōshun* to *Kyōto* to murder him. *Shōshun* despite treachery, failed in his attempt and fled to the temple of *Kurama-yama*, but the bonzes delivered him into the hands of *Yoshitsune*, who put him to death (1185).

Toshigoi no matsuri, 祈年祭. Feast celebrated at the *Dajō-kwan*, on the 4th day of the 2nd month, and during which prayers were said for preservation from scourges, storms, floods, etc. and also to obtain a good harvest.

To-shima, 利嶋. Island (7 Km. circ.) dependent upon the *Izu* province.

To-shima, 戸嶋. Island (18 Km. circ.) S. W. of the *Iyo* province of which it is a dependency.

Tō-shi no shi-ke, 藤氏四家. The 4 branches of the *Fujiwara* family descended from the 4 sons of *Fuhito* (*Tankai*): the *Nan-ke* of *Muchimaro*; the *Hoku-ke* of *Fusasaki*; the *Shiki-ke* of *Umakai*; and the *Kyō-ke* of *Maro*.

Toshiyori, 年寄 (Lit.: old man). — See *Rōjū* and *Waka doshiyori*.

Tōshō-dai-gongen, 東照大權現. Posthumous title given to *Tokugawa Ieyasu*.

Tōshō-gū, 東照宮. The temple erected over the tomb of *Ieyasu* and by extension applied to *Ieyasu* himself.

Toshū, 土州. Chinese name of the province of *Tosa*.

Tōtōmi, 遠江. One of the 15 provinces of the *Tōkaidō*. Comprises 6 districts, which belong to the *Shizuoka-ken*. — Chinese name: *Enshū*. — Formerly the lake *Hamana-ko* was called *Tōtsu-umi* (far off sea), in distinction to lake *Biwa* which is closer to the capital. *Tōtōmi*, the name of the whole province is derived from the above name.

Totoribe, 鳥取部. Formerly a corporation of men who made it a business to catch and breed birds. Their chief had the title of *Totoribe no Muraji*.

Tōtoribe no Yorozu, 捕鳥部萬. Servant of *Mononobe no Moriya*, who after the death of his master (587), fled to the mountains. Pursued and surrounded by a large number of men, he killed 30 of his enemies then, an arrow striking his knee, he killed himself. Legend adds that *Yorozu* had a dog which, with its snout and paws, dug a hole for its master, covered him with earth and then, lying down on the tomb, starved itself to death.

Tōtsu-Asuka, 遠飛鳥. — See *Asuka*.

Tōtsuka no tsurugi, 十握劍 (Lit.: sword of 10 *tsuka*). The sword which *Susano-o* exchanged for the *Yasakani no magatama* of *Amaterasu*.

Tottori, 鳥取. Chief-town (28,500 inh.) of the department of the same name of *Inaba* province. — Towards the middle of the 16th century, *Yamana Masamichi* built a castle there which he entrusted to the keeping of *Takeda Takanobu*. It passed into the possession of the *Mōri*, and later *Hideyoshi* bestowed it upon *Miyabe Tsugumasu*. In 1600, *Ieyasu* gave it to the *Ikeda daimyō* (320,000 k.), who kept it till the Restoration.

Tottori-ken, 鳥取縣. Department formed by the provinces of *Inaba* and *Hōki*. — Pop.: 439,000 inh. — Largest city: *Tottori* (28,500 inh.). — Principal town: *Yonago* (16,000 inh.).

Towada-numa, 十輪田沼 Lake (62 Km. circ.) N. of *Rikuchū*. It is drained by the *Rokunohe-gawa* and the *Yoneshiro-gawa*.

Toyama, 富山. Chief-town (56,000 inh.) of the department of the same name and of the *Etchū* province. In the 16th century, a certain *Jimbo* family had a castle there which in 1572 was occupied by *Uesugi Kenshin*. *Nobunaga* gave it to *Sasa Narimasa* (1578), who was dispossessed by *Hideyoshi* and replaced by *Maeda Toshie* (1585). In 1639, *Toyama* became the domain of one of the branches of the *Maeda* (100,000 k.) which retained it till the Restoration.

Toyama, 外山. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Arinobu*. — Now Viscount.

Tōyama, 遠山. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Takafusa*. Since 1600, resided at *Nacki (Mino)* (10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Toyama-ken, 富山縣. Department formed of the *Etchū* province. — Pop.: 815,000 inh. — Chief city: *Toyama* (56,000 inh.). — Pr. towns: *Takaoka* (31,500 inh.), *Shin-minato* (18,000 inh.), *Uozu* (13,500 inh.), *Himi* (12,500 inh.), *Namerikawa* (10,500 inh.), etc.

Toyama Masakazu, 外山正一 (1848-1900). *Samurai* of the *Shizuoka* clan, who studied in England and America, and was professor, then principal of the University and Minister of Public Instruction (1898).

Tōyama Kagetomo, 遠山景元. Official of the *Shōgun* government. Was successively *Metsuke*, *Kita-machi-bugyō* (1840) and *Saemon no Jō*. He greatly promoted the work of draining the city of *Edo* and of embellishing it, and was distinguished for his integrity. In 1852, he resigned his office and died in 1855.

Toyō-akitsu-shima, 豊秋津洲.

Toyō-ashi-hara-mizuho no kuni, 豊葦原瑞穂國. } Names given to Japan in mythological times.

Toyoda, 豊田. In *Rikuchū (Fujisato-mura)*. In the 11th century, it was the residence of the provincial governor, *Fujiwara Kiyohira*, who in 1060 went to *Hiraizumi*.

Toyohashi, 豊橋. Town (22,000 inh.) of *Mikawa*. Formerly called *Yoshida* (See *Yoshida*).

Toyoki-iri-hiko no mikoto, 豊城入彦命. Eldest son of the emperor *Sujin*; was ordered to pacify the Eastern provinces (50 B.C.). *Yatsunada* was his son.

Toyokuni no yashiro, 豊國神社. Shintoist temple of *Kyōto*, erected to the memory of *Hideyoshi* in 1599, who received the posthumous title of *Toyokuni-Daimyōjin*. Destroyed under the *Tokugawa*, it was rebuilt only in the year 1873. *Hideyoshi's* tomb is on the summit of a small neighboring hill, called *Amida-ga-mine*. — The *Toyokuni no yashiro* is also named *Hōkoku-jinja* (Chinese pronunciation of the same characters).

Toyo no kuni, 豊國. Ancient name of the *Buzen* and *Bungo* provinces.

Toyooka, 豊岡. Town (6,900 inh.) of *Tajima*. In the time of *Hideyoshi*, it belonged to *Miyabe Tsugumasa*, then to *Sugihara Nagafusa*. From 1668 to 1868, it was a fief of the *Kyōgoku daimyō* (15,000 k.).

Toyooka, 豊岡. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Tadamichi* (1097-1164). — Now Viscount.

Toyora, 豊浦. Western district of the *Nagato* province in which the Emperor *Chūai* resided from 193 to 199.

Toyora-dera, 豊浦寺. Name given to the first Buddhist temple erected in Japan by *Soga no Iname* in his domain of *Asuka* (*Yamato*) in 553. The real name of the temple was *Kōgen-ji* or *Katsuragi-dera*. It was destroyed at the time of the ruin of the *Soga* (645).

Toyoshima, 豊嶋. Island (9 Km. circ.) of the Inland Sea, S.E. of the *Aki* province of which it is a dependency.

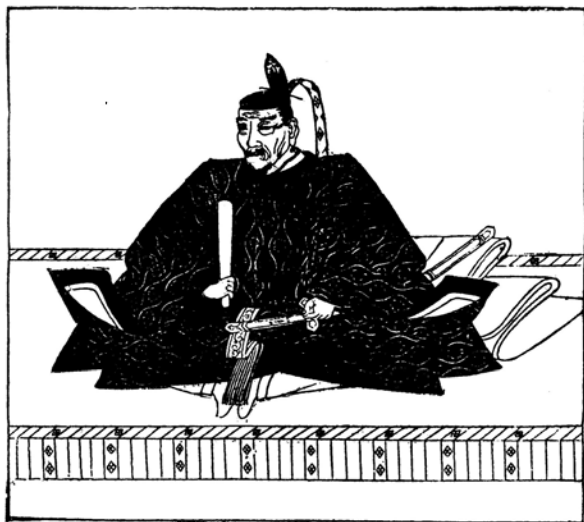
Toyotama-hime, 豊玉姫. Daughter of *Watatsumi no kami*; married *Hiko-hohodemi no mikoto* and was the grandmother of *Jimmu*.

Toyotomi, 豊臣. Family-name which *Hideyoshi* received in 1586, after he became *Kwampaku*, and by which he is known in history.

— **Hideyoshi**, 秀吉 (1536-1598). He was the son of a certain *Nakamura Yanosuke*, and was born in the village of *Nakamura* in *Owari*. His father dying soon after, his mother married into the *Chikuami* family, by whom he was educated. In his childhood, he was called *Hiyoshi*. His parents destined him to become a bonze, so they placed him in the *Kōmyō-ji*, a neighboring temple, but at the age of 15, he made his escape and went to *Tōtōmi*, where he entered the service of *Matsushita Yukitsuna*, castellan of *Kunō*. The latter, having learned one day that *Hideyoshi* was from *Owari*, gave him 6 *ryō* to purchase a coat of mail for his master, like the one *Nobunaga* wore. The young man took the money, used it to procure clothes and weapons, but instead of returning to his master, he changed his name to that of *Kinoshita Tōkichirō*, and went to *Nobunaga*. The latter admitted him into his service and soon noticed his brilliant intellect; in 1559, he made him marry a daughter of *Sugihara Yoshifusa*, brought up by *Asano Nagakatsu*, and changed his name to that of *Hideyoshi* (1562). He distinguished himself in several campaigns, especially in those against the *Asai* and the *Asakura* and received the castle of *Nagahama* (*Ōmi*) in fief with a revenue of 220,000 k. and the title of *Chikuzen no kami* (1574). Borrowing a character from the name of his two companions in arms, *Niwa* and *Shibata* he formed the name of *Hashiba* and as he had no children, *Nobunaga* appointed *Hidekatsu* one of his own sons, to be his heir. At that time, *Mōri Terumoto* had gradually joined 10 provinces in the *San-yō-dō* and the *San-in-dō* to his domains and now refused to submit to *Nobunaga*. The latter prepared for war against him, and meanwhile sent *Hideyoshi* ahead, who, after having induced *Ukita Naoie*, *daimyō* of *Okayama* (*Bizen*) to join him, successively besieged all the castles of the *Mōri*, and, in 5 years, succeeded in taking the provinces of *Harima*, *Bizen*, *Mimasaka*, *Tajima*, and *Inaba*. In 1580, during an armistice, he came

to *Azuchi* to give an account of his exploits to *Nobunaga* by whom he was received with great honor. Soon after, he exchanged his castle of *Nagahama* for that of *Himeji* (*Harima*), and resumed the war by laying siege to *Takamatsu* (*Bitchū*). *Mōri's* troops resisted with great energy and *Terumoto* himself came to their aid at the head of a great army. *Hideyoshi* asked *Nobunaga* for support and *Akechi Mitsuhide* received an order to reinforce him with 30,000 men. But *Akechi*, instead of leading his forces to the seat of war, brought them to *Kyōto*, besieged *Nobunaga* in the temple *Honnō-ji*, killed him, and prepared to succeed him (1582). *Hideyoshi*, on hearing this, hastened to conclude

peace with *Terumoto*, condemning the defender of *Takamatsu*, *Shimizu Muneharu*, to kill himself and his soldiers to disperse. Going towards the capital, *Hideyoshi* met *Nobutaka*, *Nobunaga's* son, at *Amagasaki* (*Settsu*) with whom he decided at once to march against the traitor. The vanguard of his army, commanded by *Takayama Ukon*, *Nakagawa Kiyohide*, and *Ikedo Nobuteru*, overtook *Mitsuhide*



TOYOTOMI HIDEYOSHI.

at *Yamazaki*, and defeated and killed him whilst he was trying to escape. *Hideyoshi* then went to the castle of *Kiyosu* (*Owari*), and after having conferred with the great vassals of *Oda*, he nominated *Sambōshi*, grandson of *Nobunaga*, heir and appointed *Nobuo* and *Nobutaka*, two uncles of *Sambōshi*, guardians till *Sambōshi* should attain majority. *Hideyoshi* expected to obtain *Nobunaga's* power in the government of the country, but in this he was opposed by the *Oda* who could not bear to see an upstart occupy a position their father had so much difficulty to obtain. *Nobutaka* was the first to revolt and calling *Shibata Katsuie* to his help he declared war against the usurper. *Hideyoshi* sent *Nobuo* to besiege his brother in the castle of *Gifu* and *Nobutaka* being defeated, killed himself. Meanwhile, *Hideyoshi* with a large army had gone to attack *Katsuie*, who, being defeated at *Shizu-ga-take* (*Ōmi*), re-entered his castle of *Kita-no-shō* (*Echizen*) and committed suicide (1583). *Nobuo* in his turn quarrelled with *Hideyoshi* and to be able to fight him, asked help from *Tokugawa Ieyasu*. The latter accepted,

engaged *Hideyoshi's* vanguard at *Nagakute* (*Owari*), and routed it completely. The two armies camping at *Komaki-yama* for a long time, faced each other, neither daring to begin the battle, when finally *Hideyoshi* thought it prudent to negotiate. He first spoke to *Nobuo*, whom he easily brought to an agreement and who then served as intermediary between him and *Ieyasu*. To cement the peace, *Hideyoshi* gave his sister *Asahi no kata* in marriage to *Ieyasu* and the latter left his son *Hideyasu* as hostage (1584). *Hideyoshi* then began to build the castle of *Ōsaka*, which was to be his residence and which, in grandeur and richness, surpassed all that was ever seen in Japan. He then repressed the tumults occasioned by the bonzes of the temple *Negoro-dera* (*Kii*) and sent an expedition into *Shikoku* to reduce the *Chōsokabe* to submission, and to limit their domains to the sole province of *Tosa* (1585). After this triumph, *Hideyoshi's* power was no more contested, and he wished his honor to be proportionate to his importance. He at first thought of the shōgunate, but this dignity could be given only to the descendants of the *Minamoto*. The *Udaijin Kikutei Harusue* proposed the dignity of *Kwampaku*, and *Hideyoshi* having assented, *Nijō Akizane* was induced to resign that office. He soon after received the family name of *Toyotomi* (1586). His annual revenue at this time was 3,000,000 k. He created 5 *bugyō* to help him in the administration of the government: *Maeda Gen-i*, *Nagatsuka Masaie*, *Asano Nagamasa*, *Ishida Kazushige* and *Masuda Nagamori*. Then leading an army of 100,000 men towards the North, he had his authority recognized everywhere, almost without striking a blow: the *Sasa* in *Etchū*, the *Uesugi* in *Echigo*, the *Anenokōji* in *Hida*, the *Sanada* in *Shinano*, all made their submission and consented to be his vassals. At that time, *Shimazu Yoshihisa*, *daimyō* of *Satsuma*, waged war against his neighbors and threatened to subjugate all *Kyūshū*. The *Ōtomo*, the *Ryūzōji*, etc. called on *Hideyoshi*, who, by letter, ordered *Yoshihisa* to recall his troops and upon the latter refusing to obey, a large army was sent to the *Saikoku*, and in a few months the whole region was pacified. *Hideyoshi* then proceeded to divide the fiefs of *Kyūshū* anew, so as to weaken the power of the *Shimazu* (1587). After his return, he opened the palace (*Jurakutei*) which he had built at *Kyōto*, and in the midst of splendid festivities received the visit of the emperor *Go-Yōzei*, the ex-emperor *Ōgimachi*, and the whole Imperial Court. In 1589, he distributed 365,000 *ryō* to the civil and military officials. The following year, he invited all the *daimyō* to join in a campaign against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara* who after a siege of 4 months surrendered, and *Ieyasu* received all the provinces of the *Kwantō* in fief. Turning his attention to Korea, *Hideyoshi* sent *Sō Yoshitomo*, the *daimyō* of *Tsushima*, to invite the king of that country to become his vassal. The king refused and appealed to his sole lord, the Emperor of China. *Hideyoshi* then called upon all the *daimyō* and ordered them to prepare for an expedition into Korea, the following year. He resigned his title of *Kwam-*



SEAL OF HIDEYOSHI.

paku in favor of his adopted son *Hidetsugu* and assumed that of *Taikō*. He now built a residence at *Nagoya* (*Hizen*), and upon arriving at that place, in April 1592, he found an army of 130,000 men assembled. The fleet was commanded by *Kuki Yoshitaka* and *Tōdō Takatora*. The vanguard left under the command of *Konishi Yukinaga* and *Katō Kiyomasa*. The main army soon followed, and in a short time, all Korea was in the possession of the Japanese. The king had fled to China demanding help from the emperor. On hearing of the intervention of the Chinese, *Hideyoshi* sent a reinforcement of 60,000 men in the month of July, but the Japanese being obliged to retreat, now engaged in preliminaries for peace. *Hideyoshi* presented 7 conditions, the principal being the marriage of a daughter of the Chinese Emperor to the Emperor of Japan, the continuation of former commercial relations between the two countries, the cession of the 4 southern provinces of Korea to Japan, etc. *Naitō Joan* was sent to present these propositions to the Chinese Emperor. He had scarcely left on his mission, when *Hideyoshi* was informed that his wife *Yodogimi* had given birth to a son (May 1593), whereupon he placed *Maeda Toshiie* in charge of *Nagoya* and hastened to return to *Ōsaka*. He built a castle at *Fushimi*, whither he intended to retire in his old age. At this time he had a quarrel with his adopted son *Hidetsugu*, for the latter although invested with the office of *Kwampaku*, thought only of pleasure, and the fear of being disinherited in favor of the son just born to *Hideyoshi* probably caused him to use some offensive words against his adopted father. Nevertheless, *Hideyoshi* accused him of



HIDEYOSHI AND THE CHINESE AMBASSADOR.

having plotted against his life and he exiled him to mount *Kōya*, where he was invited to kill himself (1595). At the beginning of the following year, the answer of the Chinese Emperor arrived. Without mentioning any of the conditions conveyed through *Naitō*, three conditions were proposed: the immediate recall of the Japanese troops yet in *Fusan*, the resumption of commercial relations, and peace with Korea. If these conditions proved acceptable, the Chinese envoy, in the name of his master, was to confer the title of King of Japan upon *Hideyoshi* and to give him the golden seal and crown, emblems of his new dignity. At the reading of these propositions, *Hideyoshi* became furious, expelled the ambassador and decided to resume the war. In the following spring, 100,000 men, under the leadership of *Kobayakawa Hideaki*, the *Taikō's* nephew, crossed the straits and commenced hostilities, but, his army fatigued by continued fighting, decimated by sickness and privation, had no success and the expedition utterly failed. In May 1598, *Hideyoshi* fell sick and perceived that death was nigh. He ordered *Ieyasu* to call back the remnants of the army from Korea. Then, fearing for his son's future, he took great precautions to assure the succession to him. To that end, he created 5 *tairō*, who were to govern during the minority of his son. These were: *Tokugawa Ieyasu*, *Maeda Toshiie*, *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, *Mōri Terumoto*, and *Ukita Hideie*, the 5 greatest *daimyō* of *Hondo*. Subject to the *tairō*, 5 *bugyō*, created some 10 years before, had charge of the administration. Three *chūrō*: *Nakamura Kazuujī*, *Horio Yoshiharu* and *Ikoma Chikamasa*, were also chosen and ranked between the *tairō* and the *bugyō*. They were to settle any differences that might arise among the *daimyō*. Lastly, two most trustworthy men, *Katagiri Katsumoto* and *Koide Masahide*, were charged to educate *Hideyori*. *Hideyoshi* made all these dignitaries swear fealty to their young master, and having thus arranged all things, he died without concern for the future of his son, Sept. 15 1598, in his palace of *Fushimi*. He was then 62 years old. — *Hideyoshi* is certainly one of the greatest figures in Japanese history. Of low birth, he, by intelligence, rose to the first rank. A cunning politician rather than a skilful warrior, he was able to impose his authority upon the ambitious *daimyō* of these troubled times. He re-established order and prosperity in a country which had been ruined by civil wars during a century and a half. A dutiful servant of the Imperial dynasty, he rebuilt the *Kyōto* Palace and secured sufficient revenues for the Court to defray the necessary expenses, for which reason the Emperor *Go-Yōsei*, bestowed upon him the posthumous title of *Toyokuni-Daimyōjin*. To his discredit however history records the disastrous expedition to Korea, inspired either by pride or the desire to check the too warlike military caste of Japan. Nor is it to be forgotten that *Hideyoshi* inaugurated religious persecution in Japan, believing to save the country from great danger by crucifying the 26 first Martyrs at *Nagasaki* (Feb. 5, 1597).

— **Hidetsugu**, 秀次 (1568-1595). Was son of *Yoshifusa*, *Musashi no kami* and castellan of *Ōyama* (Owari), who successively bore the names of *Kinoshita*, *Nagao* and *Miyoshi*. His mother (*Zuiryū-in*) was

a half-sister of *Hideyoshi*, who himself desired to educate his nephew. In 1583, he was ordered to fight *Takigawa Kazumasu* in *Ise*, and stormed the castle of *Mine*. The following year, he was defeated by *Ieyasu* at *Nagakutē*. He took part in the campaign against the bonzes of *Negoro* and in the expedition of *Shikoku* against the *Chōsokabe* (1585). When *Hideyoshi* was named *Kwampaku*, *Hidetsugu* changed his name *Miyoshi* to that of *Hashiba*, which *Hideyoshi* bore till then. During the war against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, he besieged and took the *Yamanaka* castle (*Sagami*). After the campaign, he received 5 districts in *Owari* and *Ise* (1590). At the end of the same year, he with *Gamō Ujisato*, conducted an expedition against *Kunohe Masazane* who had caused trouble in *Mutsu* and had invaded the domains of *Kimura Hidetoshi*. In 1591, *Hideyoshi* adopted him, gave him the name of *Toyotomi* and made him *Naidaijin*. The following year, he created him *Kwampaku*, and desired him to lead the expedition against Korea, but *Hidetsugu* refused not daring to venture on such a distant and dangerous campaign. This irritated *Hideyoshi*, who soon found other reasons to complain of the conduct of his heir. The ex-emperor *Ōgimachi* died in the beginning of 1593, and before the official mourning was over, *Hidetsugu* organized a hunting expedition. He also had taken the liberty to enter the monasteries of the *Hiei-zan* with his wife and daughters, an act altogether prohibited to women. *Gamō Ujisato* and *Kuroda Josui* vainly tried to make him understand the impropriety of such acts, he listened to nothing. At this juncture, *Hideyori* was born and *Hideyoshi* thought of transmitting the succession, which he intended to withdraw from *Hidetsugu*, to his own son. From that moment, their relations gradually became strained. *Ishida Kazushige* and *Masuda Nagamori*, out of hatred to *Hidetsugu*, accused him of plotting against the *Tairō*. The latter, in a moment of fury, confined him to the temple of *Seigan-ji* on Mt. *Kōya* and *Hidetsugu* vainly tried to justify himself. In August, 1595, *Fukushima Masanori* and *Fukuhara Naotaka* with 10,000 men came to invest the place and communicated to *Hidetsugu* the order to kill himself. At the request of *Ishida Kazushige*, his head was exposed in *Kyōto*. The following month, his wife, daughters and ladies in waiting, 34 in all, were decapitated.

— **Hideyori**, 秀頼 (1593-1615). Son of *Hideyoshi* and *Yodogimi*, was born at the castle of *Fushimi*. At the age of 3, his father presented him for the first time at the Imperial Palace, where he received the title of *Sakon-e-chūjō*, and the following year, that of *Chūnagon*. At the death of the *Taikō* he with his mother went to the castle of *Ōsaka*, being then 5 years old. When his party was defeated at *Sekigahara* (1600), the *Ōsaka* castle was greatly alarmed, but *Ieyasu*, dared not lay hands on a child he had promised to protect and allowed him to retain his castle and the three provinces of *Settsu*, *Kawachi*, and *Izumi* with a revenue of 650,000 k. In 1603, *Hideyori* was named *Naidaijin*, and *Ieyasu* betrothed him to his granddaughter *Senhime*, then 6 years old. In 1611, *Ieyasu* came to *Kyōto* and desired to see *Hideyori*. The trusted servants of the *Toyotomi*, fearing lest *Ieyasu* entertained some evil

design opposed the interview, but the widow of *Hideyoshi*, *Kōdai-in*, was of a contrary opinion, and *Katō Kiyomasa* and *Asano Nagamasa* vouched that nothing unpleasant would happen to the young man. Thus *Hideyori* went to *Kyōto*, saw his dreaded protector and returned without harm. The same year, he ordered the reconstruction of the temple *Hōkō-ji* (*Kyōto*), which his father had erected but which was destroyed during the great earthquake of 1596. He added a large bell to it (4m. 20 high—2m. 74 diameter, and 33 cm. thick) on which there was an inscription, which served as a pretext to ruin the *Toyotomi*. For some time already, *Ōsaka* had become the refuge of all those *samurai* who had been reduced to misery by the rising power of the *Tokugawa*. *Ieyasu*, distrustfully looked upon this centre of dissatisfaction and opposition, and longed for an occasion to destroy it. He thought he found it in the inscription on the bell. There happened to be two characters on the bell, which formed his name, but were separated by another character from each other. He affected to see an insult in this and a curse upon his head. Vainly did *Hideyori* send *Katagiri Katsumoto* to *Sumpu* to give explanations, he would listen to nothing and war was resolved upon. *Hideyori* called on all the friends and protégés of his father. None of the *daimyō* in power, answered his appeal, but some ancient *daimyō* and a great number of *samurai* came to increase his army which soon rose to 60,000 men. It was commanded by *Ōno Harunaga*, *Sanada Yukimura*, *Gotō Mototsugu*, *Chōsokabe Morichika*, *Mōri Katsunaga*, *Akashi Morishige*, etc. In November, 1614, *Ieyasu* with *Hidetada* and an army of 150,000 appeared before *Ōsaka*, but after some fighting, peace was concluded on condition that the walls of the castle should be destroyed and the moats filled in (Jan. 1615). When *Ieyasu* however sent *Honda Masazumi* to oversee the work to be done, *Hideyori* protested. War ensued and this time, it was to be decisive. After a month's siege, the castle of *Ōsaka* was reduced to ashes; *Hideyori*, *Yodo-gimi* and most of the surviving *samurai* perished in the flames. *Hideyori* was survived by *Kunimatsumaro*, a son of 7 years, and a daughter of 5, who, having been arrested in *Kyōto*, were beheaded (June 1615). Thus ended the short lineage of the *Toyotomi*. — Such at least is the version of the *Tokugawa*. But it seems more probable that, at the capture of *Ōsaka*, *Hideyori* and his family, with *Ieyasu's* consent, escaped on vessels put at their disposal by *Hachisuka Iemasa* and retired to *Satsuma*, where under the name of *Tanimura*, they received rich presents from the great *daimyō*, ancient vassals of the *Taikō*, and their descendants have lived to be one of the richest families of the province. Moreover the annals tell us that in 1645, a certain *Tenshū*, 天秀, daughter of *Hideyori*, died at *Kamakura*. She had been an *ama* of the *Tōkei-ji* temple.

Toyotomi go-bugyō, 豊臣五奉行. The 5 *bugyō* created by *Hideyoshi* in 1587: *Maeda Gen-i*, *Asano Nagamasa*, *Masuda Nagamori*, *Ishida Kazushige*, and *Nagatsuka Masaie*.

Toyotomi go-tairō, 豊臣五大老. The 5 *tairō* designated by *Hideyoshi* to govern during the minority of his son *Hideyori*: *Tokugawa Ieyasu*, *Maeda Toshie*, *Mōri Terumoto*, *Ukita Hideie* and *Uesugi Kagekatsu*.

Toyotomi san-chūrō, 豊臣三老. The 3 *chūrō* created by *Hideyoshi* to settle disputes that might arise among the *daimyō*: *Horie Yoshiharu*, *Ikoma Chikamasa* and *Nakamura Kazuaji*.

Toyo-uke-bime no kami, 豊受姫神. Daughter of *Izanagi* and *Izanami*. Goddess of cereals (*Shintō*), also called *Uka no mitama*, *Ukemochi no kami*, *Oketsu-hime*. Many identify her with *Wakamusebi no kami*. Is honored in the *Gekū* temple of *Ise*.

Toyoura, 豊浦. — See *Toyora*.

Tozama-daimyō, 外様大名. Formerly this term was applied to the *daimyō* who were not vassals of the *Shōgūn*. *Ieyasu* gave that name to the 86 *daimyō* who submitted to him only after the battle of *Sekigahara*, (1600) whilst he called those who had sided with him from the beginning of the campaign, *fudai-daimyō*: these numbered 176. — The most powerful among the *tozama-daimyō* were: *Maeda (Kaga)*, *Date (Sendai)*, *Shimazu (Satsuma)* *Mōri (Chōshū)*. They took rank immediately after the *go san-ke*; were the guests of the *Shōgun* when they came to *Edo* for their annual visit, and were received by a special envoy (*jōshi*) sent as far as *Shinagawa* or *Senju*. — It was natural that the *tozama-daimyō* were among the foremost to contribute to the ruin of the *shōgunate* and to the Imperial Restoration.

Tozama-shū, 外様衆. Under the *Ashikaga Shōgun*, the most powerful and richest families after the *kunimochi-shū*.

Tozawa, 戸澤. *Daimyō* family descended from *Taira Tadamasa*.

— **Moriyasu**, 盛安 (1566-1590). Was, like his ancestors, vassal of the *Nambu* family and castellan of the *Kaku-no-tate* castle (*Dewa*).

— **Masamori**, 政盛 (1585-1648). Son of the above, sided with *Ieyasu*, received 2 districts of *Hitachi* in fief and resided at *Matsukoka* (40,000 k.). In 1622, he was transferred to *Shinjō* (*Dewa* — 68,000 k.), where his descendants remained till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Tsu, 津. Chief-town (23,300 inh.) of the *Mie-ken* and the *Ise* province — This town was formerly called *Anotsu* and was the residence of a branch of the *Taira* family (*Ise-Heishi*). In 1575, *Nobunaga* gave it to his son *Nobuo*. *Hideyoshi* established *Tomita Tomonobu* (1589) there. Finally, from 1608 to 1868, it belonged to the *Tōdō daimyō* (320,000 k.).

Tsuboi, 坪井. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Tsubokiri no tsurugi, 壺切劍. Sword which the Emperor presented to the prince chosen to be his heir (*kōtaishi*), on the day of his nomination. *Daigo-tennō* was the first to carry out this ceremony at the election of his son *Yasuakira-shinnō* (904), and from that time it became a custom. The sword has often been injured by fire, but the blade, it seems, is in good condition.

Tsuchi-gumo, 土蜘蛛. (Lit: ground spider). A tribe of Aborigines of *Yamato*, thus called, because they inhabited caves dug in the earth. They were subjugated by *Jimmu-tennō*.

Tsuchimikado, 土御門. *Kuge* family descended from *Abe no Kurahashimaro* — Now Viscount.

Tsuchimikado-tennō, 土御門天皇. 83rd Emperor of Japan (1199-1210). *Tamehito*, eldest son of *Go-Toba-tennō*, who succeeded his father at the age of 3 years, was put on the throne by *Yoritomo*. After a reign of 12 years, during which time the authority was in the hands of the *Hōjō*, *Tokimasa* and *Yoshitoki*, he abdicated, on the advice of his father, in favor of his brother *Juntoku*. He was then 15 years old. During the *Shokyū* war (1221), he sided with his father against the *Hōjō* and was banished to *Tosa* and then transferred to *Awa* (1223), where he died at the age of 36, in 1231.

Tsuchiura, 土浦. Town (11,700 inh.) of *Hitachi*. — Tradition refers to a castle which *Taira Masakado* is said to have built there in 939. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Yūki Hideyasu*, son of *Ieyasu*. Under the *Toku-gawa*, it successively was the residence of the *daimyō* *Matsudaira* (1601), *Nishio* (1617), *Kuchiki* (1649), *Tsuchiya* (1681), *Ōkōchi* (1681); and from 1688 to 1868, that of *Tsuchiya* (95,000 k.).

Tsuchiya, 土屋. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yasuujī* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Made noble in the person of *Tadanao* (1585-1612) in 1602, it resided successively at *Kururi* (*Kazusa*); in 1669, at *Tsuchiura* (*Hitachi*); in 1681 at *Tanaka* (*Suruga*); then from 1688 to 1686, again at *Tsuchiura* (95,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tsuda Kemmotsu, 津田 監物. Born at *Ogura* (*Kii*), he went to *Tane-ga-shima*, where he studied mechanics and the use of fire arms, introduced sometime before by the Portuguese (1542). After 10 years, he returned and established a school (*Tsuda-ryū*) and a workshop at *Sakai* (*Izumi*) for the manufacture of guns. His son *Jiyūsai* succeeded him.

Tsuda Sanzō, 津田 三藏 (1855-1891). *Samurai* of the *Tsu* clan (*Ise*), who as a policeman struck the *Czarevitch* (later on *Nicolas II.*) with his sword at *Ōtsu*, near lake *Biwa* (May 11th, 1891). Condemned to exportation to the *Hokkaidō*, he drowned himself, some say, whilst going thither.

Tsugaru, 津 輕. District comprising the western part of the present province of *Mutsu* or *Rokuoku*. In 1878, it was divided into 5 parts: *Kita-Tsugaru*, *Higashi-Tsugaru*, *Naka-Tsugaru*, *Minami-Tsugaru* and *Nishi-Tsugaru*. — The name *Tsugaru* is also given to the present city of *Hirosaki*, which was the chief-city of the district and the residence of the *daimyō* of *Tsugaru*.

Tsugaru, 津 輕. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Tadamichi* (1097-1154). Was at first called *Kuji*, then *Ōura*, and governed the *Tsugaru* district.

— **Tamenobu**, 爲 信 (+ 1608). Son of *Ōura Morinobu*, was obliged to defend his domains against *Nambu Nobunao*, who attempted to give them to his brother *Masanobu*. He demanded help from *Akita Sanesue* (1589), and gained his cause. He then submitted to *Hideyoshi*, who confirmed him in the possession of his fief and gave him the name of *Tsugaru* (1590). The same year, he took part in the campaign against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*, and at the time of the Korean expedition, he accompanied



Hideyoshi to *Nagoya* (*Hizen*). In 1600, he sided with *Ieyasu*, who increased his revenues to 47,000 k.

— **Nobuhira**, 信牧 (1586-1631). Son of *Tamenobu*, was baptized in 1596. He succeeded his father and in 1610, built the castle of *Hirosaki* where he lived. At the time of the persecution of 1614, he received many Christians who had been exiled, but later, he abandoned all religion.

— **Yasuchika**, 寧親. Descendant of the above, had his revenues raised to 117,000 k. in 1805.

— **Nobuyuki**, 信順. In 1808, his revenues were raised to 217,000 k. — The family continued to reside at *Hirosaki* till the Restoration. — Now Count. — A junior branch, descended from *Nobuhira*, in 1814 settled at *Kuroishi* (*Mutsu* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Tsugaru-Fuji, 津輕富士. — See *Iwaki-yama*.

Tsugaru-kaikyō, 津輕海峽. Strait which separates the *Hokkaidō* from *Hondo*.

Tsuibushi, 追捕便. Title first conferred upon *Ono Yoshifuru* in 939, when he was sent to repress the revolt of *Fujiwara Sumitomo* in *Shikoku*. The title became synonymous to that of governor of the province. — See *Sōtsuibushi*.

Tsuihō, 追放. Penalty of exile inflicted under the *Tokugawa*. — It comprised 6 degrees. The first (*tokoro-barai*) consisted in being forbidden to sojourn in one's native place. The second (*Edo-barai*), in being prohibited to sojourn in *Edo*. The third (*Edo ju-ri-shihō-barai*), in being prohibited to approach within 10 leagues of *Edo*. The fourth (*kei-tsuihō*), besides the above prohibition, forbade the use of the roads to *Nikkō*, the *Tōkaidō* road, and entry into the cities of *Ōsaka* and *Kōfu*. The fifth (*chū-tsuihō*), added to the preceding list the road of *Kiso-kaidō* and residence in the cities of *Kyōto*, *Wakayama*, *Nagoya*, *Mito*, *Nara*, *Sakai*, *Fushimi* and *Nagasaki*. The sixth (*jū-tsuihō*) forbade residence in the 8 *Kwantō* provinces and those of *Yamashiro*, *Yamato*, *Settsu*, *Suruga*, *Kai*, *Owari*, *Kii*, the city of *Nagasaki* and the *Tōkaidō* and *Kiso-kaidō* roads.

Tsuina, 追儺. Ceremony to chase away the devils; formerly it took place on the last night of the year. The Palace guards (*toneri*) shot arrows into the air and screamed furiously to put the devils to flight. At present this ceremony is replaced by the *setsubun* or *oni-yarai*, during which people spread peas throughout the house whilst saying: May good fortune enter, and all the devils depart (*fuku wa uchi, oni wa soto*).

Tsuison-tennō, 追尊天皇. Name given to the princes who, though they did not ascend the throne during life, after death received a posthumous title from the Emperor. — Thus *Kusakabe-Ōji*, father of *Mommu* was named *Nagaoka-tennō* and *Oka-no-miya-tennō*; *Toneri-shinnō*, father of *Junnin*, received the title of *Sudō-jinkyō-tennō*; *Shiki-shinnō*, father of *Kōnin*, those of *Tawara-tennō*, and *Kasuga-no-miya-tennō*; *Masahito*, father of *Go-Yōzei*, that of *Yōkō-in*, etc. It happened also that princes during their lifetime received the title of *In*: *Kō-Ichijō-in* (*Atsuakira-shinnō*), *Go-Takakura-in* (*Morisada-shinnō*), etc.

Tsuji, 辻. *Samurai* family of the *Hiroshima* clan (*Aki*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Tsuji-giri, 辻斬. Under the *Tokugawa* it sometimes happened that a *samurai*, to test the quality of his sword, went out at night and sought with one stroke to behead an unoffensive passer-by. This practice was called *tsuji-giri* (decapitation in the street) or *tameshi-giri* (trial decapitation).

Tsuka, 握, 束. Formerly a measure of about 4 fingers. The *Tōtsuka no tsurugi* was 10 times that length. Later on, the size of the arrows was limited to 13 *tsuka* 3 *buse* (*mitsubuse* is a width of 3 fingers)

Tsukai-ban, 使番. During the civil wars of the 16th century, officials inspecting the camps, transmitting the commander's orders, etc. They were sent as tutors to the great *daimyō* who were yet too young to govern their domains. They were changed every 11th day of the 1st month.

Tsukasa-meshi, 官召. — See *Jimoku*.

Tsuki Ikina, 調伊企難. Descendant of a Korean who established himself in Japan during the reign of *Ōjin-tennō*. He was born at *Naniwa*. In 562, being sent with *Ki no Omaro* to fight *Shiragi*, he was made prisoner. Brought before the king, he was asked to show contempt to the King of Japan by word and act. *Ikina*, not frightened in the least, turned sharply around and shouted the insulting words in a stentorian voice by applying them to the King of *Shiragi*. He had not finished the sentence when the soldiers killed him on the spot.

Tsukiyomi no kami, 月夜見神. Goddess of the moon. Came from the right eye of *Izanagi*; she was a sister to *Amaterasu* and *Susanoo*. She received the country of *Unabara* as her inheritance, which is believed to be Korea by some commentators, whilst others claim it to be the *Ryūkyū* islands.

Tsukuba-san, 筑波山. Mountain (960 m.) S. of *Hitachi*. It is the place where *Fujita Koshirō* stopped and intrenched himself in 1864, in order to fight the *Shōgun's* army. — Also called *Tsukuba-ne*.

Tsukushi, 筑紫. Ancient name of the *Chikuzen* and the *Chikugo* provinces. This name is also given to the whole *Kyūshū* island. — A district (*kōri*) of *Chikuzen* also bears that name. The country of *Tsukushi*, in olden times, formed a small kingdom whose chief, in close connection with China, was considered a vassal of the Middle Empire, which granted him a golden seal with the title of king of *Yamato*. In Japan, he was known only as governor of the district of *Itō*. Queen *Pimiho*, mentioned in the Chinese and Korean annals, and whom some historians wrongly identify with *Jingō-Kōgō*, governed the whole North of *Kyūshū*. This almost independent sovereignty ended in the defeat of *Iwai* (528), and to replace it, the *Dazai-fu* was created.

Tsukushi, 筑紫. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from *Shōni Sukeyori*, who took his name from the village of *Chikuzen* where he resided.

— **Korekado**, 惟門. Served the *Shōgun Yoshitane* and the *Ōuchi*. Joining *Akizuki Fumitane*, he sided with *Mōri Motonari*, but

was defeated by *Ōtomo Sōrin* (1557) and had to seek refuge in *Yamaguchi*.

— **Hirokado**, 廣門 (1548-1615). Son of the above, was defeated by *Ōtomo Sōrin* (1567), then by *Shimazu Yoshihisa*. *Hideyoshi* allowed him to retain his domains, which formed the district of *Tsukushi*, and he settled in the castle of *Yamashita* (1587). He took part in the Korean expedition. In 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu*, was dispossessed and shaved his head. *Hirokado* had been baptized in 1593, as was also his son *Harukado*, and both persevered till the end.

Tsukushi-gata, 筑紫潟. Another name of the *Ariake no oki* (*Hizen*).

Tsukushi no Fuji, 筑紫富士. Name given to Mt. *Uki-mine* (*Chikuzen*) and to *Yū no mine* (*Bungo*).

Tsukushi Saburō, 筑紫三郎. Surname given to the *Chikuga-gawa*.

Tsumago, 妻籠. In *Shinano*, *Azuma-mura*. During the 16th century, residence of the *Tsumago* family. Later on, *Kiso Yoshimasa* built a castle there which he entrusted to the care of *Yamamura Yoshikatsu*. At the time of the *Komaki-yama* war (1584), *Yoshimasa* sided with *Hideyoshi* and was besieged in his castle by *Suganuma Sadatoshi* acting under orders from *Ieyasu*, who however failed to take the place. After *Sekigahara*, it was abandoned. — *Tsumago* was formerly one of the relay stations of the *Nakasendō*.

Tsumenami, 詰並. Under the *Tokugawa*, name given to certain families of *fudai-daimyō*, — about 40 in numbers. During the ceremonies in the *Shōgun's* Palace, their places were in the Chrysanthemum hall (*kiku no ma*). They were dispensed from being guards.

Tsumeshū, 詰衆. Under the *Tokugawa*, families of *fudai-daimyō*, which on days of ceremonies, took their places in the room called *Kari no ma*. They numbered about 25 and had a revenue inferior to the *Tsumenami*. Every day, 6 or 7 of them had to act as guards in the afore-said hall.

Tsumori, 津守. Family which was by right of inheritance at the head of the *Sumiyoshi* temple (*Settsu*). — Now Baron.

Tsunenaga-shinnō, 恒良親王 (1324-1338). 8th son of the emperor *Go-Daigo*, he was named heir to the throne in 1334. He was the guest of *Nitta Yoshisada* in the castle of *Kana-ga-saki* (*Echizen*) (1336), but the following year, when the castle was stormed, he fled to *Kabukura*, was made prisoner by *Shiba Takatsune*, taken to *Kyōto* and imprisoned in the *Kwazan-in*. He became ill, and *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* refused to give him the assistance of a physician and thus he died, when only 14 years of age.

Tsunesada-shinnō, 恒貞親王 (823-884). 2nd son of the emperor *Junwa*, was named heir to the throne at the accession of *Nimmyō* (334). A plot was formed by *Tachibana Hayanari* to put him on the throne, for which reason he was deposed and became bonze under the name of *Kōseki*. He distinguished himself as a literary man and continued to direct the administration of public affairs. He had two sons who became bonzes at the same time with him.

Tsuneyo-shinnō, 恒世親王 (+ 826). Son of *Junwa-tennō*. Was *Nakatsukasa-kyō*.

Tsurezure-gusa, 徒然草. Classical work, composed in the 14th century by *Yoshida Kenkō* (1283-1350). It is a collection of essays and anecdotes on all kinds of subjects, and both for the matter it treats as for its style, it ranks high in Japanese literature. It contributed much to the spreading of Buddhist doctrines and the theories of *Confucius* and *Mencius*.

Tsurudono, 鶴殿. Family descended from the *Kujō* and established after the Restoration by *Iekatsu*, 5th son of *Naotada*. — Now Baron.

Tsuruga, 敦賀. Town (17,700 inh.) of *Echizen*. — A legend says that in the year 33 B.C. during the reign of *Sujin*, men with horns (*tsuno*) came there from *Mimana*, for which reason the place received the name of *Tsunoga*. The emperor *Chūai* resided there for some time (192). The castle of *Kana-ga-saki*, defended by *Nitta Yoshisada* (1337), was built on the site of the actual city. In the 16th century, the *Ashikaga* had a castle there which was taken and destroyed by *Nobunaga* (1573). From 1682 to 1868, it was the residence of a branch of the *Sakai* family (15,000 k.). It is at *Tsuruga*, that *Fujita Koshirō*, *Takeda Kōunsai*, etc. were imprisoned in 1864. It is the most frequented port on the W. coast of Japan.

Tsurugaoka, 鶴岡. Town (20,500 inh.) of *Uzen*. — Was formerly called *Shōnai*. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, *Musashi Sukeyori* built a castle there which was in the possession of the family for 6 generations. In the 16th century, it belonged to the *Mogami* family. From 1622 to 1868, it was the residence of the *Sakai daimyō* (145,000 k.).

Tsurugaoka Hachiman-gū, 鶴岡八幡宮. Famous temple at *Kamakura* dedicated to the god of war. — In 1073, *Minamoto Yoriyoshi* had erected a temple on *Yui-ga-hama*, in honor of *Hachiman*, the titular god of his family. *Yoritomo* transported it (1193) to *Kamakura*, erected it on the *Tsuru-ga-oka* hill, where it can be seen to the present day. In 1219, the *Shōgun Sanetomo* in great pomp went there to render thanks for his nomination to the dignity of *Udaijin*. After the ceremony, on descending the steps leading from the temple, his nephew, *Kugyō*, assassinated him. In 1526, *Satomi Yoshihiro*, the governor of the province *Awa*, plundered the treasures of the temple, but *Hōjō Ujitsuna* obliged him to retreat. — The temple of *Tsurugaoka* is one of the last remnants of the grandeur of *Kamakura*. Interesting souvenirs of the Middle Ages are kept in it.

Tsurugi-saki, 剣崎. Cape S. E. of *Sagami*, at the entrance of *Tōkyō* bay.

Tsurugi-san, 剣山. Mountain (2240 m.) W. of *Awa* (*Shikoku*). — Also called *Ken-zan*.

Tsurumaki, 鶴巻. In *Kazusa*. From 1827 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Mizuno* family (15,000 k.).

Tsurumaru-jō, 鶴丸城. Ancient name of the castle built at the beginning of the 17th century at *Kagoshima* (*Satsuma*) by *Shimazu Iehisa*.

Tsurumi-saki, 鶴見崎. Cape E, of Bungo.

Tsurumi-yama, 鶴見山. Volcano (1600 m.) of Bungo.

Tsurunuma-gawa, 鶴沼川. River (118 Km.) which rises in *Iwashi*, irrigates that province and by its union with the *Hibashi-gawa* and the *Tadami-gawa*, forms the *Agano-gawa*.

Tsushima, 對馬. Group of islands situated in the middle of the strait that separates Japan from Korea. It forms one of the 12 provinces of the *Saikai-dō*. — Chinese name: *Taishū*. — The group comprises one large island and 5 small ones. The large one (811 Km. circ.) is almost entirely divided into two parts *Kami-agata* and *Shimo-agata* by the *Asajiura* bay. The population of *Tsushima* is estimated at 35,000 inh.; the chief-town is *Izu-no-hara* (10,000 inh.). Since the 12th century, the island was the fief of the *Sō daimyō*, who frequently had to defend himself against Korean and Chinese pirates. It was completely devastated by the Mongols in 1274 and in 1281. In 1861 Russia tried to get a concession on it, but the intervention of England caused her to renounce her claim. — *Tsushima* at present belongs to *Nagasaki-ken*.

Tsutsui, 筒井. Village in *Yamato*, where the *Tsutsui daimyō* had a castle in the 16th century. *Junkei* was besieged there in 1569, by *Matsunaga Hisahide*.

Tsutsui, 筒井. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from the *Fujiwara*. Vassal of the big temple of *Kōkoku-ji*, it received the domains of *Tsutsui (Yamato)* and took its name.

— **Junkei**, 順慶 (1549-1584). Was at first called *Fujimasa* or *Fujikatsu*. When he entered into possession of his father's estate, a large number of *samurai* were enlisting in the army of the then all powerful *daimyō Matsunaga Hisahide*. To oppose such an adversary, *Junkei* placed himself under the protection of *Nobunaga* and thus was not molested in his domains. When *Hisahide* revolted against *Nobunaga*, *Junkei* was ordered to besiege him in his castle of *Shigi-san*. He stormed the place and in reward received the *Yamato* province (1577). At the death of *Nobunaga*, he sided with his relative *Akechi Mitsuhide*, and brought his troops to *Yamazaki*, to take part in the battle; but remarking the great strength of *Hideyoshi's* army, he kept his army on the *Hora-ga-take*, to watch the issue of the fight and when victory favored *Hideyoshi*, he joined him, thus contributing to defeat his relative *Mitsuhide*. Hence the nickname he received, *Hiyorimi-Junkei* (*Junkei* who observes how omens appear in the heavens). *Hideyoshi* however was not much inclined to acknowledge such a tardy assistance and reduced his revenue to 70,000 k. (1582).

— **Sadatsugu**, 定次 (+ 1615). Was adopted in 1571 by *Junkei*, his uncle. At the latter's death, he received the castle of *Ueno (Iga)*, with a revenue of 120,000 k. in *Yamashiro* and *Ise*. In 1585, he joined *Hori Hidemasa* in their fight against the bonzes of the *Negoro-dera (Kii)*, killed them all and burned their temple. In 1600, he sided with *Ieyasu*, accompanied him in the expedition against *Uesugi Kagekatsu*, and returned in time to assist at the battle of *Sekigahara*. Accused by his *kerai* of maladministration, he was dispossessed, banished to *Matsu-*

yama (*Iyo*, 1608), and invited to commit *harakiri* (1615). — *Sadatsugu* was a Christian and had received baptism in 1592. This fact may have been one of the causes of his disgrace.

Tsutsui Junkei san-rō, 筒井順慶三老. The 3 principal *kerai* of *Tsutsui Junkei*: *Shima Tomoyuki*, *Matsukura Katsushige*, and *Mōri Yoshiyuki*.

Tsutsuji-ga-saki, 躑躅崎. In *Kai*, *Aikawa-mura*. Ancient castle built in 1538 by *Takeda Nobutora* and destroyed by *Nobunaga* (1582).

Tsutsumi, 堤. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Tamefusa*. — Now Viscount.

Tsuwamono no tsukasa, 兵部省. Ancient name of the *Hyōbu-shō*.

Tsuwano, 津和野. Town (5300 inh.) of the *Iwami* province. Was also called *Sambommatsu*. Ancient castle which, in the 16th century, belonged successively to the *Yoshimi*, *Ōuchi*, and *Mōri* families. Under the *Tokugawa* it was the residence of the *Sakazaki daimyō* (1600), then from 1617 to 1868 that of the *Kamei* (43,000 k.).

Tsuyama, 津山. Town (12,350 inh.) of *Mimasaka* province. Ancient castle built in 1442 by *Yamana Norikiyo*. Towards the middle of the 16th century, it passed to the *Ukita*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it was the residence of the *daimyō Mori* (1604), then from 1697 to 1868, it belonged to *Matsudaira* (100,000 k.).

Tsuyama-gawa, 津山川. Name given to the *Higashi-ōkawa*, whilst it passes through *Mimasaka*. It is also called *Higashi-gawa*, *In-no-shō-gawa*, etc.



U

Ubusuna no kami, 産土神. — See *Uji-gami*.

Uchibito, 内人. In ancient times, officials who resided at the great temple of *Ise* and were entrusted with its management, offerings, etc.

Uchida, 内田. *Daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Muchimaro*. Made noble in 1639 in the person of *Masanobu* (+ 1651), it resided at first at *Shikanuma* (*Shimotsuke*), then from 1724 to 1868, at *Omigawa* (*Shimōsa* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Uchide no hama, 打出濱. In *Settsu*. *Nitta Yoshisada* there defeated *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* (1336).

Uchi-ko Naishinnō, 有智子内親王 (807-847). Daughter of the Emperor *Saga*, she distinguished herself in literature and poetry. She was the first who received the title of *Sai-in* in the temple of *Kamo* (814).

Uchi-kura, 内藏. In olden times, a storehouse (*kura*) erected for storing away the presents that were regularly brought by the messengers of the *San-kan* (Korea). Later on, it became the title of those who had the keeping of them. This office belonged to the *Shin* and the *Kan* families. As the presents increased, the *Ōkura* was erected and its superintendence given to *Shin Shukō*. *Shin* then became a family name, and in 702 was changed into that of *Ōkura*.

Uchino, 内野. At *Kyōto*, the site of the ancient Imperial Palace destroyed by fire and left uncultivated. It was the scene of several battles, especially in 1391, when the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu* defeated *Yamana Ujikiyo* there.

Uchi no kanimori-zukasa, 内掃部司. Official of the *Kunai-shō*, having charge of the mats, seats, etc. — See *Kanimori-zukasa*.

Uchi no kashiwade no tsukasa, 内膳司. — See *Naizen-shi*.

Uchi no kura no tsukasa, 内藏司. — See *Kura-ryō*.

Uchi no kusuri no tsukasa, 内薬司. — See *Naigaku-shi*.

Uchi no miyabito, 内宮人. Formerly name given to the employees of the *Naikū* temple of *Ise*. (The Japanese reading of *Naikū* is *Uchi no miya*).

Uchi no miyake, 内宮家. Or *Uchitsu-miyake*, or *Watari-tamuroke*. Formerly Japanese military stations in Korea. Each *kan* had a central establishment. The one of *Mimana* had the *Mimana kōgun-gensui* as its chief; the one of *Kudara*, the *Kudara-sai*; the one of *Shiragi*, the *Shiragi-sai*.

Uchi no ō-omi, 内大臣. — See *Naidaijin*.

Uchi no otodo, 内大臣. — See *Naidaijin*.

Uchi no shirusu-tsukasa, 内記. Or *Naiki*. Officials of the *Nakatsukasa-shō* entrusted with the making of the decrees (*mikotonori*, *semmiyō*, etc.) that were to be promulgated in the name of the Emperor.

There were the *dai-naiki*, secretaries of the first class, and the *shō-naiki*, secretaries of the second class.

Uchi no somemono no tsukasa, 内 染 司. Department under the *Kunai-shō* which attended to the dyeing of the stuffs and clothes used by the Emperor. Later on, was joined to the *Nui-no tsukasa*.

Uchi no takumi no tsukasa, 内 匠 司. — See *Takumi-ryō*.

Uchi no toneri, 内 舍 人. — See *Toneri*.

Uchūben, 右 中 辨. Official of the *Dajōkwan*, created by the *Taihō* Code (702) to assist the *Udaiben*. — See *Benkwan*.

Uchūjō, 右 中 將. Abbreviation of *Ukon-e-chūjō*.

Uda, 宇 陀, 雨 多. District of *Yamato*, through which *Jimmu-tennō* passed when going from *Kumano* to *Yoshino*. The legendary crow *Yata-garasu* guided him on his journey and a temple has been erected there in honor of the crow.

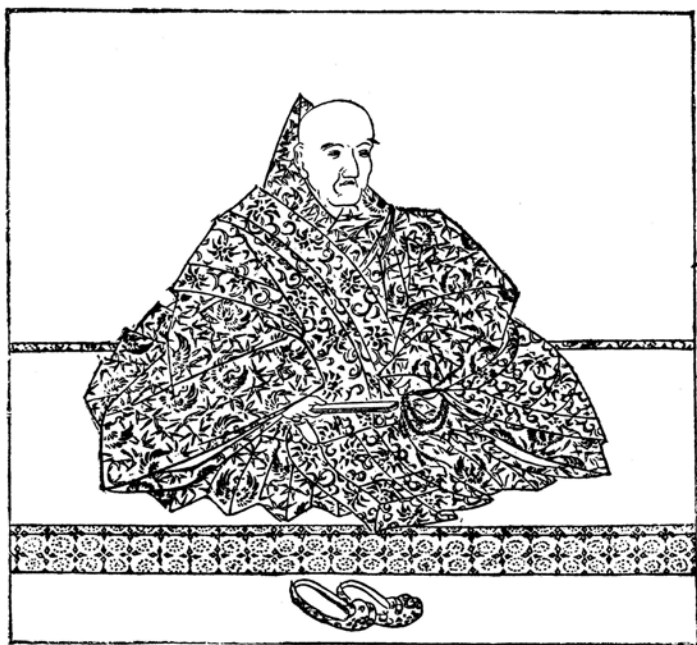
Udagawa Genzui, 宇 田 川 玄 隨 (1753-1795). Confucianist from *Tsuyama (Mimasaka)* who knew the Dutch language perfectly. — His son *Shinsai* (1769-1834) was also a distinguished savant and continued to teach his father's doctrines.

Uda-Genji, 宇 多 源 氏. Branch of the *Minamoto* descended from the Emperor *Uda*, whose grandson, *Masanobu* (920-993), son of *Atsu-zane-shinnō*, received the name of *Minamoto* for himself and his descendants. The following table indicates the principal families descended from this stock.

Masanobu - Tokinaka	{	Narimasa - Sukemichi - Masanaga	{	Niwata
				Aya-no-kōji
				Sasaki
				Rokkaku
		Sukeyoshi- Noriyori - Akitsune	{	Kyōgoku
				Kuroda
				Enya
				Amako
		Tokikata - Nakayori - Nakachika ...	{	Tō
				Kamei
				Itsutsuji
				Mori
Yasutsuna- Tokinobu - Ujijori	{	Morikawa		

Uda-tennō, 宇 多 天 皇. 59th Emperor of Japan (889-897). — *Sadayoshi*, 3rd son of *Kōkō-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 21 years. He instituted the ceremonies of the *Shihō-hai* (1st day of the year) and of the *Nanakusa no kayu* (7th day of the 1st month). He protected *Sugawara Michizane*, raised him to the dignity of *Dainagon*, and on his advice, stopped sending ambassadors to China, which had been regularly done before (894). After a reign of 9 years, he abdicated in favor of his son *Daigo* and retired to the *Shūjaku-in*, where he shaved his head and thus became the first *Hō-ō*. When he resigned the throne to his son, he left him written instructions which were called *Kwampyō-go-ikai* (Imperial precepts of the *Kwampyō* era). In 901, he did all in his power to prevent the disgrace of *Michizane*, but could not succeed. He then more and more retired into solitude, faithfully practiced the Bud-

dhist law, and died in 631 at the age of 65 years. He was cremated at *Ōuchi-yama*.



UDA H5-5.

Udaiben, 右大辨. First secretary in the Ministries of war (*Hyōbu*), Justice (*Gyōbu*), Finance (*Ōkura*) and Palace (*Kunai*). He was superior to the *Uchūben* and the *Ushōben*. — See *Benkwan*.

Udaijin, 右大臣 (Lit.: minister of the right). From 645 to 1885, the 3rd of the 3 principal ministers, inferior to the *Sadaijin*. — See *Dajō-kwan*, *Sadaijin*, *San-kō*, etc.

Udo, 宇土. Town (5,500 inh.) of *Higo*. Ancient castle of the *Murakami daimyō*, who resided there from 1480 to 1587. In 1588, *Hideyoshi* gave it as fief to *Konishi Yukinaga* with half of the province. After 1600, it belonged to the domains of the *Kumamoto daimyō*.

Ueda, 上田. Town (24,100 inh.) of *Shinano*. Ancient castle which at first belonged to the *Murakami*. Under the *Tokugawa*, was the residence of the *daimyō Sanada* (1582), *Sengoku* (1622), then from 1706 to 1868, that of the *Matsudaira* (53,000 k.).

Ueda Akinari, 上田秋成 (1732-1809). Writer of *Kyōto*. Left several works.

Uematsu, 植松. *Kuge* family descended from *Minamoto Masazane* (*Murakami-Genji*). — Now Viscount.

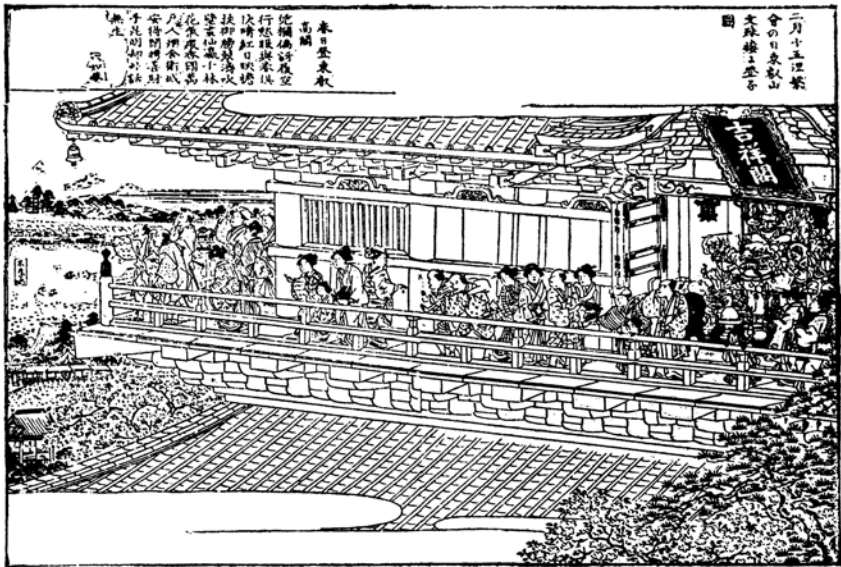
Uemura, 植村. *Daimyō* family descended from *Minamoto Yoshikuni* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Made noble in 1640 in the person of *Iemasa* (1589-

1650), it resided from that time till the Restoration at *Takatori* (Yamato — 25,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Ueno, 上野. Chief-town (14,600 inh.) of the *Iga* province. Towards 1570, *Takigawa Katsutoshi*, *Kitabatake's* vassal, built a castle there, which in 1593 passed to the *Tsutsui*. From 1608, it became part of the domains of the *Tōdō daimyō* of *Tsu (Ise)*.

Ueno, 上野. An ancient castle in *Mikawa* which in the 16th century, belonged to the *Matsudaira* family, then to the *Sakai* and the *Naitō*. It was abandoned towards the end of the same century.

Ueno, 上野. Park N. E. of *Tōkyō (Shitaya-ku)* famous for its temples, which possess the tombs of several *Tokugawa Shōgun* (See



UENO TEMPLE ON A FEAST DAY.

Tōei-zan). Also famous for its museum, botanical garden, *Daibutsu*, etc. — On July 4, 1868, a battle was fought at *Ueno* and the *Shōgun's* army was defeated by the adherents of the Emperor. It brought about *Keiki's* submission. During the battle, the famous *Kwanei-jī* temple was burned.

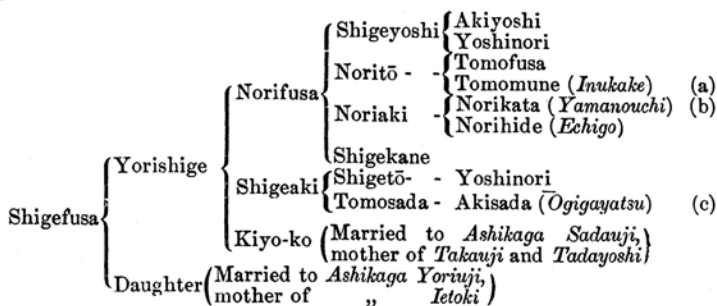
Ueno, 上野. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from *Ashikaga Yasuji*. Ceased to exist towards the end of the 14th century. It had faithfully served the *Ashikaga*.

Ueno, 上野. Noble family founded by *Masao*, 3rd son of prince *Kita-shirakawa Yoshihisa* (+ 1895). — Now Count.

Ue no mitsubone, 上御局. Or *Fujitsubo-no-ue no mitsubone*. Apartment reserved for Ladies of the Imperial Palace: *Kisaki*, *Nyōgo*, *Kōi*, etc.

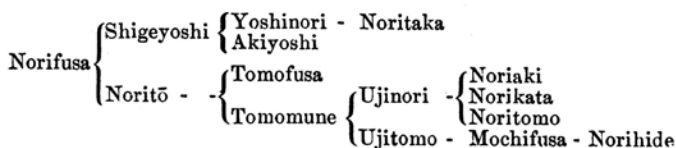
Uesugi, 上杉. Famous *daimyō* family descended from *Fujiwara Yoshikado*.

— **Shigefusa**, 重房. Decendant of *Yoshikado* in the 13th generation. Towards the 13th century he received the domain of *Uesugi (Tango)* and took its name. He had a daughter who married *Ashikaga Yoriuji* and was the mother of *Ietoki*, grandfather of *Takauji*. — His descendants formed the three branches of *Inukake*, *Yamanouchi* and *Ōgigayatsu*.



(a) — (**Inukake**, 犬懸). — **Norifusa**, 憲房. Grandson of *Shigefusa*, served *Ashikaga Takauji*, whose complete confidence he enjoyed. He was killed at *Shijō-ga-hara*, when *Takauji* again took possession of *Kyōto* (1336). — His sister *Kiyo-ko* married *Ashikaga Sadauji* and was the mother of *Takauji* and of *Tadayoshi*. *Norifusa* was their uncle, hence the great influence he exercised over them.

— **Shigeyoshi**, 重能 (+1349). Adopted son of *Norifusa*, was *Izu no kami*. He helped *Takauji* when the latter had been defeated by *Nitta Yoshisada*, but he was himself defeated in *Izumo* and had to escape to *Kyūshū*. He then fought against *Kō Moronao*, was defeated and banished to *Echizen*, where *Moronao* had him assassinated.



— **Akiyoshi**, 顯能 (+1351). Son of *Shigeyoshi*. In order to revenge the death of his father, he killed *Kō Moronao* and *Moroyasu* when they were returning to *Kyōto*. *Takauji* irritated, condemned him to death, but *Tadayoshi*, who was entrusted with the execution of the Imperial order, was content with banishing him.

— **Tomomune**, 朝宗 (1339-1414). Succeeded his father *Noritō*, who had been killed during the wars with *Takauji*, and was *Kazusa no suke*. In 1395, he was named *Shitsuji* (minister) of *Ashikaga Ujimitsu*. At the death of *Mitsukane* (1409), he shaved his head, took the name of *Jōsho* and retired to a temple.

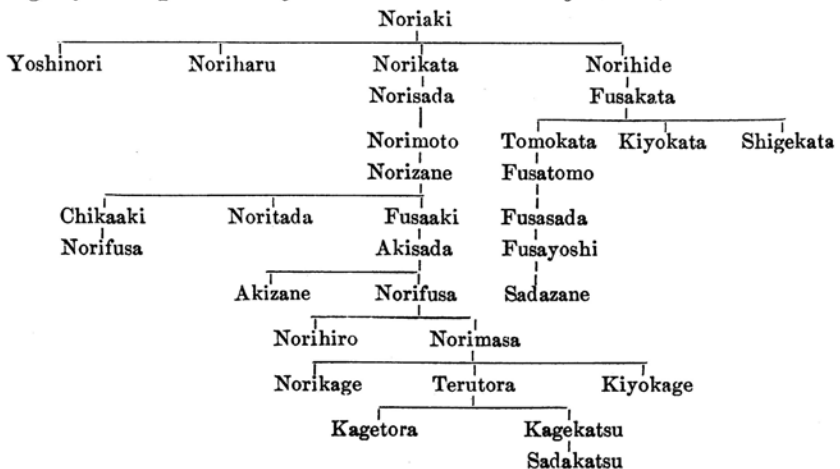
— **Ujinori**, 氏憲 (+1417). Was *Shitsuji* of the *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura*, *Ashikaga Mochiuji*. Having been dismissed, he shaved his

head and took the name of *Zenshū*. Calling to him *Yoshitsugu*, brother of the *Shōgun Yoshimochi*, and *Mitsutaka*, brother of *Mitsukane*, he revolted against *Mochiuji*, expelled him from *Kamakura*, and again took the title of minister. But the *Shōgun* ordered all the *daimyō* of the country to support *Mochiuji*. At the beginning of the following year, the rebels found themselves nearly deserted, and being defeated, retired to the temple *Hōshō-in* at *Yuki-no-shita*, and more than 40, committed *harakiri*.

— **Mochifusa**, 持房. Son of *Ujinori*. In 1438 he sided with his relative *Uesugi Norizane*, and by order of the *Shōgun Yoshinori*, marched against the *Kwanryō Mochiuji*, whom he defeated at *Hakone* (1439).

— **Noritomo**, 教朝 (+1461). Brother of the above. In 1456, he was *Shitsuji* of the *Kwanryō Masatomo*. He died during an epidemic to which many fell victims all over Japan. — With him, the *Inukake* branch disappears from history.

(b) — (**Yamanouchi**, 山内). — **Noriaki**, 憲顯 (1306-1368). Son of *Norifusa*, served *Takauji*. In 1337, when *Kitabatake Akiie* again became master of *Kamakura*, *Noriaki*, who had joined *Hosokawa Tomouji*, marched against and defeated him on the *Tone-gawa*. He likewise defeated *Nitta Yoshioki*. When *Ashikaga Motouji* became *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura* (1349), *Noriaki* was his *Shitsuji* together with *Kō Morofuyu*. At the same time he received the titles of *Echigo no kami* and *Izu no kami*. When his brother *Shigeyoshi* was murdered by *Kō Moronao* (1349), he was exasperated and with *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* passed to the ranks of the Southern party. Defeated in *Musashi*, he fled to *Shinano*, where he enlisted under the banner of prince *Munenaga-shinnō*, a protégé of *Nitta Yoshimune*, but was again defeated at the *Fuefuki-take*. *Motouji*, however lacking the good advice of *Noriaki*, forgave him his defection and again gave him the title of *Shitsuji*, which dignity he kept when *Ujimitsu* succeeded *Motouji* (1367).



— **Yoshinori**, 能憲 (+1378). Son of *Noriaki*, was adopted by his uncle *Shigeyoshi*, and when the latter had been murdered by *Kō Moronao* (1349), *Yoshinori* resolved to take revenge. He with *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* passed to the Southern side, and with the help of *Suwa Katashige*, defeated and killed *Morofuyu*, brother of *Moronao*. At the death of *Noriaki* (1368), he succeeded him as *Shitsuji*.

— **Noriharu**, 憲春 (+1379). Son of *Noriaki*, was *Shitsuji* of the *Kwanryō Ujimitsu*. This latter was ambitious to supplant the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu* and *Noriharu* vainly sought to dissuade him from his project. Seeing the futility of his remonstrances, he went home, wrote a last letter to the *Kwanryō*, and killed himself.

— **Norikata**, 憲方 (1335-1394). Repressed a revolt of the *Toki* in *Mino* in 1378. At the death of his brother *Noriharu*, he replaced him in the office of *Shitsuji* to the *Kwanryō Ujimitsu*. He settled in the village of *Yamanouchi*, near *Kamakura*, hence the name given to the branch of the *Uesugi* of which he is the ancestor. In 1382, he defeated *Oyama Yoshimasa*, who had sided with the Southern dynasty. Sickness forced him to resign the office of *Shitsuji*.

— **Norimoto**, 憲基 (1383-1418). Grandson of *Norikata*. He was named *Shitsuji* when *Ujinori* was deprived of this title (1415). The latter rose in revolt the following year, and *Norimoto* was defeated. Whilst the *Kwanryō Mochiuji* escaped to *Suruga*, he sought refuge in the temple *Kokusei-ji*, at *Nirayama (Izu)*. Pursued even to that place by his enemies he went to *Echigo*. In the beginning of 1417, he levied troops, re-entered *Kamakura*, defeated *Ujinori's* army and again took up his functions.

— **Norizane**, 憲實 (+1455). One of the most illustrious men of the *Uesugi* line, was *Norizane*, son of *Fusakata*. In 1419, he was named *Shitsuji* and *Awa no kami*, and secured the succession of *Norimoto*. *Mochiuji*, *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura*, seeing that the *Shōgun Yoshimochi* had no children, left no means untried to succeed him. When therefore *Yoshinori* had been chosen heir to his brother (1428), *Mochiuji* was very much irritated and his relations with *Norizane* became strained, for the latter, having tried to dissuade him from aspiring to so high a dignity, was now accused of being the cause of his failure. In 1437, *Mochiuji* formed a plot against the *Shōgun*, and mistrusting *Norizane*, sought to arrest him. *Norizane* in time fled to one of his castles in *Kōzuke*, and called upon all his vassals as also upon *Yoshinori* for help. The latter ordered all the great *daimyō* of the East to march against *Mochiuji*, who being besieged in the temple *Eian-ji*, killed himself (1439). *Norizane* was then made *Kwanryō*, but giving the office to his brother *Kiyokata*, he shaved his head and retired to the *Kokusei-ji (Izu)*. The *Shōgun Yoshimasa* tried to induce him to take back his office, but he refused, and his son *Noritada* was named *Shitsuji* (1445). *Norizane* then travelled over many provinces and died in *Nagato*. — *Norizane*, a distinguished man of letters, was the great protector of the famous *Ashikaga* school (*Shimotsuke*) which he re-organized. He likewise favored artists.

— **Kiyokata**, 清方 (+1442). 5th son of *Fusakata*, governor of *Echigo* and was *Shitsuji* of the *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura* (1439). The following year, *Yūki Ujitomo* brought the two sons of *Mochiuji*, *Haru-ō* and *Yasu-ō*, to his castle of *Koga* (*Shimotsuke*) and was their protector against the *Uesugi*. *Kiyokata* besieged them and stormed the castle. *Ujitomo* was killed during the battle, and his wards, then 12 and 10 years old respectively, were put to death (1441). Some time after, *Kiyokata* went to *Kyōto* to give an account of the campaign to the *Shōgun*, and as he returned from the city, he was assassinated.

— **Noritada**, 憲忠 (1433-1454). Son of *Norizane*, was named *Shitsuji* when *Nagao Masakata* reinstalled *Ashikaga Shigeuji* in the office of *Kwanryō* (1445), but, as *Noritada* was only 12 years old, *Masakata* acted in his stead. *Shigeuji* had resolved to avenge the death of his father and brothers. He sought a favorable occasion, and one day, he sent *Yūki Shigetomo* and *Satomi Yoshizane* to invest the house of *Noritada*, who died whilst defending himself.

— **Fusaaki**, 房顯 (1432-1466). Son of *Norizane*, was named *Kwantō-kwanryō* by *Nagao Masakata* after the murder of his brother *Noritada* (1454). He forced *Shigeuji* to seek refuge in *Koga* and then took up his residence at *Kamakura*. He then asked the *Shōgun Yoshimasa* to appoint a successor to *Shigeuji*. *Yoshimasa* named his own brother *Masatomo*, who had settled at *Horikoshi* (*Izu*) (1461). *Shigeuji* however, supported by the *daimyō* of *Shimotsuke*, took the field, and before the war was over, *Fusaaki* fell sick and died in his camp at *Ikago* (*Musashi*).

— **Akisada**, 顯定 (1454-1510). Son of *Fusasada*. He was brought from *Echigo* by *Nagao Masakata* to acquire the inheritance of *Fusaaki* by marrying his only surviving child. *Masakata* declared himself the tutor of his protégé, and asked the *Shōgun* to give him the title of *Kwanryō* of *Kwantō* (1470). At the death of *Masakata*, *Akisada* disregarding *Kageharu* the son of the former, chose *Nagao Tadakage* as the successor. *Kageharu* now passed to the other branch of the *Uesugi*, the *Ōigayatsu*, and, then began the rivalry between these two families which was to cause the ruin of both. In 1477 *Kageharu* levied troops, and attacked *Akisada* at *Ikago*. *Akisada* retired to *Kōzuke*, where he built the castle of *Shirai*, and from there governed the *Kwantō*. The first period of the war finished in 1486. *Akisada* victorious over his competitor *Sadamasa* (*Ōigayatsu*), ordered *Ōta Dōkwan*, the principal *kerai* of *Sadamasa* to be put to death. The war was resumed in 1493; this time, *Sadamasa* met with death but his successor *Tomoyoshi* continued the war. During these continual dissensions, a new power had risen. *Hōjō Sōun* had occupied the castle of *Odawara* (1494), and gradually enlarged his estates at the expense of his neighbors. After having for a long time fought in the environs of *Kawagoe* (*Musashi*), the two *Uesugi* factions were reconciled, and met their common foe (1505). *Akisada* shaved his head and took the name of *Kajun*. The following year, *Nagao Tamekage* rebelled in *Echigo* and put his lord *Fusa-yoshi*, brother of *Akisada*, to death. The latter, marched against the rebel and defeated him. But many of the *samurai* of *Echigo*, breaking

their alliance with the *Uesugi*, enlisted in the army of *Tamekage*. *Akisada* resumed the campaign, but was defeated and killed himself. He had ruled over the *Kwantō* for 40 years.

— **Norifusa, 憲房** (1466-1524). Adopted son of *Akisada*. He strengthened his castle of *Hirai* (*Kōzuke*) and soon after had to oppose the *Nagao*, *Tamekage* and *Kageharu*, and *Hōjō Sōun*. *Nagao Kagenaga* came to his rescue and had him made *Kwanryō* of *Kamakura* (1512). In 1524, *Uesugi Tomooki* (*Ōgigayatsu*) was defeated at *Kawagoe* by *Hōjō Ujitsuna*, who occupied the castle of *Edo*. *Norifusa* was preparing an expedition against *Ujitsuna*, when he fell sick and died.

— **Norimasa, 憲政** (1522-1579). Son of *Norifusa*. He continued the war against the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. In 1537, he united his forces with those of *Ōgigayatsu Tomosada*, but *Hōjō Ujiyasu* was victorious in the battle and occupied the castle of *Kawagoe*: *Tomosada* was killed and *Norimasa* fled to *Hirai*. He formed a second army and re-entered the field but he was again defeated in 1540 and 1543. The whole *Kwantō* now acknowledged the authority of the *Hōjō*. *Norimasa* then possessed only the castle of *Hirai* and in 1551, *Ujiyasu* occupied it. *Norimasa* fled to *Echigo* and placed himself under the protection of his vassal *Nagao Kagetora*, whom he adopted as his son and who afterwards took the name of *Uesugi*. He was to be the famous *Kenshin*, and to support the glory of the family.

— **Terutora, 輝虎 (Kenshin, 謙信)** (1530-1578). Was the 3rd son of *Nagao Tamekage*, vassal of the *Uesugi*. Born at *Tochio* (*Echigo*), he received the name of *Sarumatsu-maru*, then that of *Kagetora*. At the death of his father, his elder brother, *Harukage*, succeeded him, but being feeble and sickly, he showed little ability to govern. *Kagetora*, then 11 years old, suffered to such an extent from this state of affairs, that he asked permission to become a bonze and took the name of *Shūshimbō*. He travelled over several provinces and at the *Hiei-zan* he met *Usami Sadayuki*, who advised him to return to his native province. He followed this advice, and in 1543, he returned to *Echigo*, deposed his brother, and supported by *Sadayuki*, assumed the administration of the paternal domains. He began his career by forcing his brother-in-law, *Nagao Masakage*, to sue for peace and submit to him. At that time, *Murakami Yoshikiyo* was at war with *Takeda Shingen*. Defeated, he called on *Kagetora* for help, and thus began a struggle between these two fearless opponents which was to endure for more than 10 years. In 1551, *Uesugi Norimasa*, defeated by *Hōjō Ujiyasu*, sought protection and refuge at his powerful vassal's castle, but the latter made his conditions. *Norimasa* was to invest him with the office of *Kwanryō*, adopt him as his son, give him the name of *Uesugi* and the title of *Echigo no kami*. The following year, *Kagetora* shaved his head and took the name of *Kenshin*, by which he is better known. He then went to *Kyōto* and was ordered by the *Shōgun* to fight the *Hōjō*. He thus had to combat *Takeda Shingen* and the *daimyō* of *Odawara* at the same time. The war with *Shingen* was mostly fought in the *Kawanaka-jima* district, N. of *Shinano*. Here the two champions met every year and displayed their

strategic skill, each campaign ending without decisive results. In 1558, *Kenshin* declared war against the *Hōjō*, and stormed the castles of *Numata* and of *Umayabashi* (*Kōzuke*). The *Shōgun Yoshiteru* then gave him the title of *Kwantō-kwanryō*, and allowed him to use one of the characters of his own name, and the name *Kagetora* became *Terutora*. Pursuing his exploits, he besieged *Odawara*, fought *Takeda Shingen* at *Kawanaka-jima*, where *Nobushige*, *Shingen's* brother, was killed; conquered *Etchū* and achieved the conquest of *Kōzuke* province (1564). At this stage of the war, the *Shōgun* offered to arbitrate, and forced him to make peace with the *Hōjō*, one of the clauses of the treaty being that *Kenshin*, who was a bonze since childhood and had no heir, should adopt *Ujiyasu's* son, *Saburō*, to whom he was to give the name of *Kagetora*. When peace was signed, *Kenshin* was able to give his undivided attention to *Shingen* who had just invaded *Etchū*, and whom he pursued as far as *Kaga* and *Noto*. Whilst thus waging war far from his own estates, he heard that *Nobunaga* was besieging several of his castles in *Kwantō*. He hastened to face this new foe and hesitated not to enter into contest with him who had become master of all Japan. He joined the coalition against *Nobunaga* formed by *Takeda Katsuyori*, son of *Shingen*. Before personally entering upon a campaign against this dreaded foe, *Nobunaga* sent *Shibata Katsure*, *Maeda Toshiie*, etc. against him. After some months, *Kenshin* fell sick and died at the age of 48. He received the Buddhist posthumous name of *Shinkō*. The question of his succession brought about fresh troubles.



UESUGI KENSHIN.

— **Kagetora, 景虎** (1552-1579). 7th son of *Hōjō Ujiyasu*, adopted by *Kenshin*. In 1564, he governed *Noto* and *Sado*. At the death of *Kenshin* he received a part of his inheritance, but *Kagekatsu*, *Kenshin's* nephew, claimed his rights. War followed and *Kagetora* was defeated. *Hōjō Nagakuni* was sent to help him, but *Takeda Katsuyori* supported *Kagekatsu*. War was renewed and after a short space *Nagakuni* was killed in battle, and *Kagetora* was again defeated and killed himself at *Kitagawa*.

— **Kagekatsu, 景勝** (1555-1623) Son of *Nagao Masakage*, who married a sister of *Kenshin*. He was first called *Kiheida* and was brought up by his uncle, whom he accompanied in all his campaigns, as soon as he could carry arms. When *Kenshin* had adopted *Kagetora*, he divided his immense domains in half to satisfy both his sons. But at the death of *Kenshin*, *Kagekatsu* claimed the whole inheritance, and the following year, *Kagetora* being defeated, killed himself. Being sole master, *Kagekatsu* restored order in his provinces, reconquered *Etchū* and *Kaga*, served *Nobunaga* and then *Hideyoshi*, who bestowed upon him the title of *Chūnagon* and chose him as one of the 5 *Tairō* who were entrusted with the government of affairs during the minority of

Hideyori. In the beginning of 1598, *Kagekatsu* exchanged his fief of *Echigo* for that of *Aizu* with a revenue of 1,200,000 k. Some months later *Hideyoshi* died and disunion quickly followed among the *Tairō*, all of whom returned to their domains. *Ieyasu* soon after hearing that *Kagekatsu* was preparing for war, and not wishing to give him time to finish his preparations, at once took the field against him. He had scarcely reached *Oyama* (*Shimotsuke*), when he learned of the coalition that had been formed against him by *Ishida Kazushige*, and he hastened to retrace his steps. *Naoe Kanetsugu*, who was leading the *Aizu* troops, intended to attack him at this juncture but *Kagekatsu* opposed this plan. After *Sekigahara* (1600), when the *daimyō* were vying with each other in their submission to the victor, *Kagekatsu* kept aloof. *Ieyasu* at last called him to *Kyōto* and there exchanged his fief of *Aizu* for that of *Yonezawa* (*Dewa* — 300,000 k.). In 1615, *Kagekatsu* took his place among the *daimyō* who were besieging *Ōsaka*, his submission being complete.

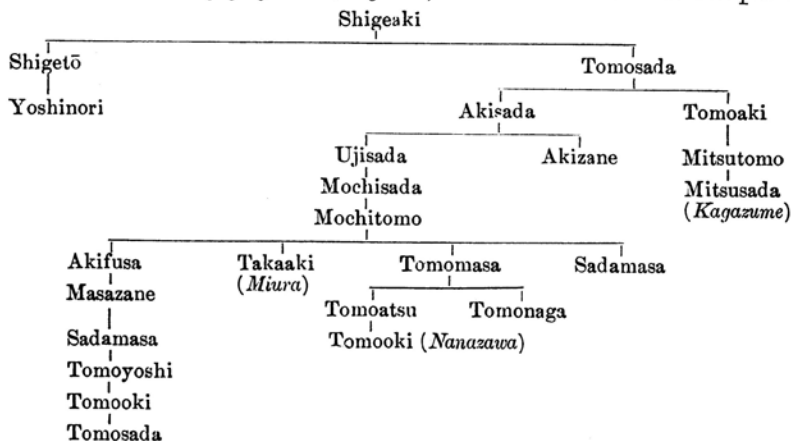


— **Sadakatsu**, 定勝 (1603-1645). Son of *Kagekatsu*, succeeded him in the fief of *Yonezawa*, and proved himself a good administrator.

— **Tsunakatsu**, 綱勝 (+ 1664). Son of *Sadakatsu*, had no children, and adopted *Tsunanori*, son of *Kira Yoshinaka*; but at his death, the revenues of the fief were reduced to 150,000 k.

— **Harunori**, 治憲 (1751-1822). Son of *Akizuki Tanemitsu*, was adopted by *Uesugi Shigesada* and succeeded him in the fief of *Yonezawa*. In 1785, he entrusted the administration of his domains to his son and devoted his time to literature. He established a school at *Yonezawa*, called *Kōjō-kwan* (1797). — The descendants of the family resided at *Yonezawa* (*Dewa*), till the Restoration. — Now Count. — A side branch, descended from *Tsunanori* and having a revenue of 10,000 k., now bears the title of Viscount.

(c) — **Ōgigayatsu**, 扇谷. — **Akisada**, 顯定. Grandson of *Shigeaki*, settled at *Ōgigayatsu* (*Sagami*) and took the name of the place.



— **Mochitomo**, 持朝 (1416-1467). Sided with his relative *Norizane* during the *Eikyō* civil war (1438), and, when *Shigeuji* had been made *Kwanryō* (1449), he shaved his head, took the name of *Dōchō*, resigned his domains in favor of his son *Akifusa* and retired to *Kawagoe* (*Musashi*). When *Ashikaga Shigeuji* murdered *Uesugi* (*Yamanouchi*) *Noritada* (1454), *Mochitomo* joined *Fusaaki*, marched against *Shigeuji* and obliged him to seek refuge in *Koga*. In 1457, he built the castle of *Kawagoe*, supported *Ashikaga Masatomo* against *Shigeuji*, and maintained the struggle for several years. At that epoch, the *Yamanouchi* branch of the *Uesugi* was in the height of its power and *Nagao Masakata*, its principal *herai*, served it with intelligence and energy, and maintained its authority in *Echigo*, *Kōzuke*, *Musashi*, *Izu*. In the mean time, *Ōta Dōkwan*, principal vassal of the *Ōgigayatsu*, was engaged in extending the influence of his own lord, and rivalry soon became so intense between the two families that war broke out. The immediate occasion was found in an order of the *Shōgun Yoshimasa* commanding his brother *Masatomo* and the *Uesugi* clan to begin another campaign against *Shigeuji* (1462). *Mochitomo*, contrary to expectations sided with *Shigeuji*. *Masatomo*, *Yamanouchi Fusasada* marched against him and he died during the war.

— **Sadamasa**, 定正 (1442-1493). Son of *Mochitomo*, continued the war in which his father had been engaged, and was especially aided by *Ōta Dōkwan*. Two servants, jealous of the favor enjoyed by *Ōta*, and probably bribed by the *Yamanouchi*, calumniated him to his master and he was put to death. Disorder having broken out in the domains of the *Ōgigayatsu* and *Yamanouchi*, *Akisada* took up arms to restore peace. *Sadamasa* asked *Ashikaga Shigeuji* for help, who sent his son *Masauji* with some troops and the *Yamanouchi* were defeated. The *Shigeuji* and the *Ōgigayatsu* party gained the ascendancy for some time, especially when *Hōjō Sōun* joined it. In a battle against *Akisada*, *Sadamasa* fell from his horse and was killed.

— **Tomoyoshi**, 朝良 (+1518). Son of *Tomomasa*, was chosen heir by his uncle *Sadamasa*. When he heard that *Hōjō Sōun* had occupied *Odawara*, he levied troops and marched against him; *Sōun*, fearing to begin war so soon, acknowledged, for the time being at least, the suzerainty of the *Uesugi* (1494). *Tomiyoshi* then turned against *Yamanouchi Akisada*, but despite the support of *Sōun* and *Imagawa Ujichika*, he was defeated after having fought several battles in *Musashi*. He retired to *Kawagoe*, where he was obliged to capitulate. He was transferred to the castle of *Edo* (1504).

— **Tomooki**, 朝興 (1488-1537). Had attempted to relieve *Miura Yoshiatsu* then besieged by *Hōjō Sōun* in his castle of *Arai* (*Sagami*), but was defeated (1517). Aided by *Hōjō Ujitsuna*, he later reconquered *Kawagoe*. In 1530, in a war against the *Hōjō*, he was defeated by *Ujiyasu*.

— **Tomosada**, 朝定 (+1544). Son of *Tomooki*, erected the castle of *Kandaiji* to resist the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. *Ujiyasu* then laid siege to *Kawagoe* (1537), stormed it and *Tomosada* took refuge in *Matsuyama*

(*Musashi*). In 1543, he joined *Yamanouchi Norimasa* and tried to recover *Kawagoe*. The siege lasted a long time, and *Tomosada* was killed. With him, the name of the *Ōgigayatsu* disappears from history.

Uesugi Echigo shi-rō, 上杉越後四老. The 4 principal vassal families of the *Uesugi* in *Echigo*: *Nagao*, *Ishikawa*, *Chisaka* and *Saitō*.

Uesugi Kwantō shi-rō, 上杉關東四老. The 4 principal vassal families of the *Uesugi* in *Kwantō*: *Nagao*, *Ōishi*, *Kobata* and *Shirokura*.

Uga-no-mitama no kami, 倉御魂神. — See *Toyo-uke-hime*.

Ugayafuki-aezu no mikoto, 鸕鷀草葺不合尊. — See *Hikogagi-satake-ugayafuki-aezu no mikoto*.

Ugo, 羽後. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsandō*. Comprises 9 districts—Chinese name: *Ushū* (with *Uzen*). — At present it belongs to the *Akita-ken*. — Formerly with *Uzen*, it formed the province of *Dewa* which in 1869, was divided in two.

Uji, 氏. Family name, paronymic name. *Nakatomi*, *Fujiwara*, *Taira*, *Minamoto*, are known as *uji*. In ancient books, the word *kabane* (*sei*) is often used for *uji* (*shi*), but not vice versa. (See *Kabane*). Distinction was made between the *ō-uji* (reserved to the senior family) and the *ko-uji* (applied to the branches). The chief of the family had the title of *Uji no kami*. The vassals were called *Tomobe*, *Mimbu*, etc.

Uji, 宇治, 宇遲. District of the *Yamashiro* province, to which the city of *Kyōto* belongs. The tea of that place enjoys a great reputation, and was formerly reserved for the Emperors and the *Shōgun*. The bonze *Eisai* was the first to cultivate it at *Toga-no-o*, from where it was carried to *Uji* (15th century).

Uji, 宇治. Small city (3500 inh.) of the *Yamashiro* province, and the *Kuze* district, on the *Uji-kawa* river; also a village of the same province, *Uji* district, on the opposite side of the river, spanned by the famous bridge *Uji-bashi*. — *Ōjin-tennō* had his palace there and *Uji no Waki-iratsuko* was born in that place.

Uji-bashi, 宇治橋. Bridge joining the two sides of the *Uji-kawa* river near the city of *Uji* (*Yamashiro*). Was constructed in 647 by the bonze *Dōchō*. As it was on the road leading from *Kyōto* to *Yamato*, *Iga*, etc. it became the scene of many encounters. — See *Uji-kawa*.

Uji-bito, 氏人. Name formerly given to all the members of a family who honored the same *Uji-gami*. *Uji-ko* has the same meaning.

Uji-dera, 氏寺. Formerly, name given to the Buddhist temple erected by a family in honor of its *Uji-gami*. Thus the *Kōfuku-ji* at *Nara* was the *uji-dera* of the *Fujiwara*.

Ujie, 氏家. Ancient *daimyō* family native of *Shimotsuke* and descended from the *Fujiwara*.

— **Kinyori**, 君頼. At the end of the 12th century, settled at *Ujie* (*Shimotsuke*) where he built a castle.

— **Tadamoto**, 直元 (+1571). Had the title of *Hitachi no suke*. He shaved his head and took the name of *Bakuzen*. In 1559, he was in command of the castle of *Ōgaki*. He was killed during the war against the troops of *Ikkō-shū* of *Nagashima*.

— **Yukihiro**, 行廣 (+1615). Son of the above, became *daimyō* of *Kuwana* (*Ise* — 25,000 k.), but in 1600, he sided against *Ieyasu* and was dispossessed. He enlisted in the army of *Hideyoshi*, and at the fall of *Ōsaka*, was ordered to commit *harakiri*.

— **Yukitsugu**, 行次. *Shima no kami*, brother of the above and *daimyō* of *Moriyama* (*Ōmi* — 15,000 k.), was likewise dispossessed in 1600.

Uji-gami, 氏神. Titulary god of the hearth. In the Middle Ages, every family had its own god and erected a temple to him (*uji-dera*), where they gathered at stated times to venerate their ancestors and pray for the prosperity of their descendants. This god was either the first ancestor of the lineage or a god who was already honored by the family, from time immemorial. The *Uji-gami* must then be distinguished from the *Ubusuna no kami*: the first being a god protector of the family, the second, the titulary god of the place of birth. All the members of one clan, who venerated the same *Uji-gami*, were called *ujibito* or *ujiko*. It is commonly known that the *Uji-gami* of the *Minamoto* was *Hachiman*, god of war.

Uji-gawa, 宇治川. River, known as an outlet of lake *Biwa* (*Ōmi*) by the name of *Seta-gawa*, flows through *Yamashiro* and skirts the *Uji* district, whence its name, then passes *Fushimi*, and joining the *Katsuragawa*, forms the *Yodo-gawa*. On its banks many battles were fought, the most famous being the one of 1180, in which *Minamoto Yorimasa*, after having performed prodigies of valor, being defeated by *Taira Tomomori*, committed *harakiri* in a neighboring temple, *Byōdō-in*. Another was fought in 1184, when *Kiso Yoshinaka* met his death on its banks.

Uji-monogatari, 宇治物語. (Lit.: recitals of *Uji*). Classical book in 60 volumes, composed by *Minamoto Takakuni* (+1077), known by the name of *Uji-Dainagon*.

Uji no kami, 氏上. Or *Uji no Chōja*, 氏長者. Title or Office created to remedy the disorder introduced by the assumption of such family names as *uji*, *kabane*, etc. From researches made in the 10th century, it appears that there existed more than 2,800 such titles. In the principal families an *Uji no kami* was established, who verified the right of those bearing such patronymic names. He was at the same time the chief of the clan. Practically the title existed only in the *Fujiwara*, *Tachibana*, *Taira* and *Minamoto* families. One of the *Tokugawa Shōgun*'s titles was *Genji no chōja* or chief of the *Minamoto* clan.

Uji no Waki-iratsuko, 菟道稚郎子 (+312). Son of the Emperor *Ōjin* and younger brother of *Nintoku*. His teacher was the famous Korean *Wani*. In 297 he received an order to punish the king of *Koma* (Korea), who had written an insulting letter to *Ōjin*. In 309, he was chosen heir to the throne, but at the death of his father, he refused to

succeed him to the detriment of his elder brother *Nintoku*. The latter, however, in respect to the will of his father, refused to ascend the throne. This contest of disinterestedness lasted for 3 years, after which lapse of time, *Waki-iratsuko*, to force his brother to ascend the throne, fled to *Uji* and there committed *harakiri*.

Ukemochi no kami, 保倉神. — See *Toyo-uke-hime*.

Ukita, 宇喜多. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from *Kojima Takanori*, and therefore from *Minamoto (Seiwa-Genji)*.

— **Yoshiie**, 義家. Was vassal of *Urakami Muramune*, *daimyō* of *Mimasaka*. *Munekage*, son of *Muramune*, had him put to death.

— **Naoie**, 直家 (1530-1582). Son of *Yoshiie*, at first served *Munekage*, then to avenge the death of his father, revolted and obliged *Munekage* to flee to *Sanuki*. He then rid himself of *Nakayama Nobumasa* and of his brother-in-law *Tanigawa Hisataka*, and was sole master of the *Bitchū* province. But he had to fight against the *Mōri* and asked help from *Nobunaga*, who confirmed him in the possession of his fief.

— **Hideie**, 秀家 (+1662). Being a child at the death of his father, he was brought up by *Hideyoshi*. When the latter made peace with the *Mōri*, he added the *Mimasaka* province (1582) to the fief of the *Ukita*. At the time of the Korean expedition, *Hideie* was made general in chief (*gensui*). After *Hideyoshi's* death, he opposed *Ieyasu* and stormed the castle of *Fushimi*. When the armies met in *Mino*, *Hideie* advised an night attack but *Ishida Kazushige* refused. After the defeat of his party at *Sekigahara*, *Hideie* fled to *Satsuma* and was deprived of his fief of *Okayama (Bizen — 475,000 k.)*, which comprised 3 provinces. In the beginning of 1603, *Shimazu Iehisa* revealed the retreat of *Hideie* to *Ieyasu* and the *Shōgun* condemned him to death, but commuted this penalty to perpetual exile to the island of *Hachijō-jima (Izu)*, whither he was transported with his son *Hidekatsu*. Upon arrival at the place of his exile, he shaved his head and took the name of *Raifu*. He died at an advanced age being more than 90 years old. — A brother of *Naoie*, *Tadaie*, took the family name of *Sakazaki*. His son *Narimasa*, served *Hideie*, then *Maeda Gen-i*, and later *Ieyasu*, who gave him the fief of *Tsuwano (Iwami — 20,000 k.)*. He killed himself in 1616.

Ukiyo-e, 浮世繪. Style of painting inaugurated in the 17th century by *Iwasa Matabei*. He endeavored to represent the scenes of every day life exactly, for which reason it is called the vulgar or realistic school. His works are more esteemed by foreigners than by Japanese. The best painters the school has produced besides *Matabei*, are: *Hishikawa Moronobu*, *Hanabusa Itchō*, *Kitagawa Utamaro*, *Hokusai*, *Miyagawa Chōshun*, etc.

Ukiyo Matabei, 浮世又兵衛. — See *Iwasa Matabei*.

Ukon, 右近. — See *Kon-e-efu*.

Uku-shima, 宇久嶋. Island (34 Km. circ.) N. of the *Gotō* group (*Hizen*).

Ukwanshō, 右官掌. — See *Sakwanshō*.

Uma-azukari, 馬預. Under the *Tokugawa*, functionaries who trained horses for the *Shōgun*. This charge was hereditary in the

Suwabe and *Manaki* families; they received an allowance of 200 k. of rice.

Umashimate no mikoto, 可美真手命. Son of *Nigihayahi no mikoto*, resided in *Yamato* when *Jimmu* came to conquer that land. His uncle *Nagasune-hiko* having refused to submit, he killed him, wherefore he was named chief of the interior guard of the Imperial Palace. He is the ancestor of the *Mononobe*.

Umayabashi, 厩橋. Ancient name of the present city of *Maebashi*, (*Kōzuke*).

Umayado no Ōji, 厩戸皇子. —See *Shōtoku-taishi*.

Umeda Umbin, 梅田雲濱 (1816-1859). Confucianist of *Kyōto* and distinguished poet. He promoted the cause of the Imperial Restoration by word and writing, and was on that account arrested by order of the *Shōgun*. He died in prison.

Umedani, 梅溪. *Kuge* family descended from the *Fujiwara*. — Now Viscount.

Umenokōji, 梅小路. *Kuge* family descended from the *Fujiwara*. — Now Viscount.

Umetsubo, 梅坪. In *Mikawa*. *Matsudaira Hirotada*, father of *Ieyasu*, defeated *Miyake Yasusada*, *Nobunaga's* general, (1548) at that place.

Umewaka, 梅若. Family descended from *Tachibana Moroe*, became famous for composing and performing the *nō* or *sarugaku*.

— **Kagehisa**, 景久 (1466-1529). Left the *Kwanze* to establish a special school and in 1481, received the name of *Umewaka* from the Emperor *Go-Tsuchimikado*. The best known after him, are: *Iehisa*, *Hironaga*, *Ujimori*, *Ujiyoshi*, (1744-1818), *Rokurō* (1776-1854), etc.

Umezono, 梅園. *Kuge* family descended from the *Fujiwara*. — Now Viscount.

Ummei-den, 温明殿. Apartment in the Imperial Palace, reserved for the ladies of the Court. Also called *Naishi-dokoro*.

Unabara, 海原. Country which *Izanagi* left as an inheritance to *Tsukiyomi*, or according to others, to *Susano-o*. Some commentators believe it to be a part of Korea, others, the *Ryūkyū* islands; the first opinion is the most generally admitted.

Unagaya, 湯長谷 or **Yunagaya**. In *Iwashi*ro. Was from 1670 to 1868, the residence of a branch of the *Naitō* family (15,000 k.).

Unebi-yama, 欽火山. Hill between the villages of *Shirakashi* and *Masuge*, in *Yamato*, near which *Jimmu-tennō* fixed his residence (*Kashiwabara no miya*) (660 B.C.) and was buried (*Unebi-yama no ushi-tora no sumi*). — In its vicinity are likewise found the tombs of the Emperors *Annei* (*Unebi-yama no hitsuji-saru no mi-hodoi no sumi*), *Itoku* (*Unebi-yama no minami-masago-dani-no-ue no sumi*). — Mount *Unebi* is also called *Jimyōji-zan*. In 1889, a temple (*Kashiwabara-jingū*) was erected on its summit in honor of the first Emperor of Japan.



UMASHIMATE.

Uneme, 采女. Formerly female attendants of the Palace. The daughters of the district governors were usually chosen for that office (*kōri-zukasa*), giving preference to those who were remarkable for their beauty and poetical or musical talents. At their head was the *Uneme-zukasa*.

Unjō, 運上. Under the *Tokugawa*, taxes levied on merchants, artisans, etc. Corresponds to what is known to-day as the *eigyō-zei*. The taxes on public pawn shops, inns, etc. were called *myōga-kin*.

Unkei, 運慶. Famous sculptor of the 12th and the 13th centuries. Son of *Kōkei* and a descendant of *Jōchō*, he at first resided at *Kyōto*, then went to *Kamakura* and is the ancestor of many sculptors of Buddhist statues (*bussshi*). He received the title of *Bitchū-hōin*.—His son *Tankei* and his grandson *Kōen* were also great sculptors.

Unkoku-ryū, 雲谷流. School of painting of Chinese style, founded by *Sesshū* (1420-1507), bonze of the *Unkoku-ji* temple. Its principal masters are: *Shūgetu*, *Shūtoku*, *Tōseki*, *Tōsatsu*, *Shūkō*, *Sesson*, *Tōgan*, etc. The so called *Settei-ryū* and *Hasegawa-ryū* are branches of this school.



UNKEI.

Un-no-kuchi, 海野口. In *Shinano*, *Mi-nami-maki-mura*. A castle had been built there which belonged to the *Murakami daimyō*. In the 16th century, it was entrusted to *Hiraga Genshin* who was besieged therein by *Takeda Nobutora*. Later on, it was taken by *Shingen*, son of *Nobutora*.

Unno Yukisuke, 海野幸典 (1789-1858). Literary man. Disciple of *Motoori Ōhira*, studied especially national antiquity.

Uno Shishin, 宇野士新 (1698-1745). Scholar of *Kyōto*, made a special study of Chinese literature.

Unsen-ga-take, 温泉嶽. Volcano (1250 m) in *Shimabara* (*Hi-zen*) peninsula, in eruption in 1792.

Unshū, 雲州. Chinese name for the *Izumo* province.

Unuma, 鵜沼. In *Mino*. Ancient castle which was defended by *Ōsawa Jirōemon* and stormed by *Nobunaga* (1564).

Uotsu, 魚津. In *Etchū*. Ancient castle which during the 14th century belonged to the *Shiina* family and was taken by *Nagoshi Tokikane*. At the end of the 16th century, *Itaya Masahiro* was besieged there and defeated by *Uesugi Kenshin*. The latter in turn was expelled by *Shibata Katsui*.

Urabe, 卜部. Ancient family descended from *Ame-no-koyane no mikoto*. Several of its members are distinguished literati and poets: *Mushimaro*, *Kotatsu*, *Hirokata* (8th century), *Hiramaro* (9th century), etc.

Urabe Kenkō, 卜部兼好.—See *Yoshida Kenkō*.

Urabe Suetake, 卜部季武 (950-1022). Warrior, and one of the *shi-tennō* of *Minamoto Yorimitsu*.

Urado, 浦戸. In *Tosa*. When *Chōsokabe Motochika* had been defeated by *Hideyoshi* and his domains were reduced to the single province of *Tosa*, he left his castle of *Asakura*, and built another at *Urado*, where he resided (1585). His son *Morichika* having been dispossessed in 1600, the castle was abandoned.

Uraga, 浦賀. Town (14,000 inh.) of *Sagami*. Under the *Tokugawa*, a bureau for inspecting all ships entering or leaving the port. In 1818, an English ship, the *Gordon*, visited it. In 1837, an American man-of-war (*Morrison's* expedition) entered it and was fired upon. The *Mercator* (1845) and the *Columbus* (1846) visited it also. In July, Commodore *Perry* arrived and soon after Japan was opened to the outer world.

Uraga-bugyō, 浦賀奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, the official who supervised the port of *Uraga*. He had also judiciary powers over *Sagami* province. He was at first stationed at *Shimoda (Izu)*, but, in 1721, was transferred to *Uraga*.

Uraga-kaikyō, 浦賀海峽. Strait that separates *Sagami* from *Awa*, and gives access to *Tōkyō* bay.

Urakami, 浦上. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from *Ki no Kosami*.

— **Norimune, 則宗.** Was vassal of the *Akamatsu*. During the *Ōnin* civil war (1468), he sided with *Yamana Sōzen* and was defeated by the *Hosokawa*. He then went to *Kyōto* where his lord *Akamatsu Masanori*, who was at the head of the *Samurai-dokoro*, made him *Shoshidai*. *Masanori* died in 1494 and was succeeded by his son *Masamura*, who was then only a child, and *Norimune* was administrator of his domains.

— **Muramune, 村宗 (+ 1524).** Grandson of *Norimune*. At the time of the ruin of the *Akamatsu*, he received the provinces of *Harima* and *Mimasaka*. *Masamura* vainly tried to regain possession of his domains; he was defeated (1505) and later on, put to death by *Muramune* (1522). Some former *kerai* of the *Akamatsu* attempted to revolt, but were subjugated by *Ukita Yoshiie* (1523). The same year, *Hosokawa Takakuni* asked help from *Muramune*, who then besieged *Hosokawa Harumoto* in the castle of *Takamatsu*. He took the castle and gave it to *Takakuni*. The following year, *Harumoto* returned with a large army and defeated *Takakuni* at *Imamiya (Settsu)*, and *Muramune* was killed in the battle.

— **Munekage, 宗景.** Son of *Muramune*, was dispossessed by his vassal *Ukita Naonō* towards 1550, and the family disappears from history.

Uramatsu, 裏松. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Toshimitsu*. — Now Viscount.

Urashima Tarō, 浦嶋太郎. Hero of a very popular legend. A fisherman living on the coasts of *Yura (Tango)*, had gone out fishing (it being the year 478, according to the legend) when a sea tortoise transported him to the sub-marine palaces of the goddess *Oto-hime*, where he was detained for 200, according to others for 350 years. Longing to see his family again, he asked to return to his village. The goddess after

having vainly tried to dissuade him from his request, presented him with a casket containing the years of his life that had glided away without his knowledge, but with the strict injunction, never to open it. The imprudent man however could not overcome his curiosity, and scarcely had he raised the lid when he noticed a light smoke issuing from the box. He at once died of old age.

Uratsuji, 裏辻. *Kuge* family descended from *Fujiwara Toshimitsu*. — Now Viscount.

Urawa, 浦和. Chief town (6,900 inh.) of the *Saitama-ken* (*Musashi*).

Urin, 羽林. In China, the name of the superior officers of the Imperial guard.

Urin-ke, 羽林家. Formerly, families which acquired the offices (*chūjō*, *shōshō*) of *Kon-e-fu* and those of *Nagon*, *Sangi*. They were thus named because in China the *Kon-e-fu* were called *Urin*. The foremost of these families were: *Ōgimachi*, *Nakayama*, *Washio*, *Sono*, *Aburanokōji*, *Matsuki*, *Anenokōji*, *Higashizono*, *Ōmiya*, *Nishiōji*, *Niwata*, *Asukai*, *Reizei*, *Rokujō*, etc.

Uriuno, 瓜生野. In *Settsu*, *Suminoe-mura*. *Kusunoki Masatsura* there defeated *Yamana Tokiujō* and *Hosokawa Akiujō* (1347).

Uruppu-jima, 得撫嶋. Island (95 Km. in length and 24 Km. in width) of the *Chishima* archipelago (*Kurile*).

Usa, 宇佐. District and city (3,800 inh.) of *Buzen*. Was formerly called *Usa no kuni*. At the time of *Jimmu*, the ruler of the land came to meet the conqueror, made his submission and acted as pilot to his fleet. In the city, may be seen the famous temple *Usa-Hachiman*, dedicated to *Ōjin-tennō* and erected, according to some, in the year 570, and according to others, in 712. It is the temple to which *Wake no Kiyomaro* was sent to consult the god whether *Shōtoku* should abdicate in favor of the bonze *Dōkyō* (768). During the 16th century, *Ōtomo Sōrin*, profiting by the civil wars, burned the temple and seized its domains. His son *Yoshimune* rebuilt it.

Usami Sadayuki, 宇佐美定行. Also called *Yoshikatsu*. Son of *Takatada* and likewise vassal of the *Uesugi*, he supported *Nagao Tamekage*, then *Terutora*, who, accepting his counsels, again brought glory to the *Uesugi* family and became the illustrious *Kenshin*. In 1564, *Nagao Yoshikage* was calumniated to *Kenshin*, who ordered him to be put to death. *Sadayuki* invited *Yoshikage* to go out boating with him and, suddenly threw him overboard. After *Kenshin's* death, *Kagekatsu*, his successor and son of *Yoshikage*, resolved to avenge the death of his father on *Katsuyuki*, the son of *Sadayuki*. The latter then left the *Uesugi* clan and took service in *Hideyoshi's* army.

Usami Sensui, 宇佐美瀧水 (1710-1776). Confucianist. Born in *Kazusa*, was a disciple of *Ogiu Sorai*, and entered the service of the *Matsudaira daimyō* of *Matsue* (*Izumo*). Left several works.

Usa-yama, 宇佐山. Hill in *Ōmi*, near the *Shiga* village. A temple was erected on its summit in honor of *Hachiman*, hence the name given to it. In 1570, *Nobunaga* constructed a castle upon this hill, and

entrusted it to *Mori Yoshinari*, who was besieged in it by *Asai Nagamasa* and *Asakura Yoshikage*. *Mori Yoshinari* died during the siege.

Ushiku, 牛久. In *Hitachi*. Ancient castle which during the 16th century, belonged to a family bearing that name. Under the *Tokugawa*, it became the residence of the *daimyō Yura*, and from 1628 to 1868, that of the *Yamaguchi* (10,000 k.).

Ushikubo, 牛窪. Small city (3,600 inh.) of *Mikawa*. Ancient castle, defended by *Makino Narisada*, in the middle of the 16th century. He was a vassal of the *Imagawa*, who surrendered it to the *Tokugawa*. It was abandoned in 1590.

Ushiku-numa, 牛久沼. Lake (24 Km. circ.) in *Hitachi*.

Ushiromi-shoku, 後見職. Under the *Tokugawa*, applied to the tutor of a *Shōgun* during his minority. He was chosen, either by the *Shōgun* before his death, or by the Emperor, and was always selected from the *San-ke* or the *San-kyō*. Thus *Ietsugu's* tutor was *Yoshimune* of *Kii*, who became his successor (1716). *Iemochi*, elected at the age of 12 (1858) was directed by *Tayasū Yoshiyori*, then by *Hitotsubashi Keiki*.

Ushi-zaki, 牛裂. Formerly a penalty inflicted upon great criminals: quartered by 4 oxen.

Ushō, 右相. Chinese name of the *Udaijin*. *Ufu* was also used.

Ushōben, 右少辨. Formerly an official of the *Dajōkwan*, who assisted the *Udaiben* and *Uchūben*. — See *Benkwan*.

Ushōshō, 右少將. Abbreviation of *Ukon-e-shōshō*.

Ushū, 羽州. Chinese name for the ancient province of *Dewa*, which forms the actual provinces of *Uzen* and *Ugo*.

Usui, 碓井. Western district of *Kōzuke*. The group of mountains that separate *Kōzuke* from *Shinano* are called *Usui-ryō*, and the road that joins the two provinces, *Usui-saka*. According to the *Nihon-ki*, it was from the summit of the *Usui* (*Torii-tōge*) that *Yamato-takeru*, at the thought of his wife *Tachibana-hime*, exclaimed "*Azuma wa ya!*" (The *Kojiki* relates the incident as having taken place in *Sagami*, on *Ashigara-yama*, *Usui-zaka*). As the mountains are on the borders of the *Kwantō* and the *Tōsan-dō*, a barrier (*seki*) guarded by soldiers was formerly placed there. During the 16th century, this vicinity was the scene of several battles between the *Takeda* and the *Uesugi*.

Usuki, 臼杵. Town (10,500 inh.) of *Bungo*. Ancient castle built in 1564 by *Ōtomo Sōrin*: it was called *Niūjima-jō*. In 1593, *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Fukuwara Naotaka*, who entrusted it to *Ōta Masayuki*. Under the *Tokugawa* it became the residence of the *Inaba daimyō* (56,000 k.) from 1600 to 1868.

Usuki Kanren, 臼杵鑑連. Vassal of the *Ōtomo* of *Bungo*. He constantly urged *Sōrin* to enlarge his domains. He was made governor of *Chikuzen* and settled in the castle of *Tachibana*, which name he took. After his death the *Ōtomo* declined. — His adopted son was *Tachibana Muneshige* (See that name).

Uta-dokoro, 歌所. — See *Waka-dokoro*.

Utae-tadasu tsukasa, 刑部省. Ancient name of the *Gyōbu-shō*.

Utagaki, 歌垣. Ancient dance performed whilst singing, and during which the young men chose the girl they wished to marry.

Utagawa-ryū, 歌川流. Realistic school of painting (*ukiyo-e*), thus called from its founder *Utagawa Toyoharu*. The best known painters are :

Toyoharu (1735-1814)	Toyokuni I (1769-1825)	Kuninao (1793-1854)
		Kuninobu
		Kunifusa
		Kuniie
		Toyokuni II-Toyokuni III (1786-1864)-Toyokuni IV (1823-1880)
		Kuniyoshi (1797-1861)
		Kunishige (1777-1835)
		Kuninaga
		Kunimasa (1773-1810)
		Kunimaru
	Toyohiro (1765-1829)	Kunimitsu
		Kuniyasu (1802-1836)
		Toyonobu
		Toyoyoshi
		Hiromasa
Toyohisa Toyomaru		Hiroshige I - Hiroshige II - Hiroshige III (<i>Andō</i>) (1797-1858) (1842-1894)

Utoneri, 内舍人. Originally, the body guard of the Emperor was called *toneri*. In 701, 90 *utoneri* were appointed; this number reduced to 40, was later on raised to 60, then to 100. The most intelligent young men belonging to families of the 5th rank (*go-i*) and upwards were chosen to form this guard.

Utsumi, 内海. In *Owari*. *Minamoto Yoshitomo* was put to death in that place by *Osada Tadamune* (1160). There also, *Oda Nobutaka* committed suicide after his defeat — (1583).

Utsumine, 宇津峰. Mountain in *Iwaki*, upon which *Kitabatake Akinobu* when made *Chinju-fu-Shōgun*, built a castle (1340) which was called *Utsumine-jō* or *Hoshi-ga-shiro*. He was expelled from it in 1352 by the troops of the *Kira*, *Yūki*, etc. of the Northern dynasty.

Utsunomiya, 宇都宮. Chief town (32,100 inh.) of the *Tochigi-ken* and of the province of *Shimotsuke*. Ancient castle built in the Middle Ages, by the *Utsunomiya* family. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Asano Nagayoshi* (1591), then to *Gamō Hideyuki* (1596). Under the *Tokugawa* it was successively the residence of the *daimyō Okudaira* (1601), *Honda* (1619), *Okudaira* (1622), *Honda* (1681), *Okudaira* (1685), *Abe* (1697), *Toda* (1710), *Matsudaira* (1749), and from 1774 to 1868, that of the *Toda* (70,000 k.).

Utsunomiya, 宇都宮. Ancient *daimyō* family descended from the *Kwampaku Fujiwara Michikane* (955-995). A great-grandson of *Michikane* became bonze under the name of *Sōen* and was placed at the head of the temple of *Futara* (now, *Nikkō*). His son *Munetsuna* built the castle of *Utsunomiya* and took his name from that place.

— **Kintsuna, 公綱** (1302-1356). Son of *Sadatsuna*, was governor of *Bizen*. Sent by *Hōjō Takatoki* to defend the *Rokuhara* (*Kyōto*) in 1332, he joined the Imperial cause after the capture of *Kamakura* and

fought under *Nitta Yoshisada*. Seeing his party defeated everywhere, he returned to *Utsunomiya*. He re-entered the field in 1337 and defeated *Ashikaga Yoshiakira*, *Uesugi Noriaki*, etc. When his lord (*Kitabatake Akiie*) had suffered defeat, he returned to *Utsunomiya*, shaved his head and took the name of *Riren*.

— **Ujitsuna**, 氏綱 (+1370). Son of *Kintsuna*, continued the war against the *Ashikaga* and defeated *Tadayoshi* and *Momono Naoyoshi*. He afterwards surrendered to the *Kwanryō Motouji*.

— **Toshitsuna**, 等綱 (1437-1477). Son of *Mochitsuna*, sided with *Shigeuji* against the *Uesugi*, but was defeated, obliged to shave his head and was confined to *Shirakawa (Mutsu)*.

— **Tadatsuna**, 忠綱. His domains being invaded by *Satake Yoshiaki* and *Iwaki Shigekata*, *Yuki Masatomo* came to his aid (1499). Instead of being grateful for the favor received, *Tadatsuna* plotted against his benefactor. *Masatomo* therefore returned, deposed him and replaced him by his uncle *Okitsuna*.

— **Hisatsuna**, 尙綱 (1519-1546). Son of *Okitsuna*, was killed at *Saotome (Shimotsuke)* in a war against his neighbor *Nasu*.

— **Hirotsuna**, 廣綱 (1544-1590). Reinstated in his domains by *Satake Yoshiaki* (1557), he was again defeated by *Nasu Takasuke*, but later on was victorious. He sided with the *Uesugi*, then with the *Hōjō*, and brought troops to *Hideyoshi* at the siege of *Odawara*. Was confirmed in his fief, but died the same year and with him the family disappears from history.

Uwajima, 宇和嶋. Town (13,400 inh.) in *Iyo*. Ancient castle built by *Toda Katsutaka* (1600); passed into the possession of the *Tomita* (1608), then from 1614 to 1868, was the residence of the *Date daimyō* (100,000 k.).

Uzen, 羽前. One of the 13 provinces of the *Tōsan-dō*. Comprises 10 districts. — Chinese name: *Ushū* (with *Ugo*). — At present belongs to the *Yamagata-ken*. — Formerly *Uzen* and *Ugo* formed one province, *Dewa*, which was divided in 1869 into two parts.

Uzumasa, 太秦. Family descended from *Fujiwara Kanetoshi* and attached to the *Kōfuku-ji* temple (*Nara*). — Now Baron.

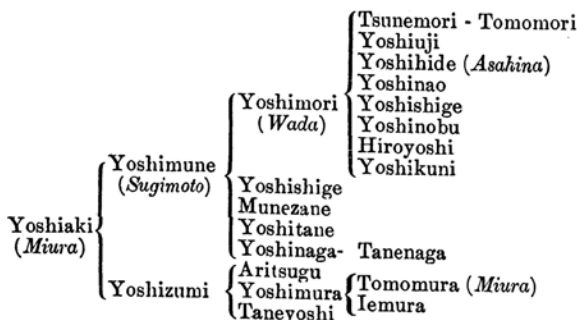


W

Wada, 和田. In *Mikawa, Kasumi-mura*. Towards 1560, *Ōkubo Tadatoshi* acting under the command of *Ieyasu*, defeated the troops of *Ikkōshū* in that place. In 1570, *Matsudaira Tadanori* who resided at *Wada* entered into negotiations with *Nobunaga* intending to join him, wherefore he was put to death by *Ieyasu*.

Wada, 和田. In Ōmi, Aburahi-mura. The future *Shōgun Yoshiaki*, whilst in that place, heard of the murder of his brother *Yoshiteru* (1565) and asked *Wada Koremasa* to give him shelter. Sometime after, having conferred with *Hosokawa Fujitaka*, he sought refuge in the temple *Shōrin-ji*, in the village of *Tamatsu*.

Wada, 和田. Family descended from *Miura Yoshiaki* and through him, from the *Taira*. It was very powerful in the beginning of the 13th century.



— **Yoshimori**, 義盛 (1147-1213). Grandson of *Miura Yoshiaki* and son of *Sugimoto Yoshimune*, he took the name of *Wada* from the village where he lived. He joined *Yorimoto* as soon as the latter revolted against the *Taira*, and after the triumph of the *Minamoto*, received the title of *Bettō* of the *Samurai-dokoro*. With *Yoshitsune*, he undertook the campaign against *Kiso Yoshinaka*, assisted at the battles of *Ichino-tani* (1184), *Dan-no-ura* (1185), and in the expedition in *Mutsu* against *Fujiwara Yasuhira* (1189). When *Izumi Chikahira* revolted against the *Hōjō* (1213), 2 of the sons of *Yoshimori*, *Yoshinao* and *Yoshishige*, and his nephew *Tanenaga* joined him and were arrested. *Yoshimori*, then in *Shimōsa*, hastened to *Kamakura* and asked pardon for his

two sons, which the *Shōgun Sanetomo* granted. Emboldened by this success he made a like request in favor of his nephew, but met with a refusal. Believing this to be due to the influence of *Hōjō Yoshitoki*, he conceived a violent hatred against the latter, and levying troops, prepared to attack him. *Yoshitoki*, forewarned, took refuge in the *Shōgun's* palace which *Yoshimori* ventured to invest, but was repulsed and perished with his two sons.

Wada, 和田. Ancient *daimyō* family of *Izumi*, related to the *Kusunoki*.

— **Masauji**, 正氏 (+1336). Junior brother of *Kusunoki Masashige*, and with him fought for the Southern dynasty and died at *Minatogawa*.

— **Sukehide** or **Kenshū**, 賢秀. Son of *Masauji*, companion in arms of *Kusunoki Masatsura*, his cousin.

— **Masatomo**, 正朝 (1352). Brother of *Sukehide*, distinguished himself by his wars against the *Kō*, *Moronao* and *Morofuyu*.

— **Masatake**, 正武. Supported the cause of *Go-Murakami* and fought against the *Shōgun Yoshiakira* (1360) and *Sasaki Hideaki*, whom he defeated and killed. When *Kusunoki Masanori* joined the Northern dynasty (1369), he fought against him, remaining faithful to the Southern dynasty.

— **Masatada**, 正忠. He with *Kusunoki Masanori* and *Hosokawa Akiuji*, became master of *Kyōto* (1352), and reinstalled *Go-Murakami*, but soon after, *Ashikaga Yoshiakira*, returned with a large body of men whom he levied in *Ōmi*, and attacked him on the *Otoko-yama*. *Masatada* died during the battle. He was then only 17 years old.

Wada Koremasa, 和田惟政 (1536-1583). Vassal of the *Sasaki* of *Ōmi*, he fixed his residence at *Wada*, and there gave shelter to the future *Shōgun Yoshiaki*, after the murder of his brother *Yoshiteru* (1565). After the ruin of the *Sasaki*, he offered his services to *Nobunaga*, who entrusted the *Akutagawa* castle (*Settsu*) to him (1568). The following year he defeated *Miyoshi Yoshitsugu* and was made governor of *Kyōto*. When the *Shōgun* resolved to rid himself of the yoke of *Nobunaga*, *Koremasa* fortified his castle of *Akutagawa*. Attacked by *Nakagawa Kiyohide*, he was defeated and put to death.

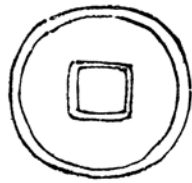
Wada no misaki, 和田岬. Cape in *Settsu*, S. of *Kōbe*.

Wada-yama, 和田山. In *Ōmi*, *Kita-gokashō-mura*. Ancient castle of *Rokkaku Takayori*. Taken by *Nobunaga* in 1568.

Wadō, 和銅. *Nengō*: 708-714.—The first pieces of copper-money were struck during this era. (*Wadō-kaichin*).



WADA MASATOMO.



WADŌ-KAICHIN.

Wagaku-jo, 和學所. School of Japanese literature, established in 1793 by *Hanawa Hokiichi*. It was at first called *Wagaku-kōdan-sho*, and placed under the supervision of the *Hayashi*. In 1805, new buildings were erected, the name of the school was changed to that of *Wagaku-jo* and the direction given to the *Hanawa* family.

Wakabayashi, 若林. In *Kawachi*, *Ega-mura*. In 1547, scene of a battle between *Miyoshi Norinaga* and *Hatakeyama Takamasa*.

Waka-dokoro, 和歌所. Department created in 951 in the Imperial Palace and entrusted with all that pertained to poetry. *Fujiwara Koretada* was its first *Bettō*. By it the poetical works of *Kōsen-waka-shū*, *Shin-kokin-shū*, etc. were compiled and published.

Waka-doshiyori, 若年寄. Under the *Tokugawa*, members of the Council of the *Shōgun*, below the *Rōjū*. Their functions were to supervise officials and the *hatamoto*. In 1633, the *Shōgun Iemitsu* created the following 6: *Matsudaira Nobutsuna*, *Miura Masatsugu*, *Abe Tadaoki*, *Ōta Sukemune*, *Hotta Masamori* and *Abe Shigetsugu*. This number was always retained.

Wakae, 若江. In *Kawachi*. Ancient castle built in the 15th century by the *Yuza* family, which, as vassal of the *Hatakeyama* governed the province in their stead. Towards 1550, *Miyoshi Yoshinaga*, *Shitsuji* of the *Shōgun Yoshiteru*, took up his residence at that place, but he was killed by *Matsunaga Hisahide* and replaced by *Miyoshi Yoshitsugu* (1561), who, in his turn was expelled by *Nobunaga*. The *Shōgun Yoshiaki* was confined there for some time after his deposition (1573). In 1615, during the siege of *Ōsaka*, a battle took place at *Wakae* between *Kimura Shigenari*, *Hideyori's* general, and *Ō Naotaka*, the first being defeated and killed.

Wakamatsu, 若松. Town (29,200 inh.) of the *Iwashiro* province, chief-town of the *Aizu* district. Ancient castle which was called *Kurokawa* (See that word). *Gamō Ujisato* who was *daimyō* of that place in 1590, changed its name to *Wakamatsu*. At the death of *Ujisato* (1596), it passed to the *Uesugi*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *daimyō Gamō* (1601), *Katō* (1627), then from 1644 to 1868, to *Matsudaira (Hoshina)* (280,000 k.). The *Wakamatsu* clan, at the time of the Restoration remained faithful to the *Shōgun*, and the capture of the castle (Nov. 6, 1868) closed the civil war in *Hondo*.

Wakamatsu-jima, 若松嶋. Island (75 Km. circ.) of the *Gotō* group (*Hizen*). Also called *Nishi-jima*.

Waka ni-sei, 和歌二聖. The two ancient poets, *Kakinomoto no Hitomaro* and *Yamabe no Akahito*, now considered as gods of poetry.

Waka no shi-tennō, 和歌四天王. 4 bonzes considered to be the most famous poets of the *Ashikaga* period: *Kinkō*, *Ton-a*, *Jōben* and *Keiun*.

Wakasa, 若狹. One of the 7 provinces of the *Hokuroku-dō*. Comprises 3 districts. — Chinese name: *Jakushū*. — Depends on the *Fukui-ken*.

Waka shi-sho, 和歌四書. 4 famous poetical works regarded as the 4 classics: *Yamato-monogatari*, *Sumiyoshi-monogatari*, *Taketori-monogatari* and *Utsubo-monogatari*.

Wakayama, 和歌山. Chief-town (68,000 inh.) of the department of the same name and of the *Kii* province. — In 1585, *Hideyoshi* after having checked the bonzes of the *Negoro-dera*, gave this province to his brother *Hideyaga*. The latter built a castle at *Wakayama* and entrusted it to *Kuwayama Shigeharu*. In 1600, *Ieyasu* placed *Asano Yukinaga* there. Then in 1619, *Wakayama* became the domain of *Yorinobu*, 8th son of *Ieyasu*. The descendants of *Yorinobu*, formed one of the 3 principal branches (*San-ke*) of the *Tokugawa* family (555,000 k.). — The present castle, one of the best preserved in Japan, dates only from 1850.

Wakayama-ken, 和歌山縣. Department formed by 9 districts in the *Kii* province. — Pop.: 722,000 inh. — Chief cities: *Wakayama* (68,000 inh.). — Pr. towns: *Shingū* (14,000 inh.), *Yuasa* (10,500 inh.).

Wakaza, 若櫻. In *Inaba*. Under the *Tokugawa*, residence of a branch (20,000 k.) of the *Ikeda* of *Tottori*.

Wake, 別. Formerly a title synonymous with that of governor or master. It was generally applied to princes of the Imperial family. The Emperor *Keikō* gave it to more than 70 princes. Thus we find the *Chinu-wake* (*Izumi*), *Kadono-wake* (*Yamashiro*), *Mikawaho-wake* (*Mikawa*), etc.

Wake, 和氣. Ancient family which played a prominent part during the 8th and the 9th centuries.

— **Kiyomaro, 清麿** (733-799). Born in *Bizen*, in 797 was made *Inaba no suke*. At that time, the bonze *Dōkyō*, who enjoyed the entire confidence of the empress *Shōtoku*, and who had already received the title of *Dajō-daijin-zenshi*, aspired even to the throne, and, supported by *Nakatomi Asomaro*, spread the rumor that the god *Hachiman* had chosen him for that exalted position. The empress, despite her predilection for her favorite, did not dare to consent to such a usurpation and deputed *Kiyomaro* to the famous *Usa* temple (*Buzen*) to consult *Hachiman*. Before leaving, *Kiyomaro* was called by *Dōkyō*, who promised to invest him with the dignity of *Dajō-daijin* if he returned with a favorable answer, and threatened him with the most horrible tortures, if he were to baffle his hopes. *Hachiman's* answer was that the Imperial dignity was never to leave the progeny of the gods. *Kiyomaro* faithfully transmitted the message, and *Dōkyō* in his fury, ridiculed him by changing his name to that of *Wakebe Kegaremaro*, and cutting the sinews of his legs exiled him to *Ōsumi* (769). But *Fujiwara Momokawa* moved by such great fidelity, offered him a part of his domains in *Bingo*. Soon after, the empress died and the first act of her successor *Kōnin*, was to recall *Kiyomaro* and to banish *Dōkyō* to *Shimotsuke*.

Kiyomaro lived 30 years longer and was loaded with favors and honors. In 1854, the emperor *Kōmei*, raised him to the 1st rank (*Zō-shō-ichi-i*) and bestowed upon him the title of *Go-ō-dai-myōjin*, his rank and title



WAKE KIYOMARO.

being confirmed March 18, 1898. *Kiyomaro* is honored at the *Takaozan*, near *Hachioji* (*Musashi*).

— **Hiromushi**, 廣蟲 (730-799). Eldest sister of *Kiyomaro*. Married to *Katsurai Konushi*, she, later on, became one of the ladies in waiting upon the Empress *Kōken*, who was greatly attached to her. When *Kōken* abdicated and shaved her head (758), *Hiromushi* did the same and took the name of *Hōkin*. At the time of the revolt of *Fujiwara Nakamaro* (764), several hundreds of *Fujiwara*'s adherents were being massacred together with their leader. *Hōkin*, on hearing this, hastened to the battle field and by her intercession saved the life of all who remained. Some time after, wars, famine, and epidemics having made many orphans, *Hōkin* gathered some 83 whom she adopted. They were called *Katsuragi-obito*. When her brother *Kiyomaro* was exiled, *Hōkin* left her place of retreat, resumed her first name and was banished to *Bingo* (769). She returned to Court with her brother and shared the honors bestowed on him.

— **Hiroyo**, 廣世. Son of *Kiyomaro*, studied medicine and is the ancestor of the *Wake* who distinguished themselves in this science. He was *Ten-yaku no kami* and *Daigaku-bettō*, endowed the University and transformed his own house into a school, called the *Kōbun-in*, in which he established a rich library.

Wakebe, 分部. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara Tokinobu*.

— **Mitsuyoshi**, 光嘉. In 1592 received from *Hideyoshi*, a revenue of 10,000 k. in *Ise*. — His descendants resided from 1619 to 1868 at *Omizo* (*Ōmi* — 20,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Waki-iratsuko, 稚郎子. — See *Uji no Waki-iratsuko*.

Wakiya, 脇屋. Branch of the *Nitta* family, which, in the 14th century, distinguished itself by its fidelity to the Southern dynasty.

— **Yoshisuke**, 義助 (+ 1340). Brother of *Nitta Yoshisada*, fought by his side. In 1336,



WAKIYA YOSHISUKE.

he helped to drive *Takauji* from *Kyōto* and *Go-Daigo* returned and made him *Musha-dokoro* and governor of *Suruga*. The following year, defeated by *Takauji* at *Yamazaki*, he fled to the *Hiei-zan*, then returned to *Kyōto*. He afterwards accompanied *Yoshisada* to the castle of *Somayama*, and later to *Kana-ga-saki*. After the death of his brother he fled to *Mino*, then to *Owari* and finally went to the *Yoshino*, thus living near the emperor *Go-Murakami*. In 1340, he was sent to *Iyo*, which he nearly conquered, but he fell sick and died soon after.

— **Yoshiharu**, 義治. Son of *Yoshisuke*.

He was taught the use of arms under his father's direction. At the age of 13, he assisted at the battle of *Takenoshita* (*Suruga*) where his father was defeated by *Takauji* (1337). He fought in *Echizen* against *Shiba Takatsune* and after the death of *Yoshisuke*, fixed his abode in *Shimotsuke*. In 1345, he joined *Kojima Takanori* to be able to take the field again, but he was defeated and fled to *Shinano*. With the help of his cousins *Yoshioki* and *Yoshimune*, he took *Kamakura*, but was soon after, expelled from that place by *Takauji* (1352). He then retired to *Echigo*. Being again defeated in 1368, he retired to *Dewa*, and is from that time lost to history.



WAKIYA YOSHIHARU.

Wakizaka, 脇坂. *Daimyō* family, descended from the *Fujiwara*.

— **Yasuharu**, 安治 (1554-1626). Served *Akechi Mitsuhide*, then *Hideyoshi*. In 1585, he received the island of *Awaji* in fief and established himself in the castle of *Sumoto* (30,000 k.). During the Korean expedition, he commanded a part of the Japanese fleet. In 1600, he placed himself under the command of *Kobayakawa Hideaki*, whom he followed when the latter in the midst of the battle of *Sekigahara* passed to the side of *Ieyasu*. He contributed to the defeat of *Ishida Kazushige*, and then stormed the castle of *Sawayama*. In 1609, he was transferred to *Ōsu* (*Iyo* — 50,000 k.), and in 1617, to *Iida* (*Shinano*).

— **Yasumoto**, 安元 (1581-1654). Son of *Yasuharu*. He took part in the siege of *Ōsaka* (1615), replacing his father, who refused to go under the plea that he had been a *kerai* of *Hideyoshi*. He inherited the fief of *Iida*. — In 1672, the family was transferred to *Tatsuno* (*Harima* — 55,000 k.), where it resided till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Wani, 王仁. Learned man from *Kudara* (Korea), who came to Japan in 285 and was the preceptor of prince *Uji no Waki-iratsuko*. He brought 10 volumes of the *Rongo* and the *Senji-mon* with him. — History relying upon Korean documents, places *Wani's* arrival in the year 405, which would indicate a difference of 120 years in the dates furnished by Japanese history for this period. It is difficult however to admit that *Wani* brought the *Senji-mon* to Japan in 285, or even in 405, it being composed only about the year 525. — To *Wani* is attributed the con-

struction of the first storehouse (*uchi-kura*) used for preserving the presents sent from Korea and this during the reign of *Richū* (400-405), which would suppose him to have lived for at least 150 years.

Warabi, 蕨. In *Musashi*. *Shibukawa Yoshikane* having been made *Kwantō-tandai* by the *Shōgun Yoshinori*, built a castle there (1457) which was inhabited by his descendants during several generations. They were dispossessed towards 1525, by the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. — Under the *Tokugawa*, *Warabi* was one of the relay stations (*eki*) of the *Nakasendō*.

Warai-botoke, 笑佛. — See *Fu-Daishi*.

Warifu, 割符. In former times, a small piece of wood on which a seal was impressed. It was then divided into two parts, one being kept by the officials and the other, used as a passport by the person entrusted with a mission. The *warifu* had to be shown at every barrier (*seki*) and to the provincial administration.

Waseda, 早稻田. District of *Tōkyō* (ward of *Ushigome*), in which Count *Ōkuma*, chief of the progressive party, built a school (*Waseda-Semmon-gakkō*), which became very flourishing and, in 1902, obtained the title of Free University (*Shiritsu Daiyōgakkō*).

Washi no saki, 鷺岬. Cape in *Tango*.

Washio, 鷺尾. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Ienari*. — Now Count. — A junior branch has received the title of Baron.

Washizu, 鷺津. In *Owari*, *Ōtaka-machi*. In 1558, *Nobunaga* erected a castle there. *Imagawa Yoshimoto* took it in 1560, and entrusted it to *Tokugawa Ieyasu*.

Washū, 和州. Chinese name of the *Yamato* province.

Watanabe, 渡邊. *Daimyō* family, descended from the *Saga-Genji*. Made noble in 1661, it resided at *Hakata* (*Izumi* — 13,000 k.), till the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Watanabe, 渡邊. *Samurai* family of the *Ōmura* clan (*Hizen*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount. — A lateral branch has the title of Baron.

Watanabe, 渡邊. *Samurai* family of the *Suwa* clan (*Shinano*); made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Watanabe Kwazan, 渡邊華山 (1793-1841). Also called *Noboru*. Born on the domains of the *Miyake daimyō* of *Tawara* (*Mikawa*), he studied sciences as taught in Europe and wrote several books in which whilst insisting on coast defence, he supported the policy of opening the country to foreign commerce. The *Bakufu* took offence at these opinions and in 1839, *Kwazan* was arrested together with his friend and fellow labourer *Takano Chōei*. Condemned to death, his penalty was commuted to imprisonment, which he suffered in his own province. From his prison he passed some letters to his friends, for which the *Bakufu* censured the *Miyake daimyō*. *Kwazan* hearing this, and wishing to avoid all annoyance to his lord, committed suicide.

Watarase-gawa, 渡瀬川. River (118 Km.) which rises at Mt. *Kōshin-zan* (*Shimotsuke*), passes through *Ashio*, enters *Kōzuke*, then reenters *Shimotsuke*, receives the *Kiriu-gawa*, and passes through *Koga* (*Shimōsa*) joining the *Tone-gawa*.

Watari-gawa, 渡川. River (80 Km.) rising in *Tosa*, irrigates that province and enters the Pacific Ocean.

Watari-shima, 渡嶋. Ancient name of the island of *Ezo* and also of *Sado*.

Watazumi, 渡海. Sea god (*Shintō*). *Hiko-hohodemi no mikoto*, son of *Ninigi no mikoto*, returned to his residence, — believed by some to be the *Ryūkyū* archipelago, — and married his daughter *Toyotama-hime*, who became the mother of *Ugaya-fuki-aezu no mikoto*, the father of *Jimmu-tennō*.

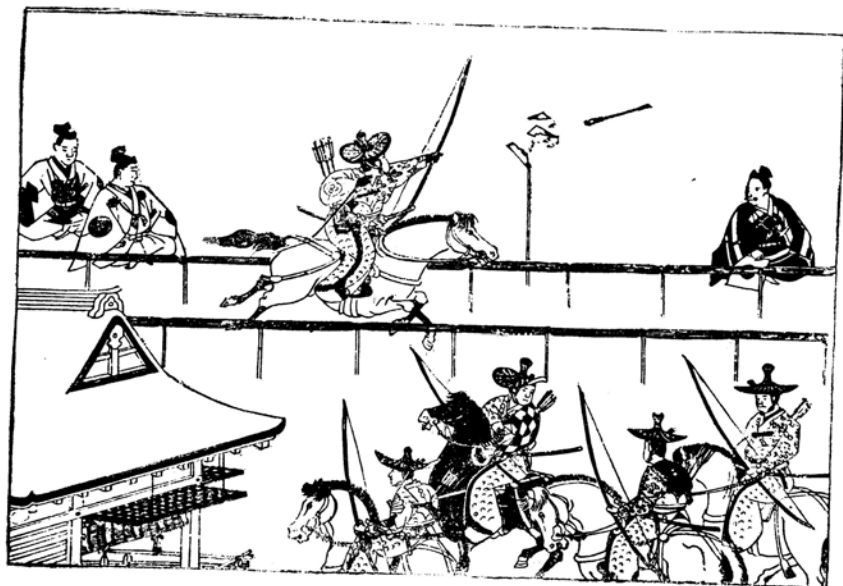


Y

Yabu, 藪. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Kosemaro*. — Now Viscount.

Yabuhara, 藪原. In *Shinano, Kiso-mura*. *Takeda Shingen* built a castle there in 1555.

Yabusame, 流鏑馬. Sport during the time of the *Kamakura Shōgun*. The competitors on horse back, galloped at full speed, and in



YABUSAME.

the act of leaping shot arrows (*kabura-ya*) at 3 or 5 targets along the line.

Yaeyama-jima, 八重山嶋. Southern group of the *Ryūkyū* archipelago, comprising 9 islands, the principal of which are: *Ishigaki-jima*, (143 Km. circ.), *Iri-omote-jima* (114 Km.), *Yonakuni-jima* (32 Km.).

Yagimoto, 柳本. Or *Yanagimoto*. In *Yamato*. From 1615 to 1868, residence of a branch of the *Oda* family (10,000 k.).

Yagiu, 柳生. In *Yamato*. From 1636 to 1868, residence of the *Yagiu daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Yagiu, 柳生. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Sugawara Michizane*. Made noble by the *Shōgun Iemitsu* in 1636, it resided at *Yagiu* (*Yamato* — 10,000 k.) till the Restoration.

Yaguchi no watari, 矢口渡. Formerly a place, near the actual village of *Yaguchi* (*Musashi*), where the *Rokugō-gawa* could be forded. It is the spot, where *Ashikaga Motouji* drowned *Nitta Yoshioki* in 1358. A temple has been erected in honor of the latter (*Nitta-myōjin*).

Yahagi-gawa, 矢作川. River (92 Km.) which rises near the borders of *Mino* and *Shinano*, passes *Mikawa* and enters the *Owari* gulf. Also called *Washizuka-gawa*. — On its shores, in 1335, *Nitta Yoshisada* defeated *Ashikaga Tadayoshi*.

Yahiro-dono, 八尋殿. (Lit. : Palace of 8 fathoms). Name given to the palace built by *Izanagi* and *Izanami* at *Onokoro-jima*.

Ya-iro no kabane, 八色姓. The 8 *kabane* created by *Temmu-tennō* in 685. — See *Kabane*, *Hassei*.

Yaizu, 焼津. In *Suruga*. According to legend, *Yamatotakeru no mikoto* there escaped from the fire which surrounded him and which had been kindled by the *Ebisu*. He is said to have succeeded in this by mowing down the grass with his sword. — See *Ame-no-mura-kumo no tsurugi*.

Yakami, 八上. In *Tamba*. Towards 1525, *Hatano Tanemichi* built a castle there, and revolting against his lord *Hosokawa Takakuni*, made himself governor of the province. *Akechi Mitsuhide* took the castle of *Yakami* and the possessions of the *Hatano*. He fixed his residence at *Kameyama*. In 1582, *Hideyoshi* replaced him by *Maeda Gen-i*. From 1608 to 1615, was the residence of the *Matsudaira daimyō* (*Matsui*), and then was abandoned.

Yake-yama, 焼山. Mountain (2,400 m.) on the borders of *Shinano* and *Echigo*.

Yaku-daka, 役高. Under the *Tokugawa*, the revenues were proportionate to the offices held : this was called *yaku-daka* (1723).

Yakushiji, 薬師寺. Village in *Shimotsuke*, thus called because of an old temple dedicated to *Yakushi-Nyorai*. In 770, the intriguing bonze *Dōkyō*, banished from Court, was made *Bettō* of that temple.

Yakushi-Nyorai, 薬師如来. One of the 5 gods of wisdom (Buddh.). — See *Go-chi-Nyorai*.

Yakushin, 益信 (827-906). Famous bonze of the *Shingon* sect. Was chief of the temple *Ninna-ji*. Received the posthumous title of *Hongaku-Daishi*.

Yamabe no Akahito, 山邊赤人. Famous poet of the 8th century. He was protected by the emperor *Shōmu*. Many of his poems are cited by the *Man-yō-shū*. He is known as one of the gods of poetry.

Yamabushi, 山伏. Or *Shugenja*. Follower of the *Shugendō* sect.

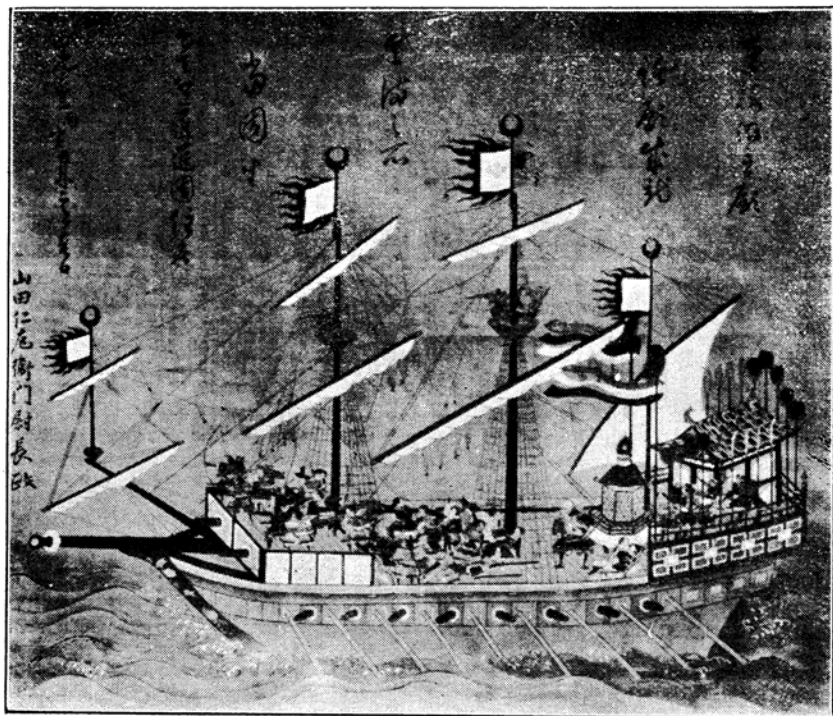
Yamada, 山田. Town (28,000 inh.) of the *Ise* province, famous for its *Shintō* temples, *Naikū*, *Gekū*, etc., the most ancient and venerated temples of Japan. The real name of the city is *Uji-Yamada*. The *Tokugawa* placed a *Bugyō* in it to supervise pilgrims and shrines.

Yamada, 山田. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Count.

— **Akiyoshi**, 顯義 (1844-1892). Born at *Hagi* (*Nagato*), took an active part in the wars of the Restoration. Brigadier General

in 1871, he studied the military organisation of foreign countries. He afterwards helped to repress the *Saga* rebellion (1874) and the *Satsuma* insurrection (1877). He was made General of a division, became *Sangi* and Minister of Public Works (1879), of the Interior (1880), of Justice (1883). In this latter position he had a leading part in compiling the Code of Justice now in force. In 1884, he was made Count.

Yamada Nagamasa, 山田長政 (1578-1633). Famous adventurer of the 17th century. Born in *Suruga*, he pretended to be the grandson of *Nobunaga*. In 1615, he secretly sailed from *Ōsaka* in a vessel bound for Formosa. After having sojourned for some time in that island, he sailed for Siam, and took up his abode in the capital where his



SHIP OF YAMADA NAGAMASA.

business prospered in a short time. During a revolt, *Yamada* gave the king good advice, wherefore he was given command of the troops and succeeded in restoring order. The king then chose him as his minister and gave him his daughter in marriage. *Nagamasa* made good use of his position, encouraged commerce and thus caused many Japanese to settle in Siam. The king becoming old, confided the whole administration to him, but during a revolt brought about by the jealousy of a minister, *Nagamasa* was poisoned. His daughter, *A-in* sought to avenge the death of her father, but was defeated and killed.

Yamaga, 山家. In *Tamba*. From 1600 to 1868, residence of the *Tani daimyō* (10,000 k.).

Yamaga Sokō, 山鹿素行 (1622-1685). *Samurai* of the *Aizu* clan, also called *Takasuke, Enzan*. Was a disciple of *Hayashi Razan* and of *Hōjō Ujinaga*. In 1652, the *daimyō* of *Akō* (*Harima*), *Asano Naganao*, invited him to instruct the young *samurai* of his clan. In 1660, he returned to *Edo*, where his lectures on the art of warfare attracted many hearers. At the age of 40 he burned all the books he had written thus far and under the title "*Seikyō-yōroku*," published a résumé of his philosophy, in which he strongly attacked the doctrines of *Shushi* highly esteemed at that time. This displeased the *Bakufu* and Sokō was imprisoned at *Akō* (1666). Pardoned after 10 years of confinement, he returned to *Edo*. He is the founder of a military school which retained his name (*Yamaga-ryū*). He is also supposed to have codified the rules of the *Bushidō*, which he commented upon in his books. *Ōishi Yoshio*, the chief of the 47 *rōnin*, was his disciple at *Akō*.

Yamagata, 山形. Chief-town (35,500 inh.) of the department of that name and of *Uzen* province. Its name formerly was *Mogami*. In 1335, *Ashikaga Takauji* gave the *Dewa* province to one of his relatives *Shiba Kaneyori*, whose descendants took the name of *Mogami* and remained in that place till they were dispossessed in 1622. *Yamagata* was afterwards the residence of the *daimyō* *Torii* (1622), *Hoshina* (1636), *Matsudaira* (1644), *Okudaira* (1648), *Hotta* (1685), *Matsudaira* (1686), *Okudaira* (1692), *Hotta* (1700), *Ōgyū* (1745), *Akimoto* (1767), and from 1845 to 1868, that of *Mizuno* (50,000 k.),

Yamagata, 山縣. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration.

— **Aritomo, 有朋**. Born in 1838, he took a leading part in the Restoration. Was successively Minister of Justice, President of the Privy-Council, Commander of the 1st army during the Chinese war (1894), Minister of War (1895), etc. — Now Marquis.

Yamagata Daini, 山縣大貳 (1725-1767). *Samurai* of *Kai*. He zealously advocated the cause of the Imperial Restoration. He came to *Edo* in 1756, and joined *Fujii Umon*, *Takenouchi Shikibu*, etc., who were defending the same cause. The *Bakufu* took offence at the theories they were spreading broadcast by word and pen. They were arrested, *Daini* and *Umon* being condemned to death.

Yamagata-ken, 山形縣. Department formed by the *Uzen* province and a district of *Ugo*. — Pop. : 899,000. — Chief city : *Yamagata* (35,500 inh.). — Pr. towns : *Yonezawa* (30,600 inh.), *Tsurugaoka* (20,500 inh.), *Shinjō* (11,600 inh.), etc.

Yamagata Masakage, 山縣昌景 (+ 1575). Vassal of *Takeda Shingen* and castellan of *Ējiri* (*Suruga*). At the time of the *Nagakute* campaign, he remonstrated with his lord, but seeing the futility of his efforts, killed himself.

Yamaguchi, 山口. Chief-town (17,500 inh.) of the department of the same name and of *Suwō* province. Towards 1350, *Ōuchi Hiroyo*,



made governor of the province, built a castle there, which for 2 centuries was inhabited by his descendants, and from where they governed as many as 7 provinces. In addition to their titles they added that of *Dazai-Shōni*. The city of *Yamaguchi* became very flourishing and a great number of *daimyō* to get rid of the incessant annoyances to which they were exposed in *Kyōto*, sought the hospitality of the *Ōuchi*, bringing with them a love of the pleasures to which they were accustomed at Court. These new diversions gradually replaced the sports in use among the warriors and hastened the ruin of the powerful *daimyō*. In 1551, Saint Francis Xavier remained in that city for two months, and established a Christian community which gave the brightest hopes. But soon after his departure for *Funai* (*Bungo*), *Sue Harukata* rebelled against his lord *Yoshitaka* and perished with his whole family. He was replaced by *Yoshinaga*, brother of *Ōtomo Sōrin*, who was dispossessed by *Mōri Motonari* in 1557. From that time the castle of *Yamaguchi* belonged to the *Mōri*, who however occupied it only during a short period, from 1863 to the Restoration.

Yamaguchi, 山口. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Mochimori*, 2nd son of *Ōuchi Yoshihiro*. From 1601 to 1868, resided at *Ushiku* (*Hitachi* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Yamaguchi, 山口. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Yamaguchi-ken, 山口縣. Department formed by the provinces of *Suwō* and *Nagato*. — Pop.: 1,033,000 inh. — Chief city: *Yamaguchi* (17,500 inh.) — Pr. towns: *Shimonoseki* (41,500 inh.), *Hagi* (16,000 inh.), *Tokuyama* (12,500 inh.), *Mitajiri* (11,700 inh.), *Kamuro-nishigata* (10,500 inh.) etc.

Yamaguchi no Atae Ōkuchi, 山口直大口. Famous sculptor of the 7th century.

Yama-hōshi, 山法師. In the Middle Ages, a name given to the bonzes of *Hiei-zan*, to distinguish them from those of the *Onjō-ji*, called *Tera-hōshi*.

Yamakami, 山上. In *Ōmi*. From 1685 to 1868, residence of the *Inagaki daimyō* (13,000 k.).

Yamamoto, 山本. In *Ōmi*. Ancient castle of the *Asai daimyō*, who resided in that place from 1516 to 1573. It then passed to the *Abe*, and was abandoned in 1582.

Yamamoto, 山本. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara* (*Sanjō*) *Kinnori* (1103-1160). — Now Viscount.

Yamamoto, 山本. Family of *Satsuma*, made noble in 1902 in the person of *Gombeï*, then Vice-Admiral and Minister of the Navy. — Now Baron.

Yamamoto Hokuzan, 山本北山 (1752-1812). Famous Confucianist of *Edo*.

Yamamoto Yoshitsune, 山本義經. Descendant of *Minamoto Yoshimitsu*. He was exiled by the *Taira* to *Sado* (1176). Pardoned after 3 years, he fought under the banner of *Yoritomo*, intrenched himself in the temple *Onjō-ji* (*Ōmi*), but was defeated and fled to *Kamakura*.

He then joined *Yoshinaka* and entered *Kyōto* with him (1181). His teeth protruded very much (*soppa*), hence to distinguish him from *Minamoto Yoshitsune*, whose name had a similar pronunciation, he was called *Soppa no Yoshitsune*.

Yamana, 山名. Ancient *daimyō* family, descended from *Minamoto Yoshishige* (+ 1202) (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Yoshinori, 義範**. Son of *Yoshishige*. He was the first to take the name of *Yamana*.

— **Tokuji, 時氏** (+ 1372). Descendant of *Yoshinori* in the 8th generation. He sided with *Ashikaga Takauji*, assisted at the battle of *Takenoshita* (*Suruga*) and in the campaign in *Kyūshū* (1336). In 1340, he put *Enya Takasada* to death in *Izumo*, and was made *Bettō* of the *Samurai-dokoro* and governor of *Inaba* and *Hōki* at the same time. Sent by *Takauji* to rescue *Hosokawa Akiuji*, defeated by *Kusunoki Masatsura*, he was completely defeated at *Uriuno* (*Settsu*) and received 7 wounds in the battle (1347). Later he sided with the Southern dynasty (1352) and fought against the *Ashikaga*. In 1362, he conquered the provinces of *Mimasaka*, *Bizen*, *Bitchū*, *Inaba*, and *Tamba*. He renewed his allegiance to the Northern dynasty and the *Shōgun Yoshiakira* allowed him to retain these 5 provinces in fief. He then shaved his head and took the name of *Dōjō*. He left 11 sons.

		Ujiyuki - Hiroyuki - Noriyuki
	Moroyoshi -	Mitsuyuki
		Tokiyoshi - Tokihiro - Mochitoyo (<i>See next table</i>)
	Yoshimasa -	Yoshikiyo - Norikiyo - Masakiyo
	Ujifuyu	
	Ujikiyo -	Mitsunji
Tokuji	Tokiyoshi	
	Yoshinori	
	Yoshitsugu	
	Ujishige -	Ujiie - Hirotaka
	Takayoshi	
	Yoshiharu	
	Ujiyori	

— **Moroyoshi, 師義** (+ 1376). Eldest son of *Tokuji*. At the age of 14 he took part in the campaigns of his father. The *Shōgun Takauji* promised him the *Wakasa* province, but he died before investing him officially. After the victory of *Otokoyama* he renewed his petition to the *Shōgun Yoshiakira* but met with a refusal. Exasperated, he returned to *Hōki* and induced his father to join the Southern dynasty (1352). The following year, he defeated *Yoshiakira* at *Kyōto*, but was in turn defeated in 1355. After having conquered *Mimasaka*, *Bizen*, etc., he returned to the party of *Ashikaga* and became *Bettō* of the *Samurai-dokoro*. He then shaved his head and took the name of *Dōkō*.

— **Yoshimasa, 義理**. Brother of *Moroyoshi*, he occupied *Izumi* and *Kii* in the name of the *Ashikaga*. Then having quarrelled with the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu*, he ventured to attack him, but was defeated in a battle where his brother *Ujikiyo* was slain. He submitted to the victors

and was condemned to shave his head. He took the name of *Sōkō* and retired to *Kōkoku-ji*.

— **Ujikiyo**, 氏清 (1345-1392). 4th son of *Tokiujī*, was governor of *Tamba*, then of *Izumi*. He opposed the *Ashikaga*, but was defeated and killed by *Isshiki Akinori*.

— **Ujiyuki**, 氏幸. Son of *Moroyoshi*, revolted in 1390 against the *Shōgun Yoshimitsu* but was defeated, made his submission and 2 years later, at the partition of the domains of his family, he received the *Hōki* province.

— **Mitsuyuki**, 満幸 (+ 1395). Brother of the above, he in 1384 was made governor of *Izumo* and *Tamba*. He, together with *Ujikiyo*, was ordered to repress the rebellion of his brother *Ujiyuki* and his nephew *Tokihiro* (1390). Some time after *Ujiyuki* resigned his possession to him and thus he governed the provinces of *Hōki* and *Oki* in addition to his own. At that time the *Yamana* family possessed 11 provinces, i.e. $\frac{1}{6}$ of the whole country, for which reason the people had called them *Roku bun no ichi dono* (the lords of one sixth). The *Shōgun Yoshimitsu* became jealous of such power, and resolved to crush it. *Mitsuyuki* furnished a pretext when he dared to appropriate some domains in *Izumo* that belonged to the ex-emperor. *Yoshimitsu* at once recalled his exiled Minister *Hosokawa Yoriyuki* and with him prepared an expedition against the *Yamana*. *Mitsuyuki* did not wait to be attacked and with his father-in-law, *Ujikiyo*, came to invest *Kyōto*. *Yoshimitsu*, aided by *Isshiki Akinori*, of *Hatakeyama Motokuni*, etc. defeated them. *Ujikiyo* was killed and *Mitsuyuki* escaped to *Kyūshū*. Their large estates were divided and the family was allowed to retain the two provinces of *Tajima* and *Hōki*, (1392). Three years later, *Mitsuyuki* was assassinated.

— **Tokihiro**, 時熙 (+ 1435). Son of *Tokiyoshi*, in 1392, received *Tajima*. The following year he rebelled, was despoiled of his domains and ordered to shave his head.

— **Mochitoyo**, 持豊 (*Sōzen*) (1404-1473). Son of *Tokihiro*, inherited the domains of the family in 1435, which at that time consisted of the *Tajima*, *Inaba*, and *Hōki* provinces. In 1441, he assisted at the siege of *Shirahata* castle, which completed the ruin of the *Akamatsu*, and he in reward received the *Harima* province. He then shaved his head and took the name of *Sōzen*, by which name he is especially known. Having offended the *Shōgun Yoshimasa*, he retired to *Tajima* and sent his son *Noritoyo* to replace him at *Kyōto* (1454). The following year, *Akamatsu Norinao* entered the province of *Harima*, but *Sōzen* marched against him, defeated and put him to death. Continuing his march, he went to *Kyōto*. At the time of the division of the *Hosokawa* clan, *Sōzen* sided with *Yoshinari*. He likewise supported the rights of *Yoshihisa*, son of the *Shōgun*, against *Yoshimi*. His rival *Hosokawa Katsumoto* supported *Yoshimi*, and all the great *daimyō* were divided into two factions. A civil war, known as the *Ōnin* war (1467), broke out. It continued for 10 years, and before its end, *Sōzen* 宗全 died, two months before his rival

Katsumoto. The result of the war was then yet undecided, so much so that it was impossible to surmise the ultimate victor.

Mochitoyo	{	Noritoyo	{	Masatoyo	{	Toshitoyo	{	Toyomasa
				Naritoyo-Toyosada-Toyokuni				Toyoyoshi
						Akitoyo-Suketoyo		
				Toyoyasu				
				Yoritada				
				Koretoyo				
				Katsutoyo				
		Tokitoyo						
		Toyohisa						
		Daughter (married to <i>Hosokawa Katsumoto</i>)						
		Daughter (married to <i>Shiba Yoshikado</i>)						

— **Koretoyo**, 是豊. Son of *Sōzen*, defeated *Hosokawa Yoshinari* at *Kintaiji* (*Kawachi*) (1462). During the *Ōnin* war, he left his father and fought on the side of his brother-in-law, *Hosokawa Katsumoto*.

— **Masatoyo**, 政豊. Son of *Noritoyo*, took part in the campaign of the *Shōgun Yoshihisa* in *Ōmi* against *Sasaki Takayori* (1487).

— **Toyokuni**, 豊國 (1548-1626). Great-grandson of *Masatoyo*, was governor of *Inaba* and resided at the castle of *Tottori*. He refused to acknowledge the authority of *Hideyoshi* for a long time, but at last, had to yield (1580). The conqueror allotted to him two districts of the province as his domain, but *Toyokuni* divided them among his servants and preferred to wander about till his death. — During the shōgunate of the *Tokugawa* his descendants remained at *Muraoka* (*Inaba*) and after the Restoration received the title of Baron.

Yamanaka, 山中. In *Sagami*. — See *Ogino*.

Yamanaka-jō, 山中城. In *Izu*, *Nishikida-mura*. Ancient castle belonging to the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. Besieged in 1580 by *Nakamura Kazuujī*, *Tanaka Yoshimasa*, etc. it was captured, and *Matsuda Yasunaga* who defended it killed himself.

Yamanaka-jō, 山中城. In *Mikawa*. Ancient castle built in 1526, by *Matsudaira Kiyoyasu*, who entrusted it to his vassal *Shigehiro*. The *Ikkō-shū* troops took this castle about the year 1560 and from it were able to resist *Ieyasu*, but *Ishikawa Ienari* defeated them and reoccupied the castle.

Yamanaka-ko, 山中湖. Lake (13 Km. circ.) in *Kai*, which is drained by the *Katsura-gawa* river. Also called *Gagyū-ko*. It is one of the 8 lakes that surround Mt. *Fuji*.

Yamanaka Tensui, 山中天水 (1758-1790). Man of letters and philosopher.

Yamanashi-ken, 山梨縣. Department formed by the *Kai* province. — Pop.: 538,000 inh. — Chief-town: *Kōfu* (37,600 inh.).

Yamane, 山根. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Yamanoi, 山井. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Ujinari*. — Now Viscount.

Yamanouchi, 山内. Hamlet of *Kosaka* village (*Sagami*). In 1349, when *Uesugi Noriaki* was named *Shitsuji* to the *Kwanryō* of

Kamakura, he fixed his residence in that place and his family received the name of *Yamanouchi no Uesugi*.

Yamanouchi, 山内. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

— **Toshimichi, 俊通**. Descended from *Hidesato* in the 10th generation, was the first to take the name of *Yamanouchi*.

— **Moritoyo, 盛豊**. In the 16th century governed the castles of *Iwakura* and *Kuroda*, in *Owari*.

— **Kazutoyo, 一豊** (1546-1605). Son of *Moritoyo*. At the age of 13 he entered the service of *Nobunaga*. *Hideyoshi* in 1582, gave him the fief of *Takahama (Wakasa)*, then in 1585, that of *Nagahama (Ōmi)* and the title of *Tsushima no kami*. Transferred, in 1590, to *Kakegawa (Tōtōmi — 50,000 k.)*, he later on sided with *Ieyasu*, who in 1600, bestowed upon him the whole province of *Tosa* (242,000 k.) with a residence at *Kōchi*. — His descendants remained there till the Restoration.



— **Yōdō, 容堂** (1827-1872). His real name was *Toyonobu, 豊信*. He took a leading part in the Imperial Restoration. He was the first, who on the advice of *Gotō Shōjirō*, wrote to the *Shōgun* asking him to remit the government of the country to the Emperor. Later he was councillor, senator, etc. — Now Marquis. — Two junior branches of the family have received the title of Viscount and one that of Baron.

Yamanouchi-kwanryō, 山内管領. Under the *Ashikaga*, the *Shōgun* resided at *Kyōto* and the *Kwantō-kwanryō* at *Kamakura*; but both had a first minister who represented them and who was called *Shitsuji*. Later the *Shōgun* was called *Kubō*, and the *Shitsuji* became *Kwanryō*; likewise at *Kamakura* the *Kwanryō* was called *Kubō*, and the *Shitsuji*, *Kwanryō*. As the latter was generally chosen from the *Yamanouchi* branch of the *Uesugi*, the *Shitsuji* was known by the name of *Yamanouchi-kwanryō*.

Yamanoue Okura, 山上憶良 (660-733). Ambassador to China (701), then governor of *Hōki* (725), and *Chikuzen* (725); is known as a man of letters and a poet.

Yamao, 山尾. *Samurai* family of the *Yamaguchi* clan (*Suwō*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Yamaoka, 山岡. *Samurai* family of the *Shizuoka* clan (*Suruga*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Yamashina, 山階. Family of princes of the royal blood, descended from the *Fushimi* branch. The present chief is prince *Kikumaro* (born in 1873). He married (1902) the daughter of Duke *Shimazu Tadayoshi*. The prince is an officer of the navy.

Yamashina, 山科. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Ienari*. — Now Count.

Yamashina no Miya, 山科宮. Name by which prince *Saneyasu-shinnō* (+872), son of *Nimmyō-tennō* and brother of the emperors *Montoku* and *Kōkō*, is known. He is also called *Kitano-shinnō*, *Yamashina no Miko*.

Yamashiro, 山城. One of the 5 provinces of *Kinai*. Chief-town : *Kyōto*. Comprises 8 districts which depend upon the *Kyōto-fu*. — Chinese name : *Jōshu*. Formerly the name *Yamashiro* was written 山背 (*yama-ushiro*, behind the mountains), on account of its situation in reference to *Nara* the capital. When *Kwammu* came to establish his residence at that place, he changed the characters to 山城 (castle of the mountain).

Yamata no orochi, 八頭大蛇. Fabulous monster, having the form of a serpent with 8 heads and 8 tails, is said to have ravaged the *Izumo* district when *Susano-ō* went to that place. Having heard of its desire for *sake* (wine made from rice), the hero was able to intoxicate and kill it during its torpor. It was in its tail that he found the sword *Murakumo no tsurugi*. — Some commentators believe the monster to have been a swift river having 8 mouths ; others a notorious chief of robbers.

Yamato, 大和. One of the 5 provinces of *Kinai*. Chief-town : *Nara*. Comprises 10 districts, which form the *Nara-ken*. — Chinese name : *Washū*. — Formerly the name of the province was written 大倭 ; in 737, the characters were changed to 大和. Till the end of the 8th century, the capital was generally in that province. When it was transferred to *Kyōto* (794), *Nara* became *Nanto* (capital of the South). During the schism of the 14th century, the mountains of *Yamato* served as a place of refuge for the legitimate dynasty, i.e. that of the South. Under the *Ashikaga*, *Yamato* became the fief of the *Hatakeyama* family. The *Tokugawa* divided it into 7 districts : *Kōriyama*, *Takatori*, *Koizumi*, *Shibamura*, *Yagimoto*, *Yagiu* and *Kushira*.

Yamato, 邪馬臺. — See *Yame*.

Yamato-gawa, 大和川. River (52 Km.) which rises in *Yamato*, and in its upper course bears the name *Hatsuse-gawa*. It separates the 2 provinces of *Kawachi* and *Izumi* and enters the Ocean near *Sakai*. — Formerly it was a tributary of the *Yodo-gawa* N. E. of *Ōsaka* ; towards the end of the 17th century a direct way to the Ocean was opened to it.

Yamato-mai, 大和舞. Ancient dance performed for the first time before the emperor *Ōjin* by the villagers of *Kuzu* (*Yamato*). It was afterwards introduced into certain ceremonies : *Daijō-e*, *Chinkon-sai*, etc.

Yamato no mikotomochi, 日本府. Formerly head-quarters of the Japanese envoy in Korea, at the epoch of the *San-kan*. Its chief had the title of *Ikusa no kimi*.

Yamato-ryū, 倭流. School of painting established in the 11th century by *Fujiwara Motomitsu*, and much favored at Court. From it came the *Tosa* school.

Yamatotakeru no mikoto, 日本武尊 (81-113). 3rd son of the emperor *Keikō*. Also called *Ousu* and *Yamato-ogena*. At the age of 16, he was ordered to repress the rebellion of the *Kumaso* in *Kyūshū*. Disguised as a lady, he was introduced to the chief and killed him. This secured the submission of the rebels. Having returned to the capital after peace had been



YAMATOTAKERU.

restored to *Izumo*, he left it again to fight the *Ebisu* of the East. Following the *Tōkaidō*, he went as far as *Mutsu*, and after having subdued the barbarians, he returned by way of *Kōzuke*, *Shinano*, *Kai*, *Mino* and *Ōmi*. He was attacked on Mount *Ibuki* by a malignant fever and died at *Nobono* (*Ise*), being only 33 years old. *Yamatotakeru* is the most famous hero of legendary times.

Yamazaki, 山崎. Village S. of *Yamashiro*, where *Akechi Mitsushide*, the murderer of *Nobunaga*, was defeated by *Hideyoshi* (1582).

Yamazaki, 山崎. In *Harima*. Was the residence of the *daimyō Okabe* (1602), *Ikeda* (1615), then from 1639 to 1868, that of *Honda* (10,000 k.).

Yamazaki Ansai, 山崎闇齋 (1618-1682). Born at *Kyōto*, he was placed in the temple *Myōshin-ji* and destined to become a bonze. From there he went to the *Kyūkō-ji* (*Tosa*), where he received lessons from *Tani Jichū* and *Nonaka Kenzan*, and studied Japanese antiquities, at the same time devoting himself to Chinese sciences. He went to *Edo*, opened a school for young *samurai* and was protected by *Masayuki*, *daimyō* of *Aizu* and son of the *Shōgun Hidetada*. At the death of the latter (1672), he returned to *Kyōto* where he died. He established a new sect, the *Suiga-Shintō*, and left very many works in which he applies the doctrines of the Chinese philosophers of the *Sō* dynasty to Shintoism (960-1279).

Yamazawa, 山澤. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Yame, 八女. Or *Yametsu-kuni*. — Formerly a country in the North of *Kyūshū*, which nearly became independent and accepted the suzerainty of China. Its governors, descendants of *Watatsumi*, resided at the port of *Na-no-tsu* (at present *Hakata*) and had regular commercial transactions with Korea and the continent. One of them received a golden seal with the title of king from the Emperor *Kōmu* 光武. The Chinese represent the name of *Yametsu* with the characters 邪馬臺 *Yamato*; this *Yamato* refers only to *Yame* and not to all Japan. The same region was also called the district of *Ito*, 怡土. The Chinese wrote it 倭奴 (*Ito*), and gave the governor the title of king of the country of *Ito* (倭奴國王). The queen *Pimiho*, mentioned in the Chinese and Korean annals, was at the head of that district. *Kami-tsuma-gōri* and *Shimo-tsuma-gōri*, joined in 1896, under the name of *Yame-gōri*.

Yametsu-hime, 八女津媛. She is a descendant of *Watatsumi* and ruled the country of *Yame*, north of *Kyūshū*, from 190 to 247. The Chinese and Korean annals give her the name *Pimiho* 卑彌呼 which is a corruption of *Hime-ko* 媛子. She conquered the savage tribes of southern *Tsukushi* and received from the Chinese Emperor *Ming-ti* (明帝, *Mei-tei*) a golden seal with the title of king of the country of *Wo* 倭 (238). At her death, over 100 of her servants buried themselves alive around her tomb. Her successor was her daughter *Iyo-hime*, who succeeded her at the age of 13.

Yanagase, 柳瀬. In *Ōmi*, *Kataoka-mura*. *Nobunaga* there defeated *Asakura Yoshikage* (1572). In 1583, *Shibata Katsue* was defeated by *Hideyoshi* at the same place and from there fled to his castle

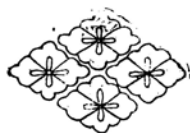
of *Kita no shō* (*Echizen*). The *Tokugawa* erected a barrier (*seki*) there for inspecting travellers.

Yanagawa, 柳川. Town (7,500 inh.) of *Chikugo*. Ancient castle built by *Kamachi Shigenari* in 1560, and which passed into the hands of the *Ryūzōji* and the *Nabeshima*. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Tachibana Muneshige* (1587). Under the *Tokugawa*, was the residence of the *daimyō Tanaka* (1600), then from 1620 to 1868, that of *Tachibana* (119,000 k.).

Yanagiwara, 柳原. *Kuge* family, descended from *Fujiwara Kanemitsu*. — Now Count.

Yanagizawa, 柳澤. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Takeda Nobuyoshi* (*Seiwa-Genji*).

— **Yoshiyasu**, 吉保 (1658-1714). Son of a simple *samurai* who had a revenue of 150 k., was the protégé of the *Shōgun Tsunayoshi* who gave him the titles of *Dewa no kami*, *Mino no kami*, *Rōjū*, then the fiefs of *Sanuki* (*Kazusa* — 22,000 k.) (1690), *Kawagoe* (*Musashi* — 82 000 k.) (1694). When *Tsunayoshi* adopted his nephew *Tsunatoyo*, the latter left his fief of *Kōfu*, which was given to *Yoshiyasu* (150,000 k) (1704).



Yoshiyasu {	Yoshisato - Nobutoki - Yasumitsu - Yasuhiro	(a)
	Tsunetaka - Satozumi - Satoakira - Yasutaka	(b)
	Tokichika - Yasutsune - Nobuaki - Satoyuki	(c)

(a) — Senior branch, descended from *Yoshisato* (1687-1745), which in 1724, was transferred to *Kōriyama* (*Yamato* — 150,000 k.), where it resided till the Restoration, — Now Count.

(b) — Junior Branch which from 1723 to 1868, resided at *Kurokawa* (*Echigo* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

(c) — Junior Branch which from 1723 to 1868 resided at *Mikkaichi* (*Echigo* — 10,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Yanagizawa Kien, 柳澤 淇園 (1576-1758). An erudite man of the *Kōriyama* clan (*Yamato*), who distinguished himself in all sciences of his time.

Yao, 八尾. Small city (7,000 inh.) of *Kawachi*. Ancient castle which in 1337 was besieged by the Southern army. In 1348, *Hosokawa Akiuji* came to attack *Kusunoki Masatsura*, who feigning to retreat to his castle, inflicted a bloody defeat on his adversary in the forest of *Handa*. The Southern army in its turn was defeated there by *Hatakeyama Dōyo* (1360). During the siege of *Ōsaka* (1615), *Chōsokabe Morichika* there defeated *Tōdō Takatora*.

Yari-bugyō, 鎗奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, an official who furnished the *Shōgun's* army with spears. He was chief of a body of 1,000 men at *Hachiōji* (*Musashi*). This office was a sinecure for 250 years.

Yari-ga-take, 鎗嶽. Mountain (3,000 m.) on the borders of *Hida*, *Shinano* and *Etchū*.

Yasaka-Hōkwanji, 八坂法観寺. Formerly one of the principal Buddhist temples of *Kyōto*, constructed, it is said, by *Shōtoku-Taishi*. At the present time there remains only a pagoda, 5 stories high.

Yasaka-jinja, 八坂神社. — See *Gion no yashiro*.

Yasakani no magatama, 八尺瓊曲玉. Sacred jewel made by *Tama-no-oya no mikoto*, when *Amaterasu* had hidden herself in the cave *Ama no iwato*. Given to *Ninigi no mikoto*, when he descended from heaven to rule Japan, it remained one of the 3 treasures or emblems which the emperors transmitted to their progeny.

Yashiki-aratame, 屋敷改. Title created in 1670 and given to 3 officials charged to survey the property of the *daimyō* at *Edo*, etc.

Yashima, 屋嶋. In *Sanuki*, *Katamoto-mura*. In 1184, *Taira Munemori* went there with the emperor *Antoku*, but besieged by *Minamoto Yoshitsune*, he escaped to *Nagato*.

Ya-shima, 屋嶋. Island (16 Km. circ.) S. of the *Sūwo* province, to which it belongs.

Ya-shima, 屋嶋. Another name for *Noto-jima* island (*Noto*).

Yashiro, 社. Shintoist temple. — See *Miya*.

Yashiro, 屋代. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Murakami Tamekuni* (*Murakami-Genji*).

— **Yorikuni**, 頼國. Settled at *Yashiro* (*Shinano*) whose name he took.

— **Hidemasa**, 秀正 (+ 1623). In 1600 received the fief of *Hōjō* (*Awa* — 10,000 k.).

— **Tadamasa**, 忠正 (1594-1662). Was dispossessed in 1632 and banished to *Takata* (*Echigo*) for not having kept stricter watch on the *Suruga-Dainagon Tadanaga*, whom he kept prisoner. Pardoned after 6 years, he regained his former domains.

— **Tadanori**, 忠位. Was definitively dispossessed in 1712, because of bad administration.

Yashiro Hirokata, 屋代弘賢 (1758-1841). Also called *Rinchi*. Man of letters from *Edo* in attendance upon the *Bakufu*.

Yashū, 野州. Chinese name of *Shimotsuke* province.

Yashū ryō-tō, 野州兩黨. In the Middle Ages, the two principal clans of *Shimotsuke*, *Ki* and *Kiyowara*.

Yaso-tomo-no-o, 八十伴緒. In ancient times, generic name applied to an assemblage of officials. *Hyaku kwan* is at present used. — See *Tomobe*.

Yasuba, 安場. *Samurai* family of *Kumamoto* (*Higo*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Yasui Shunkai, 安井春海 (1639-1715). Astronomer who reformed the calendar (*Semmei-reki*) in use at that time, and in 1684, replaced it by the more exact *Teikyō-reki*. (See *Koyomī*). — *Shunkai* at first bore the family name of *Shibukawa*, by which he is sometimes known.

Yasui Shokken, 安井息軒 (1799-1876). Born at *Obi* (*Hyūga*), he studied at the *Shōhei-kō*, and became a distinguished professor. Left several books.

Yasunaga-shinnō, 懷良親王 (1326-1383). Son of the emperor *Go-Daigo*. He was taken to *Kyūshū* by *Kikuchi Takeshige*, a defender of the Southern dynasty (1338), who succeeded in governing nearly all *Kyūshū*. With the help of *Takemitsu*, son of *Takeshige*, he gained

several victories over the troops of the North. He is also called *Chinzei no Miya*, *Higo no Miya*.

Yatabe, 谷田部. In *Hitachi*. From 1616 to 1868, residence of the *Hosokawa daimyō* (16,000 k.).

Yata no kagami, 八咫鏡. Sacred mirror that was made by *Ishikoridome no mikoto*, when *Amaterasu* was hidden in the cave *Ama no iwato*. It was given to *Ninigi no mikoto* when he left heaven to rule Japan, and it remained one of the 3 treasures or emblems of the Imperial dynasty. It was at first preserved in the Imperial Palace, but the emperor *Sujin*, fearing some profanation, entrusted it to his daughter *Toyo-suki-iri-hime*, who became the high-priestess of the temple erected for its preservation at *Kasanui* (*Yamato*) (92 B.C.). Under the reign of *Suinin*, *Yamato-hime* succeeded *Toyo-suki-iri*; the temple was taken to *Isse* (5 B.C.) and is the famous *Daijin-gū* temple. A reproduction of the mirror, made as exact as possible, was kept at the Palace in the *Kashiko-dokoro*, but during the reign of *Murakami-tennō* (947-967), it was often damaged, although not destroyed by fire. — Its diameter is about 25 cm., and the mirror is said to have the form of a flower with 8 petals.

Yata no karasu, 八咫鳥. The raven sent by *Amaterasu* to guide *Jimmu-tennō* in his expedition to *Yamato*. — Some authors believe this to be a surname given to *Taketsumi no mikoto* by *Jimmu* for having been his guide; others see in it a metaphor signifying the compass used by the conqueror (*yata* indicating the 8 directions marked on the instrument).

Yatsu-ga-take, 八ヶ嶽. Group of Mountains on the borders of *Kai* and *Shinano*. The principal peaks are: *Amigasa-dake* (2530 m.), *Gongen-dake* (2740 m.), *Nishi-dake* (2420 m.) and *Aka-dake* (2930 m.).

Yatsubashi Kengyō, 八橋檢校. Artist of the 17th century, considered the creator of modern Japanese music. He greatly improved the *koto* (sort of harp with 13 cords), an instrument for which he composed many pieces. Died at the age of 71.

Yatsu-mimi no Ōji, 八耳王子 (Lit.: prince having eight ears). Surname given to *Shōtoku-taishi*, because, it is said, he could listen to 8 persons at one time and give each an appropriate answer.

Yatsuomo, 八面. In *Ōmi*, *Kumaku-mura*. In 1564, *Ieyasu* there defeated *Arakawa Yorimochi*, who had joined the *Ikkō-shū* troops.

Yatsushiro, 八代. Town (10,500 inh.) of *Higo*. Prince *Yasunaga-shinnō* resided there during the civil wars of the 14th century. Belonged to the *Sagara* family, then to the *Shimazu*. In 1588, was a part of the domains of *Konishi Yukinaga*. Under the *Tokugawa*, it belonged to the *Kumamoto* fief. The castle was defended by the *Nagaoka*, vassals of the *Hosokawa daimyō*.

Yatsushiro-kai, 八代海. Inland Sea, between the *Higo* province and the *Amakusa* islands.

Yawata, 八幡. In *Mino*. — See *Gujō*.

Yawata-yama, 八幡山. Other name for Mt. *Otoko-yama*, near *Kyōto*. Thus called on account of the *Hachiman* temple erected on its summit.

Yedo, 江戸. — See *Edo*.

Yezo, 蝦夷. — See *Ezo*.

Yodo, 淀. In *Yamashiro*. Ancient castle which, in the beginning of the 16th century, belonged to the *Hosokawa*, then passed to the *Miyoshi*. *Hosokawa Fujitaka* occupied it in 1573. Towards 1590, *Hideyoshi* had it enlarged and his wife, *Asai Nagamasa's* daughter, resided there, hence its name *Yodo-gimi* or *Yodo-dono*. Under the *Tokugawa*, the castle being reconstructed in 1623-1625, was successively the residence of the *daimyō* *Hisamatsu* (1625), *Nagai* (1634), *Ishikawa* (1669), *Toda* (1711), *Ōgyū* (1717), and from 1723 to 1868, that of *Inaba* (115,000 k.). — In 1868, the *Shōgun's* army sought refuge there after its defeat at *Fushimi*.

Yodo-gawa, 淀川. River (78 Km.) formed by the junction of the *Uji-gawa* and the *Katsura-gawa*. It passes *Ōsaka* and flows into the sea by many outlets.

Yodo-gawa-kwasho-bune, 淀川過書船. Under the *Tokugawa*, boats authorized to sail on the *Yodo-gawa* and carrying mail. Established in 1603, this service was entrusted to the *Suminokura* and *Kimura* families, who likewise inspected boats on the *Ōi-gawa* and the *Takase-gawa*, and levied a tax on every boat.

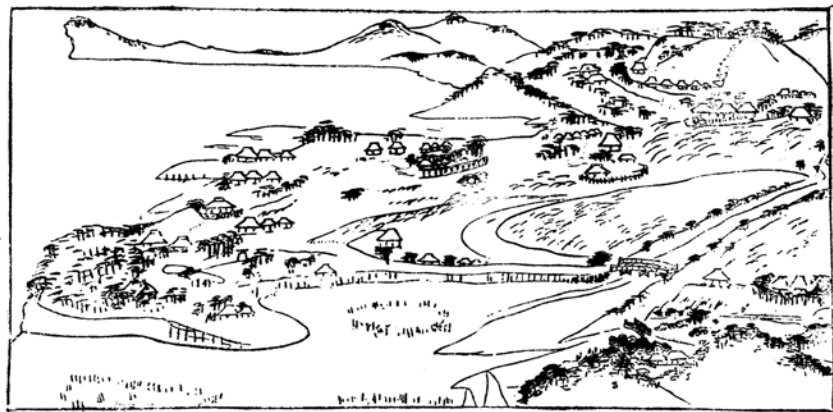
Yodo-gimi, 淀君 (1569-1615). Daughter of *Asai Nagamasa* and of *Odani no kata*, sister to *Nobunaga*. She was called *Chacha*. Being 4 years old at the death of her father, she as well as her two sisters were taken care of by *Shibata Katsuie*. At the overthrow of the latter, *Hideyoshi* became their protector, and married the eldest one; he gave the second in marriage to *Kyōgoku Takatsugu* and the 3rd to the future *Shōgun Hidetada*. *Chacha* being the wife of *Hideyoshi*, received the castle of *Yodo* (*Yamashiro*); hence her name *Yodo-gimi* or *Yodo-dono*. In the Month of May 1593, she gave birth to *Hideyori*, which fact secured her the *Taikō's* favor. When a widow (1598), she retired with her son to the castle of *Ōsaka*, and bore great hatred to *Ieyasu*, the usurper of *Hideyori's* rights. She prepared to revenge her wrongs, but as she had to deal with a man of great ability, her efforts did not meet with success. She perished at the age of 46, during the great fire of *Ōsaka* which consummated the ruin of the *Toyotomi*.

Yōgaku-jo, 洋學所. School founded at *Edo* in 1855, to teach European sciences. The following year, its name was changed to that of *Bansho-shirabe-dokoro* (See that word). — At first the Dutch language alone was taught, but in 1860, French, English, German and Russian were added to the curriculum.

Yoita, 與板. Small city (5700 inh.) of *Echigo*, formerly called *Ōtsu*. Ancient castle, which, at the end of the 16th century, belonged to the *Naoe Kanetsugu*, vassal of the *Uesugi*. In 1601, was a part of the domains of the *Makino daimyō*, and from 1705 to 1868, was the residence of a branch of the *Ii* family (20,000 k.).

Yōjō-sho, 養生所. Dispensary established at *Edo*, *Koishikawa*, in 1722, by order of the *Shōgun Yoshimune*, in consequence of a petition of *Ogawa Shōsen*. Was suppressed in 1868. The botanical garden (*Shokubutsu-en*) has been established on its premises.

Yokohama, 横浜. Chief-town of the *Kanagawa-ken*.—Population 396,700, of whom are 10,000 foreigners. The latter include 8,000 Chinese. Port opened to foreigners in 1859.



YOKOHAMA IN 1851.

Yokoi Shōnan, 横井小楠 (+ 1869). *Samurai* of the *Kumamoto* clan (*Higo*). At the time of the Restoration, was eminent for his liberal views. He was murdered by the opponents of the new regime.

Yokoi Yayū, 横井也有 (+ 1783). *Samurai* of *Owari*. Founded a School for military science and became famous as a poet (*haikai*).

Yokosuka, 横須賀. Port (24,800 inh.) of *Sagami*; seat of a maritime prefecture (*chinjufu*). The Englishman, *Will Adams* lived there from 1600 to 1620. He was a pilot on a Dutch ship which was confiscated by *Ieyasu*. He became ship builder for the *Shōgun* and served as intermediary between the *Bakufu* and the foreign merchants. His tomb is in the village of *Hemi*.—An arsenal was established there in 1866 under the direction of French engineers, at whose head were MM. *Verny* (1866-1876), *Dupont* (1876-1877) and *Thibaudier* (1877-1878). At present it is directed by the Japanese Navy. A French engineer however, *M. Bertin* (1886-1890), made the plans of several Japanese men of war and supervised their construction at *Yokosuka*.

Yokosuka, 横須賀. In *Tōtōmi*, *Ōsuka-mura*. Ancient castle built in 1578 by *Ieyasu*, who entrusted it to *Ōsuka Yasutaka*. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Arima Toyouji* (1593). Under the *Tokugawa*, was successively the residence of the *daimyō* *Ōsuka* (1601), *Matsudaira* (1619), *Inoue* (1623), *Honda* (1645), and from 1682 to 1868, that of *Nishio* (35,000 k.).

Yokota, 横田. In *Shimotsuke*, *Yokokawa-mura*. In the 13th century, castle of the *daimyō* *Utsunomiya*.

Yokota-ga-hara, 横田河原. In *Shinano*, *Sakae-mura*. Scene of several battles; between *Kiso Yoshinaka* and *Jō Nagamochi* (1181), between *Takeda Shingen* and *Uesugi Kenshin* (1553-1561).

Yokota-gawa, 横田川. River (60 Km.) in the *Ōmi* province.

Yokote, 横手. City (12,300 inh.) of *Ugo*. Before the 17th century castle of the *Onodera* family.

Yokote-yama, 横手山. Mountain (2,150 m.) between *Shinano* and *Kōzuke*.

Yokoyama-jō, 横山城. In *Ōmi*, *Kita-gōri-mura*. Ancient castle of the *Asai daimyō*. *Nobunaga* occupied it in 1570.

Yōmei-ha, 陽明派. Under the *Tokugawa*, one of the 4 large schools of Chinese classical literature, established by *Nakae Tōju* (1608-1648), *Kumazawa Bōkai* (1619-1691), etc. Their principal disciples were: *Nakae Jōsei* (1666-1709), *Nakagawa Giemon* (1763-1830), etc. — See *Tokugawa-jidai no keigaku-ha*.

Yōmei-mon-in, 陽明門院. — See *Tei-shi*.

Yōmei-tennō, 用明天皇. 31st Emperor of Japan (586-587). *Tachibana no Toyohi*, 4th son of *Kimmei*, succeeded his brother *Bidatsu*. In the beginning of 587, he fell sick and on the advice of his son *Shōtoku-taishi*, then 15 years old, he resolved to embrace Buddhism. *Mononobe no Moriya* and *Nakatomi no Katsumi* vainly tried to impress upon him that such an act would be most displeasing to the gods of the country and provoke their anger, *Yōmei* persisted in his intentions. He was the first emperor converted to the doctrines of Buddha. He died soon after, according to some at the age of 41, according to others at 48. — A 3rd opinion is that he lived 69 years, but in that case his father, *Kimmei* of whom he was not the first child, would have been only 10 years old when *Yōmei* was born.

Yome-tori-bugyō, 嫁娶奉行. Title created in 1230 and given to the official charged to negotiate the marriage of the *Shōgun* of *Kamakura*.

Yomotsu-kami, 黄泉神. God of hell (*Shintō*).

Yōmyō, 幼名. Or *Osana-na*. Formerly name given to children till the ceremony of the *gembuku*, when they received the *eboshi-na* or *kammei*. Thus the *yōmyō* of *Minamoto Yoshiie* was *Genda*; his *eboshi-na* was *Hachiman-Tarō*; *Yoshiie* was his *jitsumyō* or *nanori*.

Yonago, 米子. Town (16,100 inh.) of *Hōki*. Ancient castle built by *Kikkawa Hiroie* towards 1580. In 1600, it passed to *Nakamura Kazuuji*, then in 1610 to *Katō Sadayasu*. Since 1617, was a part of the domains of *Ikeda* of *Tottori* (*Inaba*).

Yoneda, 米田. *Samurai* family of the *Kumamoto* clan (*Higo*) made noble after the Restoration. — Now Baron.

Yonekura, 米倉. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Minamoto Yoshimitsu* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Made noble in 1696, it resided at *Kanazawa* till the Restoration (*Musashi* — 12,000 k.). — Now Viscount.

Yoneyama, 米山. In *Echigo*. *Nagao Kagetora* (*Kenshin*) defeated *Nagao Masakage* (1547) there.

Yonezawa, 米澤. Town (30,750 inh.) of *Uzen*, formerly called *Maizuru*. Ancient castle built in 1238 by the *Nagai* family. Passed to the *Endō*, vassals of the *Date*. In 1590, was a part of the domains of *Gamō Ujisato*. Under the *Tokugawa*, from 1601, was a fief of the *Uesugi* (150,000 k.).

Yonezu, 米津. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Minamoto Yori-mitsu* (*Seiwa-Genji*). Made noble in 1601, it resided at *Nagatoro* (*Dewa* — 11,000 k.) from 1698 to 1868. — Now Viscount.

Yoriai-gumi, 寄合組. Under the *Tokugawa*, *samurai* without office but having a revenue of 3,000 to 10,000 k. As they guarded the castle of *Edo* or the houses of their *daimyō* during their absence, they were called *Rusui-gumi*.

Yoriai-shū, 寄合衆. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, high officials who with the *Shikken* and the *Hyojō-shū* belonged to the Council of the *Shōgun*.

Yoriki-dōshin, 與力同心. Under the *Tokugawa*, minor officials subject to a *Bugyō*. These offices were hereditary. The *yoriki* were divided into two classes: *Go-fudai-gumi* and *O-kakae-gumi*. The *dōshin* belonged to the *kakae-gumi*.

Yōrō, 養老. *Nengō*: 717-723.

Yōrō no taki, 養老瀑. Waterfall on Mount *Tado-zan*, in the district of *Yōrō (Mino)*: height, 40 m; width, 2 m. 70. In 717, the empress *Genshō* saw it, gave it this name and changed the name of the era into that of *Yōrō*.

Yōrō-ryōritsu, 養老令律.— See *Taihō-ryō*.

Yoroi-gata, 鎧潟. Lake (8 Km. circ.) in *Echigo*. Also called *Hishi no ko*.

Yosami no ike, 依羅池. Lake dug in the reign of *Sujin* (36 B.C.) in *Settsu*. When a new bed was dug for the *Yamato-gawa* to lead the stream to *Sakai (Izumi)*, the water of the lake flowed into the new river (1704).

Yoseba-bugyō, 寄場奉行. Title created in 1790 and given to the official having charge of the penitentiary erected on the isle of *Ishikawa-jima*, near the mouth of the *Sumida* river (*Edo*). Besides prisoners, exiles and vagabonds were confined there. They were all dressed in red. After 3 years they were liberated and a small sum of money was given them, to make a new attempt in life. Subject to the *Yoseba-bugyō* were: the *Motojime-yaku* (controller), *Tewaza-gakari* (superintendent of manual labor), *Kagi-ban-yaku* (turnkey), *Kakibai-seisho-gakari* (kiln-officer), *Hatake-gakari* (fieldwork-officer) *Abura-shime-gata* (officer supervising the oil presses), etc.

Yoshida, 吉田. In *Mikawa, Toyohashi-machi*. Ancient castle built at the end of the 15th century by *Makino Naritoki*. He fought *Toda Danjō*, who received help from *Imagawa Ujichika* and invested *Yoshida*. *Naritoki* was killed and the castle passed to the possession of the *Imagawa* (1506). *Nobunari*, son of *Naritoki*, retook it, but afterwards was defeated and killed by *Matsudaira Kiyoyasu* (1532) who settled in that place. Given back to the *Imagawa*, it was stormed by *Ieyasu* (1564) who placed *Sakai Tadatsugu* there. *Hideyoshi* gave it to *Ikeda Terumasa* (1590). Under the *Tokugawa*, was successively the residence of the *daimyō Matsudaira* (1601), *Mizuno* (1632), *Ogasawara* (1645), *Kuze* (1697), *Makino* (1705), *Ōkōchi* (1712), *Honjō* (1749) and from 1749 to 1868, that of *Ōkōchi (Matsudaira)* (73,000 k.) — At present called *Toyohashi*.

Yoshida, 吉田. In *Iyo*. From 1614 to 1868, residence of a branch of the *Date* family (30,000 k.).

Yoshida, 吉田. In *Aki*. *Mōri Tokichika* fixed his residence in that place towards 1335. Two centuries later his descendant *Motonari* became master of the province. Besieged in *Yoshida* by *Amako Haruhisa* (1540), he called on *Ōuchi Yoshitaka* for help, defeated *Haruhisa* and following up his conquests, he gradually gained possession of 10 provinces. His grandson *Terumoto* left *Yoshida* castle and came to *Hiroshima* in 1592.

Yoshida, 吉田. Branch of the *Urabe* family, which under the *Ashikaga* exercised great influence in things pertaining to Shintoism, and under the *Tokugawa* obtained the office of Vice-Minister of Cults (*Jingi-kwan*) with the right of inheritance. It gave new vigor to the old religion by establishing the *Yui-itsu-Shintō*. — Now Viscount.

— **Kenkō, 兼好** (1283-1350). Or *Kaneyoshi*. Also called *Urabe Kenkō*. He cultivated literature. At the death of the emperor *Go-Uda*, his protector, he shaved his head and retired to the *Shūgaku-in* (1324). In 1340, accepting an invitation from *Tachibana Naritada*, he fixed his abode at the foot of the *Kunimi-yama (Iga)*. *Kenkō* is the author of the *Tsurezure-gusa*.

Yoshida, 吉田. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Viscount.

Yoshida-Kōyu, 吉田光由 (1598-1672). Famous mathematician.

Yoshida Shōin, 吉田松蔭 (1831-1860). Also called *Torajirō*. *Samurai* of the *Chōshū* clan and a zealous promoter of the Imperial cause and the expulsion of foreigners. In *Edo*, he with *Sakuma Shōzan* studied things foreign and wishing to see Europeans at home, they went to *Nagasaki*, secretly to embark on a Russian ship, but at their arrival found the ship had already left. The following year (1854), when Commodore *Perry's* fleet returned to *Shimoda*, they asked to be taken to America, but were refused. The *Bakufu* hearing of this put them in prison. Once released though confined in his house, *Shōin* continued to oppose the foreigners. When *Manabe Norikatsu* was sent to *Kyōto* to obtain the consent of the Court for the opening to the country to foreign commerce (1859), *Shōin* sought to take his life, but was arrested and put to death.

Yoshii, 吉井. In *Kōzuke*. Ancient castle, which in the 16th century belonged to the *Uesugi*, then passed to the *Hōjō* of *Odawara*. Under the *Tokugawa*, residence of the *daimyō* *Suganuma* (1590), *Hotta* (1682); then from 1709 to 1868, that of the *Yoshii (Matsudaira* 10,000 k.).

Yoshii, 吉井. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara (Takatsukasa)* *Kanehira* (1228-1294).

— **Nobuhira, 信平** (1564-1657). Son of the *Kwampaku Takatsukasa Nobufusa*. He received the name of *Matsudaira* from the *Shōgun Iemitsu* because he had married the daughter of *Tokugawa Yorinobu (Ki)*, son of *Ieyasu*.

— **Nobukiyo, 信清**. Grandson of *Nobuhira*, who in 1709, settled at *Yoshii (Kōzuke — 10,000 k.)*, where his descendants remained till the Restoration, at which time, the family took the name of *Yoshii*. — Now Viscount.

Yoshii, 吉井. *Samurai* family of the *Kagoshima* clan (*Satsuma*), made noble after the Restoration. — Now Count.

Yoshikawa, 吉川. *Samurai* family of *Tokushima* (*Awa*), made noble in 1896. — Now Viscount.

Yoshimine, 良岑. Ancient family, descended from the emperor *Kwammu*.

— **Yasuyo, 安世** (785-830). 14th son of *Kwammu-tennō*. In 802, he received the family name of *Yoshimine*. He loved literature and with others labored at several books edited in his time, such as: *Nihon-kōki* (819), *Dairi-shiki* (821), *Keikoku-shū* (827), etc. The erection of the first waterwheels, or *noria* for the irrigation of rice-fields are attributed to him.

— **Munesada, 宗貞** (816-890). Son of *Yasuyo*, served the emperor *Nimmyō* at whose death (850) he became a bonze, took the name of *Henjō* and placed himself under the guidance of the famous *Ennin* (*Jikaku-Daishi*), whom he succeeded in the dignity of *Sōjō*. Hence the name of *Sōjō Henjō*, by which he is known. A renowned poet, he is ranked among the *Rokkasen*. — He left two sons who also became bonzes.

Yoshimizu Sōjō, 吉水僧正 (1155-1225). Son of the *Kwampaku Fujiwara Tadamichi*, became bonze, took the name of *Jichin*, was *Sōjō* and chief (*zasu*) of the *Tendai* sect. He is known as a man of letters and as a poet.

Yoshinaka no shi-tennō, 義仲四天王. The 4 faithful body guards of *Minamoto (Kiso) Yoshinaka*: *Imai Kanehira*, *Higuchi Kane-mitsu*, *Tate Chikatada* and *Nenoi Yukichika*.

Yoshino, 吉野, 芳野. Mountainous district forming the southern half of the *Yamato* province. *Jimmu-tennō* ascending the *Kumano-gawa*, here fought *Nagasune-hiko*. The emperor *Ōjin* had a villa constructed in that part of the country. Prince *Ō-ama* (*Temmu-tennō*) also retired here when he prepared to attack *Kōbun-tennō* (672). At a very remote time, a Shintoist temple called *Kane-no-mine-jinja* was erected in that village which was affiliated to the *Ryōbu-shintō* and was named *Kongō-zō-ō-gongen* or *Kongōbu-ji*. The bonzes of this temple became very powerful, being protected by the emperors who, frequently came to that place, attracted by the beauty of the landscape. In 1185, *Yoshitsune* pursued by the hatred of his brother *Yoritomo*, sought shelter at *Yoshino*. Prince *Morinaga-shinnō* transformed the temple into a fortress and thus was able to oppose the attacks of *Nikaidō Dōun*, general of the *Hōjō* (1333). Three years later, the emperor *Go-Daigo*, expelled from *Kyōto*, sought refuge in the temple and established his Court at *Yoshino*. He died there and was buried in the N. E. corner of the temple (1338). His son *Go-Murakami* succeeded him, but being attacked by *Kō Moronao* in 1348, he escaped to *Kawachi*, and the temporary palace of the exiled sovereigns was burned. — The scenery around *Yoshino* has been the theme of many poems. — The principal mountain peaks are: *Misen*, *Saka-ga-take*, *Ō-mine*, *Inamura* and *Shichimen-zan*. Their average height is from 1500 to 1800 meters.

Yoshino-gawa, 吉野川. River (161 Km.) which rises in the *Kame-ga-mori-yama (Tosa)*, passes through *Awa* and enters the Pacific Ocean at *Tokushima*. It is surnamed *Shikoku-Saburō* because it is considered the 3rd largest river of Japan.

Yoshi no hōhei, 由奉幣. Formerly official proclamation made in the principal Shintoist temples on the accession of an emperor. At first it was made only in the *Daijingu* of *Ise*, but was extended to the temples of *Kamo* and *Iwashimizu*: it was then called *San-sha-hōhei*.

Yoshitsune no shi-tennō, 義經四天王. The 4 faithful companions in arms of *Minamoto Yoshitsune*: *Kamada Morimasa* and his brother *Mitsumasa*, *Satō Tsuginobu* and his brother *Tadanobu*.

Yoshizaki, 吉崎. In *Echizen*. *Rennyō-Shōnin* built a temple (*Yosizaki-dōjō*) there in 1471, which became the headquarters of the troops of *Ikkō-shū* in the *Hokuroku-dō*.

Yoshū, 豫州. Chinese name of the *Iyo* province.

Yōwa, 養和. *Nengō*: 1181.

Yōzei-tennō, 陽成天皇. 57th Emperor of Japan (877-884). *Sada-akira*, eldest son of *Seiwa-tennō*, succeeded his father at the age of 10. *Fujiwara Mototsune* was regent (*Sesshō*), and when the emperor attained his majority (882), he was the first to receive the title of *Kwampaku*. Soon after, believing that *Yōzei* by his dangerous sports and eccentric habits showed signs of mental weakness, he deposed him and replaced him by his grand uncle *Kōkō*. *Yōzei* was then only 18 years old and lived in retreat to the age of 82.

Yuasa Gentei, 湯淺元禎 (1735-1781). Famous Confucianist of *Okayama (Bizen)*.

Yuba-dono, 弓場殿. Formerly a pavilion in the Imperial Palace in which the Emperor assisted at the competition of the *kuge* in such sports as bow-shooting, etc. These exhibitions took place annually on the 5th day of the 10th month. — See *Nori-yumi*.

Yubu-dake, 由布嶽. Volcano (1700 m.) in *Bungo*. Also called *Bungo no Fuji*, *Tsukushi no Fuji*.

Yuchishi-den, 輸地子田. Formerly rice-fields that were subject to taxes in kind (*chishi*).

Yuge Dōkyō, 弓削道鏡. — See *Dōkyō* (*Yuge* is the ancient name of the *Kawachi* province from which *Dōkyō* came).

Yuge-jima, 弓削嶋. Island (20 Km. circ.) N. of the *Iyo* province.

Yuhazu no mitsugi, 弓弭調. (Lit.: taxes of the bow). In ancient times taxes consisted of meat, skins of deer, boars, and other game. This custom was introduced at the time of the emperor *Sujin* (86 B. C.).

Yui-ga-hama, 由比濱. Sea coast near *Kamakura (Sagami)*. *Wada Yoshimori* was defeated there when he revolted against the *Hōjō* (1213). There also *Nitta Yoshisada* began his attack upon *Kamakura* (1333).

Yui Shōsetsu, 由井正雪 (+ 1651). Son of a dyer of the village of *Yui (Suruga)*. He resolved to rise to the rank of a *samurai* and for that reason he came to *Edo*, studied military science, started a school

which became very flourishing and which gave him a high reputation. Implicated with *Marubashi Chūya* in a plot against the *Shōgun*, he was arrested and committed suicide.

Yui-itsu-Shintō, 唯一神道. Reform of Shintoism introduced during the 17th century by the *Yoshida* family, vice-minister of the *Jingi-kwan*. Being a reaction against the *Ryōbu-shintō* and pretending to re-establish the pure Shintoism of ancient times, this doctrine is a medley of Buddhism, Confucianism and Chinese philosophy (*In-yō*). The tendency to add a philosophical system to Shintoism, is still more pronounced in the subsequent works of such men as: *Watarai Enka*, *Yamasaki Ansai*, *Motoori Norinaga*, *Hirata Atsutane*, etc.

Yuima-e, 維摩會. In 669, *Nakatomi no Kamatari* being dangerously ill, the Emperor sent for the *ama Hōmyō-ni* to recite the *Yuima-kyō* (buddhist book) over him. This custom was adopted, and the ceremony took place every year at the *Kōfuku-ji*, from the 10th to the 16th of the 10th month, the last date being the anniversary of the death of *Kamatari*. The same ceremony took place at the Imperial Palace.

Yūki, 結城. Town (10,600 inh.) of *Shimōsa*. — In 940, *Fujiwara Hidesato* after the defeat of the rebel *Taira Masakado*, received the title of *Chinjufu-Shōgun*. He built a castle at *Oyama* where he fixed his residence, and another at *Yūki*, which he entrusted to one of his relatives. Under the *Kamakura Shōgun*, it belonged to the *Oyama* family which later on changed its name to that of *Yūki*. — Demolished in 1611, the castle was rebuilt in 1703 by *Mizuno Katsunaga* whose descendants remained there till the Restoration (18,000 k.).

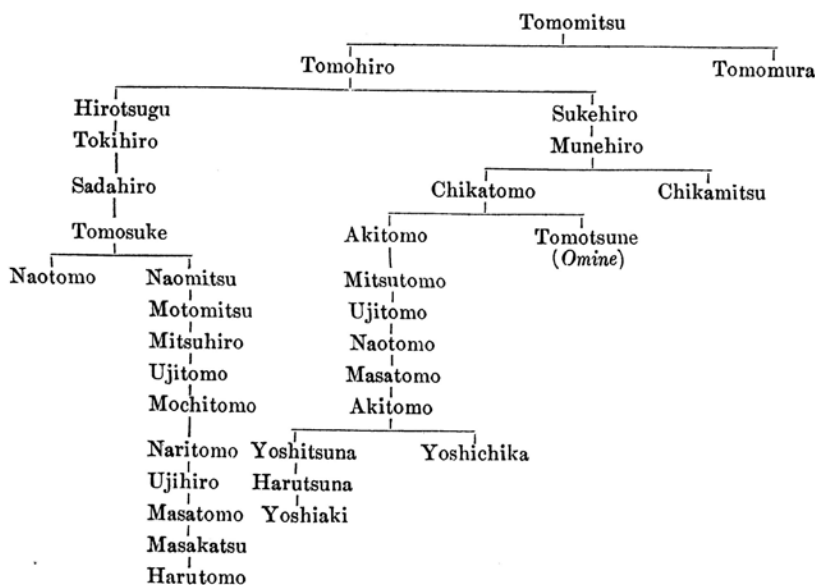
Yūki, 結城. *Daimyō* family, descended from *Fujiwara Hidesato*.

— **Tomomitsu**, 朝光 (1168-1254). Son of *Oyama Masamitsu* and descendant of *Hidesato* in the 10th generation. He received the fief of *Yūki (Shimōsa)* and took the name of the place. His mother had been the nurse of *Yoritomo* and she advised her son to side with him against the *Taira*. He entered upon a campaign against *Fujiwara Yasuhira* in *Mutsu* (1189). When *Kajiwara Kagetoki* revolted, he marched against him and defeated him in *Suruga* (1200). He later on received the title of *Kazusa no suke*.

— **Tomohiro**, 朝廣. Son of *Tomomitsu*. He had two sons: the elder one, *Hirotsugu*, kept the fief of *Yūki* and transmitted it to his descendants; the other, *Sukehiro*, settled (1289) at *Shirakawa (Mutsu)*, where his family resided for several centuries.

— **Munehiro**, 宗廣. Son of *Sukehiro*, was *Kōzuke no suke*. He shaved his head and took the name of *Dōchū*. Castellan of *Shirakawa (Mutsu)*, he at first served the *Hōjō* and joined them in the fight against *Go-Daigo* on Mt. *Kasagi* (1331). When the emperor escaped from *Ōki* and fled to *Funaoe-sen (Hōki)*, he called all his faithful servants round. *Munehiro* then abandoned the *Hōjō* party, joined *Nitta Yoshisada* and with him entered *Kamakura* (1333). With prince *Yoshinaga-shinnō* he went to *Mutsu* and fought against *Ashikaga Takauji*. Defeated with *Kitabatake Akiie* at *Nara*, he took refuge at *Yoshino* (1338). Having returned

to *Mutsu* he levied another army which he took to *Anotsu (Ise)* by sea, but had scarcely landed, when he fell sick and died.



— **Chikatomo**, 親朝 (+ 1382). Eldest son of *Munehiro*, sided with *Go-Daigo* against the *Hōjō* and then against the *Ashikaga*, but seeing his opponents successful everywhere, he finally submitted to the Northern dynasty (1340).

— **Chikamitsu**, 親光 (+ 1336). Brother of *Chikatomo*. He sided with *Daibutsu Sadanao* against *Kusunoki Masashige* whom he besieged in his castle of *Akasaka (Kawachi)*, then defended the *Rokuhara (Kyōto)* against the Imperial army (1333). Later he fought the *Ashikaga* and defeated *Takauji* at *Seta*. When *Go-Daigo* fled to the *Hiei-zan*, *Chikamitsu* remained in *Kyōto*, but being attacked by superior forces, he asked to surrender. *Takauji* mistrusting his intentions, sent *Ōtomo Sadanori* to negotiate with him. During the conference *Chikamitsu* attacked *Sadanori* and killed him with one stroke. He then fell under the spears of the soldiers of the *Ashikaga*.

— **Akitomo**, 顯朝. Son of *Chikatomo*. He served the *Ashikaga* and together with *Hatakeyama Takakuni* fought *Kitabatake Chikafusa*, who was forced to escape to *Yoshino*. In 1350, when *Ashikaga Tadayoshi* joined the Southern dynasty, *Akitomo* intended to follow him, but *Takauji* prevented him by threatening to confiscate all his domains. He then joined him against *Kitabatake Akinobu*. In 1369, he transferred his domains to his son *Mitsutomo*. — His descendants for 2 centuries kept their fief of *Shirakawa*, the last, *Yoshiaki*, being dispossessed by *Hideyoshi* in 1590.

— **Ujitomo, 氏朝** (1398-1441). Descendant of the senior Branch, he inherited the fief of *Yūki*. In 1440, he sided with *Haru-ō* and *Yasu-ō*, the two sons of the ex-*kwanryō* *Ashikaga Mochiuji*. Besieged in his castle of *Koga* by *Uesugi Kiyokata*, he was defeated and killed and his two wards were put to death.

— **Naritomo, 成朝** (1439-1462). Was only 2 years old when *Ujitomo* died. Taken to *Hitachi* by a faithful servant, he was received as a guest by *Satake Yoshitoshi*. In 1454, *Ashikaga* gave his domains back to him. He was continually at war with the *Uesugi*.

— **Masatomo, 政朝** (1477-1545). Grandson of *Naritomo*. He was obliged to fight the *Utsunomiya* his neighbors, who sought to despoil him of his domains but were defeated. In 1525, he gave his domains to his son *Masakatsu* and shaved his head taking the name of *Kōshō*.

— **Masakatsu, 政勝** (1504-1559). Son of *Masatomo*, was continually obliged to wage war against his vassals *Oda*, *Tagaya*, and others, who attempted to become independent.

— **Harutomo, 晴朝** (1534-1614). Son of *Oyama Takatomo*, was adopted by his uncle *Masakatsu* and succeeded him. He continued the war against his neighbors. As he had no children, to retain the favor of *Hideyoshi*, he asked him to choose an heir. *Hideyoshi* selected *Hideyasu*, son of *Ieyasu*, who took the name of *Yūki*, and some time after, *Harutomo* transferred the administration of his domains to him (1590). When *Hideyasu* was transferred to *Echizen*, *Harutomo* accompanied him, retired to *Katakasu* and died there.

— **Hideyasu, 秀康**. — See *Matsudaira (Echizen)*. — After his transfer to *Echizen*, he gave the name of *Yūki* to his 4th son *Naomoto*, but the family kept the name *Matsudaira*.

Yūki shi-ten, 結城四天. The 4 great vassals of the *Yūki* family: *Tagaya*, *Mizutani*, *Yamakawa* and *Iwakami*.

Yukihito-shinnō, 幸仁親王 (1656-1699). 3rd son of the emperor *Go-Sai-in*, was adopted by the princely family of *Takamatsu no Miya*, whose name was changed to that of *Arisugawa no Miya* (1672). He is known as a poet, a man of letters and a painter.

Yumi-ya san-ten, 弓矢三天. The 3 divinities that protected warriors: *Marishi-ten*, *Benzai-ten* and *Daikoku-ten*.

Yumi-ya-yari-bugyō, 弓矢鎗奉行. Title created in 1637 and given to 2 officials who had charge of the bows, arrows and spears of the *Shōgun's* army. In 1863, these offices were joined to those of the *Gusoku-bugyō* under the title of *Bugu-bugyō*.

Yura, 由良. Ancient family vassal of the *Nitta*. In the 16th century it was established at *Kanayama (Kōzuke)*. Transferred afterwards to *Hitachi* (10,000 k.) it died out in 1621.

Yura-gawa, 由良川. River (106 Km.) which rises in *Tamba*, where it bears the name of *Fukuchi-gawa*, passes through *Tango* and enters the sea of Japan at *Yura*. Also called *Ōkawa*, *Ōkumo-gawa*.

Yura-kaikyō, 由良海峽. Strait between the island of *Awaji* and the *Kii* peninsula. Also called *Izumi-kaikyō*, *Kitan-kaikyō*.

Yūrappu-gawa, 勇拉川. River (133 Km.) in *Iburi* (*Hokkaidō*).

Yūrappu-take, 勇拉嶽. Mountain (1230 m.) on the boundary of *Iburi*, and *Shiribeshi* (*Hokkaidō*).

Yuri, 由利. *Samurai* family of the *Fukui* clan (*Echizen*), made noble in 1887. — Now Viscount.

Yūryaku-tennō, 雄略天皇. 21st Emperor of Japan (457-479). *Ō-hatsuse-wakatake no mikoto*, 5th son of *Inkyō*, succeeded his brother *Ankō*, when 29 years old. *Ankō* had been murdered by *Mayuwa-Ō*. *Yūryaku* before ascending the throne, avenged his death and at the same time put his cousin and rival prince *Ichinobe-oshiba* to death. During his reign, whilst continuing the Korean war, he applied himself to the development of agriculture and commerce, planted mulberry trees, and ordered potters, builders, weavers, etc. to come from Korea. He added a second story to the Imperial Palace: this being the first two story structure seen in Japan (468). *Yūryaku* died at the age of 62. (The *Koji-ki* believes him to have been 124 years old, so that he would have been born 20 years before his father).

Yuso-den, 輪租田. Formerly rice-fields taxed by the Imperial Court. They were of several kinds:

(a) — **Kubun-den, 口分田.** Rice-fields distributed in each village according to the number of members in the family, at 2 *tan* (20 ares) per man and 1½ *tan* (13 ares 33) per woman.

(b) — **I-den, 位田.** Rice-fields allotted to princes and nobles of the 5th rank and above.

(c) — **Shi-den, 賜田.** Domains given by special decree of the Emperor.

(d) — **Kō-den, 功田.** Rice-fields given as rewards for services rendered to the Empire.

(e) — **Kon-den, 墾田.** Concessions of uncultivated land to be tilled.

Yuzawa, 湯澤. Small city (8200 inh.) of the *Ugo* province. Ancient castle of the *Miharu* family, vassal to the *Onodera*. Passed to the *Satake*, and was abandoned in 1620.

Yuzuki-jō, 湯月城. — See *Dōgo*.

Yuzuki no Kimi, 弓月君. Descendant of the Chinese *Shin* dynasty (秦, *Tsin* — 249-206 B.C.) who had become a Korean prince and who in 283, emigrated to Japan with a great number of his countrymen. He is the ancestor of the *Hata* clan whose office it was for a long time, to spread the cultivation of the silkworm.

Yūzū-nembutsu-shū, 融通念佛宗. Buddhist sect established towards the year 1100 by the bonze *Ryōnin* (*Shōō-Daishi*). At present it possesses 350 temples and 200 bonzes, chiefs of *tera*.

Z

Zaimoku-ishi-bugyō, 材木石奉行. Title created in 1647 and given to an official who was entrusted with buying, transporting and using materials (wood, stones, etc.) required for constructions on the *Shōgun's* properties.

Zanshitsu, 殘疾. Formerly infirm persons exempted from taxation. They were the half-blind, persons having their thumb, two fingers or three toes cut off, etc.

Zasu, 座主. Formerly title of the chief bonze of the *Hiei-zan* temple and of all the temples of the *Tendai* sect.

Zatsumu-bugyō, 雜務奉行.—See *Kuni-bugyō*.

Zen-bugyō, 膳奉行. Under the *Tokugawa*, officials charged to provide the *Shōgun's* table with victuals. At first called *Oni-tori-yaku*, this office, at the end of the 17th century, had 8 titularies, which number was afterwards reduced to 4. In 1861, they were joined to the *Konando-shū*.

Zeniya Gohei, 錢屋五兵衛 (1798-1855). Born at *Miyakoshi-ura* (at present *Kanaiwa*) in *Kaga* and a descendant of a family of money-changers, whence his name, *Zeniya*. In his early childhood, he worked for a ship builder, named *Kitani Tōemon*. One day, borrowing 1,000 *ryō* from his master, he speculated but failed, and being insolvent, he was imprisoned. *Tōemon* himself asked for his pardon. During a famine he built many ships, sent them to all the ports of the Empire and by his commercial transactions, procured rice for his countrymen and enriched the province. He formed the project of filling up lake *Kahoku-gata* and of transforming it into rice-fields. Having obtained permission from his lord, he set to work, but the expense was too great; moreover the fishermen about the lake, complained and *Gohei* was put in prison where he died.

Zenji, 禪師. At first a name given to the bonzes who distinguished themselves by their learning, became afterwards a title officially given to those who were considered as being the most virtuous.

Zenkō, 禪閣. Title given to a *Kwampaku* who transmitted his office to his son, shaved his head and became a bonze. When he remained in public life after his resignation, he took the title of *Taikō*.

Zenkō-ji, 善光寺. Famous Buddhist temple of the city of *Nagano* (*Shinano*). Established in 670, it at first belonged to the *Tendai* sect, then passed to the *Shingon*. Towards 1630, it returned to the *Tendai-shū* and became a dependency of the great temple *Tōei-zan* of *Ueno* (*Edo*). It is dedicated to *Amida*, *Kwannon* and *Daiseishi*, whose statues according to legend have been miraculously carried there from Korea in the 7th century.—The town of *Nagano* is often called *Zenkōji*, on account of this temple.

Zen-ku-nen no eki, 前九年役. The war brought about by the rebellion of *Abe Yoritoki* and his sons (1056-1064). It lasted 9 years, whence the name by which it is often known. — See *Abe Yoritoki*.

Zenshin-ni, 善信尼. Daughter of the Chinese *Shibatatsu* or *Shiba Dattō*, who emigrated to Japan in 522. At first called *Shima*, she was confided to the bonze *Eben* and in 584 became the first *ama* or *bikuni* (female-bonze). Having collected some companions, she was placed in a house built by *Soga Umako*. Sent to Korea in 588, she returned after two year's absence, bringing statues, Buddhist books, etc. with her. She died at the temple *Sakurai-dera*.

Zen-shū, 禪宗. Buddhist sect, which when first introduced from China in the 7th century had no success in Japan (See *Busshin-shū*). Later on, the bonze *Eisai* after having made two voyages to the Continent, returned to Japan in 1192, built the *Shōfuku-ji* temple at *Hakata* (*Chikuzen*) and began to preach the doctrines of the sect. 10 years later, the *Shōgun Yoriie* having founded the *Kennin-ji* at *Kyōto* chose *Eisai* to be its first superior, and from that time, the sect spread rapidly.—This sect which may be called the “sect of contemplation” is based upon the principle that every one may arrive at the knowledge of the law and nature of Buddha by meditating upon one's self and this without being influenced by other dissenting doctrines on this matter. These various explanations seem to reach the great number of 84,000. The sect was introduced by *Daruma* (520) from China. Two of his disciples were *Enō* and *Jinshū*, the first preached in the North, and the second in the South, hence the two branches. The doctrines brought by *Eisai* conform to the Southern branch which is called *Rinzai-shū*. In 1227, *Dōsen* founded the *Sōdō-shū* and *Ingen*, in 1661, the *Ōbaku-shū*: these are the three branches of the *Zen-shū* sect.

Zeze, 膳所. In *Ōmi*. Castle built in 1601 and successively occupied by the *daimyō* *Toda* (1601), *Honda* (1617), *Suganuma* (1619), *Ishikawa* (1634) then from 1651 to 1868, by *Honda* (60,000 k.).

Zōchō, 増長. One of the Buddhist gods who keep watch over the 4 cardinal points: he protects the West.

Zōhei-shi, 造兵司. Formerly officials who supervised the manufacture of arms and kept a record of patents filed by gunsmiths. In 896, this office was joined to that of the *Hyōgo-ryō*.

Zōjō-ji, 増上寺. Great Buddhist temple at *Shiba* (*Tōkyō*). Established in 1393, it belonged to the *Jōdo-shū* sect and was chosen by *Ieyasu* to contain the funeral tablets of his family. In its precincts are found the tombs of the *Shōgun Hidetada* (+ 1632), *Ienobu* (+ 1713), *Ietsugu* (+ 1716), *Ieshige* (+ 1761), *Ieyoshi* (+ 1853) and *Iemochi* (+ 1866).

Zōkwan, 贈官. Honorary title conferred after death. This custom, borrowed from China, was introduced into Japan at the death of the *Dainagon Ōtomo Miyuki*, who then received the title of *Udaijin* (701). In 735, prince *Toneri-shinnō* was honored with the posthumous dignity of *Dajō-daijin*, and from that time forward the custom was established. It exists to the present day.

Zōkwa no san-jin, 造化三神. The 3 Shintoist divinities who preside over the motions of the stars, and produce all earthly beings. They are: *Ame no minakanushi*, *Takamimusubi* and *Kammimusubi*. Also called *tsūshō*.

Zokumyō, 俗名. Name corresponding to the Christian name. Also called *tsūshō*. *Genjiro*, *Konosuke*, etc. are *zokumyō*.

Zōō-zan-jō, 藏王山城.—See *Nagaoka (Echigo)*.

Zōshiki, 雜色 (Lit.: different colors). Formerly servants who had no court rank (*i*). The possessors (*ihō*) of a court rank wore dresses of a certain color as fixed by the ceremonial. The others dressed as they chose: hence the generic name given to them.

Zuihō-shō, 瑞寶章. Order of the sacred Treasury. — See *Kunshō*.

Zui-jin, 隨神. Name given to the two statues placed one on each side of the principal entrance of Shintoist temples. They are also called *Yadai-jin*, *Sadaijin*, *Kado no osa*. They are supposed to guard the higher divinities that are venerated in the temple.

Zuiryū-in-ni, 瑞龍院尼. By birth, *Chie-ko*; sister of *Hideyoshi*. Married *Miyoshi Yoshifusa* and was the mother of *Hidetsugu* and of *Hidekatsu*. Later she shaved her head and retired to the *Zuiryū-in* temple whence her name.

Zuishin, 隨身. Formerly bodyguard which accompanied high personages when going out. There were two kinds: the *hompū no zuishin*, attached to the Palace and guarding the Emperor, and the *shō-zuishin*, attendants upon high officers of the imperial guard. The *zuishin* carried a bow, arrows and a sword. Their number was limited according to the rank of the persons guarded thus the *Kwampaku* were allowed 10, the *Daijin* and *Taishō* 8, the *Nagon* and *Sangi* 6, the *Chūjō* 4, the *Shōshō* 2.

Zushoryō, 圖書寮. Formerly bureau dependent upon the *Naka-tsukasashō* and charged to preserve books and manuscripts, to write historical annals, etc.

Zushū, 豆州. Chinese name of the *Izu* province.



SUPPLEMENT.

PRINCIPAL FOREIGNERS

CONNECTED WITH JAPAN BEFORE THE RESTORATION.

(1542-1868).

Adami (John-Matthew). — Jesuit from Sicily. Arrived in Japan in 1604, was exiled to *Macao* in 1614, returned in 1624, and after laboring for 19 years in *Echigo*, *Sado*, *Ōshū*, at *Edo*, etc., was buried alive at *Nagasaki* (1633).

Adams (Will) (+ 1520). English pilot on the Dutch ship "*Erasmus*" which stranded on the shores of *Bungo* in April 1600. Taken to *Ōsaka*, he had an interview with *Ieyasu* the following month, and was engaged to build several small schooners, one of which, the *San Bonaventura*, made a voyage as far as Mexico (1610). He was likewise employed in several commercial transactions with the Dutch and English concerning their factories at *Hirado*. He was not permitted to return to his country. He married a Japanese woman and died at *Hemi*, near the present port of *Yokosuka*. — The Japanese designate him by the name of *Anjin* (pilot): his tomb is called *Anjin-zuka* and a street in *Edo* bears his name (*Anjin-chō*).

Adnet (Matthew) (1813-1848). Priest of the Foreign Missions of Paris. Born in Lorraine, he came to the *Ryūkyū* in 1846 and died at *Naha* after a two years' vain effort to enter Japan.

Aguire (Martin d') or of the Ascension (1567-1597). — Spanish Friar of the Franciscan order. Arrived in Japan in April 1596, and is one of the 26 Martyrs crucified at *Nagasaki* Feb. 5. 1597.

Alberto del Spirito Santo. — Belonged to the order of the Trinity, and was born at Messina. Captured by Turkish privateers on his way to Genoa, he was taken to Constantinople where a merchant bought him and took him to Japan. He was martyred at *Nagasaki* in 1634.

Albuquerque (Dom John d') — Bishop of the Indies. On Pentecost, 1548, he baptized the three first Japanese Christians at Goa: Paul John and Anthony, who the following year, accompanied St. Francis Xavier.

Albuquerque (Dom Mathias d'). — Viceroy of the Indies. Sent a letter with presents to the *Taikō Hideyoshi*, in 1596.

Alcock (Sir Rutherford). — Chargé d'affaires of England (1864), he assisted at the bombardment of *Shimonoseki*. It was he who was addressed by two young Japanese, *Itō Shunsuke* (later on, Marquis *Itō Hirobumi*) and *Inoue Bunda* (Count *Inoue Kaoru*) recently returned from Europe. These young men promised to obtain from their *daimyō Mōri Motonori* the concessions demanded by the powers. They were given 12 days to make their negotiations successful, but having failed, *Shimonoseki* was bombarded (Sept. 5-9, 1864). — Sir Alcock has published a book (*The Capital of the Tycoon*), a very interesting account of the events that occurred in *Edo* from 1859 to 1862.

Almeyda (Louis) (1525-1583). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1556. He labored chiefly in *Kyūshū*. At *Nara* he received a visit from *Miyoshi Yoshitsugu* (1565). He baptized *Arima Harunobu* (1576), and died at *Amakusa* at the age of 58.

Amorin (Juan de). — Spanish Augustinian who perished on the ship "*Madre de Dios*" which was sunk in the harbor of *Nagasaki* by *Arima Harunobu* (1610).

Angelis (Jerome de). (1568-1623). — Jesuit from Sicily. Arrived in Japan in 1602. He was the superior of the *Fushimi* house and established a residence at *Sumpu*. In 1614, he remained hidden in *Nagasaki*. Later on, he evangelized the N. of *Hondo* and even *Yezo* island. He, with 50 Christians, was burned alive at *Edo*, Dec. 4, 1623.

Antonio de Saint-Bonaventure (1587-1628). — Spanish Franciscan. Born at Valladolid, he arrived in Japan in 1618, was arrested Jan. 21, 1627 and burned alive at *Nagasaki*, Sept. 8, 1628.

Arroyo (Alonzo de) (1592-?). — Spanish Jesuit. Born at Malaga, he came to Japan in 1643, was at once arrested with his companions and enclosed in the *Kirishitan-yashiki* at *Edo*. The date of his death is uncertain.

Baeza (Joan-Bapt. de) (1558-1626). — Spanish Jesuit. Born in Andalusia, he came to Japan in 1590, was Vicar-General of Mgr de Cerqueira. At the time of the expulsion of all the missionaries (1614) he remained hidden. — Writing one day (1615) to Rev. Zola, he finished his letter with these words: "Ab illo benedicaris in cujus honore cremaberis," and, in fact, Father Zola was burned alive the following year. — Father de Baeza died worn out by fatigue at *Nagasaki*. It is said that no missionary has ever converted so many infidels in Japan as did this zealous apostle.

Baldwin — English Major, who was assassinated at *Kamakura*, Nov. 24, 1864.

Beechey — Captain in the English navy, and commander of the "*Blossom*," which visited the *Ryūkyū* islands and the *Ogasawara* archipelago in 1827 and gave a name to the principal islands.

Beltran (Louis) (+1627). — Spanish Dominican Friar. Born at Barcelona, he came to Japan in 1622 and was burned alive at *Ōmura* after having been enclosed for a whole year in a small hut.

Benyowski (Maurice-August, Count of) (1741-1786). — Hungarian adventurer, who being banished to *Kamchatka* for having plotted

against the Czar, escaped, touched at the *Ryūkyū* islands, tried to settle in Formosa (1771), then left for Madagascar. Has published a book of "Voyages et Mémoires."

Bettelheim—Protestant missionary sent to the *Ryūkyū* islands in 1846, by the Britannic-Mission Society. He remained for several years at *Naha* and sent a Japanese translation of the New-Testament to London (1853.)

Biddle—American Commodore. Commander of the "*Columbus*," he came to *Uraga* in 1846 and asked to make a treaty with Japan similar to that made with China, but his petition was rejected.

Bird—Lieutenant in the English army, assassinated at *Kamakura*, November 24, 1864.

Black (J. R.).—One of the first residents of Japan after the country had been opened to foreigners. His book "Young Japan" is, so to say, the diary of events that interested the European colony of *Yokohama* between the years 1858 and 1879. He started the first newspaper (*Nisshin-shinji-shi*) printed in Japan.

Blanco (Francesco) (1566-1597). Spanish Franciscan. Born in Galicia, he came to Japan in 1596 and was one of the 26 Holy Martyrs of 1597.

Blumhoff (Sir Knight).—Director of the Factory at *Deshima* in 1817, had brought his young wife with him, but the Japanese obliged him at once to reembark her for home.

Borghes (Manoel) (1582-1633).—Portuguese Jesuit. Landed in Japan in 1612, was exiled in 1614, returned in 1621 and after 12 years of laborious ministry, was arrested and condemned to the torment of the pit. He died on the third day.

Broeckhorst—Director of the Dutch Factory at *Deshima*, he had an audience with the *Shōgun Iemitsu*, in 1645.

Broek (Abraham Van den).—Envoy of the Dutch East India Company who, in 1609, was received in audience by *Ieyasu*, and owing to a letter supposed to be from the Statholder Mauricius of Nassau, obtained authorization to trade with Japan and to open factories at *Hirado*.

Brouwer (Hendrick)—Director of the Dutch Factory at *Hirado* from 1613 to 1618.

Bulcher (Sir Ed.).—Officer of the English navy. He commanded the "*Samarang*," which, in 1845, landed at the *Ryūkyū* island and at *Nagasaki*.

Cabral (Francisco) (1529-1609).—Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1570 with the title of Vice-Provincial. He soon after baptized *Ōmura Sumitada* and his whole family. At *Kyōto* he was received by the *Shōgun Yoshiaki* and at *Azuuchi* by *Nobunaga* (1572). He baptized *Ōtomo Yoshimune* and his brother-in-law *Ichijō Kanesada* (1575), *Ōtomo Sōrin* (1578), etc. returned to Macao in 1581.

Camus—French officer. Lieutenant in the 3rd African battalion assassinated by the *rōnin* near *Yokohama*, Oct. 14, 1863.

Capece (Antonio) (1606-1643).—Jesuit from Naples. Came to Japan in 1642 was at once arrested and put to death at *Nagasaki* after enduring 7 months of torture.

Carnero (Melchior), S. J.—Titular Bishop of Nicea. Made Bishop of Japan, he died at Macao whilst on his way to his mission (1567).

Caron (Francis).—Born in Holland of French parents, he came to Japan whilst very young and by his intelligence, rose to the position of Director of the Dutch Factory (1629-1641). In 1636, he was sent with presents to the *Shōgun Iemitsu* and obtained Nuyts' freedom. In 1640, he was obliged to destroy all the storehouses newly erected at *Hirado* and all the houses whose front bore a date of the Christian era. Moreover, the Dutch were from that time forbidden to celebrate Sunday, to use the Christian calendar, to kill animals, to carry weapons, etc. The following year, Caron was replaced by Max. Lemaire. He hoped the Company would appoint him to a higher position, but was disappointed. He then sought employment in France and obtained an appointment from Colbert in the *Cie des Indes*, being commissioned to try to open communications with Japan. He set sail in 1665, but fell sick and died at Lisbon.

Carvalho (Diego de) (1577-1624).—Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Coimbre. He came to Japan in 1609. Exiled in 1614, he went to Cochín-China, then returned to Japan in 1616, worked much in the North, in *Ō-u* and *Yezo*. Arrested at *Sendai*, he was plunged into the icy waters of the river.

Carvalho (Gonzalo de Monteiro de) (1590-1640).—One of the 4 ambassadors from Macao put to death at *Nagasaki*, with all their attendants.

Carvalho (Miguel) (1578-1624).—Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Braga, he came to Japan in 1616 and was burned alive at *Nagasaki*, Aug. 25, 1624.

Carvalho (Valentine) (+ 1631).—Portuguese Jesuit. He was for 6 years Provincial of Japan and became Superior of the mission at the death of Mgr. de Cerqueira. Died at Goa.

Carvalho (Vincente) or de S. Antonio (+ 1632).—Augustinian brother. Born at Lisbon, came to Japan in 1622. Ten years later, he was burned alive at *Nagasaki* after 7 months' of torture.

Cassola (Francisco).—Italian Jesuit. He came to Japan in 1643, was at once arrested and imprisoned in the *Kirishitan-yashiki*. The Japanese assert that he married a Japanese woman and lived for several years in the house of the *Kirishitan-bugyō*, *Inoue Masashige*, *Chikugo no kami*. The date of his death is uncertain.

Castellet (Domingos) (1592-1628).—Spanish Dominican. Born in Catalonia, he came to Japan in 1621, and after 7 years' of laborious ministry, was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Castro (Gaspard de) (1561-1626).—Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Braga, he came to Japan in 1596 and died of exhaustion after 30 years of toil and fatigue.

Cécille (John-Bapt.).—French admiral. In 1847, he made a cruise to the *Ryūkyū* islands and to *Nagasaki* with the 3 ships, *Cléopâtre*, *Sabine* and *Victorieuse*.

Cerqueira (Luis de) (1552-1614).—Portuguese Jesuit. He was professor in the college of Evora, when he was appointed Coadjutor to Mgr.

P. Martinez (1591). Consecrated at Lisbon, he left for the Indies in 1594 and came to *Nagasaki* in 1596. He governed the Japanese missions for 18 years. In 1606, he was received in audience by *Ieyasu* at *Fushimi*. Died at *Nagasaki*.

Cespedes (Gregorio de) (1552-1611).—Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1578, built a church at *Akashi* (*Harima*), had an audience with *Hideyoshi* (1585), accompanied *Konishi Yukinaga* to Korea, and died at *Kokura* (*Buzen*).

Chanoine—French officer. Captain of the Staff, and chief of the first military mission to *Edo*, from 1866 to 1868. Afterwards General of division, Minister of War, etc.

Chiara (Giuseppe). — See Dict. art. *Chiara*.

Cocks (Capt. Richard).—Chief of the English factory of *Hirado* in the year of its establishment (1613). The factory was besieged by the Dutch (1618), who were then at war with the English, but he was delivered by Japanese intervention. He retired in 1621, when the factory was suppressed.

Collado (Diego) (+ 1633).—Spanish Dominican. Born in Estremadura, he came to Japan in 1619. Recalled by his superiors for having written letters and memoirs against the Jesuits, he died when the ship carrying him to Europe was wrecked. He published a Japanese Grammar.

Correa (Duarte).—Captain of a Portuguese ship. Arrested in 1637, he was burned alive at *Omura* (*Hizen*) after two years of hard captivity. He wrote an account of the *Shimabara* revolt.

Costa (Joan da) (1576-1633).—Portuguese Jesuit. Born near Lisbon, he came to Japan in 1609, was exiled to Macao (1614) and returned via Manila. Arrested in *Suwō*, he was brought to *Nagasaki* and condemned to the torture of the pit. He died three days after.

Costanzo (Camilo) (1571-1622).—Jesuit from Naples. Came to Japan in 1605, was exiled to Macao in 1614, returned in 1615 and three years after, was burned alive at *Hirado*.

Couros (Matheus de) (1571-1633).—Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Lisbon, he came to Japan in 1603, was banished in 1614, returned soon after, became Provincial of the Company and died worn out by labours at *Fushimi*.

Courtet (William), in religion, Fr. Thomas de Santo-Domingo.—French Dominican. Born at Beziers, he landed in the *Ryūkyū* islands in 1636, was at once arrested, the following year brought to *Kagoshima*, then to *Nagasaki*, where he was subjected to what is known as the "water torture."

Critana (Antonio-Francisco) (1551-1614).—Spanish Jesuit. Born near Toledo, he came to Japan in 1583, was banished in 1614 and died when entering the harbor of Manila.

Cuello (Gaspard) (+ 1590).—Portuguese Jesuit. Vice-Provincial in 1580, he was received several times in audience by *Hideyoshi*. In 1587, he received notification of the banishment of all the missionaries.

Curtius (Donker). — Dutch commissary at *Deshima*, in the middle of the 19th century. He was the first who signed a treaty with Japan. He published a Japanese Grammar (1857).

Decker. — Dutch Captain assassinated at *Yokohama*, Feb. 1862.

Diego de Santa Catalina (+ 1636). — Franciscan Friar. Entrusted by the Spanish king Philip III. with an embassy to the *Shōgun*, he arrived in Japan with two companions at the end of 1615. *Ieyasu* already ill, refused to receive them, but *Hidetada* admitted them to his presence, received them coldly and refused to accept their presents. They returned by way of Mexico.

Doeff (Hendrik). — Came to Japan in 1798, was director of the *Deshima* factory from 1805 to 1817. He defeated the attempt of the English, then masters of Batavia, to take the *Deshima* factory in 1813. He lived 19 years in Japan and 3 times went as ambassador to *Edo*: the first time, he witnessed an immense fire (1806).

Duchesne de Bellecourt — Chargé d'affaires and General-Consul of France in Japan from 1859 to 1864.

Dury (Leo) (+ 1891). — At first officer in the navy on board the *Charles Martel*, he was Vice-Consul of France at *Nagasaki* from 1862 to 1870, then professor of French at *Nagasaki*, *Kyōto* and *Tōkyō*. Having returned to France, he remained Honorary Consul of Japan at Marseilles until his death.

Elgin (George-Charles-Constantine Bruce, Count of). — Plenipotentiary Minister of England, signed the first treaty with Japan in *Edo* (Aug. 26, 1858).

Eloriaga (Dom Miguel de). — Portuguese Captain. He commanded the ship which carried the Abbé *Sidotti* from Manila to Japan (1709).

Elserak (Johan Van). — Director of the *Deshima* factory from 1641 to 1646. He obtained the release of the officers of the ship *Breskens* arrested at *Nambu* and taken as prisoners to *Edo* (1643).

Erquicia (Domingo de) (+ 1633). — Spanish Dominican. Born at St. Sebastian, he came to Japan in 1623, was Superior of his Order, and, after 10 years of apostolic labors, endured the torture of the pit at *Nagasaki*.

Esquivel (Jacinto de) (+ 1633). — Spanish Dominican. Born in Biscaye. He passed several years in Formosa, then embarked on a Chinese junk sailing for Japan but during the voyage, he was massacred by the crew.

Fernandez (Ambrasio) (1551-1620). — Portuguese Jesuit brother. Born at Xisto, he went to the Indies at the age of 20. He had been a merchant, then a soldier, and finally entered the Society, was sent to Japan and died in the prison of *Ōmura*.

Fernandez (Benedict) (1580-1633). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1606, endured the torture of the pit at *Nagasaki*, after having labored for 27 years under most trying circumstances.

Fernandez (John) (+ 1566). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan with St. Francis Xavier (1549), labored especially in *Kyūshū* and died at *Hirado*.

Ferreira (Christopher). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1610. Distinguished for virtue and apostolic zeal, he was chosen Provincial of his Order after the death of Father de Couros. Arrested at *Nagasaki*, he was condemned to the torture of the pit (1633), but after 5 hours of torments, his courage failed him and he apostatized. He was released and employed by the governors of *Nagasaki* as interpreter and in that capacity often assisted at the examination and martyrdom of his former companions. It is said that he originated the idea of obliging Christians to trample on the cross and the holy images. After 20 years of such a miserable existence, he retracted his apostacy which he expiated by martyrdom.

Figueredo (Melchior). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1564, worked at first at *Ōmura* and in the *Gotō* islands, then was sent to *Kyōto* where he converted the famous doctor *Manase Dōsan* (1584).

Flores (Luis). — Flemish Dominican. Born at Gand, he for a long time labored in Mexico, and left for Japan in 1620. In sight of *Formosa*, he was captured by the crew of the English ship *Elisabeth* and delivered into the hands of the Dutch, who, after having kept him at *Hirado* handed him over to the Japanese. He was condemned to be burned alive (1622).

Fonseca (Joan da) (1569-1620). — Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Lisbon, he was sent to Japan in 1604 and died worn out by fatigue after 16 years of ministry.

Forcade (Theodore-Augustin) (1818-1885). — Priest of the Society of the Foreign Missions of Paris. Born at Versailles, he was sent to the *Ryūkyū* Islands, where he lived two years (1844-1846). Named Bishop of Samos and Vicar-Apostolic of Japan, he made his abode, for the time being at Hongkong. Seeing the impossibility of entering Japan, he left the Society (1852), and having returned to France, successively became Bishop of Guadelupe (1853), of Nevers, then Archbishop of Aix.

Francisco de Gracia, (+ 1633). — Portuguese religious of the Order of St. Augustine. Came to Japan in 1632 and was arrested the following year. Condemned to the torture of the pit, he was bled at the forehead and temples to enable him to live longer: his sufferings lasted 30 h.

Francisco de Jesus or **de San Fulgencio** (+ 1631). — Spanish Augustinian. Came to Japan in 1623, passed two years and a half in the mountains of *Nagasaki* to study the language, then evangelized the *Ōshū* province. Named Provincial of his Order, he returned to *Kyūshū* (1628), was arrested the following year, and after a long and painful imprisonment, was plunged on 33 consecutive days into the sulphurous and boiling waters of Mount *Unsen* (*Hizen*).

Francisco de Santa Maria (+ 1627). — Spanish Franciscan Friar. Came to Japan in 1623 and was burned alive at *Nagasaki* 4 years later.

Francisco (Domingo). — Ambassador of the Viceroy of the Philippines, who asked that the Portuguese and the Spaniards sojourning in Japan without the authorization of the king of Spain, be delivered to him and taken to Manila: *Ieyasu* refused (1613).

Franco (Apollinarius) (+1622). — Spanish Franciscan Friar. Burned alive at *Omura* (*Hizen*) after 5 years of imprisonment.

Francis-Xavier (Saint) (1506-1552). — Religious of the Company of Jesus, Apostle of the Indies and of Japan. Came to *Kagoshima* (*Satsuma*) Aug. 15, 1549, went to *Hirado* Sept. 1550, then to *Hakata* and to *Yamaguchi*, and arrived at *Kyôto* Feb. 1551. He remained there only 15 days on account of the disturbances reigning in that city, and returned to *Yamaguchi*, whence, on Sept. 15th, he departed for *Funai* (*Bungo*). Recalled by his Superiors, he sailed back to the Indies Nov. 20, 1551. He had passed two years and 3 months in Japan. He died Dec. 2nd of the following year in the island of *Sancian*.

Freitas (Lucia de) (+1622). — Japanese woman, born at *Nagasaki* and married to Philip de Freitas, a Portuguese. Burned alive for the faith at the age of 80.

Frisius — Ambassador sent by the governor of the Dutch Indies to thank the *Shôgun* for his kindness towards the Dutch (1650). He was not received on account of *Ieyasu's* illness.

Froez (Louis) (+1597). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1563 and was sent to *Kyôto* the following year. Together with Father Vilela he was received in audience by the *Shôgun Yoshiteru* and his mother (1565). Received by *Nobunaga* at *Kyôto* (1568), he obtained permission to settle in the capital, his residence being called *Eiroku-ji* and *Namban-ji*. In 1576, he went to *Bungo* and took up his abode at *Usuki*. In 1592, he left this latter place to return to Macao where he died 6 years later.

Gabriel de la Madeleine (+1632). — Spanish Franciscan brother. Arrested in 1630, he was imprisoned for a long time in *Omura*, plunged twice into the waters of Mt. *Unsen*, then burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Gago (Balthazar). — Portuguese Jesuit. Was sent to Japan in 1552, by Saint Francis Xavier, who gave him presents for *Ôtomo Sôrin*. After several years of ministry in *Kyûshû*, he returned to Goa (1561).

Galves (Francisco) (1577-1623). — Spanish Franciscan. Came to Japan in 1603 was banished in 1614, returned in 1618, evangelized the northern provinces, then the city of *Edo*. Arrested at *Kamakura*, he was burned alive at *Edo*.

Garcia (Gonzalo) (+1597). — Portuguese Franciscan brother. Educated by the Jesuits, he came to Japan with them at the age of 15 and served them for 8 years. In 1588, he entered the Order of Saint-Francis at Manila. Chosen as interpreter to the Rev. Pierre Baptiste, he accompanied him to Japan and was crucified with him at *Nagasaki*. He is one of the 26 Martyrs canonized in 1862.

Gerritszoon (Dirck). — The first Dutchman who landed in Japan. He came thither from *Macao*, in 1585-1586, on board the Portuguese ship "*la Santa Cruz*."

Giannone (Giacomo-Antonio) (+1633). — Jesuit from Naples. Came to Japan in 1609, and after 24 years of labor in *Kyūshū* was plunged into the waters of Mt. *Unsen*.

Giordano di S. Stephano (+1634). — Dominican of Sicily. Came to Japan in 1632, was arrested two years later and after most frightful torments suffered the torture of the pit for 8 days.

Girard (Prudence) (1820-1867). — Priest of the Society of the Foreign Missions of Paris. Born at Bourges, he left France in 1847 and after waiting for two years at *Hongkong*, labored at *Wampu* near *Canton*. In the beginning of 1855 he went to the *Ryūkyū*, then returned to *Hongkong*, Oct. 1858. Named Superior of the mission of Japan, he settled in *Edo* the following year, built the church at *Yokohama* (1861), went to France, returned in July 1863 and died at the age of 48, on Dec. 9th, 1867.

Gnecchi (Organtino) or **Soldi** (1530-1609). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1570, was sent to *Kyōto* and evangelized the neighboring provinces. *Nobunaga* gave him some land at *Azuchi* to erect a school destined for young noblemen (1577). He was also treated well by *Hideyoshi*, hid himself at *Ōsaka* at the time of the edict of banishment (1587), then was authorized to stay in Japan. He died at *Nagasaki* at the age of 79. His infirmities obliged him during his last 3 years to seek rest from the fatigues of his laborious ministry.

Golownine (Captain). — Officer of the Russian navy. Commanded the ship "*Diana*," on a voyage of exploration to the seas N. of Japan. Having landed in the *Kunashiri* island he was arrested, led to *Matsumae* and imprisoned. He escaped with some of his companions, but was recaptured and released only 2 years afterwards, when Russia sent a formal disavowal of the conduct of Chwostoff and Dawidoff (See Resanoff). During his captivity, he gave lessons in astronomy and in the Russian language to *Takahashi Sakuzaemon*.

Gomez (Luis) (+1634). — Portuguese Franciscan. At the age of 80, suffered the torture of the pit, after having worked in Japan for 30 years.

Gomez (Pedro) (1535-1600). — Spanish Jesuit. Sent to Japan in 1582, he was Vice-Provincial in 1591. Many books on religion were printed by his orders at *Amakusa*.

Gonzalez (Antonio) (+1637). — Spanish Dominican. Was arrested upon landing at *Nagasaki*, and 3 days later, was subjected to the "water torture."

Gonzalvez (Alphonse) (1547-1601). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1577, and labored especially in *Higo*. At the capture of *Udo* by *Katō Kiyomasa*, he was imprisoned and died of exhaustion.

Gros (Baron J. B. Louis). — French plenipotentiary. Signed the first treaty with Japan (Oct. 9th, 1858.) at *Edo*.

Guérin (Nicolas-François). — Officer in the French navy. Commanded the sloop of war "*Sabine*," which put in at the *Ryūkyū* Islands in 1846, and the following year followed Admiral Cecille to *Nagasaki*. When Vice-Admiral, he signed a treaty with the king of the *Ryūkyū* (1855) which was never ratified by the French government.

Gutierrez (Bartholomew) (1580-1632). — Augustinian. Born in Mexico of Spanish parents, he came to Japan in 1612. Banished in 1614, he returned in 1618. Arrested in November 1629, he was imprisoned at *Ōmura*, was twice plunged into the waters of Mt. *Unsen* (Dec. 1631), and was burned alive September 3, 1632.

Harris (Towsend). — Plenipotentiary Minister and Consul of the U. S. Came to *Shimoda* (Aug. 1856) and made a new treaty with Japan at *Kanagawa* (Jul. 28, 1858).

Hemmy (Gysbert) (1747-1798). — Director of the Dutch factory of *Deshima*. He died on a journey to *Edo* and was buried near *Kakegawa* (*Tōtōmi*), where his tomb can yet be seen.

Hernando de Ayala or. **de S. Joseph** (1575-1617). — Spanish Augustinian. Came to Japan in 1605 and after 12 years of fruitful labor in *Kyūshū*, was arrested and beheaded.

Heusken (J.). — A Hollander. Secretary of the U. S. Legation, he was murdered at *Edo* Jan. 14, 1861.

Jaurès (Admiral). — Commander in the French navy, he arrived at *Yokohama* in the month of April 1863; on July 15, he destroyed the battery at *Shimonoseki* that had fired on his ships. The following year he assisted the combined action of the powers against this same city (Sept. 5-9, 1864).

Jerome de Jesus (+1602). — Franciscan Friar. Born at Lisbon, he came to Japan in 1594, was expelled in 1596, returned the following year and built the first Catholic chapel in *Edo*.

Jorge (Domingos) (+1618). Portuguese who after having been soldier in India, came to Japan and was put to death for having sheltered some proscribed religious. His wife and three children, arrested at the same time, were also executed in 1621.

Joseph de S. Jacinthe (+1622). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1607, and built a church at *Kyōto*. Arrested in 1621, he was imprisoned at *Ōmura* and after one year's captivity, was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Juan de Rueda or **de los Angelos** (+1626). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1604, returned to Manila in 1619 where he had some books printed in the Japanese language. He tried to re-enter Japan by way of the *Ryūkyū* islands and succeeded, but was arrested and condemned to death. He was thrown into the sea.

Juan de S. Domingo (+1619). — Spanish Dominican. Arrested soon after his arrival in Japan, he was imprisoned at *Ōmura* and died of exhaustion after 4 months' captivity.

Juan de Santa-Marta (+1618). Spanish Franciscan. Came to Japan in 1605, was arrested at *Ōmura* in 1615, and was sent to *Kyōto*, where he was imprisoned for 3 years, then beheaded and his body torn to pieces.

Kaempfer (Engelbert) (1651-1716). — Doctor attached to the Dutch East India Company. He came to Japan in September 1690 and re-

mained a little over two years. He published two very interesting books: "*Amoenitatum exoticarum..... fasciculi quinque*" and "*Histoire naturelle, civile and ecclésiastique de l'Empire du Japon.*"

Koeckebaecker, (Nicholas). — Director of the Dutch factory of *Deshima* from 1633 to 1639. Having received orders from the Japanese authorities to help in repressing the *Shimabara* insurrection, he went there on board the "*de Ryp*," which ship, from Feb. 21, to March 12th, 1638, fired 425 guns against the *Hara* castle, in which the insurgents had fortified themselves. One Dutchman was killed on the top of the mast, and falling down, killed another. Koeckebaecker then left the fight, leaving 6 pieces of ordnance to the assailing forces, in addition to the battery they had already received at the beginning of the strife.

Kramer (Conrad). — Director of the Dutch factory of *Deshima*, he had an audience with the *Shōgun Iemitsu* and the ex-*Shōgun Hidetada* in 1626. On his return from *Edo*, he assisted at the feasts in *Kyōto* which celebrated the official visit of *Hidetada* to the emperor *Go-Mi-no-o*, his son-in-law. He has left a very interesting narrative of this journey.

Krusenstern. — Russian naval officer. He in 1804, commanded the ship which brought Resanoff to *Nagasaki*. The following year he explored the coasts of *Ezo*, Kurils, Saghalien, etc. His name was given to the strait that separates Japan from *Tsushima*.

Kuper (Admiral). — Commander of an English fleet which came to *Yokohama*, March 1863, bombarded *Kagoshima* the following August, and aided in the attack upon *Shimonoseki* (Sept. 1864).

Landecho (Dom Mathias). — Commander of the Spanish galleon "*San Felipe*" which stranded in the port of *Urado (Tosa)* 1596, and was confiscated by the *daimyō Chōsokabe Morichika*.

La Pérouse — French navigator. In 1787, he explored the coasts of *Ezo* and the Kurils. Has given his name to the strait that separates *Ezo* from *Saghalien*.

Laxman (Captain Adam). — Russian naval officer. In 1792, he brought back to *Matsumae* some Japanese who had suffered shipwreck on the coasts of Siberia. He profited by the occasion to propose to open commercial relations between the two countries: he was told to go to *Nagasaki*, but circumstances did not allow him to go there.

Layrle (Admiral). — Was chief of staff to Admiral Jaurès at the time of the bombardment of *Shimonoseki* (July 19, 1863). He returned to Japan as Commander-in-chief of the naval division in the Far East (1887-1888), and has since published an interesting volume on "*la Restauration Impériale au Japon.*"

Lemaire (Maximilian). — Director of the Dutch factory, he went to *Edo* soon after his arrival in Japan (1641), but the *Shōgun Iemitsu* refused to receive him and through his ministers, ordered him to transfer the factory then at *Hirado* to *Deshima (Nagasaki)*. It meant to exchange the kind protection of the *Hirado daimyō* for the tyrannical supervision of the Governors of *Nagasaki*, but they were obliged to obey, so on May 22, 1641, *Hirado* was abandoned and *Deshima*, for two

centuries, became the place of confinement of the only Europeans allowed to sojourn in Japan.

Liano (Lopez de). — Sent by the Governor of the Philippines, 1592, with a letter to *Hideyoshi* asking him to favor Spaniards in preference to Portuguese. He was received at *Nagoya* (*Hizen*), but his mission failed and on his return, he was lost in a storm at sea.

Linschooten (John-Hughes de). — Dutch navigator who explored the coasts of Japan in 1584. His report excited the greed of the Dutch, who from that time tried to supplant the Portuguese in their commercial relations with Japan.

Lopez (Antonio) (1547-1598). Portuguese Jesuit, rector of the *Nagasaki* house, where he died after having been in the mission for 22 years.

Lopez (Balthazar) (1535-1605). — Portuguese Jesuit who labored in Japan for 37 years.

Lucas del Espiritu Santo (1594-1633). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1623, evangelized especially in the city of *Edo*. Arrested at *Osaka*, he was conducted to *Nagasaki* and endured the torture of the pit.

Machado (Joan-Bapt. de) (1581-1617). — Portuguese Jesuit. Born in the Azores, he came to Japan in 1609, evangelized *Kyôto* and *Fushimi*, hid himself at the time of the expulsion of 1614, but was arrested in the *Gotô* islands and was beheaded.

Mahay (James). — Dutch Admiral, who with 5 ships received orders to pass through Magellan strait to go to the Indies. Leaving Holland in June 1598, he died at the beginning of the voyage and the fleet was dispersed by a storm; one of the vessels the "*Erasmus*" landed in April 1600 on the coasts of *Bungo*. Her pilot was the Scotch Will Adams.

Mansdale (Gaspard Van). — Was director of the *Deshima* factory in 1708 and served as interpreter during the first examination of Abbé Sidotti at *Nagasaki*.

Marinas (Dom Gomez Perez de). — Governor of the Philippines. In 1591, he received a letter from *Hideyoshi* inviting him to do him homage as vassal and to pay him tribute. He answered through Lopez de Liano, and in 1593, by the ambassador P. Pierre-Baptiste.

Marquez (Francisco) (1611-1643). — Born at *Nagasaki*, of a Portuguese father and a Japanese mother descendant from *Otomo Sôrin*. He studied at Macao, entered the Company of Jesus, returned to Japan in 1642, was arrested and taken to *Nagasaki*, where after 7 months of incredible tortures he suffered the torment of the pit.

Marquez (Pedro) (1575-1657). Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1643, was at once arrested, taken to *Edo* and enclosed in the *Kirishitan-yashiki*, where he lived 13 years.

Martin de S. Nicolas (1592-1632). Spanish Augustinian. Born at Saragossa, he came to Japan in 1632, was arrested soon after and burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Martinez (Bartholomew). — Spanish Dominican. Built the first Catholic Church in Formosa, near Kelung (1626).

Martinez (Pedro) (+ 1598). — Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Coimbre, he was named Bishop of Japan (1591), consecrated at Goa (1595) and came to *Nagasaki* in August 1596. He at once went to *Kyôto* to offer the presents to *Hideyoshi* which he brought from the Viceroy of the Indies, Dom Mathias d'Albuquerque. The *Taikô* received him with kindness. On his return to *Nagasaki*, he witnessed the death of the 26 martyrs (Feb. 5, 1597). Towards the end of the year, he left for Goa to arrange different affairs concerning his diocese, but he died of a fever during the voyage and was buried at Malacca.

Mastrilli (Marcello-Francisco) (1603-1637). — Jesuit from Naples. Cured in 1633, by the intercession of St. Francis Xavier, from a serious wound he had accidentally received, he resolved to devote himself to the missions, and was sent to Japan, where he arrived in 1637. Arrested a few days after his arrival in *Satsuma*, he was taken to *Nagasaki* and put to death amidst horrible tortures, which his executioners prolonged for the space of 12 days.

Mattos (Gabriel de). — Portuguese Jesuit. He was rector of the house of *Kyôto* when the edict of banishment was promulgated (1614). Having gone to *Nagasaki*, he was sent to Rome to give an account of the mission. He was in *Tonkin* during the year 1632, and died at Macao the following year.

Mecinski (Albert). — Polish Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1642 and was immediately arrested. He was put to death at *Nagasaki* after being daily tortured for 7 months.

Melchior de S. Augustin (1599-1632). Spanish Augustinian. He came to Japan in 1632, was arrested soon after, imprisoned at *Nagasaki* and burned alive.

Mena (Alonso de) (+ 1622). — Spanish Dominican. He was one of the 5 first religious of his Order sent to Japan (1602). Arrested in 1619, he endured a severe captivity of 3 years, and was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Menesez (Eduard de). — Viceroy of the Indies at Goa. Sent an embassy with rich presents to *Hideyoshi* in 1590: the chief of the embassy was Rev. P. Valegnani, Provincial of the Jesuits.

Mesquita (Diego de) (1554-1614). — Portuguese Jesuit. He served as interpreter to Rev. P. Valegnani when on his embassy to *Hideyoshi* (1590). He was for a long time rector of the college at *Nagasaki* and died of exhaustion after 38 years of missionary life.

Meylan (G. F.). — Hollander. Was director of the *Deshima* factory from 1827 to 1830.

Moralez (Diego de) (1604-1643). — Spanish Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1642, was arrested at once and after several months of suffering, endured the torture of the pit.

Moralez (Francisco de) (+ 1622). — Spanish Dominican. Born at Madrid, he came to Japan in 1602, was arrested in 1619 and after 3 years' captivity at *Ômura*, was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Moralez (Sebastian de). Portuguese Jesuit. Born at Funchal (Madeira Is.), he was Provincial of his Order, when Pope Sixtus V. named him Bishop of Japan in 1587. Consecrated at Lisbon, he sailed for his mission but died in Mozambique.

Navarrete (Alonso) (+ 1617). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1611, and after 6 years of ministry was beheaded near *Nagasaki*.

Navarrete (Louis). — Ambassador of the governor of the Philippines to the *Taikō Hideyoshi* in 1597.

Navarro (Pietro-Paolo) (1560-1622). — Jesuit from Naples. Came to Japan in 1588, and after 33 years of apostolic work, was arrested, imprisoned at *Shimabara* for 10 months and burned alive.

Neale (Colonel). — The first *Chargé d'affaires* of England to Japan, from 1859 to 1863.

Norogna (Dom Alphonse de). — Viceroy of the Indies, who in 1554 received a letter and presents from *Ōtomo Sōrin*. He ordered Fernandez Mendez Pinto to carry the answer the following year.

Nuyts (Peter). — Hollander who being sent by the Dutch Company of Batavia, presented himself as ambassador of the king of Holland (1628). The imposture was discovered and the envoy dismissed without a reply. The following year, he was made governor of the Dutch establishments of Formosa and a chance offered itself to take revenge for the affront he had received at *Edo*. Two Japanese boats, belonging to the adventurer *Hamada Yahei*, touched at Formosa on their way to China. Nuyts had the sails, artillery, etc. brought to him, and under some pretext or other, kept the boats in the harbor, so that they missed the monsoon. After a year of vain expectation, the Japanese lost patience. *Yahei*, his brother *Kozaemon*, his son *Shinzō* and several other determined men made their way into the house of Nuyts, took him prisoner and released him only after having obtained the rigging of their vessel, the permission to sail away and a large indemnity for the losses they had sustained on his account. Having returned to their country, they lodged a complaint before the *Shōgun*. *Iemitsu* at once ordered the seizure of 9 Dutch ships that were in the *Hirado* harbor and demanded that the guilty party be delivered to him. The Dutch did not dare to refuse. In the month of July 1631, the unfortunate Nuyts was handed over to the *Shōgun* who had him at once put into the prison of *Ōmura*. He remained there 5 years and left it only on the earnest entreaties of Caron (1636).

Nyenrode (Cornelis Van). — Succeeded *Specx* at the head of the *Hirado* factory (1621).

Orfanel (Jacinthe) (+ 1622). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1607, labored in *Kyūshū*, was arrested in 1621 and burned alive the following year.

Organtin — See *Gnecchi*.

Orsucci (Angel) (1572-1622). — Italian Dominican. Born at Lucques he came to Japan in 1618, was arrested soon after and burned alive after 3 years' captivity.

Ortiz (Estacio). — Augustinian. Born in Mexico, came to Japan in 1602, labored in *Bungo* and returned to Manila at the time of the decree of expulsion of 1614.

Outrey (Maxime). — Plenipotentiary Minister and Consul General of France to Japan from 1868 to 1871.

Ozaraza (Miguel de) (+ 1637). — Spanish Dominican. He landed in the *Ryūkyū* islands in 1636 but was arrested immediately; he was imprisoned for one year, then taken to *Kagoshima* and from there to *Nagasaki*, where after divers tortures he was subjected to the torment of the pit.

Pacheco (Francisco) (1566-1626). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1604 was the administrator of the diocese during the absence of Mgr. de Cerqueira (1612), then Provincial of the Order (1622). Arrested in 1625, he was imprisoned at *Shimabara* and the following year burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Pacheco (Luis Paez) (1572-1640). — Chief of the embassy sent from Macao to the *Shōgun Iemitsu*. Was beheaded with all his companions: 3 co-ambassadors and 57 sailors or servants (12 Portuguese, 4 Spaniards, 17 Chinese, 6 Bengalese 18 Malaysians). Thirteen sailors were spared and sent back to Macao with the information that "henceforth any one who would put his foot on Japanese soil, were he the king of Portugal, were he even the God of the Christians, would be put to death!"

Paez (Francisco) or **Pasio**. — Portuguese Jesuit. He assisted the 26 Martyrs of 1597, at their death, giving them consolations and encouraging them. Made Vice-Provincial in 1600, he resumed the official visits that had been interrupted for some years and was received in audience by *Ieyasu* at *Sumpu*, by *Hidetada* at *Edo*, and by *Hideyori* at *Ōsaka* (1607). He returned to Macao in 1612.

Paiva (Francisco de) (1570-1609) — Portuguese Jesuit. Died at *Ōsaka* after an apostolate of 9 years in that city.

Paiva (Simon Vaz de) (1587-1640). — Born at Lisbon and transacting business at Macao, he commanded the commercial expedition of 1631. He was at *Nagasaki* at the time of the martyrdom of Rev. Barth. Gutierrez and his companions, and he pledged himself to answer for their perseverance. Was later on, one of the 4 ambassadors who were beheaded by order of the *Shōgun Iemitsu*.

Paredes (Rodrigo Sanchez de) (1585-1640). — Senator of Macao, one of the 4 ambassadors put to death at *Nagasaki*.

Parilla (Francesco de la) or **de S. Miguel** (1544-1597). — Lay-brother of the Order of St. Francis, and one of the 26 Holy Martyrs of Feb. 5, 1597.

Pedro de Avila (+ 1622). Spanish Franciscan. Came to Japan in 1619, was arrested the following year, suffered 2 years' imprisonment at *Ōmura*, then was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Pedro de la Asuncion (+ 1617). — Spanish Franciscan. Came to Japan in 1609 and after 8 years' work, was arrested and beheaded near *Nagasaki*.

Peixota (Antonio). — One of the 3 Portuguese who, whilst going to China, were driven by a storm upon the coasts of *Kyūshū* and landed at *Kagoshima* in 1542. They maintained that they discovered Japan before Mendez Pinto.

Pellew (Captain Fleetwood). — Officer of the English navy. Commander of the "*Phaeton*," he, in 1808, entered the bay of *Nagasaki*, seized the two Dutchmen of the *Deshima* factory, who came on board his ship to inspect as was their custom. After two days he released them and went away. The *bugyō* of *Nagasaki*, *Matsudaira Yasuhide*, and several of his subordinates committed *harakiri* for not having been able to prevent this violation of the laws of the Empire.

Pereira (William) (1537-1603). — Portuguese Jesuit. Was taken to Japan whilst a seminarist, and died after 40 years especially devoted to the education of youth.

Perry (Commodore Matthew C.). — Officer of the American navy. On the 8th of July 1853, he reached *Uraga* bay (*Sagami*) with a fleet, and was bearer of a message from President Millard Fillmore to the *Shōgun Ieyoshi*. 6 days later, he handed the letter to *Toda Ujiaki*, *daimyō* of *Ōgaki* (*Mino*), sent from *Edo* to interview him and after having made some soundings, he departed declaring that he would return the following year for an answer to his letter. On Feb. 12th, 1854, he returned with 7 ships, and after more than a month's parley, the *Bakufu* signed a provisional treaty which opened the ports of *Shimoda* and *Hakodate* to Americans.

Pessoa (Andrew). — Was Commander of the port of Macao in 1608. A Japanese ship, chartered by *Arima Harunobu* passed the winter in the port, and a quarrel ensued between the crew and the natives. Pessoa showed himself severe in repressing the disturbance and obliged the Japanese to sign a paper stating that they were guilty. But they had scarcely returned to their country, when they sent a complaint to *Ieyasu* at *Sumpu*. The following year, Pessoa arrived at *Nagasaki* commanding the carack "*Madre de Dios*." He at once sent explanations that were accepted. But *Harunobu* and *Hasegawa Fujihiro*, *bugyō* of *Nagasaki*, persuaded *Ieyasu* to revoke his decision and to sign an order to seize the Portuguese vessel. They gathered 1200 men and a great number of boats, and for 3 days, endeavored to set the ship on fire. Finally Pessoa despairing of saving himself, set fire to the casks of powder and blew up his ship, causing the ruin of a great number of Japanese junks. (Jan. 7th, 1610).

Petitjean (Bernard) (1829-1884). — Priest of the Society of the Foreign Missions of Paris. Born at *Blanzy* (*Saône et Loire*), he left for Japan in 1860 and remained 2 years at *Naha* (*Ryūkyū*). In 1862, he was at *Yokohama*, and the following year at *Nagasaki*. On March the 17th 1865, he discovered the descendants of the ancient Christians. Made Bishop of *Myriophyte* and Vicar-Apostolic of Japan in 1866, he remained at the head of the Southern Vicariate, when the Northern Mission was formed (1876). He died at *Nagasaki* at the age of 55.

Philippe de las Casas or de Jesus (+ 1597). — Portuguese Franciscan-brother and one of the 26 Holy Martyrs of Feb. 5, 1597.

Piano (Giulio) (1537-1605). Portuguese Jesuit. He labored in Japan for 27 years.

Pierre-Baptiste (Saint) (1545-1597). — Spanish Franciscan. Born near Avila, he was Commissary of his Order in the Philippines, when the governor Dom Gomez Perez de las Marinas, chose him as ambassador to *Hideyoshi* (1593). After having fulfilled his mission, he remained at *Kyōto*, awaiting the ratification of the treaty with the Spanish king, and in the meantime established a flourishing Christian community in the capital. When the disposition of the *Taikō* changed, he was arrested, taken to *Nagasaki* and crucified with 25 others, 19 of whom were Japanese (Feb. 5, 1597). These 26 Martyrs were beatified in 1627 and canonized on June the 8th, 1862.

Pierre-Baptiste (+ 1630). — Spanish Franciscan. Was Commissary of his Order. Left Japan in 1624 to assist at the General Chapter of the Order, then was charged to procure the beatification of the Martyrs of 1597.

Pinto (Fernand Mendez). — Portuguese who is said to have been the first to land in Japan, in 1542. Having boarded the ship of a Chinese corsair at Macao together with two other Portuguese, Diego Zeimoto and Christopher Borrello, they could not land at the *Ryūkyū* Islands and were carried by a storm to *Tane-ga-shima* island, where they landed in the port of *Nishi-mura*. The governor of the island, *Tanegashima Tokitaka*, marvelling at the sight of the firearms brought by the strangers, sent one of his officers *Sasagawa Koshirō*, to study their construction and manipulation, whereupon he had some made. *Ōtomo Yoshinori*, daimyō of *Bungo*, invited the Portuguese to *Funai*. On his return to the Indies, Pinto loved to relate and probably to exaggerate the details of his voyage. In 1554, he succeeded in having himself made ambassador of the Viceroy, Dom Alphonsus de Norogna, to *Ōtomo Sōrin*, and then entered the Company of Jesus. When his embassy was finished he had himself released from his vows and returned to Portugal, where he published an account of his voyages.

Porro (John-Baptist). (1575-1639). — Jesuit from Milan. At first labored in *Kyūshū*, then went to *Chūgoku*. In 1609, he served as interpreter to the ancient governor of the Philippines, Dom Rodrigo de Vivero y Velazco, in the different audiences he obtained from *Hidetada* at *Edo*, and from *Ieyasu* at *Sumpu*. After 40 years of ministry in Japan, Father Porro was burned with all the inhabitants of a village he had converted.

Poutiatine. — Russian Admiral. He arrived at *Nagasaki* on Aug. 20, 1854 and handed to the governor the despatches of his government in reference to treaties to be signed between the two countries. He returned in the beginning of 1855 and signed a convention similar to that of the U. S., and a supplementary treaty in 1858.

Puik (James). — Companion of Abraham Van den Broek in his pseudo-embassy to the *Shōgun Ieyasu* (1609).

Quast (Matthew). — Dutch navigator who in 1639, explored the *Ogasawara* Isl. the coasts of *Mutsu*, *Formosa*, etc. The man who was first mate in this expedition, was *Abel Jansz Tasman*, who 3 years later discovered the island which bears his name, *Tasmania*.

Quesada (Gines de). — Spanish Franciscan who arrived in Japan in 1632, was arrested the same year and burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Raimondo (Pedro) (1550-1611). — Spanish Jesuit who died at *Nagasaki* after 34 years of apostolic labor in Japan.

Resanoff (Count). — Russian diplomat sent to negotiate a treaty with Japan. On board the ship commanded by Captain *Krusenstern*, he arrived at *Nagasaki* Oct. 7, 1804, and communicated the object of his mission to the governors. These referred the matter to *Edo*, and the first interview with the envoy of the *Shōgun* took place only on April 4, of the following year. It was followed by others, and ended in a dismissal. *Resanoff* irritated on account of the protracted stay and the humiliating treatment he had undergone, swore to take revenge and in 1806, sent two of his officers, *Chwostoff* and *Dawidoff*, to pillage several villages of *Saghalien*. The *daimyō* of *Matsumae* was dispossessed for want of supervision, and *Yezo* became a province of the *Shōgun* with a governor named by the *Bakufu*. The Japanese retaliated by keeping Captain *Golownine* (See that name) and a part of his crew in prison for 2 years (1811-1813).

Ribadeneyra (Marcel de). — Spanish Franciscan. Came to Japan in 1594 with a letter and presents from the governor of the Philippines to the *Shōgun Hideyoshi*. He left for Spain 4 years later with documents relating to the Martyrs of 1597.

Richard de Sainte-Anne — Franciscan. Born in Flanders, he came to Japan in 1614, was exiled the same year, returned in 1619, was arrested 2 years later, imprisoned at *Ōmura* and burned alive at *Nagasaki* (1622).

Richardson -- Englishman murdered at *Namamugi*, near *Yokohama*, by the *samurai* in the train of *Ōhara Shigenori*, envoy of the Emperor to the *Shōgun* (1862). This escort was under the command of *Shimazu Saburō Hisamitsu*. As the indemnity asked for this murder was not paid at the appointed time, the English fleet (Admiral *Kuper*) bombarded *Kagoshima* (1863).

Roches (Leo). — Plenipotentiary Minister and Consul General of France to Japan from 1864 to 1868,

Rodriguez (John) (1559-1633). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1585, thoroughly studied the Japanese language and was chosen by *Hideyoshi* and *Ieyasu* as interpreter for all business to be transacted with the Portuguese. He was in special favor with the *Taikō*, so much so that he was excepted from the edict of banishment enacted against the religious in 1597. *Ieyasu* treated him with the same benevolence. He died at *Macao*. He published a Dictionary and a Grammar (1604) of the Japanese language.

Rubino (Antonio) (1578-1643). — Jesuit from Savoy. Born at Turin, he came to Japan in 1642, was at once apprehended and put to death after 7 months of horrible tortures.

Saris (John). — Salesman of the English factory of *Bantam*, he came to *Hirado* in June 1613 and was well received by the *daimyō*, *Matsuura Shigenobu*, to whom he remitted a letter from the king of England. Whilst at *Hirado*, he invited Will Adams then at *Edo*, to join him and in his company left for *Sumpu* where he had an audience with *Ieyasu* and presented him a letter from James I. He spent several days in *Edo*, was received by the *Shōgun Hidetada* and returned by way of *Sumpu* where he received the answer of *Ieyasu* to the king of England and a charter of privileges for his countrymen. The English thereby received full liberty of commerce in all the ports of Japan, exemption from custom taxes, authorization to establish factories, permission to explore *Yezo* and the adjacent islands, etc. On his return to *Hirado*, (Nov. 1613), he built a factory, supervised by Richards Cocks: W. Adams (at £ 100 per year) with 6 other Englishmen was associated with him. Saris returned from *Hirado* the following month, taking with him 15 Japanese, and in Sept. 1614, he reached Plymouth. The English factory of *Hirado* was abandoned in 1621.

Sarmiento de Carvalho (Lopo). — Captain of a Portuguese ship, he in 1617, paid a visit to the *Shōgun Hidetada* to apply for some land at *Nagasaki* to establish custom houses. Hendrick Brouwer, chief of the Dutch factory at *Hirado*, was strongly opposed to this plan and the request was not granted.

Schaep (Henry-Cornelius). — Dutch sailor. Commander of the "*Breskens*," he left Batavia in Feb. 1643 to explore the coasts of *Yezo* and the *Kurils*. He passed *Tsugaru* strait, sailed along the coasts of *Yezo* and the *Kurils*, then returned to Japan. Having landed at *Nambu* with 9 of his crew, he was taken prisoner, sent to *Edo*, and obtained his freedom after having made the declaration that he had no missionaries on board, and that if some guns had been fired on his ship, it was because he did not know that such an act was forbidden.

Sequeyra (Gonzalo de). — Portuguese nobleman. Sent as ambassador to Japan by the new King John to announce to the *Shōgun* the accession of his master to the throne and the separation of the two kingdoms of Portugal and Spain, and also to ask for a renewal of former commercial relations. Having arrived at *Nagasaki* in the beginning of 1647, he gave notice of the object of his embassy to the governors; these referred the matter to *Edo*, but the answer was a decided refusal.

Sidotti — See Dict., art. *Sidotti*.

Siebold (Philipp-Franz von) (1796-1866). — Came to *Nagasaki* in August 1823, and as a companion of Colonel Van Sturler went to *Edo* (1826) and obtained permission to stay in order to give lessons in medicine and surgery. He was later on permitted to travel in the interior of the country, on condition that he would make no sketches,

nor maps. He was however able to get the map of Japan drawn by *Inō Chūkei* from *Takahashi Sakuzamemon*, but was imprisoned for doing so. He was released only in 1830, and then was forbidden ever again to set foot on Japanese soil. Thirty years later he returned, sent by his government on a semi-official mission which produced no results. Siebold wrote a book "*Nippon*," which is a precious mine of useful information on the Japan of his time.

Sotelo (Luis) (1574-1624). Spanish Franciscan. Born at Sevilla, he came to Japan in 1606, built an oratory in the middle of a leprous settlement at *Asakusa* (*Edo*) (1613), was arrested the same year and released at the request of the *daimyō* of *Sendai*, *Date Masamune*, who asked him to join the embassy he was sending to Madrid and Rome under the leadership of *Hasekura Rokuemon Tsunenaga*. In Rome, the Pope named him 2nd Bishop of Japan, with jurisdiction in the Northern provinces (1615). On his return he was detained at Manila and arrived in Japan only in 1622. He was immediately arrested, imprisoned at *Ōmura* and burned alive after two years of confinement. — Father Sotelo endeavored to open commercial relations between Japan and Mexico and thus alienated the affections of his countrymen at Manila. The king of Spain himself opposed his consecration as bishop. Under his signature appeared a letter to the Holy Father full of calumnies against the bishops of Japan and the Jesuit missionaries; but it has proved to be a forgery.

Sotomayor (Nuño de). — Ambassador of the Viceroy of Mexico, was received in audience by *Ieyasu* at *Sumpu*, by *Hidetada* at *Edo* and by *Hideyori* at *Ōsaka* (1611), but did not attain his object, especially in reference to the expulsion of the Dutch.

Souza (Antonio de) (1589-1633). — Portuguese Jesuit. Suffered the torment of the pit at *Nagasaki* after having labored for 17 years in Japan.

Souza (Pascal Correa de) (1605-1643). — Portuguese who at Manila, joined the 5 Jesuits on their way to Japan in 1643; he was martyred with them.

Spangberg (Martin). — Russian navigator who left *Kamschatka* in 1739 on an exploration tour to the Northern coasts of Japan.

Specx (James). — Dutch envoy who in 1609, went to the Court at *Sumpu* and obtained a commercial charter from *Ieyasu*, which enabled him to open a factory at *Hirado*. He was its first director. In 1620, he delivered 2 religious to the Japanese authorities, who had been captured at sea by an English vessel and transferred to a Dutch ship. These two religious were martyred after a long captivity. Specx returned to Java in 1621. Later on, he became Governor General of the Dutch Indies and gave a strong impulse to commerce with Japan.

Spinola (Carlo) (1564-1622). — Italian Jesuit. Came to Japan in 1602, fulfilled the duties of his ministry at *Kyōto* (1605), where he established a school of science, then went to *Nagasaki* (1612). At the time of the edict of banishment he remained hidden, was arrested in 1618 and burned alive after 4 years of hard imprisonment.

Stewart (William-Robert). American navigator. Commander of the "*Eliza*," he obtained entrance into the harbor of *Nagasaki* in 1797, by hoisting the Dutch flag. He returned the following year, but was shipwrecked on leaving the port. He came back on the "*Emperor of Japan*" in 1800 and in 1803.

Stirling (Admiral). — English plenipotentiary. Signed the first treaty with Japan at *Nagasaki*, Oct. 14, 1854. One of the clauses was that the ports of *Nagasaki* and *Hakodate* were to be open to English commerce.

Sturler (Colonel Van). — Director of the *Deshima* factory from 1824 to 1826. In 1826, he travelled to *Edo* in company with Siebold.

Tello (Dom Francisco). — Governor of the Philippines who in 1597, sent an embassy to *Hideyoshi*, under the direction of Louis Navarrete to complain about the seizure of the gallion "*San-Felipe*" and the execution of the religious in the beginning of the same year. The answer was that commercial relations could be opened on condition that no missionary be introduced into Japan by ships coming from the Philippines.

Thunberg (P.). — Director of the Dutch factory at *Deshima* in 1775.

Titsingh (Isaac) (1740-1812). — Director of the *Deshima* factory from 1779-1780, and from 1781 to 1784. Travelled twice to *Edo*, in 1780 and 1782. He left several works on Japan as well as a translation of the *Nihon-ō-dai ichiran* (Annals of the *Dairi*.).

Torrella (Juan). — Spanish Franciscan, who arrived in Japan in 1632, was arrested three months later and burned alive.

Torres (Baltasar de) (1563-1626). Spanish Jesuit. Born at Granada, was sent to Japan in 1600, for a long time labored in *Kyōto* and *Ōsaka*, then in *Kaga* and *Noto*. Arrested in 1626, he was burned alive at *Nagasaki*.

Torrez (Côme de). (1497-1570). — Portuguese Jesuit. He came to Japan with St. Francis Xavier, established a Christian community at *Hirado*, then had charge of the one in *Yamaguchi*. Superior of the mission till his death.

Valegnani (Alexander) (1537-1606). — Visitor of the Company of Jesus, resided in Japan at 3 different times, in 1577-82, 1590-92, and 1598-1601. He established numerous residences, colleges, churches, confraternities, hospitals, seminaries, printing offices, etc. Nothing escaped his vigilant eye; he is for this reason considered as one of the founders of the missions of Japan. He suggested the idea of an embassy to Rome to the Christian *daimyō* of *Kyūshū*. He sailed with the ambassadors (1582), left them at *Goa*, then returned to Japan (1590) with them, bearer of a message from the Viceroy of the Indies. He died at *Macao*.

Valens (Diego). — Portuguese Jesuit. Named Bishop of Japan at the death of Mgr. de Cerqueyra (1614), he came to the Indies (1618) and stopped at *Macao*, where he died.

Vasquez (Pedro) or de Sainte Catherine (+ 1624). — Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1621, was arrested two years after, imprisoned at *Ōmura* and was burnt alive.

Verny — French engineer. Founder and director of the arsenal of *Yokosuka*, from 1865 to 1875.

Vieyra (Andrew). — Brother of the Company of Jesus. Japanese by birth, he came from Manila in 1643, was enclosed in the *Kirishitan-yashiki*, took the name of *Nampō* there and died in 1678. He was buried at the *Muryō-in* temple.

Vieyra (Sebastian) (1571-1634). — Roman Jesuit. Visitor of his Order, he was sent to Rome on business concerning the mission (1623). Having returned to Japan in 1632, he was arrested the following year, taken to *Edo* and burned alive.

Vilela (Gaspard) (+1570). — Portuguese Jesuit. Came to Japan and labored especially in *Kyōto* and the surrounding districts. After 16 years of ministry, he returned to the Indies and died at *Malacca*.

Vincent de Saint-Joseph — Lay-brother of the Order of St. Francis. Born in Spain, he came to Japan in 1618, was arrested two years after, imprisoned at *Omura* and burned alive in 1622.

Vivero y Velasco (Dom Rodrigo de). — Governor of the Philippines in 1608-1609. When his term of office expired, he sailed for Mexico, but was wrecked and stranded on the coasts of *Kazusa*, at *Iwawada*. He was taken before the *daimyō* of *Ōtaki*, *Honda Tadamoto*, then to *Edo* where he was presented to the *Shōgun Hidetada*. He afterwards went to *Sumpu* where he obtained an audience from *Ieyasu*, whom he asked to protect the Catholic missionaries, to confirm his alliance with Spain and to expel the Dutch. The two first petitions only were granted. Vivero left on a boat constructed by Will Adams and placed at his disposal by *Ieyasu* (1610). On his return to Spain, he was given the title of Count of Valle and then of *Orizaba*.

Vos. — Dutch Captain assassinated at *Yokohama* in Feb., 1862.

Vries (Martin Heritzoom de). — Dutch navigator. Commander of the "*Castricum*," he in 1643, explored the coasts of *Yezo* and the *Kurils* and *Saghalien*. He discovered the strait that separates the two islands *Etorū* (Itorup) and *Uruppu* and gave it his name, which was likewise given to *Ōshima* island (*Izu*) and its volcano, the *Mihara*.

Waardenaar (Willem). — Director of the *Deshima* factory from 1798 to 1805. He returned in 1813 as an envoy of England which country being at war with Holland (then annexed to France), had occupied *Batavia* and intended to seize *Deshima*, but was prevented by *Doeff*, the director of the factory.

Wagenaar (Zachary). — Director of the *Deshima* factory in 1656. The following year he went to *Edo*, where he distributed more than 14,000 florins as presents. He returned to that city in 1659.

Woddel (Lord). — English Admiral who in 1637, came to *Nagasaki* with 4 vessels and tried to open commercial relations with Japan, but met with a formal refusal.

Zeimoto (Diego). — One of the companions of *Mendez Pinto* when he landed at *Tane-ga-shima* (1542).

Zola (John-Baptist) (1575-1626). — Italian Jesuit. Born at Brescia, he came to Japan in 1606 and labored in *Kyūshū*. Arrested in 1625, he was burned alive the following year.

Zumarraga (Thomas de) or of the Holy Ghost (+1622). Spanish Dominican. Came to Japan in 1606, labored in *Kyūshū*, was arrested in 1617, detained for 5 years at *Omura* and finally burned alive.

Zuniga (Peter de) (+1622). — Spanish Augustinian. Son of a Viceroy of New Spain, he came to Japan in 1618, and returned to Manila, at the urgent entreaties of the governor of *Nagasaki*. He returned to Japan in 1620, with Father Flores, on a ship which was captured by an English vessel. The two missionaries were handed over to the Dutch at *Hirado* who delivered them to the Japanese. They were tormented with water and finally were burned alive at *Nagasaki*.



APPENDIXES.

I.—ALPHABETICAL INDEX

OF A NUMBER OF ENGLISH TERMS REFERRING TO ARTICLES IN THE
DICTIONARY WHERE THE MATTERS ARE FULLY TREATED.

Abdication. — See *Jō-i*, etc.

Abuse. — See *Jōkō-jūnin*, *shō-en*, etc.

Ainos. — See *Ebisu*.

Amusements, Diversions, Sports. — See *Inu-ou-mono*, *jun no o-mari-bugyō*, *kasagake*, *kyokusui no en*, *ne-no-hi no asobi*, *yabusame*, etc.

Army, Imperial Guard. — See *Efu*, *ejifu*, *emonfu*, *gebu-kwan*, *go-efu*, *gundan*, *hashiri-shū*, *hayato*, *hyōbu-shō*, *hyōgo-ryō*, *kon-efu*, *ko-saburai-dokoro*, *mononobe*, *ōtoneri*, *roku-efu*, *sei-i-shi*, *shichi-hon-yari*, *taishō*, *utoneri*, etc.

Barriers. — See *Fuwa no seki*, *Kikuta no seki*, *Nakoso no seki*, etc.

Bonzes. — See *Ama*, *bōzu*, *daishi*, *dai-sōjō*, *Dōchō*, *Hiei-zan*, *Kūkai*, *Nichiren*, *Rennyō-Shōnin*, *rissai*, *Ryōnin*, *Saigyō-Hōshi*, *Shinran-Shōnin*, *sō-kwan*, etc.

Buddhism. — See *Bukkyō*, *daijō*, *gongen*, *honchi-suijaku*, *Ryōbu-Shintō*, *san-ji-kyō*, *Shaka*, *shōjō*, *sōhei*, etc.

Calendar. — See *Genka-reki*, *hi-oki*, *koyomi*, and Append. XVII.

Capital. — See *Edo*, *Heian-kyō*, *Heijō-kyō*, *Kamakura*, *Kyōto*, *Nanto*, *Nara*, *Taira no miyako*, *Tōkyō*, etc.

Castes, Classes. — See *Eta*, *hatamoto*, *heimin*, *hinin*, *kwazoku*, *samurai*, *shimbetsu*, *shizoku*, etc.

Castles, Forts. — See *Shiro*, *tenshu*, *Tamon-jō*, etc.

Ceremonies. — Civil. — See *Chōga*, *daijō-e*, *genshi-sai*, *haraka no sō*, *iki-shiki ko-chōhai*, *kokki*, *kōsaku*, *tsuina*, etc.

— Religious. — See *Daigen no hō*, *daishi*, *go-sai-e*, *kajō*, *kwambutsu-e*, *kwanjō*, *ni-ō-e*, *saishi*, *tama-shizume*, etc.

Chastisements, Penalties. — See *Bōhan*, *chikura-okido*, *chokkwan*, *heimon*, *hiki-mawashi*, *hissoku*, *kaieki*, *kamae*, *kessho*, *roku-gi*, *shizai*, *tataki*, *tejō*, *Tokugawa-keihō*, *tsuihō*, *yoseba-bugyō*, etc.

Chivalry, Knighthood. — See *Bushidō*, *shi-ten*, etc.

Christianity. — See *Chiara*, *Kirishitan-shū*, *Namban-ji*, *shūmon-aratame*, *Sidotti*, and Supplement *passim*.

Civil Condition. — See *Nimbetsu-chō*.

Clothing. — See *Ihō*, *kamishimo*, etc.

Commerce. — See *Go-shūin-bune*, etc.

Confucianism. — See *Judō*, *Kwansei-igaku no kin*, *Rongo*, *Shigaku-dōwa*, *Teishu-ha*, *Tokugawa-jidai*, *keigaku-ha*, *Yōmei-ha*, etc.

Court Ladies. — See *Fujin*, *gyōgesha*, *higyōsha*, *kokiden*, *Naishi no tsukasa*, *nyo-in nyokwan*, *tenji*, *tokusen*, *Unmei-den*, *Uneme*.

Customs, Usages. — See *Bunshin*, *dembu*, *futomani*, *gembuku*, *haimu*,

hassaku, kugatachi, meyasu-bako, nanakusa no kayu, shōbi-kōchin, so-kue, suikotō, sumō-shiki, taisha, tsuji-giri, warifu, etc.

Dances. — See *Dengaku, go-sechie no mai, hayato-mai, kabuki, kagura, kume-mai, mi-ko, samurai-odori, shirabyōshi, utagaki, Yamato-mai*.

Decorations. — See *Kunshō*.

Departments. — See *Ken* and *Append. III, IV*.

Districts. — See *Agata, Aizu, gun, kōri*, and *Append. V*.

Divinities. — Buddhist. — See *Aizen-myō-ō, Amida, Anan, Ashuku, Binzuru, bosatsu, Dainichi, Daiseishi, Emma-Ō, Fu-Daishi, Fudō, Fugen, Go-chi-nyorai, Jizō, Kwannon, Marishi-ten, Ni-ō, Roshana*, etc.

— Shintoist. — See *Amaterasu-ō-mikami, Ashinazuchi, Atago, Benten, Bishamon, Daikoku, Ebisu, Fukurokuju, Hachiman, Hotei, Ikazuchi, Inari, Izanagi, Kasuga, Kōjin, Shichi-fukujin, Susa-no-o, Ujigami*, etc.

Domains. — See *Han, jikifu, kantokoro*, etc.

Embassies (to China). — See *Kentō-shi*, etc.

Emperor. — See *Dajō-tennō, go-kō, Hō-ō, Jōkō, Mikado, mi-yuki, senso, soku-i, Sumera, taisō, taka-mikura, Tennō*, etc.

Empress. — See *Gyōkei, kisaki, kōtaifujin, kōtaigō, nyo-in, nyo-tei, sangū, taikōtaigō*, etc.

Eras. — See *Ichibu-ichigen, kigen, nanchin, nengō*.

Escutcheon, Blazon. — See *Bukan, mon*.

Feasts. — Civil. — See *Chōyō, Ebisu-kō, go-sechi-e, go-sekku, jōmi, kigen-setsu, rekken, san-sechi-e, tanabata, tōka no sechi-e*, etc.

— Religious. — See *Bon, chūshi, hana-shizume, kanname-matsuri, kōshin, niiname-matsuri, shōshi, shūki-kōrei-sai, shunki-kōrei-sai*, etc.

Feudal System. — See *Daimyō, fudai, han, shō-en*, etc.

Geographical Division, Regions. — See *Dō, Go-kinai, hachi-dō, Hokkaidō, Hokurokudō, Hondo, Saikaidō, Sai-in-dō, San-yō-dō, Tōkaidō, Tōsandō*, etc.

Government. — See *Bakufu, buke-seiji, Chinjufu, Chinzei, Dazaifu, ekiba, gunken, insei, kaitakushi, Kamakura-bakufu-kwansei, Muro-machi, Sekkwan-seiji, Taikwa no kaishin, tokusei*, etc.

Granaries (Public). — See *Kokusō-in, miyake, uchi-kura*.

Headgear. — See *Kammuri*, etc.

Hierarchy, Ranks at Court. — See *Ikai, iroku, kun-i, kwan-i, kwantō, shaku-i*, etc.

History. — See *Dai-Nihon-shi, Gempei-seisui-ki, Heiji-monogatari, Honchō-tsūgan, Junkōshōtō-ki, Kōji-ki, Kuji-ki, Mizu-kagami, Nihon-gwaishi, Nihon-ki, Nihon-seiki, Riku-kokushi, San-kagami, Tennō-ki*, etc.

Hospitals. — See *Hiden-in, Yōjō-sho*, etc.

Japan. — See *Dai-Nihon, Fusō-koku*, etc. and *Appendixes*.

Justice. — See *Danjōdai, Gyōbu-shō, hon-bugyō, Monchiyō*, etc.

Laws, Codes. — See *Buke-keihō, buke-shohatto, chakudasei, Engishi-ki, hatto-gaki, Jōei-shikimoku, Kemmu-shikimoku, kempō 17 jō, kinchū-jōmoku, kōkwa-senjo, kuge-shohatto, Kwampyō go-ikai, mikoto, Ōmi-ryō, ritsuryō-kyakushiki, Ryō no gige, Ryō no shūge, sankin-kōdai, senji, shōsho, Taihō-ryōritsu*, etc.

Library. — See *Go-sho-dokoro, Kanazawa-bunko*, etc.

Literature. — See *Azuma-kagami*, *Eigwa-monogatari*, *Genji-monogatari*, *Gunsho-ruijū*, *Heiji-monogatari*, *Heike-monogatari*, *Hōgen-monogatari*, *Hōjō-ki*, *Ise-monogatari*, *Makura no sōshi*, *Senjimon*, *Taketori-monogatari*, *Tosa-nikki*, *Tsurezure-gusa*, *Uji-monogatari*, etc.

Measures. — See *Chō*, *oku*, *Koma-shaku*, *ri*, *senji-masu*, *shiro*, *tsuka*.

Medicine. — See *Igaku-kwan*, *Yōjō-sho*, etc.

Ministries, Bureaus of Administration. — See *Daijin*, *Daizen-shiki*, *Dajō-kwan*, *E-dokoro*, *Gagaku-ryō*, *Gemba-ryō*, *Go-yō-beya*, *Gwaimushō*, *Gyōbu-shō*, *Hyōbu-shō*, *Hyōjō-sho*, *Jibu-sho*, *Jingi-kwan*, *Kaigun-shō*, *Keibiishi-chō*, *Kiroku-sho*, *Kumonjo*, *Kunai-shō*, *Kura-ryō*, *Kurōdo-dokoro*, *Mandokoro*, *Mimbu-shō*, *Naidaijin*, *Nakatsukasa-shō*, *Nōshōmu-shō*, *Ōiryō*, *Ōkura-shō*, *On-yō-ryō*, *Rikugun-shō*, *Saigū-ryō*, *Samurai-dokoro*, *Shikibu-shō*, *Shuri-shiki*, *Shuzei-ryō*, *Sūmitsu-in*, *Takumi-ryō*, *Teishin-shō*, *Ten-yaku-ryō*, *Tonomori*, *Zusho-ryō*, etc.

Money. — See *Dairyō*, *hansatsu*, *kaiki-shōhō*, *Wadō*, etc.

Morals. — See *Bushidō*, *otokodate*, etc.

Mourning. — See *Fukki*, *haichō*, etc.

Names. — See *Azana*, *bambetsu*, *eboshi-na*, *hassei*, *kabane*, *kaimyō*, *myōji*, *nanori*, *okurina*, *ō-uji*, *uji*, *uji no kami*, *yōmyō*, *zokumyō*, etc.

Nobility. — See *Daimyō*, *fudai-daimyō*, *gekkei-unakaku*, *go-sekke*, *kwazoku*, *san-ke*, *san-kyō*, *seikwa*, *tozama-daimyō*, *urin-ke*, etc.

Nomination. Promotion. — See *Jimoku*, *nin*, *rinji*, etc.

Painting, Drawing, Calligraphy. — See *Kanō*, *Kasuga-ryū*, *Kose-ryū*, *Nansō-gwa*, *Nishiki-e*, *Sesshū*, *Sesson*, *Shijō-ha*, *Shūbun*, *Takuma-ryū*, *Toba-e*, *Tosa-ryū*, *Ukiyo-e*, *Yamato-ryū*, etc.

Offices. — See *Agata no miyatsuko*, *azechi*, *azukarimōsu*, *benkwan*, *bettō*, *bugyō*, *Chinzei-bugyō*, *chūnagon*, *daikwan*, *dainagon*, *dai-ni*, *dajō-daijin*, *Dazai no gon-no-sotsu*, *denjō-bito*, *Fushimi-bugyō*, *gensui*, *gisō*, *gusoku-bugyō*, *han-chiji*, *hikitsukeshū*, *hyōjō-shū*, *jisha-bugyō*, *jitō*, *jōdai*, *junsatsu-shi*, *kami*, *kanimori-zukasa*, *kanjō-bugyō*, *kashiwade*, *keibiishi-chō*, *kōke*, *kokushi*, *kōmon*, *kubō*, *kurōdo*, *kwanryō*, *Kyōto-shoshidai*, *machi-bugyō*, *metsuke*, *moitori*, *nairan*, *nanushi*, *ōryōshi*, *ōsuke*, *rensho*, *rōjū*, *sadaijin*, *sangi*, *shikken*, *shitsuji*, *shōnagon*, *shō-ni*, *shugo*, *sōtsuibushi*, *suke*, *taikō*, *tairō*, *tandai*, *tensō*, *tomobe*, *waka-doshiyori*, etc., etc.

Palace. — Imperial. — See *Dai-dairi*, *Daigoku-den*, *Daikyō*, *Dairi*, *Futama*, *Go-sho*, *Higashi-Sanjō-dairi*, *In no chō*, *Kan-in-dairi*, *Kinri*, *Miya*, *Miyasu-dokoro*, *Seiryō-den*, *Sentō*, *Shishin-den*, *Shūhōsha*, etc.

— Shōgunal. — See *Fukuwara*, *Imadegawa no tei*, *Juraku-tei*, *Nijō-jō*, *Oku*, *Rokuhara*, *takibi no ma*, etc.

Pensions, Revenues. — See *Kirimai*, *kiroku*, *oku-daka*, *kuge-ryō*, *kwan-daka*, *tashi-daka*, etc.

Periods (Historical), Data. — See *Ashikaga-jidai*, *Bakufu-jidai*, *Buke-jidai*, *Chūko*, *Edo-jidai*, *Heian-chō-jidai*, *Jindai*, *Jōko*, *Kamakura-jidai*, *Kemmu-chūko*, *Kinko*, *Kinsei*, *Muromachi-jidai*, *Namboku-chō-jidai*, *Nara-jidai*, *Ōchō-jidai*, *Sengoku-jidai*, *Taiko*, *Tokugawa-jidai*, etc.

Poetry. — See *Chokusenka-shū*, *Hachi-daishū*, *Hyaku-nin-issshū*, *Iroha-uta*, *Kokin-shū*, *Kwai-fūsō*, *Man-yō-shū*, *Nashitsubo no go-kasen*, *Nijū-ichi-daishū*, *Rokkasen*, *San-gyoku-shū*, *San-jū-rokkasen*, *Waka-dokoro*.

Porcelain. — See *Hanibe, hanishi, haniwa, Kutani, Kyōtōshi*.

Printing. — See *Keichō no Kwatsuji-hon*.

Princes. — See *Arisugawa, Fushimi, Hiko, Hime-miko, Hō-shinnō, Kan-in, Kōtaishi, Kōtaitei, Kuni, Kwachō, Miko, Miya, Miya-monzeki, Nyūdō-shinnō, Shinnō, Shi-shinnō-ke, Taishi, Tōgū, Tsuison-tennō*.

Provinces. — See *Kokushi, kuni, shūmei*, and Appendix III.

Regency. — See *Sesshō, Sekkwan-seiji*, etc.

Rice-Fields. — See *Fukanden-sō, fu-yuso-den, handen-shuju-hō, iden, kōden, kwangaku-den, mitoshiro, myōden, yuso-den*, etc.

Roads. — See *Go-kaidō, Hakone-ji, Nakasendō, Ōshū-kaidō, Reiheishi-kaidō, Tōkaidō*, etc.

Religious Sects. — See *Busshin-shū, Chinzei, Fujū-fuze, Fuke-shū, Fusō, hasshū, Hongwanji, Hossō-shū, Ikkō-shū, Ji-shū, Jōdo-shinshū, Jōdo-shū, Jōjitsu-shū, Kairitsu-shū, Ko-ha, Kusha-shū, Misshū, Nichiren-shū, Ōbaku-shū, Remmon-kyō, Rinzai-shū, Risshū, Sanron-shū, Seizan, Shingon-shū, Shugen-dō, Sōdō-shū, Tendai-shū, Tenri-kyō, Yūzū-nembutsu-shū, Zen-shū*, etc.

Schools (Education). — See *Ashikaga-gakkō, Bansho-shirabe-dokoro, Gakkwan-in, Gakumon-jo, Gakushū-in, Keiō-gijuku, Kōbun-in, Shōgaku-in, shohan-gakkō Shōhei-kō, tera-koya, Tokugawa-bafuku-gakkō, Wagaku-jo, Yōgaku-jo*.

Schools (Arts). — See *Busshi-ryū, Enshū-ryū, Fukko-ha, Tokugawa-jidai-keigaku-ha, Tosa-ryū, Yamato-ryū*, etc.

Shintoism. — See *Ryōbu-Shintō, Shintō, Yui-itsu-Shintō*, etc.

Shōgun. — See *Fuji-no maki-gari, Sei-i-shi, Sei-i-taishōgun*, etc.

Suicide. — See *Harakiri, junshi*.

Survey. — See *Bunroku no kenchi*.

Taxes. — See *Haishitsu, Jōmen-dori, Kemmei-tori, Ko-mononari, Kutō-ko, So-yō-chō, Tanasue no mitsugi, Yuhazu no mitsugi, Zanshitsu*, etc.

Temples. — Buddhist. — See *Bikuni-gosho, Enryaku-ji, garan, Gozan, Hongwan-ji, Honji-fure-gashira, Ishiyama-dera, Jingū-ji, Kiyo-mizu-dera, Kōfuku-ji, Kokawa, Kokubun-ji, Kōya-san, Kurama-dera, Mangwan-ji, Minobu, Naidōjō, Negoro-dera, Nikkō, Ninna-ji, Onjō-ji, Shinshō-ji, tera, Zenkō-ji, Zōjō-ji*, etc.

— Shintoist. — See *Daizjngū, Gion no yashiro, Hirano-jinja, Hiyoshi, Ikuta-jinja, Izumo no ō-yashiro, Kamo, Kashima, Kasuga, Katori, Kitano, Kotohira-jinja, Kumano-jinja, Matsuo, miya, Naikū, Shingū, Shōkon-sha*, etc.

Theatres. — See *Dengaku, kabuki, kyōgen, nō, sarugaku*, etc.

Tombs. — See *Misasagi, Nikkō, Sanryō-bugyō, Unebi-yama*, etc.

Tutor. — See *Kōken*.

University. — See *Daigaku-ryō, Kiden-dō, Myōkyō-dō, San-dō*, etc.

Vassals. — See *Baishin, fudai, jikisan*, etc.

Vengeance. — See *Ōishi Yoshio, Shi-jū-shichi gishi, Soga Tokimune*.

Wars. — See *Bun-ei no eki, Eikyō no ran, Genkō no ran, Go-sannen no eki, Heiji no ran, Hōgen no ran, Ikkō-to no ran, Jinshin no ran, Kakitsu no hen, Nichiro-sensō, Nishin-sensō, Ōnin no ran, Sankan-seibatsu, Shōkyū no ran, Tenkei no ran*, etc.

II. — ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE FORENAMES.

REFERRING TO THE FAMILY NAMES UNDER WHICH HEADING THE
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES ARE COLLECTED.

A		Chikayoshi	See <i>Hori</i>	Hamanari	See <i>Fujiwara</i>
Agatamori	See <i>Tajihi</i>	Chikayoshi	— <i>Marumo</i>	Hamaomi	— <i>Shimizu</i>
Akæ	— <i>Soga</i>	Chikayoshi	— <i>Nakahara</i>	Hangwan	— <i>Oguri</i>
Akahito	— <i>Yamabe</i>	Chōei	— <i>Takano</i>	Haruhisa	— <i>Amako</i>
Akihira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Chōisai	— <i>Izasa</i>	Haruhisa	— <i>Oda</i>
Akiie	— <i>Kitabatake</i>	Chōkei	— <i>Miyoshi</i>	Harukata	— <i>Sue</i>
Aki-ko	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Chōmei	— <i>Kamo</i>	Harukaze	— <i>Ono</i>
Akimitsu	— "	Chōryū	— <i>Shimokōbe</i>	Harumoto	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Akinobu	— <i>Kitabatake</i>	Chūemon	— <i>Ashizuka</i>	Harunaga	— <i>Ōno</i>
Akira	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Chūya	— <i>Marubashi</i>	Harunobu	— <i>Arima</i>
Akisada	— <i>Uesugi</i>			Harunobu	— <i>Takeda</i>
Akisue	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	D		Harusue	— <i>Kikutei</i>
Akitada	— "	Daini	See <i>Yamagata</i>	Harutomo	— <i>Yūki</i>
Akitomo	— <i>Yūki</i>	Dōkwan	— <i>Ōta</i>	Haseo	— <i>Ki</i>
Akiuji	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Dōsan	— <i>Manase</i>	Hayanari	— <i>Tachibana</i>
Akiyasu	— <i>Kitabatake</i>	Dōshun	— <i>Hayashi</i>	Heihachirō	— <i>Ōshio</i>
Akiyoshi	— "			Heishū	— <i>Hosoi</i>
Akiyoshi	— <i>Uesugi</i>	E		Hideaki	— <i>Kobayakawa</i>
Akiyoshi	— <i>Yamada</i>	Ekei	See <i>Ankokuji</i>	Hideharu	— <i>Hatano</i>
Ansai	— <i>Yamazaki</i>	Ekiken	— <i>Kaibara</i>	Hideharu	— <i>Hori</i>
Arakabi	— <i>Mononobe</i>	Emishi	— <i>Soga</i>	Hidehira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Arihira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Emon	— <i>Akazome</i>	Hidehisa	— <i>Sengoku</i>
Arimaro	— <i>Kada</i>			Hideie	— <i>Ukita</i>
Arimitsu	— <i>Hino</i>	F		Hidekane	— <i>Mori</i>
Arinori	— <i>Mori</i>	Fuhito	See <i>Fujiwara</i>	Hidekatsu	— <i>Hashiba</i>
Asakari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Fujifusa	— "	Hidemasa	— <i>Hori</i>
Asatsuna	— <i>Ōe</i>	Fujitaka	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Hidemasa	— <i>Ogasawara</i>
Atsumori	— <i>Taira</i>	Fujitsuna	— <i>Aoto</i>	Hidemoto	— <i>Mōri</i>
Atsutada	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Fusaaki	— <i>Uesugi</i>	Hidenaga	— <i>Hashiba</i>
Atsutane	— <i>Hirata</i>	Fusaie	— <i>Ichijō</i>	Hidenari	— <i>Mōri</i>
Azumabito	— <i>Ono</i>	Fusanori	— <i>Kiyowara</i>	Hidenobu	— <i>Oda</i>
Azumabito	— <i>Ōno</i>	Fusasaki	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Hideo	— "
Azumamaro	— <i>Kada</i>	Fuyusuke	— <i>Shōni</i>	Hidesato	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
		Fuyutsugu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Hidetada	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
		Fuyuyoshi	— <i>Ichijō</i>	Hidetomo	— <i>Oyama</i>
B				Hidetoshi	— <i>Hashiba</i>
Baisetsu	See <i>Anayama</i>	G		Hidetoshi	— <i>Kimura</i>
Bakin	— <i>Kyokutei</i>	Gekkei	See <i>Matsumura</i>	Hidetsugu	— <i>Toyotomi</i>
Bunchō	— <i>Tani</i>	Gennai	— <i>Hiraga</i>	Hideyasu	— <i>Matsudaira</i>
Buntarō	— <i>Nishino</i>	Gidayu	— <i>Takemoto</i>	Hideyori	— <i>Toyotomi</i>
C		Goemon	— <i>Ishikawa</i>	Hideyoshi	— <i>Sasaki</i>
Chikafusa	See <i>Kitabatake</i>	Gohei	— <i>Zenya</i>	Hideyoshi	— <i>Satake</i>
Chikahira	— <i>Izumi</i>	Gongorō	— <i>Kamakura</i>	Hideyoshi	— <i>Toyotomi</i>
Chikamasa	— <i>Ikoma</i>	Gonsai	— <i>Asaka</i>	Hideyuki	— <i>Gamō</i>
Chikamitsu	— <i>Yūki</i>	Gorōdayū	— <i>Ise</i>	Hikaru	— <i>Minamoto</i>
Chikatada	— <i>Tokugawa</i>			Hikokurō	— <i>Takayama</i>
Chikatomo	— <i>Yūki</i>			Hirafu	— <i>Abe</i>
Chikauji	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	H		Hirobumi	— <i>Itō</i>
Chikayo	— <i>Ōtomo</i>	Hakatoko	See <i>Iki</i>	Hiroie	— <i>Kikkawa</i>
Chikayoshi	— <i>Hiraiwa</i>	Hakuseiki	— <i>Arai</i>	Hirokado	— <i>Teukushi</i>
				Hiromasa	— <i>Minamoto</i>
				Hiromoto	— <i>Ōe</i>

Hiromushi	See <i>Wake</i>	Iwazumi	See <i>Sakaibe</i>	Kawanari	See <i>Kudara</i>
Hironari	— <i>Hineno</i>		J	Kazu-ko	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Hironari	— <i>Imube</i>			Kazumasa	— <i>Ikoma</i>
Hirotsada	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Jikkyū	See <i>Miyoshi</i>	Kazumasa	— <i>Takigawa</i>
Hirotsada	— <i>Terazawa</i>	Jingorō	— <i>Hidari</i>	Kazunori	— <i>Aoki</i>
Hiroteru	— <i>Minagawa</i>	Jinsai	— <i>Itō</i>	Kazushige	— <i>Ishida</i>
Hirotsugu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Jōzan	— <i>Ishikawa</i>	Kazutoyo	— <i>Yamanouchi</i>
Hirotsuna	— <i>Utsunomiya</i>	Jōzen	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Kazuji	— <i>Nakamura</i>
Hirotsune	— <i>Taira</i>	Jun-an	— <i>Kinoshita</i>	Keifuku	— <i>Kudara</i>
Hiroyo	— <i>Ōuchi</i>	Junkei	— <i>Tsutsui</i>	Keiki	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Hiroyo	— <i>Wake</i>	Junzō	— <i>Ōhashi</i>	Keisai	— <i>Asami</i>
Hirozumi	— <i>Ki</i>	Jussai	— <i>Hayashi</i>	Keisuke	— <i>Ōtori</i>
Hisahide	— <i>Matsunaga</i>		K	Kemmotsu	— <i>Tsuda</i>
Hisamasa	— <i>Asai</i>	Kachi-ko	See <i>Tachibana</i>	Kengyō	— <i>Yatsushashi</i>
Hisamitsu	— <i>Shimazu</i>	Kagechika	— <i>Ōba</i>	Kenkō	— <i>Yoshida</i>
Hisaoi	— <i>Arakida</i>	Kageharu	— <i>Nagao</i>	Ken-shi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Hitomaro	— <i>Kakinomoto</i>	Kagekatsu	— <i>Uesugi</i>	Kenshin	— <i>Uesugi</i>
Hōitsu	— <i>Sakai</i>	Kagekazu	— <i>Katō</i>	Kenzan	— <i>Nonaka</i>
Hokiuchi	— <i>Hanawa</i>	Kageki	— <i>Kagawa</i>	Kenzan	— <i>Ogata</i>
Hōshū	— <i>Amenomori</i>	Kagekiyo	— <i>Taira</i>	Kigin	— <i>Kitamura</i>
	I	Kagemasa	— <i>Kamakura</i>	Kimi-ko	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Ichi-ō	See <i>Ōkubo</i>	Kagemori	— <i>Adachi</i>	Kimimaro	— <i>Kuninaka</i>
Ieharu	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Kagemoto	— <i>Tōyama</i>	Kimmochi	— <i>Saionji</i>
Iehira	— <i>Kiyowara</i>	Kagesuke	— <i>Shōni</i>	Kimmune	— "
Iehisa	— <i>Shimazu</i>	Kagetoki	— <i>Kajiwara</i>	Kinhira	— "
Iekane	— <i>Ryūzōji</i>	Kagetora	— <i>Uesugi</i>	Kinjō	— <i>Ōta</i>
Iemasu	— <i>Hachisuka</i>	Kageyoshi	— <i>Ōba</i>	Kintaka	— <i>Koremune</i>
Iemitsu	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Kahei	— <i>Takadaya</i>	Kinsue	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Iemochi	— "	Kamako	— <i>Nakatomi</i>	Kintō	— "
Iemoto	— "	Kamatari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kintsugu	— <i>Saionji</i>
Ienari	— "	Kanamura	— <i>Ōtomo</i>	Kintsune	— <i>Utsunomiya</i>
Ienobu	— "	Kanaoka	— <i>Kōzō</i>	Kinyori	— <i>Sanjō</i>
Ienori	— <i>Matsudaira</i>	Kanehira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kinzane	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Iesada	— <i>Kinoshita</i>	Kanehira	— <i>Imai</i>	Kiyogimi	— <i>Sugawara</i>
Iesada	— <i>Taira</i>	Kaneie	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kiyohide	— <i>Nakagawa</i>
Iesada	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Kanemichi	— "	Kiyokata	— <i>Uesugi</i>
Ieshige	— "	Kanemitsu	— <i>Higuchi</i>	Kiyokawa	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Ietada	— <i>Matsudaira</i>	Kanemitsu	— <i>Hino</i>	Kiyomaro	— <i>Wake</i>
Ietaka	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kanesada	— <i>Ichijō</i>	Kiyomasa	— <i>Katō</i>
Ietoki	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Kanesue	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kiyomori	— <i>Taira</i>
Ietsugu	— <i>Sakai</i>	Kanesue	— <i>Kikutei</i>	Kiyoshige	— <i>Kasai</i>
Ietsugu	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Kanetane	— <i>Chiba</i>	Kiyosuke	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Ietsuna	— "	Kanetsugu	— <i>Naoe</i>	Kiyotada	— <i>Bōmon</i>
Ieyasu	— "	Kaneyasu	— <i>Se-no-o</i>	Kiyotsugu	— <i>Kwanze</i>
Ieyoshi	— "	Kaneyoshi	— <i>Ichijō</i>	Kiyotsura	— <i>Miyoshi</i>
Iezane	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kanezane	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Kiyouji	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Iezane	— <i>Saigō</i>	Kanren	— <i>Usuki</i>	Kiyoyasu	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Iezumi	— <i>Kakimi</i>	Kanhide	— <i>Gamō</i>	Kiyozumi	— <i>Arima</i>
Ikina	— <i>Tsuki</i>	Katana	— <i>Kamitsukenu</i>	Kōetsu	— <i>Honnami</i>
Ikkū	— <i>Jippensha</i>	Katataka	— <i>Terazawa</i>	Kōkan	— <i>Shiba</i>
Imakebito	— <i>Saeki</i>	Katsuhisa	— <i>Amako</i>	Komachi	— <i>Ono</i>
Imoko	— <i>Ono</i>	Katsuie	— <i>Shibata</i>	Komaro	— <i>Shimotsukenu</i>
Iname	— <i>Soga</i>	Katsumi	— <i>Nakatomi</i>	Kon-yō	— <i>Aoki</i>
In-ei	— <i>Hōzō-in</i>	Katsumoto	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Korechika	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Iruka	— <i>Soga</i>	Katsunaga	— <i>Mori</i>	Korehisa	— <i>Taira</i>
I-shi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Katsunobu	— "	Korekado	— <i>Tsukuhisa</i>
Issai	— <i>Satō</i>	Katsushige	— <i>Itakura</i>	Koremasa	— <i>Wada</i>
Issei	— <i>Maebara</i>	Katsushige	— <i>Mizuno</i>	Koremichi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Itchō	— <i>Hanabusa</i>	Katsushige	— <i>Nabeshima</i>	Koremitsu	— <i>Aso</i>
Iwao	— <i>Ōyama</i>	Katsutoshi	— <i>Kinoshita</i>	Koremochi	— <i>Taira</i>
Izu-ko	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Katsuyori	— <i>Takeda</i>	Koremori	— "
Izumo no Jō	— <i>Takeda</i>			Korenao	— <i>Aso</i>
				Korenari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>

Koretada See *Fujiwara*
 Koretada — "
 Koretoyo — *Aso*
 Koretoyo — *Yamana*
 Koretsuna — *Anenokōji*
 Korezumi — *Aso*
 Kōrin — *Ōgata*
 Kosami — *Ki*
 Koshirō — *Fujita*
 Kōunsai — *Takeda*
 Kumpei — *Gamō*
 Kunichika — *Chōsokabe*
 Kunihisa — *Amako*
 Kunikiyo — *Hatakeyama*
 Kunimitsu — *Hino*
 Kurajimaro — *Fujiwara*
 Kuranosuke — *Ōishi*
 Kurumaro — *Takanuku*
 Kuronushi — *Ōtomo*
 Kusuri-ko — *Fujiwara*
 Kwazan — *Watanabe*
 Kyōsai — *Kawanabe*
 Kyūsō — *Muro*

M

Mabuchi See *Kamo*
 Makoto — *Minamoto*
 Mamichi — *Sugeno*
 Marise — *Sakaibe*
 Maro — *Fujiwara*
 Masachika — *Togashi*
 Masahide — *Koide*
 Masahiro — *Ōuchi*
 Masaie — *Nagatsuka*
 Masaie — *Ryūzōji*
 Masakado — *Taira*
 Masakage — *Yamagata*
 Masakatsu — *Hachisuka*
 Masakatsu — *Honda*
 Masakatsu — *Saigō*
 Masakatsu — *Yūki*
 Masakazu — *Kobori*
 Masa-ko — *Fujiwara*
 Masamitsu — *Hoshina*
 Masamitsu — *Oyama*
 Masamori — *Hotta*
 Masamoto — *Hosokawa*
 Masamune — *Date*
 Masamune — *Okazaki*
 Masamura — *Hōjō*
 Masamutsu — *Hotta*
 Masanaga — *Hatakeyama*
 Masanaka — *Hosokawa*
 Masanari — *Inaba*
 Masanobu — *Honda*
 Masanobu — *Hotta*
 Masanori — *Fukushima*
 Masanori — *Kusunoki*
 Masanori — *Rokuō*
 Masasato — *Kitabatake*
 Masashige — *Kusunoki*
 Masatada — *Wada*
 Masatake — "

Masatomo See *Ashikaga*
 Masatomo — *Honda*
 Masatomo — *Wada*
 Masatomo — *Yūki*
 Masatora — *Hotta*
 Masatoshi — "
 Masatoshi — *Ikoma*
 Masatoyo — *Yamana*
 Masatsugu — *Abe*
 Masatsugu — *Heki*
 Masatsuna — *Ōkōchi*
 Masatsura — *Kusunoki*
 Masauji — *Ashikaga*
 Masauji — *Wada*
 Masayasu — *Hotta*
 Masayori — *Fukushima*
 Masayuki — *Hoshina*
 Masayuki — *Sanada*
 Masayuki — *Takayama*
 Masazane — *Minamoto*
 Masazumi — *Honda*
 Masajirō — *Ōmura*
 Masu-ko — *Fujiwara*
 Matabei — *Iwasa*
 Matarokurō — *Kōsai*
 Matate — *Fujiwara*
 Me — *Mononobe*
 Michiari — *Kōno*
 Michichika — *Minamoto*
 Michifusa — *Kurushima*
 Michiharu — *Doi*
 Michihira — *Nijō*
 Michie — *Fujiwara*
 Michikane — "
 Michikaze — *Ono*
 Michimori — *Kōno*
 Michinaga — *Fujiwara*
 Michinao — *Kōno*
 Michinobu — "
 Michinori — *Fujiwara*
 Michitaka — "
 Michitaka — *Kōno*
 Michitsura — *Nozu*
 Michizane — *Sugawara*
 Mifune — *Ōmi*
 Mikisaburō — *Rai*
 Mitsuharu — *Akechi*
 Mitsuhide — "
 Mitsue — *Hatakeyama*
 Mitsukane — *Ashikaga*
 Mitsukuni — *Tokugawa*
 Mitsumasa — *Ikeida*
 Mitsumasa — *Kitabatake*
 Mitsumoto — *Hosokawa*
 Mitsumura — *Miura*
 Mitsunaga — *Matsudaira*
 Mitsunaka — *Minamoto*
 Mitsunari — *Ishida*
 Mitsusada — *Kira*
 Mitsusue — *Iga*
 Mitsusuke — *Ākamatsu*
 Mitsutaka — *Rokkaku*
 Mitsuyuki — *Yamana*

Mitsuzumi See *Iwamatsu*
 Michifusa — *Uesugi*
 Mochikuni — *Hatakeyama*
 Mochimoto — *Nijō*
 Mochimoto — *Uesugi*
 Mochitoyo — *Yamana*
 Mochiuji — *Ashikaga*
 Mochiyo — *Ōuchi*
 Mochiyuki — *Hosokawa*
 Momokawa — *Fujiwara*
 Mondo — *Hara*
 Monzaemon — *Chikamatsu*
 Morichika — *Chōsokabe*
 Morikiyo — *Ashina*
 Morikuni — *Tachibana*
 Morimasa — *Ashina*
 Morimasa — *Sakuma*
 Morinaga — *Adachi*
 Morishige — *Akashi*
 Morishige — *Ashina*
 Morishige — *Kondō*
 Moritaka — *Ashina*
 Moritaka — *Kuki*
 Moritō — *Endō*
 Moritō — *Nishina*
 Moritoki — *Ākabashi*
 Moritoshi — *Taira*
 Moritsuna — *Sasaki*
 Moriui — *Ashina*
 Moriya — *Mononobe*
 Moroe — *Tachibana*
 Morofusa — *Minamoto*
 Morofuyu — *Kō*
 Morokata — *Kwazan-in*
 Moromichi — *Fujiwara*
 Moromitsu — "
 Moronaga — "
 Moronao — *Kō*
 Moronobu — *Hishigawa*
 Morosuke — *Fujiwara*
 Moroyasu — *Kō*
 Moroyoshi — *Yamana*
 Morozane — *Fujiwara*
 Motochika — *Chōsokabe*
 Motochika — *Kōsai*
 Motofusa — *Fujiwara*
 Motoharu — *Kikkawa*
 Motokazu — *Tanuma*
 Motokiyo — *Mōri*
 Motokuni — *Hatakeyama*
 Motomichi — *Fujiwara*
 Motonaga — *Kikkawa*
 Motonari — *Mōri*
 Motonori — "
 Mototada — *Tōri*
 Mototane — *Takahashi*
 Mototomo — *Tanuma*
 Mototoshi — *Fujiwara*
 Mototsugu — *Tanuma*
 Mototsuna — *Kuchiki*
 Mototsune — *Fujiwara*
 Motouji — *Ashikaga*
 Motoyasu — *Mōri*
 Motozane — *Fujizara*

Muchimaro See *Fujiwara*
 Munehiro — *Yūki*
 Munehisa — *Maeda*
 Munekiyo — *Taira*
 Munemori —
 Munesada — *Yoshimine*
 Muneshige — *Tachibana*
 Munetsuke — *Honjō*
 Munetō — *Abe*
 Munetsugu — *Tachiiri*
 Muramune — *Urakami*
 Murashige — *Araki*

N

Nagaakira See *Asano*
 Nagachika — *Tokugawa*
 Nagafusa — *Takayama*
 Nagaharu — *Bessho*
 Nagahide — *Niwa*
 Nagamasa — *Asai*
 Nagamasa — *Asano*
 Nagamasa — *Kuroda*
 Nagamasa — *Yamada*
 Nagamasu — *Oda*
 Nagamochi — *Jō*
 Nagamori — *Masuda*
 Nagamori — *Okabe*
 Nagamoto — *Miyoshi*
 Naganori — *Asano*
 Nagashige — *Niwa*
 Nagate — *Fujiwara*
 Nagateru — *Miyoshi*
 Nagatoki — *Hōjō*
 Nagatoki — *Ogasawara*
 Nagatomo — *Akimoto*
 Nagatoshi — *Nawa*
 Nagatsune — *Ikeda*
 Nagauji — *Hōjō*
 Nagayasu — *Okubo*
 Nagayoshi — *Ikeda*
 Nagayoshi — *Mori*
 Nagayuki — *Ikeda*
 Nakahira — *Fujiwara*
 Nakamaro — *Abe*
 Nakamaro — *Fujiwara*
 Nakanari —
 Nainbo — *Ōta*
 Nankai — *Gion*
 Naoie — *Ukita*
 Naokatsu — *Ii*
 Naomasa —
 Naomasa — *Nagai*
 Naomitsu —
 Naonaga —
 Naonobu — *Hatakeyama*
 Naoshige — *Nabeshima*
 Noasuke — *Ki*
 Naotaka —
 Naotsugu — *Andō*
 Naotsugu — *Hanawa*
 Naotsune — *Momonoi*
 Naoyori — *Shinjō*
 Naozane — *Kumagaya*

Naozumi See *Arima*
 Naramaro — *Tachibana*
 Nariaki — *Tokugawa*
 Nariakira — *Shimazu*
 Narichika — *Fujiwara*
 Narihira — *Ariwara*
 Narihiro — *Mōri*
 Narimasa — *Sasa*
 Naritomo — *Yūki*
 Naritsune — *Fujiwara*
 Natsui — *Ki*
 Natsuno — *Kiyowara*
 Nobuharu — *Baba*
 Nobuhide — *Oda*
 Nobuhira — *Tsugaru*
 Nobuhiro — *Konoe*
 Nobuhiro — *Matsumae*
 Nobuhiro — *Oda*
 Nobukane —
 Nobukata — *Itagaki*
 Nobukatsu — *Baba*
 Nobukazu — *Matsudaira*
 Nobumasa — *Andō*
 Nobumasa — *Asakura*
 Nobumasa — *Okudaira*
 Nobumasa — *Takeda*
 Nobumitsu —
 Nobumitsu — *Tokugawa*
 Nobumori — *Nishina*
 Nobumori — *Sakuma*
 Nobumoto — *Mizuno*
 Nobunaga — *Oda*
 Nobunao — *Nambu*
 Nobunari — *Naitō*
 Nobuo — *Oda*
 Nobuoki — *Kitabatake*
 Nobutada — *Konoe*
 Nobutada — *Oda*
 Nobutada — *Tokugawa*
 Nobutaka — *Oda*
 Nobuteru — *Ikeda*
 Nobutomi — *Matsudaira*
 Nobutora — *Takeda*
 Nobutoshi — *Kinoshita*
 Nobutsuna — *Okōchi*
 Nobutsuna — *Sasaki*
 Nobutsuna — *Hasabe*
 Nobutsura — *Tokugawa*
 Nobuyasu — *Gion*
 Nobuyori — *Fujiwara*
 Nobuyoshi — *Hosokawa*
 Nobuyoshi — *Takeda*
 Nobuyoshi — *Tokugawa*
 Nobuyuki — *Oda*
 Nobuyuki — *Sanada*
 Nobuzumi — *Oda*
 Noriaki — *Uesugi*
 Norifusa — *Ichijō*
 Norifusa — *Manabe*
 Norifusa — *Uesugi*
 Noriharu —
 Norihiro —
 Norikage — *Ōuchi*
 Norikage — *Asakura*
 Norikata — *Uesugi*

Norikatsu See *Manabe*
 Norikuni — *Imagawa*
 Norimasa — *Imagawa*
 Norimasa — *Uesugi*
 Norimichi — *Fujiwara*
 Norimori — *Taira*
 Norimoto — *Uesugi*
 Norimune — *Urakami*
 Norimura — *Akamatsu*
 Norinaga — *Motoori*
 Norisuke — *Akamatsu*
 Noritada — *Imagawa*
 Noritada — *Uesugi*
 Noritomo — *Kitabatake*
 Noritsune — *Taira*
 Noriuji — *Imagawa*
 Noriyori — *Minamoto*
 Norizane — *Kujō*
 Norizane — *Uesugi*

O

Oguromaro See *Fujiwara*
 Oiwa — *Ki*
 Okimoto — *Hosokawa*
 Okoshi — *Mononobe*
 Okura — *Yamanouchi*
 Okyo — *Maruyama*
 Omaro — *Ki*
 On-shi — *Fujiwara*
 Otomaro — *Ōtomo*
 Otondo — *Ōe*
 Otsugu — *Fujiwara*
 Oyori — *Murakami*
 Oyumi — *Ki*

R

Razan See *Hayashi*
 Ren-shi — *Fujiwara*
 Rikyū — *Sen*
 Rinzō — *Mamiya*
 Ritsuzan — *Shibano*
 Rokuemon — *Hasekura*
 Ryōi — *Suminokura*
 Ryōkai — *Kumazawa*
 Ryōshun — *Imagawa*

S

Sadafuji See *Nikaidō*
 Sadafusa — *Hisamatsu*
 Sadaie — *Fujiwara*
 Sadakata — *Nitta*
 Sadakatsu — *Hisamatsu*
 Sadakiyo — *Ishikawa*
 Sada-ko — *Fujiwara*
 Sadamasa — *Toki*
 Sadamasa — *Uesugi*
 Sadamori — *Sō*
 Sadamori — *Taira*
 Sadamune — *Ogasawara*
 Sadamune — *Ōtomo*
 Sadanao — *Osaragi*
 Sadanobu — *Matsudaira*

Sadanushi	See <i>Shigeno</i>	Shigenori	See <i>Itakura</i>	Suketsune	See <i>Kudō</i>
Sadataka	— <i>Iwaki</i>	Shigetada	— <i>Hatakeyama</i>	Sukeyori	— <i>Shōni</i>
Sadatane	— <i>Chiba</i>	Shigetane	— <i>Chiba</i>	Sukekeyoshi	— <i>Itō</i>
Sadatō	— <i>Abe</i>	Shigetane	— <i>Itakura</i>	Sukezane	— <i>Kujō</i>
Sadatoki	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Shigetane	— <i>Takahashi</i>	Sukune	— <i>Nomi</i>
Sadatsugu	— <i>Tsutsui</i>	Shigetoki	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Sukune	— <i>Takeshiuchi</i>
Sadatsuna	— <i>Matsudaira</i>	Shigetoshi	— <i>Morikawa</i>	Sumimoto	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Sadatsuna	— <i>Sasaki</i>	Shigetsune	— <i>Furuta</i>	Sumitada	— <i>Ōmura</i>
Sadatsune	— <i>Shōni</i>	Shigeuji	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Sumitomo	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Sadauji	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Shigeyoshi	— <i>Taguchi</i>	Sumiyori	— <i>Ōmura</i>
Sadayo	— <i>Imagawa</i>	Shigeyoshi	— <i>Uesugi</i>	Sumiyuki	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Sadayori	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Shihe	— <i>Hayashi</i>	Surugamaro	— <i>Ōtomo</i>
Sadayori	— <i>Rokkaku</i>	Shikibu	— <i>Murasaki</i>		
Sadayoshi	— <i>Taira</i>	Shikibu	— <i>Takenouchi</i>		
Sadayoshi	— <i>Toki</i>	Shimpei	— <i>Etō</i>		
Sadayuki	— <i>Usami</i>	Shingen	— <i>Takeda</i>		
Sadehiko	— <i>Ōtomo</i>	Shinsaku	— <i>Takasugi</i>	Tadaaki	See <i>Matsudaira</i>
Sake no kimi	— <i>Hata</i>	Shinzaemon	— <i>Sorori</i>	Tadabumi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Sake no kimi	— <i>Kudara</i>	Shirōzaemon	— <i>Katō</i>	Tadachika	— <i>Nakayama</i>
Sakihisa	— <i>Konoe</i>	Shitagau	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Tadachika	— <i>Ōkubo</i>
Sakuzaemon	— <i>Takahashi</i>	Shōan	— <i>Minabuchi</i>	Tadafusa	— <i>Ishikawa</i>
Samba	— <i>Sekitai</i>	Shōin	— <i>Yoshida</i>	Tadafusa	— <i>Ōe</i>
Sanefusa	— <i>Sanjō</i>	Shōnagon	— <i>Sei</i>	Tadafuyu	— <i>Askikaga</i>
Sanehira	— <i>Doi</i>	Shōsetsu	— <i>Yui</i>	Tadaharu	— <i>Horio</i>
Sanekuni	— <i>Nikki</i>	Shōshun	— <i>Tosabō</i>	Tadahide	— <i>Homma</i>
Sanemori	— <i>Saitō</i>	Shōzau	— <i>Sakuma</i>	Tadahira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Sanesue	— <i>Akita</i>	Shōzui	— <i>Ise</i>	Tadahiro	— <i>Katō</i>
Sanetane	— <i>Chiba</i>	Shunkai	— <i>Yasui</i>	Tadahiro	— <i>Matsudaira</i>
Sanetomi	— <i>Sanjō</i>	Shunkei	— <i>Katō</i>	Tadahisa	— <i>Shimazu</i>
Sanetomo	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Shunsai	— <i>Hayashi</i>	Tadakatsu	— <i>Honda</i>
Saneyoshi	— <i>Tokudaiji</i>	Shunsui	— <i>Shu</i>	Tadakatsu	— <i>Sakai</i>
Saneyuki	— <i>Sanjō</i>	Shunsui	— <i>Tamenaga</i>	Tadakiyo	— "
San-yō	— <i>Rai</i>	Shuntai	— <i>Dazai</i>	Tadamasa	— <i>Honda</i>
Sanzō	— <i>Tsuda</i>	Sōdan	— <i>Kamiya</i>	Tadamasa	— <i>Ina</i>
Saru	— <i>Kose</i>	Sōgorō	— <i>Sakura</i>	Tadamasa	— <i>Matsudaira</i>
Sayō-hime	— <i>Matsuura</i>	Sōi	— <i>Mori</i>	Tadamasa	— <i>Mizuno</i>
Seikwa	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Sokō	— <i>Yamaga</i>	Tadamasa	— <i>Mori</i>
Seikwaku	— <i>Ibara</i>	Sōkun	— <i>Imai</i>	Tadamichi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Seimei	— <i>Abe</i>	Sorai	— <i>Ogiu</i>	Tadamori	— <i>Taira</i>
Seiri	— <i>Koga</i>	Sōrin	— <i>Ōtomo</i>	Tadamoto	— <i>Ōkubo</i>
Sen-hime	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Sōsen	— <i>Mori</i>	Tadanaga	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Senju-maru	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Sōun	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tadanaga	— <i>Matsudaira</i>
Sensai	— <i>Emura</i>	Sōzen	— <i>Yamana</i>	Tadanobu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Sen-shi	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Suefusa	— <i>Akamatsu</i>	Tadanori	— <i>Ōkubo</i>
Shigeharu	— <i>Matsukura</i>	Suehiro	— <i>Matsumae</i>	Tadanori	— <i>Taira</i>
Shigehide	— <i>Ogiwara</i>	Sugane	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tadao	— <i>Ikedo</i>
Shigehira	— <i>Taira</i>	Sukeaki	— <i>Hino</i>	Tadaoki	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Shigehiro	— <i>Itakura</i>	Sukechika	— <i>Itō</i>	Tadasato	— <i>Gamō</i>
Shigekata	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Sukekiyo	— "	Tadashige	— <i>Mizuno</i>
Shigekatsu	— <i>Furuta</i>	Sukekiyo	— <i>Ōta</i>	Tadasuke	— <i>Ōkubo</i>
Shigekatsu	— <i>Onoki</i>	Sukemasa	— <i>Asai</i>	Tadasuke	— <i>Ō-oka</i>
Shigekore	— <i>Kimura</i>	Sukemasa	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tadataka	— <i>Honda</i>
Shigemasa	— <i>Itakura</i>	Sukemori	— <i>Jo</i>	Tadataka	— <i>Kyōgoku</i>
Shigemasa	— <i>Matsukura</i>	Sukemoto	— <i>Shōni</i>	Tadateru	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Shigemasa	— <i>Okamoto</i>	Sukemune	— <i>Ōta</i>	Tadatomo	— <i>Gamō</i>
Shigemitsu	— <i>Kudō</i>	Sukena	— <i>Hino</i>	Tadatomo	— <i>Honda</i>
Shigemori	— <i>Taira</i>	Sukenaga	— <i>Jo</i>	Tadatoshi	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Shigemune	— <i>Itakura</i>	Sukenaga	— <i>Ōta</i>	Tadatoshi	— <i>Matsudaira</i>
Shigenao	— <i>Nabeshima</i>	Sukenari	— <i>Soga</i>	Tadatsugu	— <i>Honda</i>
Shigenari	— <i>Furuta</i>	Sukeshige	— <i>Oguri</i>	Tadatsugu	— <i>Ikedo</i>
Shigenari	— <i>Kimura</i>	Suketaka	— <i>Itō</i>	Tadatsugu	— <i>Ina</i>
Shigenobu	— <i>Andō</i>	Suketaka	— <i>Ōta</i>	Tadatsugu	— <i>Sakai</i>
Shigenobu	— <i>Matsuura</i>	Suketomo	— <i>Hino</i>	Tadatsuna	— <i>Anenokōji</i>
Shigenobu	— <i>Okuma</i>			Tadatsuna	— <i>Utsunomiya</i>

T

Tadatsuna	See <i>Taira</i>	Tanemichi	See <i>Akizuki</i>	Torasada	See <i>Baba</i>
Tadatsune	— <i>Shimazu</i>	Tanenaga	—	Toshiaki	— <i>Kirino</i>
Tadauji	— <i>Horio</i>	Tanenao	— <i>Chiba</i>	Toshifusa	— <i>Kinoshita</i>
Tadayoshi	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Taneo	— <i>Akizuki</i>	Toshifusa	— <i>Minamoto</i>
Tadayoshi	— <i>Inō</i>	Tanetsugu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Toshiie	— <i>Maeda</i>
Tadayoshi	— <i>Satake</i>	Tanetsuna	— <i>Kuchiki</i>	Toshikage	— <i>Asakura</i>
Tadayoshi	— <i>Shimazu</i>	Taneyoshi	— <i>Miura</i>	Toshikata	— <i>Minamoto</i>
Tadayoshi	— <i>Tokugawa</i>	Tanezane	— <i>Akizuki</i>	Toshikatsu	— <i>Doi</i>
Tadazane	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tarō	— <i>Urashima</i>	Toshikatsu	— <i>Hisamatsu</i>
Taiga	— <i>Ikeno</i>	Tarōzayemon	— <i>Egawa</i>	Toshimasa	— <i>Kinoshita</i>
Takaaki	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Tatsuoki	— <i>Saitō</i>	Toshimasa	— <i>Saitō</i>
Takahira	— <i>Kyōgoku</i>	Tatsutaka	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Toshimichi	— <i>Okubo</i>
Takahisa	— <i>Amako</i>	Tayakasu	— <i>Kose</i>	Toshimoto	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Takahisa	— <i>Shimazu</i>	Tensui	— <i>Yamanaka</i>	Toshinaga	— <i>Maeda</i>
Takaie	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Terumasa	— <i>Ikedo</i>	Toshinao	— <i>Nambu</i>
Takakage	— <i>Kobayakawa</i>	Terumoto	— <i>Mori</i>	Toshinari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Takakuni	— <i>Hosokawa</i>	Teruoki	— <i>Ikedo</i>	Toshisue	— <i>Akita</i>
Takakuni	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Terutora	— <i>Uesugi</i>	Toshitaka	— <i>Ikedo</i>
Takamasa	— <i>Hatakeyama</i>	Teruzumi	— <i>Ikedo</i>	Toshitsuna	— <i>Utsunomiya</i>
Takamasa	— <i>Kido</i>	Tōemon	— <i>Hayashi</i>	Toshitsune	— <i>Maeda</i>
Takamasa	— <i>Mori</i>	Tōfū	— <i>Ono</i>	Toyoharu	— <i>Bessho</i>
Takamochi	— <i>Taira</i>	Tōgai	— <i>Itō</i>	Toyokuni	— <i>Utagawa</i>
Takamori	— <i>Saigō</i>	Togama	— <i>Kono</i>	Toyokuni	— <i>Yamana</i>
Takamoto	— <i>Mori</i>	Tōgan	— <i>Sakuma</i>	Toyonari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Takamune	— <i>Taira</i>	Tōju	— <i>Nakae</i>	Toyōji	— <i>Arima</i>
Takamura	— <i>Ono</i>	Tōkage	— <i>Amano</i>	Tsubura	— <i>Katsuragi</i>
Takanobu	— <i>Ryūzōji</i>	Tokifusa	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tsugimasu	— <i>Miyabe</i>
Takanori	— <i>Kōjima</i>	Tokihira	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tsuginawa	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Takasada	— <i>Enya</i>	Tokihiro	— <i>Yamana</i>	Tsuku	— <i>Heguri</i>
Takasuke	— <i>Nagasaki</i>	Tokimasa	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tsunamune	— <i>Date</i>
Takasuke	— <i>Shijō</i>	Tokimune	—	Tsunashige	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Takatane	— <i>Chiba</i>	Tokimune	— <i>Soga</i>	Tsunatsura	— <i>Hasebe</i>
Takatoki	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tokinaga	— <i>Hamuro</i>	Tsunayoshi	— <i>Tokugawa</i>
Takatomo	— <i>Akimoto</i>	Tokinao	— <i>Shōji</i>	Tsunehisa	— <i>Amako</i>
Takatomo	— <i>Kyōgoku</i>	Tokisada	— <i>Anakusa</i>	Tsunemoto	— <i>Minamoto</i>
Takatora	— <i>Tōdō</i>	Tokitada	— <i>Taira</i>	Tsunenaga	— <i>Hasekura</i>
Takatoshi	— <i>Ikoma</i>	Tokiūji	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tsunetaka	— <i>Iwaki</i>
Takatoshi	— <i>Shijō</i>	Tokiūji	— <i>Yamana</i>	Tsunetane	— <i>Chiba</i>
Takatsugu	— <i>Kyōgoku</i>	Tokiyori	— <i>Hōjō</i>	Tsunetoki	— <i>Hōjō</i>
Takatsuna	— <i>Sasaki</i>	Tokiyuki	—	Tsunetsugu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>
Takatsune	— <i>Shiba</i>	Tōko	— <i>Fujita</i>	Tsunetsugu	— <i>Ichijō</i>
Takanji	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Tokubei	— <i>Tenjiku</i>	Tsurayuki	— <i>Ki</i>
Takauji	— <i>Sasaki</i>	Toku-ko	— <i>Fujiwara</i>		
Takayori	— <i>Rokkaku</i>	Toku-ko	— <i>Taira</i>		
Takayoshi	— <i>Hineno</i>	Tokusuke	— <i>Nakae</i>		
Takeaki	— <i>Enomoto</i>	Tokutako	— <i>Kose</i>		
Takemasa	— <i>Kikuchi</i>	Tomohiro	— <i>Yūki</i>		
Takemitsu	—	Tomoie	— <i>Hatsuta</i>		
Takeshige	—	Tomomasa	— <i>Hiraga</i>		
Taketoki	—	Tomomasa	— <i>Oyama</i>		
Taketomo	—	Tomomi	— <i>Iwakura</i>		
Tama-ko	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tomomitsu	— <i>Yūki</i>		
Tameaki	—	Tomomori	— <i>Taira</i>		
Tameie	—	Tomomune	— <i>Date</i>		
Tamekage	— <i>Nagao</i>	Tomomune	— <i>Sō</i>		
Tamenari	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tomomune	— <i>Uesugi</i>		
Tamenobu	— <i>Tsugaru</i>	Tomonaga	— <i>Minamoto</i>		
Tametaka	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Tomonobu	— <i>Tomita</i>		
Tametomo	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Tomonori	— <i>Kitabatake</i>		
Tameyori	— <i>Asawara</i>	Tomooki	— <i>Uesugi</i>		
Tameyoshi	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Tomosada	—		
Tamikichi	— <i>Katō</i>	Tomotoki	— <i>Hōjō</i>		
Tampaku	— <i>Asaka</i>	Tomoyasu	— <i>Taira</i>		
Tamuramaro	— <i>Sakanoe</i>	Tomoyoshi	— <i>Uesugi</i>		

U

Uchimaro	See <i>Fujiwara</i>
Uchimasa	— <i>Ichijō</i>
Uchizane	— <i>Imagawa</i>
Ujiaki	— <i>Ōtate</i>
Ujichika	— <i>Imagawa</i>
Ujiharu	— <i>Hosokawa</i>
Ujihiro	— <i>Munakata</i>
Ujikiyo	— <i>Ōtate</i>
Ujikiyo	— <i>Yamana</i>
Ujimasa	— <i>Hōjō</i>
Ujimitsu	— <i>Ashikaga</i>
Ujinao	— <i>Hōjō</i>
Ujinori	—
Ujinori	— <i>Uesugi</i>
Ujisato	— <i>Gamō</i>
Ujitsuna	— <i>Hōjō</i>
Ujitsuna	— <i>Utsunomiya</i>
Ujiyasu	— <i>Hōjō</i>
Ujiyori	— <i>Rokkaku</i>

Ujiyuki See *Yamana*
 Ukon — *Takayama*
 Umakai — *Fujiwara*
 Umako — *Soga*
 Umbin — *Umeda*
 Umon — *Fuji*
 Uona — *Fujiwara*

W

Watamaro See *Fumiya*

Y

Yakamochi See *Ōtomo*
 Yakakage — *Fujiwara*
 Yasuchika — *Matsudaira*
 Yasuharu — *Wakizaka*
 Yasuhide — *Fumiya*
 Yasuhira — *Fujiwara*
 Yasukage — *Amano*
 Yasu-ko — *Fujiwara*
 Yasumaro — *Ōno*
 Yasumasa — *Fujiwara*
 Yasumasa — *Sakakibara*
 Yasumichi — *Ishikawa*
 Yasumori — *Adachi*
 Yasumoto — *Hisamatsu*
 Yasumura — *Miura*
 Yasunaga — *Ishikawa*
 Yasunaga — *Toda*
 Yasunobu — *Miyoshi*
 Yasunori — *Fujiwara*
 Yasushige — *Honda*
 Yasushige — *Matsudaira*
 Yasusuke — *Ōta*
 Yasutoki — *Hōjō*
 Yasutomoto — *Akimoto*
 Yasutoshi — *Hisamatsu*
 Yasutoshi — *Hando*
 Yasutsugu — *Sakuma*
 Yasutsuna — *Rokkaku*
 Yasuyo — *Yoshimine*
 Yasuyori — *Tada*
 Yasuyuki — *Toki*
 Yasuzumi — *Ōtera*
 Yayū — *Yokoi*
 Yōdō — *Yamanouchi*
 Yoriaki — *Nikki*
 Yoriaki — *Toki*
 Yorifusa — *Ishidō*
 Yorifusa — *Tokugawa*
 Yoriharu — *Hosokawa*
 Yorihisa — *Shōni*
 Yorie — *Minamoto*
 Yorikane — *Toki*
 Yorikiyo — *Murakami*
 Yorimasa — *Minamoto*
 Yorimichi — *Fujiwara*
 Yorimitsu — *Minamoto*
 Yorimori — *Tada*
 Yorimoto — *Hosokawa*
 Yorinaga — *Fujiwara*

Yorinari See *Kiyowara*
 Yorinobu — *Minamoto*
 Yorinobu — *Satake*
 Yorinobu — *Tokugawa*
 Yorisada — *Toki*
 Yorishige — *Suwa*
 Yoritada — *Fujiwara*
 Yoritada — *Suwa*
 Yoritō — *Toki*
 Yoritoki — *Abe*
 Yoritomo — *Minamoto*
 Yoritsugu — *Fujiwara*
 Yoritsuna — *Nagasaki*
 Yoritsune — *Fujiwara*
 Yoriyasu — *Toki*
 Yoriyoshi — *Minamoto*
 Yoriyuki — *Hosokawa*
 Yorizumi — *Shōni*
 Yorizumi — *Toki*
 Yorozi — *Totoribe*
 Yōsai — *Kikuchi*
 Yoshiaki — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshiaki — *"*
 Yoshiaki — *Katō*
 Yoshiaki — *Miura*
 Yoshiaki — *Mogami*
 Yoshiaki — *Nitta*
 Yoshiaki — *Ōmura*
 Yoshiakira — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshiakira — *Murakami*
 Yoshiatsu — *Miura*
 Yoshiichika — *Minamoto*
 Yoshifuru — *Ōno*
 Yoshifusa — *Fujiwara*
 Yoshifusa — *Ishidō*
 Yoshiharu — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshiharu — *Horio*
 Yoshiharu — *Wakiya*
 Yoshihide — *Asahina*
 Yoshihide — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshihide — *Hatakeyama*
 Yoshihira — *Minamoto*
 Yoshihiro — *Matsumae*
 Yoshihiro — *Ōuchi*
 Yoshihiro — *Satomi*
 Yoshihiro — *Shimazu*
 Yoshihisa — *Amako*
 Yoshihisa — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshihisa — *Shimazu*
 Yoshiie — *Minamoto*
 Yoshikado — *Fujiwara*
 Yoshikado — *Shiba*
 Yoshikage — *Adachi*
 Yoshikage — *Asakura*
 Yoshikane — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshikane — *Fujiwara*
 Yoshikane — *Shiba*
 Yoshikane — *Shibukawa*
 Yoshikata — *Rokkaku*
 Yoshikatsu — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshikazu — *"*
 Yoshikazu — *Hiki*
 Yoshikiyo — *Murakami*

Yoshi-ko See *Fujiwara*
 Yoshikuni — *Minamoto*
 Yoshimasa — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshimasa — *Oyama*
 Yoshimasa — *Shiba*
 Yoshimasa — *Tanaka*
 Yoshimasa — *Yamana*
 Yoshimasu — *Itō*
 Yoshimi — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshimitsu — *"*
 Yoshimitsu — *Minamoto*
 Yoshimochi — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshimori — *Ise*
 Yoshimori — *Wada*
 Yoshimoto — *Imagawa*
 Yoshimoto — *Nijō*
 Yoshimune — *Hatakeyama*
 Yoshimune — *Nitta*
 Yoshimune — *Ōtomo*
 Yoshimune — *Tokugawa*
 Yoshimura — *Miura*
 Yoshinaga — *Nikki*
 Yoshinaga — *Ōuchi*
 Yoshinaka — *Kira*
 Yoshinaka — *Minamoto*
 Yoshinao — *Ōtomo*
 Yoshinao — *Tokugawa*
 Yoshinari — *Hatakeyama*
 Yoshinobu — *Tokugawa*
 Yoshinori — *Akamatsu*
 Yoshinori — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshinori — *Ōtomo*
 Yoshinori — *Satake*
 Yoshinori — *Uesugi*
 Yoshio — *Ōishi*
 Yoshioki — *Nitta*
 Yoshioki — *Ōuchi*
 Yoshisada — *Nitta*
 Yoshishige — *Hachisuka*
 Yoshishige — *Kanamori*
 Yoshishige — *Nitta*
 Yoshishige — *Ōtomo*
 Yoshishige — *Satake*
 Yoshisuke — *Fujiwara*
 Yoshisuke — *Itō*
 Yoshisuke — *Rokkaku*
 Yoshisuke — *Wakiya*
 Yoshitaka — *Hatakeyama*
 Yoshitaka — *Kuki*
 Yoshitaka — *Kuroda*
 Yoshitaka — *Ōtani*
 Yoshitaka — *Ōuchi*
 Yoshitaka — *Satomi*
 Yoshitane — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshitatsu — *Saitō*
 Yoshiteru — *Ashikaga*
 Yoshiteru — *Murakami*
 Yoshitō — *Hatakeyama*
 Yoshitoki — *Hōjō*
 Yoshitomo — *Hineno*
 Yoshitomo — *Minamoto*
 Yoshitomo — *Sō*

Yoshitoshi	See <i>Mogami</i>	Yoshiyasu	See <i>Ashikaga</i>	Yukimasa	— <i>Nikaidō</i>
Yoshitoshi	— <i>Shiba</i>	Yoshiyasu	— <i>Satomi</i>	Yukimori	— "
Yoshitoyo	— <i>Hatakeyama</i>	Yoshiyasu	— <i>Yanagizawa</i>	Yukimura	— <i>Sanada</i>
Yoshitsugu	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Yoshiyori	— <i>Toki</i>	Yukinaga	— <i>Asano</i>
Yoshitsugu	— <i>Miyoshi</i>	Yoshizane	— <i>Nijō</i>	Yukinaga	— <i>Konishi</i>
Yoshitsuna	— <i>Matsushita</i>	Yoshizumi	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Yukinaga	— <i>Tada</i>
Yoshitsuna	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Yoshizumi	— <i>Hatakeyama</i>	Yukitsuna	— <i>Matsushita</i>
Yoshitsune	— <i>Fujiwara</i>	Yoshizumi	— <i>Miura</i>	Yukiyasu	— <i>Naitō</i>
Yoshitsune	— <i>Minamoto</i>	Yujō	— <i>Gotō</i>		Z
Yoshitsune	— <i>Yamamoto</i>	Yukihira	— <i>Ariwara</i>	Zen-an	See <i>Asakawa</i>
Yoshitsura	— <i>Isshiki</i>	Yukihira	— <i>Shimokōbe</i>	Zeshin	— <i>Shibata</i>
Yoshitsura	— <i>Miura</i>	Yukihiro	— <i>Ujie</i>	Zuiken	— <i>Kawamura</i>
Yoshiuji	— <i>Ashikaga</i>	Yukiie	— <i>Minamoto</i>		



III. — TABLE OF PROVINCES.

AND THEIR DEPARTMENTS.

PROVINCES	CHINESE NAME	DEPARTMENTS	PROVINCES	CHINESE NAME	DEPARTMENTS
Go-Kinai			Hokurokudō		
1. Yamashiro	<i>Jōshū</i>	Kyōto	5. Etchū	<i>Esshū</i>	Toyama
2. Yamato	<i>Washū</i>	Nara	6. Echigo	"	Niigata
3. Kawachi	<i>Kashū</i>	Osaka	7. Sado	<i>Sashū</i>	"
4. Izumi	<i>Senshū</i>	"	San-in-dō		
5. Settsu	<i>Sesshū</i>	" , Hyōgo	1. Tamba	<i>Tanshū</i>	Kyōto, Hyōgo
Tōkaidō			2. Tango	"	Hyōgo
1. Iga	<i>Ishū</i>	Mie	3. Tajima	"	Tottori
2. Ise	<i>Seishū</i>	"	4. Inaba	<i>Inshū</i>	"
3. Shima	<i>Shishū</i>	"	5. Hōki	<i>Hakushū</i>	Shimane
4. Owari	<i>Bishū</i>	Aichi	6. Izumo	<i>Unshū</i>	"
5. Mikawa	<i>Sanshū</i>	"	7. Iwami	<i>Sekishū</i>	"
6. Tōtōmi	<i>Eushū</i>	Shizuoka	8. Oki	<i>Inshū</i>	"
7. Suruga	<i>Sunshū</i>	"	San-yō-dō		
8. Kai	<i>Kōshū</i>	Yamanashi	1. Harima	<i>Banshū</i>	Hyōgo
9. Izu	<i>Zushū</i>	Shizuoka	2. Mimasaka	<i>Sakushū</i>	Okayama
10. Sagami	<i>Sōshū</i>	Kanagawa	3. Bizen	<i>Bishū</i>	"
11. Musashi	<i>Bushū</i>	Tōkyō, Kanagawa, Saitama	4. Bitchū	"	Hiroshima
12. Awa	<i>Bōshū</i>	Chiba	5. Bingo	"	"
13. Kazusa	<i>Sōshū</i>	"	6. Aki	<i>Geishū</i>	"
14. Shimōsa	"	" , Ibaraki	7. Suwō	<i>Bōshū</i>	Yamaguchi
15. Hitachi	<i>Jōshū</i>	Ibaraki	8. Nagato	<i>Chōshū</i>	"
Tōsandō			Nankaidō		
1. Ōmi	<i>Gōshū</i>	Shiga	1. Kii	<i>Kishū</i>	Wakayama, Mie
2. Mino	<i>Nōshū</i>	Gifu	2. Awaji	<i>Tanshū</i>	Hyōgo
3. Hida	<i>Hishū</i>	"	3. Awa	<i>Ashū</i>	Tokushima
4. Shinano	<i>Shinshū</i>	Nagano	4. Sanuki	<i>Sanshū</i>	Kagawa
5. Kōzuke	<i>Jōshū</i>	Gumma	5. Iyo	<i>Yōshū</i>	Ehime
6. Shimotsuke	<i>Yashū</i>	Tochigi	6. Tosa	<i>Tōshū</i>	Kōchi
7. Iwaki	<i>Oshū</i>	Fukushima, Miyagi	Saikaidō		
8. Iwashiro	"	"	1. Chikuzen	<i>Chikushū</i>	Fukuoka
9. Rikuzen	"	Miyagi, Iwate	2. Chikugo	"	" , Ōita
10. Rikuchū	"	Iwate, Akita	3. Buzen	<i>Hōshū</i>	Ōita
11. Mutsu	"	Aomori	4. Bungo	<i>Hishū</i>	Nagasaki, Saga
12. Uzen	<i>Ushū</i>	Yamagata	5. Hizen	"	Kumamoto
13. Ugo	"	Akita, Yamagata	6. Higo	<i>Nisshū</i>	Miyazaki,
Hokurokudō			7. Hyūga	"	Kagoshima
1. Wakasa	<i>Jakushū</i>	Fukui	8. Ōsumi	<i>Gūshū</i>	Kagoshima
2. Kaga	<i>Kashū</i>	Ishikawa	9. Satsuma	<i>Sasshū</i>	"
3. Noto	<i>Nōshū</i>	"	10. Iki	<i>Ishū</i>	Nagasaki
4. Echizen	<i>Esshū</i>	Fukui	11. Tsushima	<i>Taishū</i>	"
			12. Ryūkyū		Okinawa

PROVINCES	CHINESE NAME	DEPART- MENTS	PROVINCES	CHINESE NAME	DEPART- MENTS
Hokkaidō			Hokkaidō		
1. Oshima		Hokkaidō-chō	7. Hidaka		Hokkaidō-chō
2. Shiribeshi		"	8. Tokachi		"
3. Ishikari		"	9. Kushiro		"
4. Teshio		"	10. Nemuro		"
5. Kitami		"	11. Chishima		"
6. Iburi		"			



IV. — TABLE OF THE DEPARTMENTS. (*ken*)

WITH THEIR AREA, POPULATION, ETC.

(December 31, 1903)

RE- GION.	DEPARTMENTS	AREA IN KM. ² .	POPULA- TION	POPULA- TION PER KM. ²	CHIEF-TOWN	POPULA- TION
Honshū	Tōkyō (<i>fu</i>)	1,940.28	1,668,198	859	Tōkyō	1,518,655
	Kanagawa	2,400.97	866,264	361	Yokohama	326,035
	Saitama	4,102.50	1,248,596	304	Urawa	7,000
	Chiba	5,030.37	1,329,350	264	Chiba	28,768
	Ibaraki	5,940.82	1,205,207	203	Mito	36,928
	Tochigi	6,350.94	858,862	135	Utsunomiya	35,953
	Gumma	6,281.22	850,075	132	Maebashi	41,714
	Nagano	13,167.97	1,321,564	100	Nagano	37,202
	Yamanashi	4,470.50	537,934	120	Kōfu	44,188
	Shizuoka	7,770.67	1,294,904	162	Shizuoka	48,744
	Aichi	4,824.16	1,692,744	350	Nagoya	288,639
	Mie	5,684.33	1,051,052	185	Tsu	36,408
	Gifu	10,356.11	1,046,519	101	Gifu	40,168
	Shiga	3,986.05	739,608	185	Ōtsu	39,595
	Fukui	4,201.36	655,711	156	Fukui	50,155
	Ishikawa	4,175.45	806,745	193	Kanazawa	99,657
	Toyama	4,108.98	814,876	198	Toyama	56,275
	Niigata	12,718.06	1,882,559	148	Niigata	59,576
	Fukushima	13,049.36	1,145,582	87	Fukushima	27,233
	Miyagi	8,340.87	898,513	108	Sendai	100,231
	Yamagata	9,256.41	889,502	96	Yamagata	40,248
	Akita	11,629.32	834,779	72	Akita	34,350
	Iwate	13,868.66	761,281	55	Morioka	31,861
	Aomori	9,362.53	663,284	71	Aomori	34,857
	Kyōto (<i>fu</i>)	4,573.84	984,285	215	Kyōto	380,568
	Ōsaka (<i>fu</i>)	1,784.81	1,432,881	802	Ōsaka	995,945
	Nara	3,106.60	568,265	182	Nara	33,735
	Wakayama	4,790.85	721,402	150	Wakayama	68,527
	Hyōgo	8,585.95	1,776,202	206	Kōbe	285,002
	Okayama	6,492.99	1,181,200	181	Okayama	81,025
	Hiroshima	8,032.25	1,517,164	188	Hiroshima	121,196
	Yamaguchi	6,015.01	1,032,852	171	Yamaguchi	18,000
	Shimane	6,721.87	742,834	110	Matsue	35,081
	Tottori	3,457.33	439,199	127	Tottori	31,023

RE- GION	DEPARTMENTS	AREA IN KM. ²	POPULA- TION	POPULA- TION PER KM. ²	CHIEF-TOWN	POPULA- TION
Shikoku	Tokushima	4,184.09	729,950	174	Tokushima	63,710
	Kagawa	1,750.57	730,944	417	Takamatsu	37,430
	Ehime	5,262.03	1,056,047	200	Matsuyama	37,842
	Kōchi	7,013.37	650,754	92	Kōchi	35,518
Kyūshū	Nagasaki	3,626.83	878,662	242	Nagasaki	153,293
	Saga	2,468.99	666,157	269	Saga	35,083
	Fukuoka	4,901.74	1,476,485	301	Fukuoka	71,047
	Kumamoto	7,179.18	1,212,182	168	Kumamoto	59,717
	Oita	6,211.51	873,650	140	Oita	14,000
	Miyazaki	7,516.49	490,269	65	Miyazaki	8,000
	Kagoshima	9,289.73	1,194,226	128	Kagoshima	59,001
	Okinawa	2,420.10	469,203	193	Naha	43,132

REGION	AREA IN KM. ²	POPULA- TION	POPULA- TION PER KM. ²	KWA- ZOKU	SHIZOKU	HEIMIN
Honshū	226,579.39	35,460,507	157	4,473	1,115,172	34,340,862
Shikoku	18,210.06	3,167,696	174	52	131,981	3,035,663
Kyūshū	43,614.57	7,260,834	166	502	860,578	6,399,854
Hokkaidō	94,011.79	843,615	9	28	59,658	783,929
Taiwan	34,973.87	3,025,564	86	„	2,000	3,023,564
Japanese Empire	417,389.68	49,758,216	119	5,055	2,169,389	47,583,772

DENSITY OF POPULATION.

ACCORDING TO FORMER CENSUSES.

YEAR	POPULATION	POPULA- TION PER KM. ²	YEAR	POPULATION	POPULA- TION PER KM. ²
1871	33,110,825	86	1895	44,620,620	107
1875	34,338,404	89	1896	45,158,264	108
1880	36,358,944	95	1897	45,778,863	109
1885	38,151,217	99	1898	46,410,815	111
1890	40,453,461	105	1899	47,019,152	112
1891	40,718,677	106	1900	47,656,853	114
1892	41,089,940	107	1901	48,362,096	115
1893	41,388,313	108	1902	49,022,572	117
1894	41,813,215	109	1903	49,758,216	119

V. — TABLE OF THE DISTRICTS (*kōri* = *gun*)

BY PROVINCES

WITH THE DEPARTMENTS TO WHICH THEY BELONG.

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Yamashiro		Ise	
1. Otokuni, 乙訓	<i>Kyōto</i>	1. Ano, 安濃	<i>Mie</i>
2. Kadono, 葛野	"	2. Mie, 三重	"
3. Kii, 紀伊	"	3. Kuwana, 桑名	"
4. Otagi, 愛宕	"	4. Inabe, 員辨	"
5. Uji, 宇治	"	5. Suzuga, 鈴鹿	"
6. Kuze, 久世	"	6. Kawage, 河藝	"
7. Tsuzuki, 綴喜	"	7. Isshi, 一志	"
8. Sōraku, 相樂	"	8. Iinami, 飯南	"
		9. Take, 多氣	"
		10. Watarai, 度會	"
Yamato		Shima	
1. Sō-no-Kami, 添上	<i>Nara</i>	1. Shima, 志摩	<i>Mie</i>
2. Ikoma, 生駒	"		
3. Yamabe, 山邊	"	Owari	
4. Kita-Katsuragi, 北葛城	"	1. Aichi, 愛知	<i>Aichi</i>
5. Minami-Katsuragi, 南葛城	"	2. Nishi-Kasugai, 西春日井	"
6. Uda, 宇陀	"	3. Chita, 知多	"
7. Uchi, 宇智	"	4. Kaitō, 海東	"
8. Takaichi, 高市	"	5. Kaisai, 海西	"
9. Yoshino, 吉野	"	6. Higashi-Kasugai, 東春日井	"
10. Shiki, 磯城	"	7. Niwa, 丹羽	"
		8. Haguri, 葉栗	"
		9. Nakajima, 中島	"
Kawachi		Mikawa	
1. Minami-Kawachi, 南河内	<i>Osaka</i>	1. Atsumi, 渥美	<i>Aichi</i>
2. Naka-Kawachi, 中河内	"	2. Yana, 八名	"
3. Kita-Kawachi, 北河内	"	3. Hoi, 寶飯	"
		4. Nukada, 額田	"
Izumi		5. Aomi, 碧海	"
1. Sennan, 泉南	<i>Osaka</i>	6. Minami-Shidara, 南設樂	"
2. Semboku, 泉北	"	7. Kita-Shidara, 地設樂	"
		8. Hazu, 幡豆	"
Settsu		9. Higashi-Kamo, 東加茂	"
1. Higashi-Nari, 東成	<i>Osaka</i>	10. Nishi-Kamo, 西加茂	"
2. Nishi-Nari, 西成	"		
3. Mishima, 三島	"	Tōtōmi	
4. Toyono, 豊能	"	1. Inasa, 引佐	<i>Shizuoku</i>
5. Muko, 武庫	<i>Hyōgo</i>	2. Hamana, 濱名	"
6. Kawabe, 川邊	"	3. Iwata, 磐田	"
7. Arima, 有馬	"	4. Ogasa, 小笠	"
Iga			
1. Ayama, 阿山	<i>Mie</i>		
2. Naga, 名賀	"		

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Tōtōmi		Musashi	
5. Suchi, 榛知	<i>Shizuoka</i>	8. Kita-Saitama, 北埼玉	<i>Saitama</i>
6. Haibara, 捧原	"	9. Kita-Katsushika, 北葛飾	"
Suruga		10. Kita-Toshima, 北豊島	<i>Tōkyō</i>
1. Suntō, 駿東	<i>Shizuoka</i>	11. Ebara, 荏原	"
2. Ibara, 庵原	"	12. Toyotama, 豊多摩	"
3. Abe, 阿倍	"	13. Minami-Katsushika, 南葛飾	"
4. Shida, 志太	"	14. Nishi-Tama, 西多摩	"
5. Fuji, 富士	"	15. Minami-Tama, 南多摩	"
Kai		16. Kita-Tama, 北多摩	"
1. Minami-Tsuru, 南都留	<i>Yamanashi</i>	17. Minami-Adachi, 南足立	"
2. Kita-Tsuru, 地都留	"	18. Kuraki, 久良岐	<i>Kanagawa</i>
3. Higashi-Yatsushiro, 東八代	"	19. Tachibana, 橘樹	"
4. Nishi-Yatsushiro, 西八代	"	20. Tsuzuki, 都築	"
5. Higashi-Yamanashi, 東山梨	"	Awa	
6. Nishi-Yamanashi, 西山梨	"	1. Awa, 安房	<i>Chiba</i>
7. Minami-Koma, 南巨摩	"	Kazusa	
8. Naka-Koma, 中巨摩	"	1. Sambu, 山武	<i>Chiba</i>
9. Kita-Koma, 北巨摩	"	2. Ichihara, 市原	"
Izu		3. Isumi, 夷隅	"
1. Tagata, 田方	<i>Shizuoka</i>	4. Chōsei, 長生	"
2. Kamo, 賀茂	"	5. Kimitsu, 君津	"
Sagami		Shimōsa	
1. Ashigara-Kami, 足柄上	<i>Kanagawa</i>	1. Higashi-Katsushika, 東葛飾	<i>Chiba</i>
2. Ashigara-Shimo, 足柄下	"	2. Katori, 香取	"
3. Miura, 三浦	"	3. Sōsa, 匝瑳	"
4. Kamakura, 鎌倉	"	4. Unagami, 海上	"
5. Kōza, 高度	"	5. Chiba, 千葉	"
6. Naka, 中	"	6. Imba, 印旛	"
7. Aikō, 愛甲	"	7. Yūki, 結城	<i>Ibaraki</i>
8. Tsukui, 津久井	"	8. Kita-Sōma, 北相馬	"
Musashi		9. Sashima, 猿島	"
1. Chichibu, 秩父	<i>Saitama</i>	Hitachi	
2. Kita-Adachi, 北足立	"	1. Higashi-Ibaraki, 東茨木	<i>Ibaraki</i>
3. Iruma, 入間	"	2. Nishi-Ibaraki, 西茨木	"
4. Hiki, 比企	"	3. Tsukuba, 筑波	"
5. Kodama, 児玉	"	4. Niiharu, 新治	"
6. Ōsato, 大里	"	5. Kuji, 久慈	"
7. Minami-Saitama, 南埼玉	"	6. Inashiki, 稲敷	"
		7. Makabe, 真壁	"
		8. Naka, 那珂	"
		9. Taga, 多賀	"
		10. Namekata, 行方	"
		11. Kashima, 鹿島	"

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Ōmi		Kōzuke	
1. Shiga, 滋賀	Shiga	1. Seta, 勢多	Gumma
2. Kōga, 甲賀	"	2. Gunma, 群馬	"
3. Higashi-Asai, 東淺井	"	3. Tano, 多野	"
4. Takashima, 高嶋	"	4. Kita-Kanra, 北甘樂	"
5. Yasu, 野洲	"	5. Ōra, 邑樂	"
6. Ika, 伊香	"	6. Sawa, 佐波	"
7. Kurita, 栗太	"	7. Usui, 碓氷	"
8. Gamō, 蒲生	"	8. Azuma, 吾妻	"
9. Kanzaki, 神崎	"	9. Tone, 利根	"
10. Eichi, 愛知	"	10. Yamada, 山田	"
11. Inukami, 犬上	"	11. Nitta, 新田	"
12. Sakata, 坂田	"		
Mino		Shimotsuke	
1. Inaba, 稲葉	Gifu	1. Kawachi, 河内	Tochigi
2. Ena, 惠那	"	2. Kami-Tsuga, 上都賀	"
3. Toki, 土岐	"	3. Shimo-Tsuga, 下都賀	"
4. Kani, 可兒	"	4. Aso, 安蘇	"
5. Kamo, 加茂	"	5. Ashikaga, 足利	"
6. Hashima, 羽島	"	6. Haga, 芳賀	"
7. Mugi, 武儀	"	7. Shioya, 鹽谷	"
8. Yōrō, 養老	"	8. Nasu, 那須	"
9. Kaizu, 海津	"		
10. Fuwa, 不破	"	Iwaki	
11. Ibi, 揖斐	"	1. Higashi-Shirakawa, 東白河	Fukushima
12. Ampachi, 安八	"	2. Nishi-Shirakawa, 西白河	"
13. Gunjō, 郡上	"	3. Iwaki, 石城	"
14. Yamagata, 山縣	"	4. Futaba, 雙葉	"
15. Motosu, 本巢	"	5. Sōma, 相馬	"
Hida		6. Ishikawa, 石川	"
1. Masuda, 益田	Gifu	7. Tamura, 田村	"
2. Ono, 大野	"	8. Watari, 亘理	Miyagi
3. Yoshiki, 吉城	"	9. Katta, 刈田	"
Shinano		10. Igu, 伊具	"
1. Minami-Saku, 南佐久	Nagano	Iwashiro	
2. Kita-Saku, 比佐久	"	1. Asaka, 安積	Fukushima
3. Chiisagata, 小縣	"	2. Iwase, 岩瀬	"
4. Suwa, 諏訪	"	3. Adachi, 安達	"
5. Kami-Ina, 上伊那	"	4. Date, 伊達	"
6. Shimo-Ina, 下伊那	"	5. Shinobu, 信夫	"
7. Nishi-Tsukuma, 西筑摩	"	6. Minami-Aizu, 南會津	"
8. Higashi-Tsukuma, 東筑摩	"	7. Kita-Aizu, 北會津	"
9. Minami-Azumi, 南安曇	"	8. Kawanuma, 河沼	"
10. Kita-Azumi, 北安曇	"	9. Yama, 耶麻	"
11. Sarashina, 更科	"	10. Onuma, 大沼	"
12. Hanishina, 塩科	"	Rikuzen	
13. Kami-Takai, 上高井	"	1. Miyagi, 宮城	Miyagi
14. Shimo-Takai, 下高井	"	2. Natori, 名取	"
15. Kami-Minochi, 上水内	"	3. Shibata, 柴田	"
16. Shimo-Minochi, 下水内	"		

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Rikuzen		Ugo	
4. Kurokawa, 黒川	<i>Miyagi</i>	1. Akumi, 鮑海	<i>Yamagata</i>
5. Shida, 志田	"	2. Kawabe, 川邊	<i>Akita</i>
6. Tamatsukuri, 玉造	"	3. Okachi, 雄勝	"
7. Kami, 加美	"	4. Hiraga, 平鹿	"
8. Kurihara, 栗原	"	5. Sembobu, 泉北	"
9. Oshika, 牡鹿	"	6. Minami-Akita, 南秋田	"
10. Motoyoshi, 本吉	"	7. Kita-Akita, 北秋田	"
11. Toyoma, 登米	"	8. Yamamoto, 山本	"
12. Tōda, 遠田	"	9. Yuri, 由利	"
13. Monō, 桃生	"		
14. Kesen, 氣仙	<i>Iwate</i>		
Rikuchū		Wakasa	
1. Iwate, 巖手	<i>Iwate</i>	1. Onyū, 遠敷	<i>Fukui</i>
2. Shibata, 紫波	"	2. Ōi, 大飯	"
3. Shimo-Hei, 下閉伊	"	3. Mikata, 三方	"
4. Kami-Hei, 上閉伊	"		
5. Hienuki, 稗貫	"	Echizen	
6. Ezashi, 江刺	"	1. Tsuruga, 敦賀	<i>Fukui</i>
7. Kunohe, 九戸	"	2. Nanjō, 南條	"
8. Waga, 和賀	"	3. Niū, 丹生	"
9. Higashi-Iwai, 東磐井	"	4. Imadachi, 今立	"
10. Nishi-Iwai, 西磐井	"	5. Asuha, 足羽	"
11. Izawa, 臈澤	"	6. Ōno, 大野	"
12. Kazuno, 鹿角	<i>Akita</i>	7. Yoshida, 吉田	"
		8. Sakai, 坂井	"
Mutsu		Kaga	
1. Higashi-Tsugaru, 東津輕	<i>Aomori</i>	1. Ishikawa, 石川	<i>Ishikawa</i>
2. Nishi-Tsugaru, 西津輕	"	2. Kahoku, 河北	"
3. Naka-Tsugaru, 中津輕	"	3. Nomi, 能美	"
4. Minami-Tsugaru, 南津輕	"	4. Enama, 江沼	"
5. Kita-Tsugaru, 北津輕	"		
6. Kami-Kita, 上北	"	Noto	
7. Shimo-Kita, 下北	"	1. Suzu, 珠洲	<i>Ishikawa</i>
8. Sannohe, 三戸	"	2. Hakui, 羽咋	"
9. Ninohe, 二戸	<i>Iwate</i>	3. Kashima, 鹿島	"
		4. Fugeshi, 鳳至	"
Uzen		Etchū	
1. Higashi-Murayama, 東村山	<i>Yamagata</i>	1. Kami-Niikawa, 上新川	<i>Toyama</i>
2. Nishi-Murayama, 西村山	"	2. Naka-Niikawa, 中新川	"
3. Minami-Murayama, 南村山	"	3. Nei, 婦負	"
4. Kita-Murayama, 北村山	"	4. Shimo-Niikawa, 下新川	"
5. Higashi-Tagawa, 東田川	"	5. Imizu, 射水	"
6. Nishi-Tagawa, 西田川	"	6. Himi, 氷見	"
7. Higashi-Oitama, 東置賜	"	7. Higashi-Tonami, 東彌波	"
8. Nishi-Oitama, 西置賜	"	8. Nishi-Tonami, 西彌波	"
9. Minami-Oitama, 南置賜	"		
10. Mogami, 最上	"		

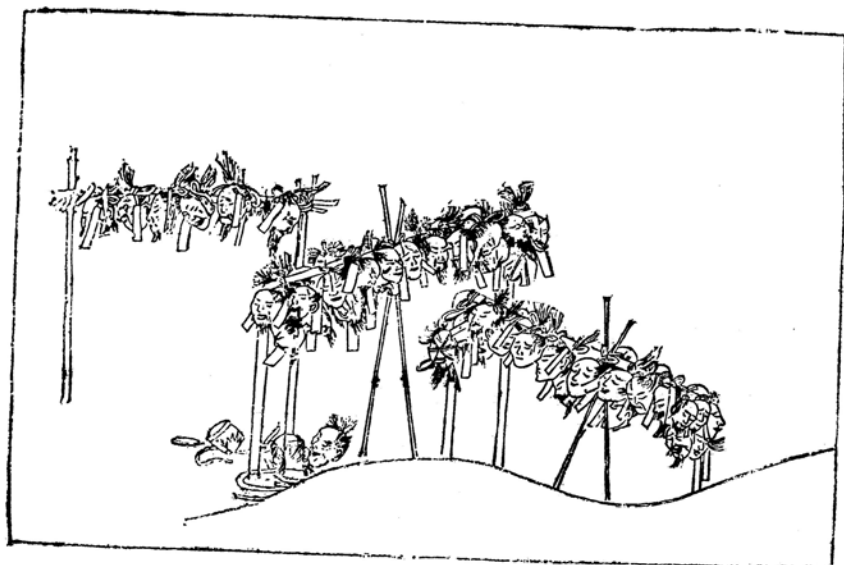
DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Echigo		Hōki	
1. Iwafune, 岩船	Niigata	1. Tō-Haku, 東伯	Tottori
2. Kita-Kambara, 北蒲原	"	2. Sai-Haku, 西伯	"
3. Naka-Kambara, 中蒲原	"	3. Hino, 日野	"
4. Minami-Kambara, 南蒲原	"	Izumo	
5. Higashi-Kambara, 東蒲原	"	1. Yatsuka, 八束	Shimane
6. Nishi-Kambara, 西蒲原	"	2. Nogi, 能義	"
7. Koshi, 古志	"	3. Nita, 仁多	"
8. Mishima, 三島	"	4. Iishi, 飯石	"
9. Kariha, 刈羽	"	5. Ohara, 大原	"
10. Minami-Uonuma, 南魚沼	"	6. Hikawa, 鏡川	"
11. Naka-Uonuma, 中魚沼	"	Iwami	
12. Kita-Uonuma, 北魚沼	"	1. Ōchi, 邑智	Shimane
13. Higashi-Kubiki, 東頸城	"	2. Nima, 邇摩	"
14. Naka-Kubiki, 中頸城	"	3. Ano, 安濃	"
15. Nishi-Kubiki, 西頸城	"	4. Naka, 那賀	"
Sado		5. Mino, 美濃	"
1. Sado, 佐渡	Niigata	6. Ka-no-ashi, 鹿足	"
Tamba		Oki	
1. Minami-Kuwada, 南桑田	Kyōto	1. Chiburi, 知夫	Shimane
2. Kita-Kuwada, 北桑田	"	2. Ama, 海士	"
3. Funai, 船井	"	3. Sukitsu, 周吉	"
4. Amada, 天田	"	4. Ochi, 穰地	"
5. Ikaruga, 何鹿	"	Harima	
6. Taki, 多紀	Hyōgo	1. Akashi, 明石	Hyōgo
7. Hikami, 氷上	"	2. Kako, 加古	"
Tango		3. Innami, 印南	"
1. Kasa, 加佐	Kyōto	4. Mino, 美濃	"
2. Yosa, 與佐	"	5. Taka, 多可	"
3. Naka, 中	"	6. Shizawa, 央栗	"
4. Takeno, 竹野	"	7. Kanzaki, 神崎	"
5. Kumano, 熊野	"	8. Kasai, 加西	"
Tajima		9. Katō, 加東	"
1. Ki-no-saki, 城崎	Hyōgo	10. Sayo, 佐用	"
2. Izushi, 出石	"	11. Akō, 赤穂	"
3. Asako, 朝來	"	12. Ibo, 揖保	"
4. Mikata, 美方	"	13. Shikama, 飾磨	"
5. Yabu, 養父	"	Mimasaka	
Inaba		1. Maniwa, 真庭	Okayama
1. Iwami, 岩美	Tottori	2. Tomada, 苫田	"
2. Ketaka, 氣高	"	3. Kume, 久米	"
3. Yazu, 八頭	"	4. Katsuda, 勝田	"
		5. Aita, 英田	"

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Bizen		Kii	
1. Wake, 和泉	<i>Okayama</i>	1. Minami-Muro, 南半婁	<i>Mie</i>
2. Oku, 邑久	"	2. Kita-Muro, 北半婁	"
3. Jōdō, 上道	"	3. Higashi-Muro, 東半婁	<i>Wakayama</i>
4. Akaiwa, 赤磐	"	4. Nishi-Muro, 西半婁	"
5. Mitsui, 御津	"	5. Hitaka, 日高	"
6. Kojima, 児島	"	6. Arita, 有田	"
Bitchū		7. Ito, 伊都	"
1. Tsukubo, 都窪	<i>Okayama</i>	8. Naka, 那賀	"
2. Asakuchi, 浅口	"	9. Kaisō, 海草	"
3. Kibi, 吉備	"	Awaji	
4. Oda, 小田	"	1. Tsuna, 津名	<i>Hyōgo</i>
5. Shitsuki, 後月	"	2. Mihara, 三原	"
6. Jōbō, 上房	"	Awa	
7. Atetsu, 阿哲	"	1. Myōdō, 名東	<i>Tokushima</i>
Bingo		2. Katsuura, 勝浦	"
1. Ashina, 芦品	<i>Hiroshima</i>	3. Naka, 那賀	"
2. Jinseki, 神石	"	4. Oe, 麻植	"
3. Sera, 世羅	"	5. Kaibu, 海部	"
4. Mitsugi, 御調	"	6. Myōsai, 名西	"
5. Fukayasu, 深安	"	7. Itano, 板野	"
6. Kōnu, 甲奴	"	8. Awa, 阿波	"
7. Futami, 雙三	"	9. Mima, 美馬	"
8. Numakuma, 沼隈	"	10. Miyoshi, 三好	"
9. Hiba, 比婆	"	Sanuki	
Aki		1. Shōzu, 小豆	<i>Kagawa</i>
1. Asa, 安佐	<i>Hiroshima</i>	2. Okawa, 大川	"
2. Takata, 高田	"	3. Kida, 木田	"
3. Yamagata, 山縣	"	4. Kagawa, 香川	"
4. Kamo, 賀茂	"	5. Ayauta, 綾歌	"
5. Aki, 安藝	"	6. Naka-Tado, 仲多度	"
6. Saeki, 佐伯	"	7. Mitoyo, 三豊	"
7. Toyoda, 豊田	"	Iyo	
Suwō		1. Uma, 宇摩	<i>Ehime</i>
1. Ōshima, 大嶋	<i>Yamaguchi</i>	2. Nii, 新居	"
2. Yoshiki, 吉敷	"	3. Shūsō, 周桑	"
3. Saba, 佐波	"	4. Ochi, 越智	"
4. Tsuno, 都漣	"	5. Onsen, 温泉	"
5. Kamage, 熊毛	"	6. Kami-Ukena, 上浮穴	"
6. Kuka, 玖珂	"	7. Iyo, 伊豫	"
Nagato		8. Kita, 喜多	"
1. Toyora, 豊浦	<i>Yamaguchi</i>	9. Higashi-Uwa, 東宇和	"
2. Asa, 厚狭	"	10. Nishi-Uwa, 西宇和	"
3. Otsu, 大津	"	11. Minami-Uwa, 南宇和	"
4. Abu, 阿武	"	12. Kita-Uwa, 北宇和	"
5. Mine, 美濃	"		

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Tosa		Hizen	
1. Aki, 安藝	<i>Kōchi</i>	1. Higashi-Sonoki, 東彼杵	<i>Nagasaki</i>
2. Kami, 香美	"	2. Nishi-Sonoki, 西彼杵	"
3. Tosa, 土佐	"	3. Min-Takaku, 南高來	"
4. Agawa, 吾川	"	4. Kita-Takaku, 北高來	"
5. Nagaoka, 長岡	"	5. Minami-Matsuura, 南松浦	"
6. Takaoka, 高岡	"	6. Kita-Matsuura, 北松浦	"
7. Hata, 幡多	"	7. Saga, 佐賀	<i>Saga</i>
Chikuzen		8. Miyaki, 三養基	"
1. Kasuya, 糟屋	<i>Fukuoka</i>	9. Kanzaki, 神埼	"
2. Tsukushi, 筑紫	"	10. Ogi, 小城	"
3. Sawara, 早良	"	11. Kinoshima, 杵島	"
4. Asakura, 朝倉	"	12. Fujitsu, 藤津	"
5. Onga, 遠賀	"	13. Higashi-Matsuura, 東松浦	"
6. Kurate, 鞍手	"	14. Nishi-Matsuura, 西松浦	"
7. Munakata, 宗像	"	Higo	
8. Kaho, 嘉穂	"	1. Hōtaku, 飽託	<i>Kumamoto</i>
9. Itoshima, 糸島	"	2. Tamana, 玉名	"
Chikugo		3. Kamoto, 鹿本	"
1. Mii, 三井	<i>Fukuoka</i>	4. Kikuchi, 菊池	"
2. Yame, 八女	"	5. Yatsushiro, 八代	"
3. Miike, 三池	"	6. Kuma, 球摩	"
4. Yamato, 山門	"	7. Kami-Mashiki, 上益城	"
5. Mitsuma, 三潁	"	8. Shimo-Mashiki, 下益城	"
6. Ukiha, 浮羽	"	9. Aso, 阿蘇	"
Buzen		10. Udo, 宇土	"
1. Tagawa, 田川	<i>Fukuoka</i>	11. Ashikita, 葦北	"
2. Chikujō, 築上	"	12. Amakusa, 天草	"
3. Kiku, 企救	"	Hyūga	
4. Kyōto, 京都	<i>Ōita</i>	1. Higashi-Usuki, 東臼杵	<i>Miyazaki</i>
5. Shimoke, 下毛	"	2. Nishi-Usuki, 西臼杵	"
6. Usa, 宇佐	"	3. Koyu, 兒湯	"
Bungo		4. Miyazaki, 宮崎	"
1. Ōita, 大分	<i>Ōita</i>	5. Minami-Naka, 南那賀	"
2. Hayami, 速見	"	6. Kita-Naka, 北那賀	"
3. Ono, 大野	"	7. Higashi-Morokata, 東諸縣	"
4. Minami-Amabe, 南天蓋	"	8. Nishi-Morokata, 西諸縣	"
5. Kita-Amabe, 北天蓋	"	Ōsumi	
6. Naori, 直入	"	1. Kimotsuki, 肝屬	<i>Kagoshima</i>
7. Kusu, 玖珠	"	2. Soo, 噺唎	"
8. Hida, 日田	"	3. Aira, 始良	"
9. Higashi-Kunisaki, 東國東	"	4. Oshima, 大島	"
10. Nishi-Kunisaki, 西國東	"	5. Kumage, 能毛	"

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Satsuma		Kitami	
1. Izumi, 出水	<i>Kagoshima</i>	1. Sōya, 宗谷	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
2. Hioki, 日置	"	2. Esashi, 枝幸	"
3. Kawanabe, 川邊	"	3. Riihiri, 利尼	"
4. Kagoshima, 鹿児島	"	4. Rebunjiri, 禮文	"
5. Satsuma, 薩摩	"	5. Tokoro, 常呂	"
6. Isa, 伊佐	"	6. Shari, 斜里	"
7. Ibusuki, 揖宿	"	7. Mombetsu, 紋別	"
		8. Abashiri, 網走	"
Iki		Iburi	
1. Iki, 壺岐	<i>Nagasaki</i>	1. Yamakushi, 山越	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
Tsushima		2. Abuta, 虻田	"
1. Kami-Agata, 上縣	<i>Nagasaki</i>	3. Usu, 有珠	"
2. Shimo-Agata, 下縣	"	4. Mororan, 室蘭	"
		5. Horobetsu, 幌別	"
Ryukyu		6. Shiraoi, 白老	"
1. Shimajiri, 島尻	<i>Okinawa</i>	7. Yūbutsu, 勇拂	"
2. Nakagami, 中頭	"	8. Chitose, 千歳	"
3. Kunigami, 國頭	"		
4. Miyako, 宮古	"	Hidaka	
5. Yaeyama, 八重山	"	1. Saru, 沙流	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
Shiribeshi		2. Shizunai, 靜内	"
1. Otaru, 小樽	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>	3. Mitsunishi, 三石	"
2. Takashima, 高島	"	4. Urakawa, 浦河	"
3. Oshiyoro, 忍路	"	5. Shamani, 様似	"
4. Yoichi, 余市	"	6. Horoizumi, 幌泉	"
5. Furuhiro, 古平	"	7. Niikappu, 新冠	"
6. Shakotan, 積丹	"	Tokachi	
7. Furu-u, 古宇	"	1. Hiro-o, 廣尾	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
8. Iwanai, 岩内	"	2. Tōbuchi, 當縁	"
9. Isoya, 磯谷	"	3. Tokachi, 十勝	"
10. Utsutsu, 歌葉	"	4. Nakagawa, 中川	"
11. Sutsu, 壽都	"	5. Kamikawa, 上川	"
12. Shimakomaki, 島牧	"	6. Katō, 河東	"
13. Setanai, 瀬棚	"	7. Kasai, 河西	"
14. Futoro, 太櫓	"	Kushiro	
15. Kudō, 久櫓	"	1. Shiranuka, 白糠	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
16. Okujiri, 奥尻	"	2. Ashiyoro, 足寄	"
17. Bikuni, 美園	"	3. Kushiro, 釧路	"
Teshiro		4. Akan, 阿寒	"
1. Mashige, 増毛	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>	5. Kawakami, 川上	"
2. Rurumoppe, 留萌	"	6. Akkeshi, 厚岸	"
3. Teshio, 天鹽	"	Nemuro	
4. Tomamae, 苫前	"	1. Hanasaki, 花咲	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
5. Kamikawa, 上川	"	2. Nemuro, 根室	"
6. Nakagawa, 中川	"	3. Notsuke, 野付	"
		4. Shibetsu, 標津	"
		5. Menashi, 目梨	"

DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS	DISTRICTS	DEPART- MENTS
Oshima		Chishima	
1. Kameda, 龜田	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>	1. Kunajiri, 國後	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>
2. Kayabe, 茅部	"	2. Etorū, 擇捉	"
3. Kami-Iso, 上磯	"	3. Shikitan, 色丹	"
4. Matsumae, 松前	"	4. Shimushu, 占守	"
5. Hiyama, 檜山	"	5. Shinshiru, 新知	"
6. Nishi, 西志	"	6. Uruppu, 得撫	"
Kushiro		7. Fūrebetsu, 振別	"
1. Sapporo, 札幌	<i>Hokkaidō-chō</i>	8. Shibetoro, 釧路	"
2. Kamikawa, 上川	"	9. Shana, 紗那	"
3. Kabato, 樺戸	"	Total = 638 Districts.	
4. Uryū, 雨龍	"		
5. Sorachi, 空知	"		
6. Yūbari, 夕張	"		
7. Ishikari, 石狩	"		
8. Atsuta, 厚田	"		
9. Hamamashike, 濱益	"		



AFTER A BATTLE.

VI. — GENERATIONS OF MYTHOLOGICAL TIMES

(JINDAI OR TAIKO).

A. — The 7 generations of celestial Spirits (*Tenjin shichi-dai*).

1. — Kuni-toko-tachi no Mikoto
2. — Kuni-satsuchi no Mikoto
3. — Toyo-kunnu no Mikoto
4. — { Uijini no Mikoto
Suijini no Mikoto
5. — { Ōtonochi no Mikoto
Ōtomabe no Mikoto
6. — { Omotaru no Mikoto
Kashikone no Mikoto
7. — { Izanagi no Mikoto
Izanami no Mikoto

B. — The 5 generations of terrestrial Spirits (*Chijin go-dai*).

- | | | | | |
|---|----------------------------|----------------------|---|---------------|
| <div style="display: flex; justify-content: center; align-items: center;"> Izanagi Izanami </div> | | | | |
| 1. Amaterasu-ō-mikami | Tsukiyomi no Mikoto | Susano-o no Mikoto | | |
| 2. Masaya-akatsu-kachi-hayahi-ama-no-oshiho-mimi no Mikoto | Ama-no-hoi | Amatsu-hikone | Ikutsu-hikone | Kumano-kusuhi |
| 3. Amatsu-hiko-hikoho-no-ninigi no Mikoto | | | | |
| Hosuseri no Mikoto | 4. Hiko-hohodemi no Mikoto | | Ho-no-akari no Mikoto | |
| 5. Hiko-nagisatake-ugaya-fuki-aezu no Mikoto | | | | |
| Hiko-itsuse no Mikoto | Inahi no Mikoto | Mike-irino no Mikoto | Kamu-Yamato-Iwarehiko no Mikoto
(<i>Jimmu-tennō</i>) | |

VII. — CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF EMPERORS.

POSTHUMOUS NAME	BIRTH	ACCESSION	ABDICATION	DEATH	POSTHUMOUS NAME	BIRTH	ACCESSION	ABDICATION	DEATH
	B.C.	B.C.	B.C.	B.C.		A.D.	A.D.	A.D.	A.D.
1. Jimmu	711	660		585	48. Shōtoku				
2. Suisei	632	581		549	(Empress)		765		769
3. Annei	567	548		511	49. Kōnin	719	770		781
4. Itoku	553?	510		477	50. Kwammu	736	782		805
5. Kōshō	506	475		393	51. Heijō	774	806	809	824
6. Kōan	427	392		291	52. Saga	785	810	823	842
7. Kōrei	342	290		215	53. Junwa	786	824	833	840
8. Kōgen	273	214		158	54. Nimmyō	810	834		850
9. Kaikwa	208	157		98	55. Montoku	827	851		858
10. Sujin	148	97		30	56. Seiwa	851	859	876	881
				A.D.	57. Yōzei	868	877	884	949
11. Suinin	70	31		70	58. Kōkō	830	885		887
		A.D.	A.D.		59. Uda	867	888	897	931
12. Keikō	12	71		130	60. Daigo	885	898		930
	A.D.				61. Shūjaku	923	931	946	952
13. Seimu	83	131		190	62. Murakami	926	947		967
14. Chūai	149	192		200	63. Reizei	950	968	969	1011
Jingō (Reg.)	170	201		269	64. En-yū	959	970	984	991
15. Ōjin	201	201		310	65. Kwazan	968	985	986	1008
16. Nintoku	290	313		399	66. Ichijō	980	987		1011
17. Richū	336	400		405	67. Sanjō	976	1012	1016	1017
18. Hanshō	352	406		411	68. Go-Ichijō	1008	1017		1036
19. Inkyō	374	412		453	69. Go-Shūjaku	1009	1037		1045
20. Ankō	401	454		456	70. Go-Reizei	1025	1046		1068
21. Yūryaku	418	457		479	71. Go-Sanjō	1034	1069	1072	1073
22. Seinei	444	480		484	72. Shirakawa	1053	1073	1086	1129
23. Kensō	440	485		487	73. Horikawa	1078	1087		1107
24. Ninken	448	488		498	74. Toba	1103	1108	1123	1156
25. Buretsu	489	499		506	75. Sutoku	1119	1124	1141	1164
26. Keitai	450	507	531	531	76. Konoe	1139	1142		1155
27. Ankan	466	534		535	77. Go-Shirakawa	1127	1156	1158	1192
28. Senkwa	467	536		539	78. Nijō	1143	1159		1165
29. Kimmei	510	540		571	79. Rokujō	1164	1166	1168	1176
30. Bitatsu	538	572		585	80. Takakura	1161	1169	1180	1181
31. Yōmei	540	586		587	81. Antoku	1178	1181	1183	1185
32. Sushun	523	588		592	82. Go-Toba	1179	1184	1198	1239
33. Suiko (Empress)	554	593		628	83. Tsuchimikado	1195	1199	1210	1231
34. Jomei	593	629		641	84. Juntoku	1197	1211	1221	1242
35. Kōgyoku					85. Chūkyō	1218	1221	1221	1234
(Empress)	594	642	645		86. Go-Horikawa	1212	1222	1232	1234
36. Kōtoku	596	646		654	87. Shijō	1231	1238		1242
37. Saimei (Empr.)		655		661	88. Go-Saga	1220	1243	1246	1272
38. Tenchi	626	662		671	89. Go-Fukakusa	1243	1247	1259	1304
39. Kōbun	648	672		672	90. Kameyama	1259	1260	1274	1305
40. Temmu	622	673		686	91. Go-Uda	1267	1275	1287	1324
41. Jitō (Empress)	646	687	696	703	92. Fushimi	1265	1288	1298	1317
42. Mommu	683	697		707	93. Go-Fushimi	1288	1299	1301	1336
43. Gemmei	662	708	714	722	94. Go-Nijō	1285	1302		1308
(Empress)	681	715	723	748	95. Hanazono	1297	1309	1318	1348
44. Genshō (Empr.)	699	724	748	756	96. Go-Daigo	1287	1319		1338
45. Shōmu	718	749	758		97. Go-Murakami	1328	1339		1368
46. Kōken (Empr.)	733	759	764	765	98. Chōkei	?	1369	1372	?
47. Junnin					99. Go-Kameyama	1347	1373	1392	1424

POSTHUMOUS NAME	BIRTH	ACCESSION	ABDICATION	DEATH
	A.D.	A.D.	A.D.	A.D.
100. Go-Komatsu		1392	1412	1433
101. Shōkō	1401	1413		1428
102. Go-Hanazono	1419	1429	1464	1471
103. Go-Tsuchimikado	1442	1465		1500
104. Go-Kashiwabara	1464	1501		1526
105. Go-Nara	1497	1527		1557
106. Ōgimachi	1517	1558	1586	1593
107. Go-Yōzei	1571	1587	1611	1617
108. Go-Mi-no-o	1596	1612	1629	1680
109. Myōshō (Empr.)	1623	1630	1643	1696
110. Go-Kōmyō	1633	1644		1654
111. Go-Saiin	1637	1655	1662	1685
112. Reigen	1654	1663	1686	1732
113. Higashi-yama	1675	1687	1709	1709
114. Nakamikado	1702	1710	1735	1737
115. Sakuramachi	1720	1736	1746	1750
116. Momozono	1741	1746		1762
117. Go-Sakuramachi (Empress)	1740	1763	1770	1813



POSTHUMOUS NAME	BIRTH	ACCESSION	ABDICATION	DEATH
	A.D.	A.D.	A.D.	A.D.
118. Go-Momozono	1758	1771		1779
119. Kōkaku	1771	1780	1816	1840
120. Ninkō	1800	1817		1846
121. Kōmei	1831	1847		1867
122. Mutsuhito	1852	1868		

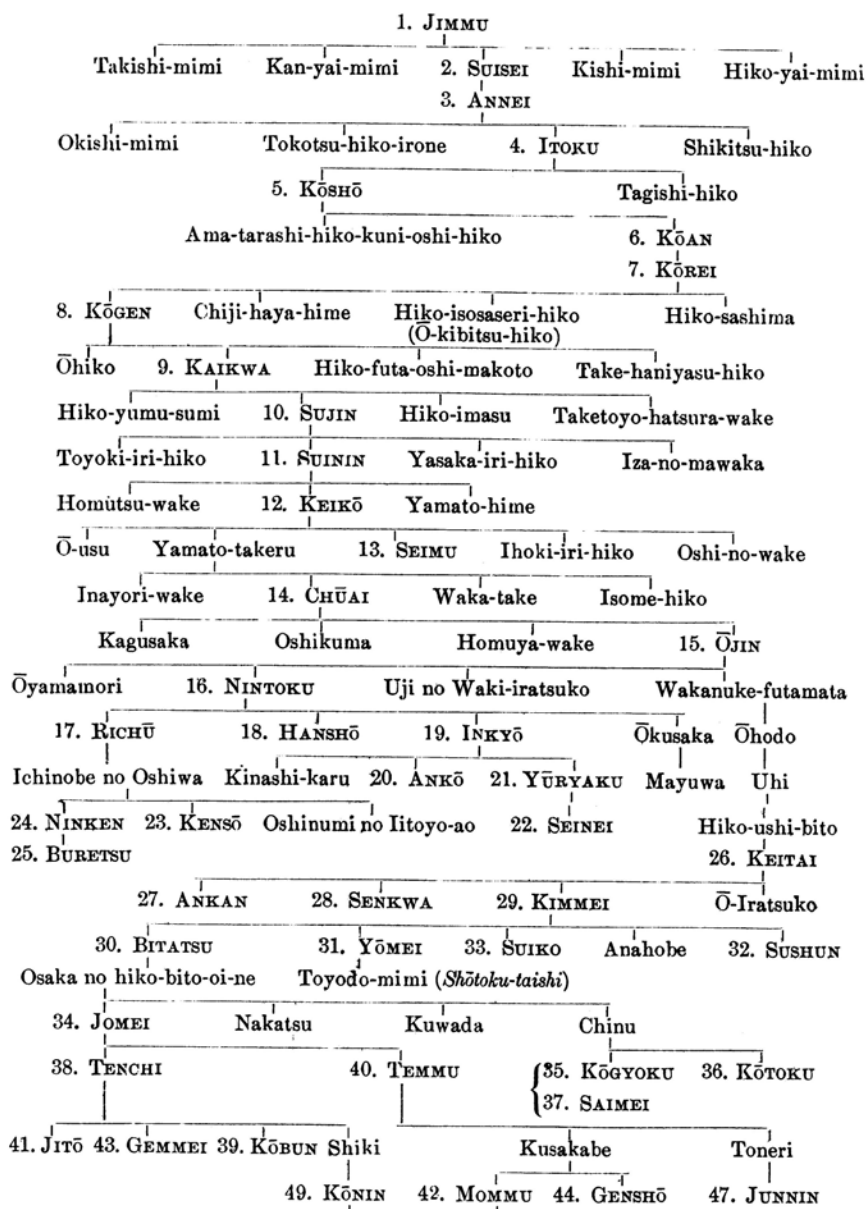
Northern Dynasty.

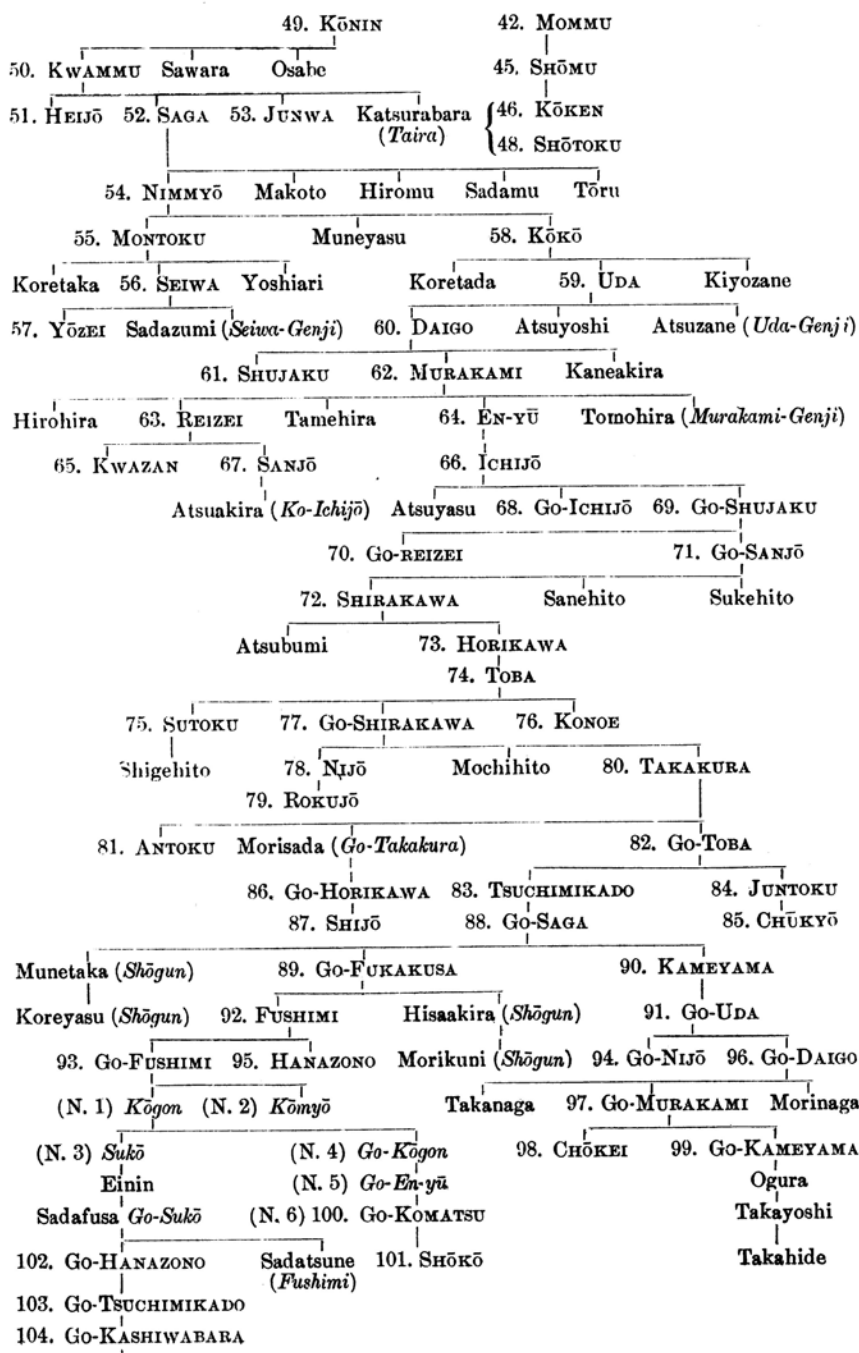
(1) Kōgon	1313	1331	1333	1364
(2) Kōmyō	1322	1336	1348	1380
(3) Sūkō	1334	1349	1352	1398
(4) Go-Kōgon	1338	1353	1371	1374
(5) Go-En-yū	1359	1372	1381	1393
(6) Go-Komatsu	1377	1383	1302	

The 122nd Emperor *Mutsuhito* descends from *Jimmu-tennō* in the 68th generation



VIII.—GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE EMPERORS.





104. GO-KASHIWABARA

105. GO-NARA

106. OGIMACHI

Masahito (*Yōkō-in*)

107. GO-YŌZEI

Tomohito (*Hachijō no Miya*)

108. GO-MI-NO-O

Yoshihito (*Takamatsu no Miya*)

109. MYŌSHŌ

110. GO-KŌMYŌ

111. GO-SAIIN

112. REIGEN

Yukihito (*Arisugawa*)

113. HIGASHI-YAMA

114. NAKAMIKADO

Naohito (*Kan-in*)

115. SAKURAMACHI

Sukehito

118. GO-SAKURAMACHI

116. MOMOZONO

Haruhito (*Kan-in*)

119. KŌKAKU

117. GO-MOMOZONO

120. NINKŌ

121. KŌMEI

122. MUTSUHITO

Yoshihito (*Haru no Miya*)Hirohito (*Michi no Miya*)Yasuhito (*Atsu no Miya*)Nobuhito (*Teru no Miya*)

TRAIN OF

IX. — PRINCELY FAMILIES (*SHI-SHINNŌ-KE*).

SUKŌ ...14 gen...Sadayoshi	Kuniie	Sadanori-Sadanaru	{ Kunika Akinori	FUSHIMI
		Akihito (KOMATSU)-Yorihito		HIGASHI-FUSHIMI
		Hirotsune-Hiroatsu - Hiroyasu		KWACHŌ
		Satonari-Yoshihis (KITASHIRAKAWA)	Narihisa	TAKETA
			Yoshi- yuki	Count <i>Futara</i>
			Masao	Count <i>Ueno</i>
		Ienori		Count <i>Kiyozumi</i>
		Akira-Kikumaro-Takehiko		YAMASHINA
		Moriosa Morimasa		NASHIMOTO
		Asahiko-Kunihiko		KUNI ASAKA
OGIMACHI- Masahito	Go-Yōzei	Go-MINOO-REIGEN-HIG.-YAMA-Naohito...		KAN-IN
		Yoshihito-Go-SAIIN-Yukihito - Masahito..		ARISUGAWA
	Tomohito	Tomotada-Yasuhito-Osahito - Toshihito...		KATSURA
		Tadayuki-Toyotada		Marquis <i>Hirohata</i>



A PRINCESS.

X. — CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE *SHÖGUN*.

NAME	Birth	Nomi- nation	Abdi- cation	Death	NAME	Birth	Nomi- nation	Abdi- cation	Death
Minamoto (<i>Kamakura</i>)					7. Yoshikatsu	1433	1441		1443
					8. Yoshimasa	1435	1449	1474	1490
					9. Yoshihisa	1465	1474		1489
1. Yoritomo	1147	1192		1199	10. Yoshitane (1)	1465	1490	1493	
2. Yoriie	1182	1202	1203	1204	11. Yoshizumi	1478	1493	1508	1511
3. Sanetomo	1192	1203		1219	Yoshitane (2)		1508	1521	1522
Fujiwara (<i>Kamakura</i>)					12. Yoshiharu	1510	1521	1545	1550
					13. Yoshiteru	1535	1545		1565
1. Yoritune	1218	1226	1244	1256	14. Yoshihide	1564	1568		1568
2. Yoritugu	1239	1244	1252	1256	15. Yoshiaki	1537	1568	1573	1597
Imperial Princes (<i>Kamakura</i>)					Tokugawa (<i>Edo</i>)				
1. Munetaka	1242	1252	1266	1274	1. Ieyasu	1542	1603	1605	1616
2. Koreyasu	1264	1266	1289	1326	2. Hidetada	1579	1605	1623	1632
3. Hisa-akira	1274	1289	1308	1328	3. Iemitsu	1604	1623		1651
4. Morikuni	1302	1308		1333	4. Ietsuna	1641	1651		1680
5. Morinaga	1308	1333	1334	1335	5. Tsunayoshi	1646	1680		1709
6. Narinaga	1325	1334	1338	1338	6. Ienobu	1662	1709		1712
Ashikaga (<i>Kyōto</i>)					7. Ietsugu	1709	1712		1716
					8. Yoshimune	1684	1716	1745	1751
1. Takauji	1308	1338		1358	9. Ieshige	1711	1745	1760	1761
2. Yoshiakira	1330	1358	1367	1368	10. Ieharu	1737	1760		1786
3. Yoshimitsu	1358	1367	1395	1408	11. Ienari	1773	1786	1837	1841
4. Yoshimochi	1386	1395	1423	1428	12. Ieyoshi	1793	1837		1853
5. Yoshikazu	1407	1423		1425	13. Iesada	1824	1853		1858
6. Yoshinori	1394	1428		1441	14. Iemochi	1846	1858		1866
					15. Keiki	1837	1866	1868	



XI. — CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF *NENGŌ*.

Taikwa	645-650	Manju	1024-1028	Shōgen	1207-1211
Hakuchi	650-655	Chōgen	1028-1037	Kenryaku	1211-1213
.....		Chōryaku	1037-1040	Kempo	1213-1219
Sujaku	672	Chōkyū	1040-1044	Shōkyō	1219-1222
Hakuhō	673-686	Kwantoku	1044-1046	Tei-ō	1222-1224
Shuchō	686-701	Eishō	1046-1053	Gennin	1224-1225
Taihō	701-704	Tenki	1053-1058	Karoku	1225-1227
Keiun	704-708	Kōhei	1058-1065	Antei	1227-1229
Wadō	708-715	Chiryaku	1065-1069	Kwanki	1229-1232
Reiki	715-717	Enkyū	1066-1074	Tei-ei	1232-1233
Yōrō	717-724	Shōhō	1074-1077	Tempuku	1233-1234
Shinki	724-729	Shōryaku	1077-1081	Bunryakū	1234-1235
Tempyō	729-749	Eihō	1081-1084	Katei	1235-1238
Tempyō-shōhō	749-757	Otoku	1084-1087	Ryakunin	1238-1239
Tempyō-hōji	757-765	Kwanji	1087-1094	En-ō	1239-1240
Tempyō-jingo	765-767	Kahō	1094-1096	Ninji	1240-1243
Jingo-keinn	767-770	Eichō	1096-1097	Kwangen	1243-1247
Hōki	770-781	Shōtoku	1097-1099	Hōji	1247-1249
Ten-ō	781-782	Kōwa	1099-1104	Kenchō	1249-1256
Enryaku	782-806	Chōji	1104-1106	Kōgen	1256-1257
Daidō	806-810	Kashō	1106-1108	Shōka	1257-1259
Kōnin	810-824	Tennin	1108-1110	Shōgen	1259-1260
Tenchō	824-834	Ten-ei	1110-1113	Bun-ō	1260-1261
Shōwa	834-848	Eikyū	1113-1118	Kōchō	1261-1264
Kashō	848-851	Gwan-ei	1118-1120	Bun-ei	1264-1275
Ninju	851-854	Hōan	1120-1124	Kenji	1275-1278
Seikō	854-857	Tenji	1124-1126	Kōan	1278-1288
Ten-an	857-859	Taiji	1126-1131	Shōō	1288-1293
Jōkwan	859-877	Tenshō	1131-1132	Einin	1293-1299
Genkei	877-885	Chōshō	1132-1135	Shōan	1299-1302
Ninwa	885-889	Hōen	1135-1141	Kengen	1302-1303
Kwampyō	889-898	Eiji	1141-1142	Kagen	1303-1306
Shōtai	898-901	Kōji	1142-1144	Tokuji	1306-1309
Engi	901-923	Ten-yō	1144-1145	Enkei	1309-1311
Enchō	923-931	Kyūan	1145-1151	Ochō	1311-1312
Shōhyō	931-938	Nimpyō	1151-1154	Shōwa	1312-1317
Tenkei	938-947	Kyūju	1154-1156	Bunpō	1317-1319
Tenryaku	947-957	Hōgen	1156-1159	Gen-ō	1319-1321
Tentoku	957-961	Heiji	1159-1160	Genkyō	1321-1324
Owa	961-964	Eiryaku	1160-1161	Shōchū	1324-1326
Kōhō	964-968	Ohō	1161-1163	Kareki	1326-1329
Anwa	968-970	Chōkwan	1163-1165	Gentoku	1329-1331
Tenroku	970-973	Eiman	1165-1166	Genkō	1331-1334
Ten-en	973-976	Nin-an	1166-1169	Kemmu	1334-1336
Teigen	976-978	Kaō	1169-1171	Engen	1336-1340
Tengen	978-983	Shōan	1171-1175	Kōkoku	1340-1346
Eikwan	983-985	Angen	1175-1177	Shōhei	1346-1370
Kwanwa	985-987	Jishō	1177-1181	Kentoku	1370-1372
Eien	987-989	Yōwa	1181-1182	Bunchō	1372-1375
Eiso	989-990	Juei	1182-1184	Tenju	1375-1381
Shōryaku	990-995	Gwanryaku	1184-1185	Kōwa	1381-1384
Chōtoku	995-999	Bunji	1185-1190	Genchū	1384-1393
Chōhō	999-1004	Kenkyū	1190-1199	Northern dynasty.	
Kwankō	1004-1012	Shōji	1199-1201		
Chōwa	1012-1017	Kennin	1201-1204	Ryaku-ō	
Kwannin	1017-1021	Genkyū	1204-1206		
Chian	1021-1024	Ken-ei	1206-1207	Kōei	1342-1345

Teiwa	1345-1350	Bunshō	1466-1467	Teikyō	1684-1688
Kwan-ō	1350-1352	Onin	1467-1469	Genroku	1688-1704
Bunwa	1352-1356	Bummei	1469-1487	Hōei	1704-1711
Embun	1356-1361	Chōkyō	1487-1489	Shōtoku	1711-1716
Kōan	1361-1362	Entoku	1489-1492	Kōhō	1716-1736
Jōji	1362-1368	Meiō	1492-1501	Gembun	1736-1741
O-an	1368-1375	Bunki	1501-1504	Kwampō	1741-1744
Eiwa	1375-1379	Eishō	1504-1521	Eikyō	1744-1748
Kōryaku	1379-1381	Tai-ei	1521-1528	Kwan-en	1748-1751
Eitoku	1381-1384	Kyōroku	1528-1532	Hōreki	1751-1764
Shitoku	1384-1387	Tembun	1532-1555	Meiwa	1764-1772
Kakei	1387-1389	Kōji	1555-1558	An-ei	1772-1781
Kōō	1389-1390	Eiroku	1558-1570	Temmei	1781-1789
Meitoku	1390-1393	Genki	1570-1573	Kwansei	1789-1801
		Tenshō	1573-1592	Kyōwa	1801-1804
		Bunroku	1592-1596	Bunkwa	1804-1818
Meitoku	1393-1394	Keichō	1596-1615	Bunsei	1818-1830
Ō-ei	1394-1428	Genwa	1615-1624	Tempū	1830-1844
Shōchō	1428-1429	Kwan-ei	1624-1644	Kōkwa	1844-1848
Eikyō	1429-1441	Shōhō	1644-1648	Kaei	1848-1854
Kakitsu	1441-1444	Keian	1648-1652	Ansei	1854-1860
Bun-an	1444-1449	Shōō	1652-1655	Man-en	1860-1861
Hōtoku	1449-1452	Meireki	1655-1658	Bunkyū	1861-1864
Kyōtoku	1452-1455	Manji	1658-1661	Gwanji	1864-1865
Kōshō	1455-1457	Kwambun	1661-1673	Keiō	1865-1868
Chōroku	1457-1460	Empō	1673-1681	Meiji	1868
Kwanshō	1460-1466	Tenwa	1681-1684		



XII.—TABLE OF THE BUDDHIST SECTS.

SECTS, BRANCHES, ETC.	FOUNDER	CENTRAL SEAT	Number of temples.
Sanron	Ekwan —625		...
Jojitsu	Ekwan —625		...
Hossō { Nanji-den Hokuji-den	Chitsū —657 Chihō —703	Genkō-ji (Settsu) Kōfuku-ji (Yamato)	45
Kusha	Chitsū —660		...
Kegon	Dōsen —735	Tō-daiji (Yamato)	21
Ritsu	Kanshin —754	Tōshō-daiji (Yamato)	...
Tendai { Sammon Jimon Shinjō	Saichō —805 Enchin —858 Shinjō —1486	Enryaku-ji (Ōmi) Onjō-ji (Ōmi) Saikyō-ji (Ōmi)	4,602
Shingon { Kogi Shingi	Kūkai —806 Kakuhō —t.1130	Tō-ji (Yamashiro) Dempō-in (Musashi)	12,920
Yūzū-nembutsu	Ryōnin —1123	Sumiyoshi (Settsu)	350
Jōdo { Chinzei { Shirahata Fujita Nagoshi Obata Sanjō Ichijō Seizan { Nishidani Fukakusa Higashi-yama Saga Chōraku-ji Kuhon-ji Ichinengi	Jaku-ei —13 cent. Ji-a — " Sonkwan — " Ryōkū — " Dōkō — " Rei-a — " Jōon — " Enkū — " Kwanshō — " Dōkwan — " Ryūkwan — " Kakumyō — " Jōkaku — "	Kōmyō-ji (Yamashiro) Muryō-ji Zendō-ji (Kōzuke) Sonshō-ji (Yamashiro) Goshin-ji (Mikawa) Kōmyō-in (Yamashiro) Kōmyō-ji Shinsō-in Amida-in Kongō-in Chōraku-ji Kuhon-ji	8,320
Zen { Rinzai { Kennin-ji Tōfuku-ji Kenchō-ji Engaku-ji Nanzen-ji Eigen-ji Daitoku-ji Tenryū-ji Myōshin-ji Shōkoku-ji Fuke { Kinsen Kwassō Kichiku Kogiku Kozasa Umeji Sōdō Ōbaku	Eisai —1202 Ben-en —1255 Dōryū —1249 Sogen —1282 Busshin —1293 Genkō —1320 Myōchō —1323 Soseki —1339 Egen —1337 Myōha —1383 Rōan —t.1475 Dōgen —1228 Ingen —1655	Kyōto (Yamashiro) Fushimi Kamakura (Sagami) Kyōto (Yamashiro) Eigen-ji (Ōmi) Ōmiya (Yamashiro) Saga Hanazono Kyōto Ichigetsu-ji (Shimōsa) Reihō-ji (Musashi) Myōan-ji (Yamashiro) Shingetsu-ji (Hitachi) Rikō-ji (Kōzuke) Jijō-ji Eihei-ji (Echizen) Mampuku-ji (Yamash.)	6,120 13,706 556

SECTS, BRANCHES, ETC.	FOUNDER	CENTRAL SEAT	Number of temples	
Ji { Honzan Yūkō Ikkō Okudani Taima Shijō Rokujō Kaii Reizan Kokua Ichiya Tendō Mikagedō	Ippen —t.1275 Chishin —1261 •	Shojōkō-ji (Sagami) Kinkō-ji (Yamashiro) Renge-ji (Ōmi) Hōgwan-ji (Iyo) Muryōkō-ji (Sagami) Kinrenji (Yamashiro) Kwankikō-ji " Shinzenkō-ji (Hitachi) Shōhōji (Yamashiro) Sōrin-ji " Kinkō-ji " Bukkō-ji (Dewa) Shinzenkō-ji (Yamash.)	857	
Jōdo-Shinshū or Monto or Ikkō	Hongwan-ji Ōtani Takada Bukkō-ji Kōshō-ji Kibe Senshō-ji Chōsei-ji Jōshō-ji Gōshō-ji	Shinran —1224 Kōjū —1602 Shimbutsu —1226 Ryōgen —14c. Renkyō —" Shōshin —13c. Jōdō —" Dōshō —14c. Jogaku —" Shōsen —"	Nishi-Hongwan-ji (Kyōto) Hig.-Hongwan-ji " Senshū-ji (Ise) Bukkō-ji (Yamashiro) Kōshō-ji Kinshoku-ji (Ōmi) Senshō-ji (Echizen) Chōsei-ji " Jōshō-ji " Gōshō-ji "	19,608
Hokke or Nichiren	{ Itchi Shōretsu Honsei-ji (<i>Hokke</i>) Myōman-ji (<i>Kempon-Hokke</i>) Hachihon (<i>Hommon-Hokke</i>) Honryū-ji (<i>Hommyō-Hokke</i>) Fuju-fuze Fuju-fuze-kōmon Kōmon (<i>Hommon</i>)	Nichirō —13c. Nichigetsu —14c. Nichi-in —1320 Nisshū —1381 Nichiryū —1420 Nisshin —1585 Nichiō —1595 Nikkō —16c. Nikkō —1280	Ikegami (Musashi) " Honsei-ji (Echigo) Myōman-ji (Yamashiro) Ikegami (Musashi) Hanazono (Higo) Myōgaku-ji (Bizen) " Ikegami (Musashi)	5,194



XIII. — TABLE OF FIEFS (*HAN*) BY PROVINCES AT THE
TIME OF THE RESTORATION (1867).

RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>	RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>
Yamashiro			Mikawa		
Yodo	Inaba	115,000	Okazaki	Honda	50,000
Yamato			Yoshida	Ōkōchi (<i>Matsud.</i>)	73,000
Yagimoto	Oda	10,000	Kariya	Doi	23,000
Koizumi	Katagiri	12,000	Nishio	Ōgyū (<i>Matsud.</i>)	60,000
Shibamura	Oda	10,000	Tawara	Miyake	12,000
Shinjō	Nagai	10,000	Okudono	Ōgyū (<i>Matsud.</i>)	16,000
Yagiu	Yagiu	10,000	Koromo	Naitō	20,000
Kōriyama	Yanagisawa	150,000	Nishi-Ōhira	Ō-oka	10,000
Kawachi			Tōtōmi		
Sayama	Hōjō	10,000	Hamamatsu	Inoue	60,000
Tannan	Takagi	10,000	Kakegawa	Ūta	50,000
Izumi			Yokosuka	Nishio	35,000
Kishiwada	Okabe	60,000	Sagara	Tanuma	10,000
Hakata	Watanabe	14,000	suruga		
Settsu			Shizuoka	Tokugawa	(Shōg. dom.)
Amagasaki	Sakurai	40,000	Tanaka	Honda	40,000
Takatsuki	Nagai	36,000	Numazu	Mizuno	50,000
Sanda	Kuki	36,000	Kojima	Matsudaira	10,000
Asada	Aoki	10,000	Kai		
Ise			Kōfu	Tokugawa	(Shōg. dom.)
Tsu	Tōdō	324,000	Sagami		
Kambe	Honda	15,000	Odawara	Ōkubo	116,000
Kuwana	Hisamatsu	100,000	Ogino	Ōkubo	16,000
Kameyama	Ishikawa	70,000	Musashi		
Nagashima	Masuyama	33,000	Edo	Tokugawa	5,000,000
Hisai	Tōdō	53,000	"	Tayasū	130,000
Komono	Hijikata	11,000	"	Hitotsubashi	130,000
Shima			"	Shimizu	100,000
Toba	Inagaki	30,000	"	Okudaira	100,000
Owari			Oshi	Matsudaira	95,000
Nagoya	Tokugawa	619,500	Kawagoe	Ō-oka	23,000
Inuyama	Naruse	35,000	Iwatsuki	Abe	20,000
			Okabe	Yonekura	13,000
			Kanazawa	Awa	
			Tateyama	Inaba	10,000
			Katsuyama	Sakai	12,000

RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>	RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>
Kazusa			Shinano		
Ōtaki	Ōkōchi	20,000	Matsumoto	Toda	60,000
Kururi	Kuroda	30,000	Komoro	Makino	15,000
Sanuki	Abe	16,000	Ueda	Matsudaira	53,000
Iino	Hoshina	20,000	Iiyama	Honda	20,000
Tsurumaki	Mizuno	15,000	Takatō	Naitō	33,000
Ichinomiya	Kanō	14,000	Matsushiro	Sanada	100,000
	(<i>Matsud.</i>)		Takashima	Suwa	30,000
Kaibuchi	Hayashi	10,000	Susaka	Hori (<i>Okuda</i>)	10,000
			Iwamura	Naitō	15,000
			Iida	Hori	15,000
Shimōsa			Kōzuke		
Yūki	Mizuno	18,000	Takasaki	Ōkōchi	82,000
Sakura	Hotta	115,000		(<i>Matsud.</i>)	
Kōga	Doi	80,000	Obata	Okudaira	20,000
Omigawa	Uchida	10,000	Maebashi	Matsudaira	170,000
Sekiyado	Kuze	48,000	Yoshii	Yoshii	12,000
Takaoka	Inoue	14,000	Tatebayashi	Akimoto	63,000
Oimi	Morikawa	10,000	Numata	Toki	35,000
Tako	Hisamatsu	12,000	Annaka	Itakura	30,000
			Isezaki	Sakai	20,000
			Nanukaichi	Maeda	10,000
Hitachi			Shimotsuke		
Mito	Tokugawa	350,000	Ashikaga	Toda	12,000
Tsuchiura	Tsuchiya	95,000	Sano	Hotta	18,000
Kasama	Makino	80,000	Karasuyama	Okubo	30,000
Ushiku	Yamaguchi	10,000	Ōtawara	Ōtawara	12,000
Yatabe	Hosokawa	16,000	Kurobane	Ōseki	18,000
Shimotsuma	Inoue	10,000	Kitsuregawa	Ashikaga	10,000
Shimodate	Ishikawa	22,000	Utsunomiya	Toda	77,000
Fuchū	Matsudaira	20,000	Mibu	Torii	30,000
Asō	Shinjō	10,000	Fukiage	Arima	10,000
Mino			Mutsu		
Hachiman	Aoyama	50,000	Iwakidaira	Andō	50,000
Iwanuma	Ishikawa	30,000	Wakamatsu	Hoshina	280,000
Ogaki	Toda	100,000		(<i>Matsud.</i>)	
Takasu	Matsudaira	30,000	Morioka	Nambu	200,000
Naeki	Tōyama	10,000	Hachinohe	Nambu	20,000
Kanō	Nagai	33,000	Hirosaki	Tsugaru	217,000
Takatomi	Honjō	10,000	Kuroishi	Tsugaru	10,000
			Tanakura	Matsudaira	95,000
Ōmi			Shirakawa	Abe	100,000
Minakuchi	Katō	25,000	Nakamura	Sōma	60,000
Zeze	Honda	60,000	Miharu	Akita	50,000
Hikone	Ii	240,000	Nihonmatsu	Niwa	100,000
Omizo	Wakebe	20,000	Fukushima	Itakura	30,000
Nishi-Ōji	Ichibashi	18,000	Sendai	Date	620,000
Mikami	Endō	12,000	Ichinoseki	Tamura (<i>Date</i>)	30,000
Yamakami	Inagaki	13,000	Unagaya	Naitō	15,000
Miyagawa	Hotta	13,000	Moriyama	Matsudaira	20,000
			Izumi	Honda	20,000
			Shimotedo	Tachibana	10,000

RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>	RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>
Dewa			Tango		
Yamagata	Mizuno	50,000	Miyazu	Honjō (<i>Matsud.</i>)	70,000
Akita	Satake	205,000	Tanabe	Makino	35,000
Yonezawa	Uesugi	180,000	Mineyama	Kyōgoku	13,000
Kamiyama	Matsudaira	30,000	Tajima		
Kameda	Iwaki	20,000			
Shinjō	Tozawa	68,000	Izushi	Sengoku	30,000
Tsurugaoka	Sakai	145,000	Toyooka	Kyōgoku	15,000
Honjō	Rokugō	20,000	Inaba		
Matsumine	Sakai	25,000			
Nagatoro	Yonezu	11,000	Tottori	Ikeda	325,000
Tendō	Oda	20,000	Izumo		
Wakasa					
Obama	Sakai	103,000	Matsue	Matsudaira	186,000
Kaga			Hirose	Matsudaira	30,000
Kanazawa	Maeda	1,027,000	Hori	Matsudaira	10,000
Daishōji	Maeda	100,000	Iwami		
Echizen					
Fukui	Matsudaira	320,000	Tsuwano	Kamei	43,000
Tsuruga	Sakai	10,000	Hamada	Matsudaira	61,000
Maruoka	Arima	50,000	Harima		
Ono	Doi	40,000			
Sabae	Manabe	40,000	Himeji	Sakai	155,000
Katsuyama	Ogasawara	22,000	Yamazaki	Honda	10,000
Etchū			Akō	Mori	20,000
			Tatsuno	Wakizaka	55,000
Toyama	Maeda	100,000	Ono	Hitotsuyanagi	10,000
Echigo			Akashi	Matsudaira	100,000
			Hayashida	Tatebe	10,000
Shibata	Mizoguchi	50,000	Ashi	Ogasawara	10,000
Takata	Sakakibara	150,000	Mikazuki	Mori	15,000
Murakami	Naitō	70,000	Mikusa	Niwa	10,000
Nagaoka	Makino	74,000	Mimasaka		
Muramatsu	Hori (<i>Okuda</i>)	30,000			
Shiwa	Hori (<i>Okuda</i>)	10,000	Tsuyama	Matsudaira	100,000
Itoigawa	Matsudaira	10,000	Katsuyama	Miura	23,000
Yoita	Ii	20,000	Bizen		
Mikkaichi	Yanagisawa	10,000			
Kurokawa	Yanagisawa	10,000	Okayama	Ikeda (<i>Matsud.</i>)	315,000
Tamba			Bitchū		
Kameyama	Matsudaira	50,000	Matsuyama	Itakura	55,000
Fukuchiyama	Kuchiki	32,000	Niwase	Itakura	20,000
Sasayama	Aoyama	60,000	Ashimori	Kinoshita	25,000
Yamaga	Tani	10,000	Okada	Itō	10,000
Sonobe	Koide	30,000	Niimi	Seki	18,000
Ayabe	Kuki	20,000			
Kashiwabara	Oda	20,000			

RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>	RESIDENCE	DAIMYŌ	REVENUES IN <i>koku</i>	
Bingo			Buzen			
Fukuyama	Abe	110,000	Kokura	Ogasawara	150,000	
Aki			Nakatsu	Okudaira	100,000	
Hiroshima	Asano	426,000	Bungo			
Suwō			Ōita (<i>Funai</i>)	Matsudaira	21,000	
Iwakuni	Kikkawa	60,000	Usuki	Insaba	56,000	
Tokuyama	Mōri	40,000	Takeda	Nakagawa	70,000	
Nagato			Hiji	Kinoshita	25,000	
Hagi	Mōri	369,000	Saeki	Mōri	20,000	
Fuchū	Mōri	40,000	Mori	Kurushima	12,000	
Kii			Kizuki	Matsudaira	32,000	
Wakayama	Tokugawa	555,000	Hizen			
Tanabe	Andō	40,000	Saga	Nabeshima	357,000	
Shingū	Mizuno	35,000	Hirado	Matsuura	61,000	
Awa			Karatsu	Ogasawara	60,000	
Tokushima	Hachisuka	258,000	Shimabara	Matsudaira	70,000	
Tosa			Hasuiki	Nabeshima	52,000	
Kōchi	Yamanouchi	242,000	Ogi	Nabeshima	73,000	
Sanuki			Kashima	Nabeshima	20,000	
Takamatsu	Matsudaira	120,000	Ōmura	Ōmura	28,000	
Marugame	Kyōgoku	50,000	Fukue (<i>Gotō</i>)	Gotō	12,000	
Tadotsu	Kyōgoku	10,000	Higo			
Iyo			Kumamoto	Hosokawa	540,000	
Matsuyama	Hisamatsu	150,000	Udo	Hosokawa	30,000	
Imabaru	Hisamatsu	35,000	Hitoyoshi	Sagara	22,000	
Uwajima	Date	100,000	Hyūga			
Ōsu	Katō	60,000	Nobeoka	Naitō	70,000	
Saijō	Matsudaira	30,000	Sadowara	Shimazu	27,000	
Komatsu	Hitotsuyanagi	10,000	Obi	Itō	50,000	
Yoshida	Date	30,000	Takanabe	Akizuki	27,000	
Niiya	Katō	10,000	Satsuma			
Chikuzen			Kagoshima	Shimazu	778,000	
Fukuoka	Kuroda	520,000	Iki			
Akizuki	Kuroda	50,000	Katsumoto	Matsuura	10,000	
Chikugo			Tsushima			
Kurume	Arima	210,000	Fuchū	Sō	100,000	
Yanagawa	Tachibana	119,000	Ezo			
			Matsumae	Matsumae	80,000	
			Total—258 Daimyō			
			Sankei	3	Kamon	18
			Fudai	139	Tozama	98

XIV.—MINISTRIES SINCE 1885.

	PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.	FOREIGN AFFAIRS	INTERIOR	FINANCES	WAR	MARINE	JUSTICE	PUBLIC INSTRUC- TION	AGRICUL- TURE AND COMMERCE	COMMUNI- CATIONS
Dec. 1885	Ito	Inoue Ito Okuma	Yamagata	Matsukata	Oguma	Saigo	Yamada	Mori	Tani Hiyabata Kuroda	Enomoto
April 88	Kuroda	Okuma	Yamagata	Matsukata	Oguma	Saigo	Yamada	Mori Enomoto	Inoue	Goto
Dec. 89	Yamagata	Aoki	Yamagata Saigo	Matsukata	Oguma	Saigo Kobayama	Yamada	Yoshikawa	Mutsu	Goto
May 91	Matsukata	Enomoto	Shingagawa Soejima Kono	Matsukata	Takashima	Kobayama	Tanaka Kono	Oei	Mutsu Kano Sano	Goto
Aug. 92	Ito	Mutsu	Inoue Nomura Iiagaki	Watanabe Matsukata Watanabe	Oguma Yamagata Oguma	Nire Saigo	Yamagata Yoshikawa	Kono Inoue Saionji	Goto Enomoto	Kuroda Watanabe Shirane
Sept. 96	Matsukata	Okuma Nishi	Kobayama	Matsukata	Takashima	Saigo	Kiyoura	Hachisuka Hamano	Enomoto Okuma Yamada	Nomura
Jan. 98	Ito	Nishi	Yoshikawa	Inoue	Katsura	Saigo	Sone	Saionji Toyama	Ito (Miy.) Kanebo	Suematsu
June 98	Okuma	Okuma	Iiagaki	Matsuda	Katsura	Saigo	Ohigashi	Ozaki	Utsi	Hagashi
Nov. 98	Yamagata	Aoki	Saigo	Matsukata	Katsura	Yamamoto	Kiyoura	Kobayama	Sone	Yoshikawa
Oct. 1900	Ito	Kato	Suematsu	Watanabe	Katsura Kodama	Yamamoto	Kanebo	Matsuda	Hagashi	Hoishi Hara
June 01	Katsura	Sone Komura	Utsuni Kodama Katsura Yoshikawa	Sone	Kodama Teruchi	Yamamoto	Kiyoura Hatanano	Kikuchi Kodama Kubota	Hirata Kiyoura	Yoshikawa Sone Oura
Jan. 06	Saionji	Kato Hagashi	Hara	Sakakani	Teruchi	Saito	Matsuda	Makino	Matsukata	Yamagata

XV. — KOREA.

Korea forms a peninsula of about 1250 Km., long, and 500 Km., of average width ; it has an area of 218,000 Km². Its population is estimated at 15 million inhabitants, the density being 69 per Km².

The name Korea is a corruption of *Kōrie* (高麗, Chin. *Kaoli*, Jap. *Kōrai*). Since the end of the 14th century, it was called *Tchao-sien* 朝鮮 (Jap. *Chōsen*). Its official name in China, is *Han-kouo* 韓國 (Jap. *Kan-koku* or *Karā no kuni*).

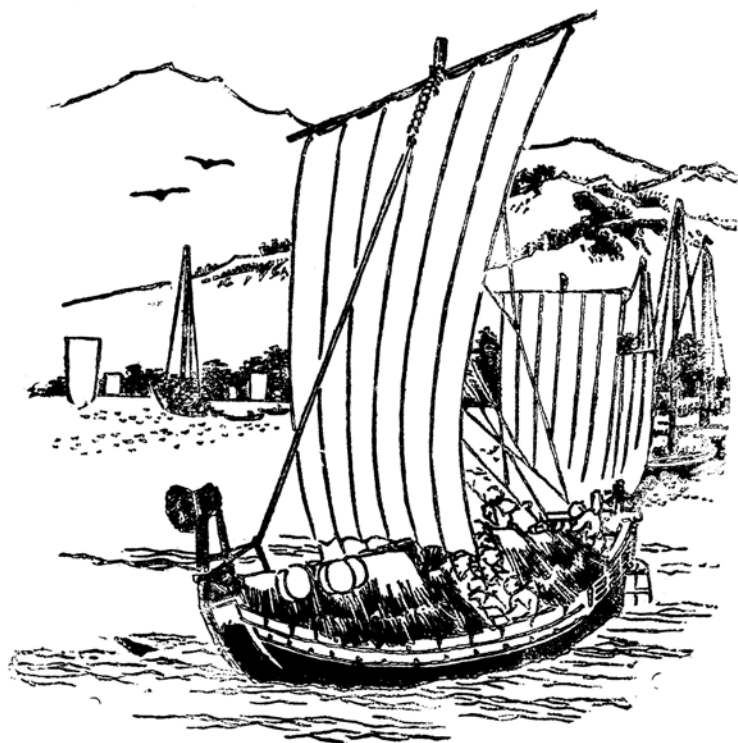
Korea is divided into 8 provinces (道, *tao* ; Jap. *dō*), 5 of which, since the Sino-Japanese war (1894-1895) have been divided into 2 prefectures. In the table given below, the ancient capitals are in the first line, the new prefectures below it.

PROVINCES			PREFECTURES		
KOREAN NAME.	CHINESE.	JAPAN- ESE.	KOREAN NAME	CHINESE	JAPAN- ESE.
咸鏡, Hamkyeng	Hienkin	Kankei	咸興, Hamheung 吉州, Kiltjyou	Hienhing Kitcheou	Kankō Kishū
平安, Hpyen-an	Pingnan	Heian	平壤, Hpyeng- yang 安州, Antjyou	Ping-yang Ngantcheou	Heijō Anshū
黃海, Hoang-hai	Hoang-hai	Kōkai	海州, Hai-tjyou	Haitcheou	Kaishū
江原, Kang-ouen	Kiang-yuen	Kōgen	原州, Ouen-tjyou	Yuentcheou	Genshū
京畿, Kyeng- keuei	King-ki	Kyōki	水原, Syou-ouen (Seoul)	Choei-yuen	Suigen (Keijō)
忠清, Tchyoung- tchyeng	Tchoung-tsing	Chūsei	忠州, Tchyoung- tjyou 公州, Kong-tjyou	Tchongtcheou Kongtcheou	Chūshū Kōshū
慶尙, Kieng-syang	King-chang	Keishō	太公, Taikou 普州, Tjin-tjyou	Taikong Tsintcheou	Taikō Shinshū
全羅, Tjyen-la	Tsiuen-la	Zenra	全州, Tjyen-tjyou 羅州, La-tjyou	Tsiuentcheou Latcheou	Zenshū Rashū

The principal cities are : *Seoul*, or *Syou-ouen*, or *Hang-yang-tcheng* 漢陽城 (Jap. : *Kan-yo-jō*) (200,000 inh.), capital ; — *Tchemulpo* or *Tjyei-moul-hpo* 濟物浦 or *Jen-tchoan* 仁川 (Jap. *Jinsen*) (20,000 inh.), open port ; — *Fusan* 釜山 (Jap. *Fusan*) (48,000 inh.), open port ; — *Yuenchan* 元山 (Jap. *Gensan*) (18,000 inh.) open port ; — *Kaisong* or *Song-do* 松都 (Jap. *Shōto*) (60,000 inh.), was the capital from 910 to 1392 ; — *Hpyeng-yang* (Jap. *Heijō*) (30,000 inh.), etc.

The principal rivers are the *Yalu* 鴨綠, and the *Tumen* 圖門, which form the boundary nearly all along the Northern border; the *Han-kiang*, 漢江 which passes through *Seoul*, and the *Tatong*, 大同, which flows through *Hpyeng-yang*.

Many islands are along the S. and the W. coast; the principal ones are: *Tsitcheou-tao* 濟州島 (*Quelpaert* Isl.), *Kiuwen-tao* 巨文島 (*Port Hamilton*), *Kiutsi-tao* 巨齊島 opposite the Japanese island of *Tsushima*, etc.



XVI.—CHINA.

(A).—POLITICAL DIVISIONS.

PROVINCES		AREA IN KM.²	POPULATION (1902)	POP. PER KM.²	CAPITAL	POPULA- TION
直隸	Tcheli	300,000	20,930,000	70	北京, Peking	700,000
山東	Changtong	145,000	38,247,900	264	濟南, Tsinan	100,000
山西	Chansi	212,000	12,200,000	57	太原, Taiyuen	230,000
河南	Honan	176,000	25,317,820	144	開封, Kaifong	200,000
江蘇	Kiangsou	100,000	23,980,230	239	南京, Nanking	350,000
安徽	Nganhoei	142,000	23,672,300	167	安慶, Nganking	40,000
江西	Kiangsi	180,000	26,532,000	148	南昌, Nantchang	300,000
浙江	Tchekiang	95,000	11,580,000	122	杭州, Hangtcheou	300,000
福建	Foukien	120,000	22,870,000	191	福州, Foutcheou	625,000
湖北	Houpe	185,000	35,280,000	191	武昌, Ouchang	500,000
湖南	Hounan	216,000	22,169,000	103	長沙, Tchangcha	500,000
甘肅	Kansou	325,000	10,386,000	32	蘭州, Lancheou	500,000
陝西	Chensi	195,000	8,450,000	43	西安, Singnan	1,000,000
四川	Setchoan	566,000	68,724,800	120	成都, Tchengtou	650,000
廣東	Koangtong	259,000	31,865,000	123	廣州, Canton	900,000
廣西	Koangsi	200,000	5,142,000	26	桂林, Koelin	80,000
貴州	Koeitcheou	174,000	7,650,000	44	貴陽, Koeiyang	100,000
雲南	Yunnan	380,000	12,721,500	34	雲南, Yunnan	45,000
THE 18 PROVINCES		3,970,000	407,518,750	103		
盛京	Chengking				奉天, Mukden	180,000
吉林	Kilin (Kirin)				吉林, Kirin	100,000
黑龍江	Helongkiang				齊齊哈爾, Tsitsikar	30,000
滿洲	Mandchuria	942,000	8,500,000	9		
蒙古	Mongolia	3,543,000	2,580,000	0.7	庫倫, Ourga	40,000
西藏	Thibet	1,200,000	6,430,000	5	拉薩, Lhassa	10,000
新疆	Turkestan	1,426,000	1,200,000	0.8	疏附, Kachgar	65,000
CHINESE EMPIRE		11,081,000	426,228,750	38.5		

(B).—THE CHINESE DYNASTIES.

After the 5 legendary sovereigns: *Fouhi* 伏羲, *Chennong* 神農, *Hoangti* 黃帝, *Chao hao* 少昊 and *Tchoan-hiu* 顓頊, and the 3 great Emperors: *Yao* 堯 (2357-2257 B.C.), *Choen* 舜 and *Yu* 禹, China was

governed by 22 dynasties, 9 of which were called the great dynasties, and 13, the smaller ones.

1—Hia, 夏 (<i>Ka</i>)	2205 B.C.—1766 B.C.	17	Emperors
2—{Chang, 商 (<i>Shō</i>)	1766 —1401	} 28	,,
{In, 殷 (<i>In</i>)	1401 —1122		
3—Tcheou, 周 (<i>Shū</i>)	1122 — 249	38	,,
4—Tsin, 秦 (<i>Shin</i>)	249 — 206	4	,,
5—{Han, 漢 (<i>Kan</i>)	206 — 25	} 25	,,
{Tong-Han 東漢 (<i>Tō-Kan</i>) ...	25 — 221 A.D.		
6—Chou, 蜀 (<i>Shoku</i>)	321 A.D.— 165	2	,,
7—{Tsin, 晉 (<i>Shin</i>)	265 — 317	} 15	,,
{Tong-Tsin, 東晉 (<i>Tō-Shin</i>)..	317 — 420		
8—Song, 宋 (<i>Sō</i>)	420 — 479	8	,,
9—Nan-Tsi, 南齊 (<i>Nan-Sai</i>) ...	479 — 502	5	,,
10—Nan-Liang, 南梁 (<i>Nan-Ryo</i>)	502 — 557	4	,,
11—Nan-Tchen, 南陳 (<i>Nan-Chin</i>)	557 — 590	5	,,
12—Soei, 隋 (<i>Zui</i>)	590 — 620	3	,,
13—Tang, 唐 (<i>Tō</i>)	620 — 907	20	,,
14—Heou-Liang, 後梁	907 — 923	2	,,
15—Heou-Tang, 後唐	923 — 936	4	,,
16—Heou-Tsin, 後晉	936 — 947	2	,,
17—Heou-Han, 後漢	947 — 951	2	,,
18—Heou-Tcheou 後周	951 — 960	3	,,
19—{Song, 宋 (<i>Sō</i>)	960 —1127	} 18	,,
{Nan-Song, 南宋 (<i>Nan-Sō</i>) ..	1127 —1280		
20—Yuen 元 (<i>Gen</i>)	1280 —1368	10	,,
21—Ming, 明 (<i>Min</i>)	1368 —1644	16	,,
22—Tsing, 清 (<i>Shin</i>)	1644 — —	11	,,

(The data given in this table are taken from the "*Geographie de l'Empire de Chine*," by L. Richard, S. J. — *Chang-hai*).



XIII.—ANCIENT COMPUTATION OF YEARS, MONTHS, DAYS, HOURS, ETC.

In the beginning of the 7th century (604), Japan adopted the Chinese calendar, which, if we except some small modifications was in use till the year 1872.

It is a Luna-solar calendar, regulated according to the true movements of Sun and Moon.—The month was strictly lunar, and the first lunar month of the year was that in which the Sun enters the sign of the Fish; this placed the beginning of the year between Jan. the 20th and Feb. the 19th.

The year ordinarily contained 12 months, i.e. 354 or 355 days: this was the common year (*hei-nen*, 平年); but when the delay in the solar year had become such as not to bring the 13th lunation to the sign of the Fish, a 13th month was added and called intercalary month (*urū-tsuki*, 閏月), and the year then had 383 or 384 days; it was the full year (*urū-doshi*, *jun-nen*, 閏年). The intercalary month was the one during which the Sun remained in the same sign. Thus in 1903, the Sun had entered Cancer on the 27th of the 5th month, remained in it during the whole following lunation (intercalary), and entered the Lion on the 1st of the 6th month. Thus, the same sign always corresponded to each lunation.

A.—YEARS.

Besides the *nengō* and the era of *Jimmu-tennō* (660 B.C.), of which, 1906 is the 2,566 year, the Japanese used the sexagesimal cycle of the Chinese, which is in its turn composed of the decimal cycle of the 10 trunks (*jikkan*, 十干) and the duodecimal cycle of the 12 twigs (*ju-nishi*, 十二支). By combining these two series, we come to 60 terms which served in denominating the years.

The 10 trunks are formed of the 5 elements: wood, fire, earth, metal and water, each one counted twice, once as senior (*e*) and then as junior (*to*) brothers.

1. 甲	. <i>Ki-no-e</i>	Elder brother of the wood
2. 乙	. <i>Ki-no-to</i>	Junior " " "
3. 丙	. <i>Hi-no-e</i>	Elder " " fire
4. 丁	. <i>Hi-no-to</i>	Junior " " "
5. 戊	. <i>Tsuchi-no-e</i>	Elder " " earth
6. 己	. <i>Tsuchi-no-to</i>	Junior " " "
7. 庚	. <i>Ka-no-e</i>	Elder " " metal
8. 辛	. <i>Ka-no-to</i>	Junior " " "
9. 壬	. <i>Mizu-no-e</i>	Elder " " water
10. 癸	. <i>Mizu-no-to</i>	Junior " " "

The 12 twigs are:

1. 子 <i>Ne</i>	Rat	5. 辰 <i>Tatsu</i>	Dragon	9. 申 <i>Saru</i>	Monkey
2. 丑 <i>Ushi</i>	Ox	6. 巳 <i>Mi</i>	Serpent	10. 酉 <i>Tori</i>	Cock
3. 寅 <i>Tora</i>	Tiger	7. 午 <i>Uma</i>	Horse	11. 戌 <i>Inu</i>	Dog
4. 卯 <i>U</i>	Hare	8. 未 <i>Hitsuji</i>	Goat	12. 亥 <i>I</i>	Boar

The combinations of the two series are indicated in the table below, with the corresponding years of the Christian era.

			Year of the Rat	
1	甲子	Ki-no-e Ne	"	1864
2	乙丑	Ki-no-to Ushi	"	1865
3	丙寅	Hi-no-e Tora	"	1866
4	丁卯	Hi-no-to U	"	1867
5	戊辰	Tsuchi-no-e Tatsu	"	1868
6	己巳	Tsuchi-no-to Mi	"	1869
7	庚午	Ka-no-e Uma	"	1870
8	辛未	Ka-no-to Hitsuji	"	1871
9	壬申	Mizu-no-e Saru	"	1872
10	癸酉	Mizu-no-to Tori	"	1873
11	甲戌	Ki-no-e Inu	"	1874
12	乙亥	Ki-no-to I	"	1875
13	丙子	Hi-no-e Ne	"	1876
14	丁丑	Hi-no-to Ushi	"	1877
15	戊寅	Tsuchi-no-e Tora	"	1878
16	己卯	Tsuchi-no-to U	"	1879
17	庚辰	Ka-no-e Tatsu	"	1880
18	辛巳	Ka-no-to Mi	"	1881
19	壬午	Mizu-no-e Uma	"	1882
20	癸未	Mizu-no-to Hitsuji	"	1883
21	甲申	Ki-no-e Saru	"	1884
22	乙酉	Ki-no-to Tori	"	1885
23	丙戌	Hi-no-e Inu	"	1886
24	丁亥	Hi-no-to I	"	1887
25	戊子	Tsuchi-no-e Ne	"	1888
26	己丑	Tsuchi-no-to Ushi	"	1889
27	庚寅	Ka-no-e Tora	"	1890
28	辛卯	Ka-no-to U	"	1891
29	壬辰	Mizu-no-e Tatsu	"	1892
30	癸巳	Mizu-no-to Mi	"	1893
31	甲午	Ki-no-e Uma	"	1894
32	乙未	Ki-no-to Hitsuji	"	1895
33	丙申	Hi-no-e Saru	"	1896
34	丁酉	Hi-no-to Tori	"	1897
35	戊戌	Tsuchi-no-e Inu	"	1898
36	己亥	Tsuchi-no-to I	"	1899
37	庚子	Ka-no-e Ne	"	1900
38	辛丑	Ka-no-to Ushi	"	1901
39	壬寅	Mizu-no-e Tora	"	1902
40	癸卯	Mizu-no-to U	"	1903
41	甲辰	Ki-no-e Tatsu	"	1904
42	乙巳	Ki-no-to Mi	"	1905
43	丙午	Hi-no-e Uma	"	1906
44	丁未	Hi-no-to Hitsuji	"	1907
45	戊申	Tsuchi-no-e Saru	"	1908
46	己酉	Tsuchi-no-to Tori	"	1909
47	庚戌	Ka-no-e Inu	"	1910
48	辛亥	Ka-no-to I	"	1911
49	壬子	Mizu-no-e Ne	"	1912
50	癸丑	Mizu-no-to Ushi	"	1913
51	甲寅	Ki-no-e Tora	"	1914
52	乙卯	Ki-no-to U	"	1915
53	丙辰	Hi-no-e Tatsu	"	1916
54	丁巳	Hi-no-to Mi	"	1917
55	戊午	Tsuchi-no-e Uma	"	1918
56	己未	Tsuchi-no-to Hitsuji	"	1919
57	庚申	Ka-no-e Saru	"	1920
58	辛酉	Ka-no-to Tori	"	1921
59	壬戌	Mizu-no-e Inu	"	1922
60	癸亥	Mizu-no-to I	"	1923

B.—MONTHS.

Each month was named by its number to which was added a special name derived from the temperature or some traditional custom, etc.

1st Month	<i>Shō-gwatsu</i>	<i>Mutsuki</i>	Month of good relations
2nd "	<i>Ni-</i> "	<i>Kisaragi</i>	" when clothes are double-lined
3rd "	<i>San-</i> "	<i>Yayoi</i>	" of nature's awakening
4th "	<i>Shi-</i> "	<i>U-tsuki</i>	" of the flower U (<i>Deutzia scabra</i>)
5th "	<i>Go-</i> "	<i>Sa-tsuki</i>	" of sowing
6th "	<i>Roku-</i> "	<i>Mi-na-zuki</i>	" without water
7th "	<i>Shichi-</i> "	<i>Fumi-zuki</i>	" of letters
8th "	<i>Hachi-</i> "	<i>Ha-zuki</i>	" of leaves (that fall)
9th "	<i>Ku-</i> "	<i>Tsuki-mi-zuki</i>	" of viewing the moon
10th "	<i>Jū-</i> "	<i>Naga-zuki</i>	" long?
11th "	<i>Jū-ichi-</i> "	<i>Kiku-zuki</i>	" of the Chrysanthemum
12th "	<i>Jū-ni-</i> "	<i>Kami-na-zuki</i>	" without gods
		<i>Shimo-tsuki</i>	" of the white frost
		<i>Shiwatsu</i>	" final

The months had 30 or 29 days: the former were called *dai no tsuki* (great), the latter, *shō no tsuki* (small). When a month was inserted, it took its name from the preceding one; for ex: *Urū-ni-gwatsu*.

C.—SEASONS AND SUBDIVISIONS OF THE SEASONS.

The equinoxes and the solstices which mark the beginning of the European seasons, marked the middle of the Chinese seasons. Each season is divided into 6 nearly equal periods, according to the positions of the Sun moving from 15 to 15 degrees of longitude. These 24 subdivisions of the year are called *ki*, *setsu* or *sekki*. They are given in the table below with the corresponding dates of the European calendar.

Spring....春	立 雨 春 分 明 雨	<i>Risshun</i> <i>U-sui</i> <i>Keichitsu</i> <i>Shumbun</i> <i>Seimei</i> <i>Koku-u</i>	Beginning of spring Rain water Awakening of the insects Equinox of spring Pure lustre (clear weather) Rain for the cereals	Feb. 5th 19th March 5th " 20th April 5th " 20th
Summer...夏	立 小 芒 芒 芒 芒 芒 芒	<i>Rikka</i> <i>Shōman</i> <i>Bōshū</i> <i>Geji</i> <i>Shōsho</i> <i>Daisho</i>	Beginning of summer Small plenitude Work of sowing Solstice of summer Little heat Great heat	May 5th " 21st June 6th " 21st July 7th " 23rd
Autumn...秋	立 處 白 秋 寒 露 降	<i>Risshū</i> <i>Shōsho</i> <i>Hakuro</i> <i>Shūbun</i> <i>Kanro</i> <i>Sōkō</i>	Beginning of fall End of heat White dew Equinox of autumn Cold dew Descent of the frost	Aug. 7th " 23rd Sept. 8th " 23rd Oct. 8th " 23rd
Winter....冬	立 小 大 大 大 大 大 大	<i>Rittō</i> <i>Shōsetsu</i> <i>Daisetsu</i> <i>Tōji</i> <i>Shōkan</i> <i>Duikan</i>	Beginning of winter Little snow Great snow Solstice of winter Little cold Great cold	Nov. 7th " 22nd Dec. 7th " 22nd Jan. 6th " 21st

D.—DAYS.

The days of the month are known by their number. The first is also called *Tsuitachi* (*tsuki-tachi*, beginning of the moon). The last day of the month is called *misoka* (ancient form of the 30th day) and the last day of the year, *ō-misoka* (great 30th day). The 10th, 20th and 30th of each month, that were formerly days of rest, were also called *kami no tōka*, *naka no tōka* and *shimo no tōka*. The 10 first days of a month form the *jō-jun* (superior decade), the 10 following, the *chū-jun* (middle decade), and the last 10, the *ge-jun* (inferior decade).

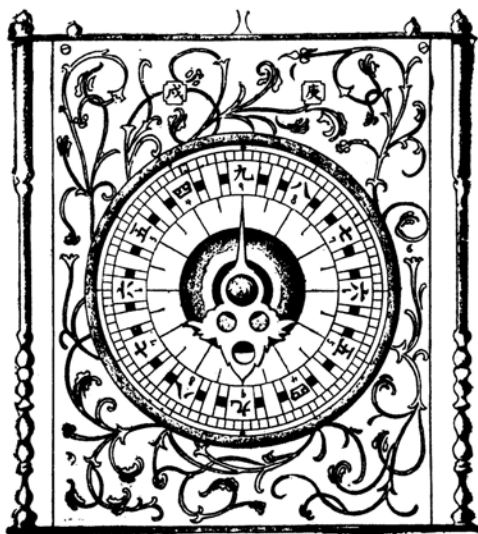
The 60 signs of the sexagesimal cycle used for the years are also employed for the days and recur in the same order every 60 days. Thus the first, *ki-no-e ne* occurred in 1905, on the 25th of January, the 26th of March, the 25th of May, the 24th of July, the 23rd of September, the 22nd of November and so on.

E.—HOURS.

The day was divided into 12 equal intervals (*toki*, 時), named according to the 12 twigs of the duodecimal cycle: *Ne no toki*, *Ushi no toki*, etc. These *toki* of two hours, were divided into two equal parts distinguished by the prefixes *sho* (初) and *sei* (正); each half comprised 8 *koku* (刻), each *koku* 15 *fun* (分), each *fun* 60 *byō* (秒).

Another manner of counting the hours was to give them a number according to order, which decreased from 9 to 4 and was repeated twice, once for the hours of night and once for those of the day.

The table on the next page shows the relation that exists between these two methods of reckoning.



AN OLD CLOCK.

	<i>Ne no toki</i> —Hour of the	Rat	<i>Kokonotsu no toki</i> —9th hour	11 p.m.
Night	{ <i>Ushi</i> " — "	Ox	<i>Yatsu</i> " —8th "	1 a.m.
	{ <i>Tora</i> " — "	Tiger	<i>Nanatsu</i> " —7th "	3 "
	{ <i>U</i> " — "	Hare	<i>Mutsu</i> " —6th "	5 "
Morning	{ <i>Tatsu</i> " — "	Dragon	<i>Itsutsu</i> " —5th "	7 "
	{ <i>Mi</i> " — "	Serpent	<i>Yotsu</i> " —4th "	9 "
	{ <i>Uma</i> " — "	Horse	<i>Kokonotsu</i> " —9th "	11 "
Day	{ <i>Hitsuji</i> " — "	Goat	<i>Yatsu</i> " —8th "	1 p.m.
	{ <i>Saru</i> " — "	Monkey	<i>Nanatsu</i> " —7th "	3 "
	{ <i>Tori</i> " — "	Cock	<i>Mutsu</i> " —6th "	5 "
Evening	{ <i>Inu</i> " — "	Dog	<i>Itsutsu</i> " —5th "	7 "
	{ <i>I</i> " — "	Boar	<i>Yotsu</i> " —4th "	9 "

A third manner of reckoning the hours was to give them a different number of *koku* according as the days and nights were on the decrease or on the increase, in the different seasons of the year. For more details consult an old Chinese Calendar.



XVIII.—TABLE FOR COMPARING JAPANESE WITH
FRENCH AND ENGLISH MEASURES.

MEASURES	JAPANESE		FRENCH		ENGLISH	
Length	里	<i>Ri</i> (league)	3,927 mètr.	2727	2 miles	4403
	海 里	<i>Ri</i> (marine l.)	1,851 "	8181	1 mile	1507
	町	<i>Chō</i> (60 <i>ken</i>)	109 "	0910	5 chains	4230
	間	<i>Ken</i> (6 feet)	1 "	8181	1 yard	9884
	丈	<i>Jō</i> (10 feet)	3 "	0303	3 yards	3140
	尺	<i>Shaku</i> (foot)	0 "	3030	11 inches	9305
	寸	<i>Sun</i> (inch)	0 "	0303	1 inch	1930
	分	<i>Bu</i> (line)	0 "	0030	1 line	4317
Area	方 里	<i>Ri</i> square	15 kil. ²	4235	5 sq. miles	9552
	町	<i>Chō</i> (10 <i>tan</i>)	99 ares	1735	2 acres	4507
	反	<i>Tan</i> (300 <i>tsubo</i>)	9 "	9173	0 "	2450
	坪	<i>Tsubo</i> (1 <i>ken</i> ² .)	3 mètr. ²	3058	3 sq. yards	9538
Capacity	石	<i>Koku</i> (10 <i>tō</i>)	180 litres	3906	39 gall.	703—4 bush. 963
	斗	<i>Tō</i> ($\frac{1}{10}$ bush.)	18 "	0391	3 "	970—1 peck 985
	升	<i>Shō</i> (pint)	1 "	8039	1 quart	588—0 " 199
	合	<i>Gō</i>	0 "	1804	1 gill	271—0 " 020
	勺	<i>Seki</i>	0 "	0180		
Weight	貫	<i>Kwan</i>	3,750 grammes		8 lb.	267 av. d. p.
	斤	<i>Kin</i> (pound)	600 "		1 "	323 "
	匁	<i>Momme</i>	3 "	750	33 oz.	86 "
Money	圓	<i>Yen</i>	2 fr.	5832	2 s.	3 d.



INDEX OF THE APPENDIXES.

Supplement giving the names of Foreigners	...	...	...	...	766
Appendix	I—Index of English words	...	...	...	789
„	II—Alphabetical Table of Forenames	...	...	...	793
„	III—Provinces (<i>kuni</i>)	...	...	...	801
„	IV—Departments (<i>ken</i>)	...	...	...	803
„	V—Districts (<i>kōri=gun</i>)	...	...	...	805
„	VI—Generations of Mythological times...	...	...	...	814
„	VII—Chronological List of the Emperors	...	...	...	815
„	VIII—Genealogical Table of the Emperors	...	...	...	818
„	IX—Princely Families	...	...	...	821
„	X—Chronological List of the <i>Shōgun</i>	...	...	...	822
„	XI— „ „ „ <i>Nengō</i> (Eras)...	...	...	...	823
„	XII—Buddhist sects...	...	...	...	825
„	XIII—Fiefs of the <i>daimyō</i> in 1867	...	...	...	827
„	XIV—Ministries since 1885	...	...	...	831
„	XV—Korea	...	...	...	832
„	XVI—China	...	...	...	834
„	XVII—Ancient Computation of years, months, etc.	...	...	...	836
„	XVIII—Japanese, French, and English Measures	...	...	...	841



REFERENCE
DOES NOT LEAVE LIBRARY

PAPINOT

Historical
and
Geographical
Dictionary
of

J A P A N

VOLUME II
O to Z

U N G A R

R

DS 833

.P.3

1964

Vol. 2

REFERENCE
DOES NOT LEAVE LIBRARY

PAPINOT

Historical
and
Geographical
Dictionary
of
J A P A N

VOLUME II
O to Z

U N G A R

R

DS 833

.P.3

1964

Vol. 2